Gc
974.7
N42sh
v.7
1173216

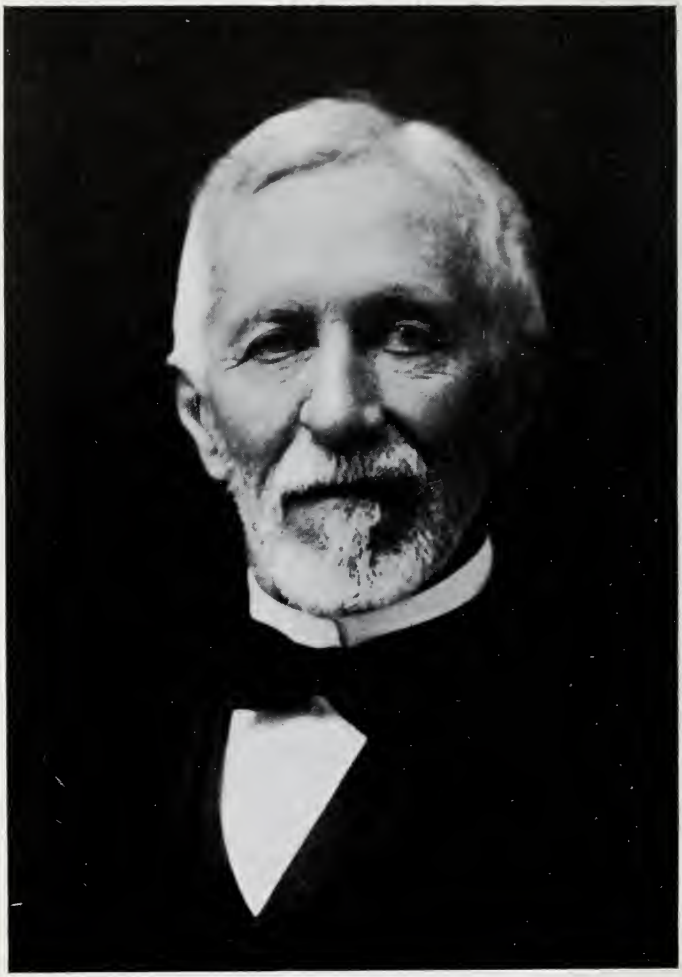
M.L

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

3 1833 01149 2201

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/ecclesiasticalre07newy_0



EDWARD TANJORE CORWIN D.D. LITT.D.

The University of the State of New York
THE STATE DEPARTMENT OF EDUCATION
DIVISION OF ARCHIVES AND HISTORY

ECCLESIASTICAL RECORDS
STATE OF NEW YORK

Volume VII
INDEX

Prepared by Rev. E. T. Corwin D.D. Litt.D., under the auspices
of the State Historian, James A. Holden

ALBANY
THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK
1916

THE UNIVERSITY OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK

Regents of the University with years when terms expire

1926 Pliny T. Sexton LL.B. LL.D. *Chancellor* – Palmyra
1927 Albert Vander Veer M.D. M.A. Ph.D. LL.D.
Vice Chancellor – – – – – – – – – – – – – Albany
1922 Chester S. Lord M.A. LL.D. – – – – – – Brooklyn
1918 William Nottingham M.A. Ph.D. LL.D. – Syracuse
1921 Francis M. Carpenter – – – – – – – – – – Mount Kisco
1923 Abram I. Elkus LL.B. D.C.L. – – – – – – New York
1924 Adelbert Moot LL.D. – – – – – – – – – – Buffalo
1925 Charles B. Alexander M.A. LL.B. LL.D.
Litt.D. – – – – – – – – – – – – – – – – – – Tuxedo
1919 John Moore – – – – – – – – – – – – – – – Elmira
1928 Walter Guest Kellogg B.A. – – – – – Ogdensburg
1917 William Berri – – – – – – – – – – – – – – Brooklyn
1920 James Byrne B.A. LL.B. – – – – – – – – New York

President of the University and Commissioner of Education

John H. Finley M.A. LL.D. L.H.D.

Deputy Commissioner of Education and Assistant Commissioner for Elementary Education

Thomas E. Finegan M.A. Pd.D. LL.D.

Assistant Commissioner for Higher Education

Augustus S. Downing M.A. L.H.D. LL.D.

Assistant Commissioner for Secondary Education

Charles F. Wheelock B.S. LL.D.

Director of State Library

James I. Wyer, Jr, M.L.S.

Director of Science and State Museum

John M. Clarke Ph.D. D.Sc. LL.D.

Chiefs and Directors of Divisions

Administration, George M. Wiley M.A.
Agricultural and Industrial Education, Arthur D. Dean D.Sc., *Director*
Archives and History, James A. Holden B.A., *Director*
Attendance, James D. Sullivan
Educational Extension, William R. Watson B.S.
Examinations, Harlan H. Horner M.A.
Inspections, Frank H. Wood M.A.
Law, Frank B. Gilbert B.A.
Library School, Frank K. Walter M.A. M.L.S.
School Libraries, Sherman Williams Pd.D.
Statistics, Hiram C. Case
Visual Instruction, Alfred W. Abrams Ph.B.

1173216

April 22, 1915

Honorable Thaddeus C. Sweet, Speaker of the Assembly, Assembly Chamber, Albany, N. Y.:

Sir — Pursuant to law, the annual report of the State Historian is herewith submitted to the Legislature.

Very respectfully yours

St CLAIR McKELWAY
Chancellor of the University

JOHN H. FINLEY
President of the University and Commissioner of Education

The University of the State of New York

Office of the State Historian, April 22, 1915

Honorable John H. Finley, President of the University

Dear sir: I take pleasure in transmitting herewith, as a part of the State Historian's annual report, and in recommending for early publication, *Ecclesiastical Records, State of New York, Volume VII, Index.*

Such an index has for years been demanded by students of the early Dutch records of New York. In response to that demand authority was granted me by your predecessor, the late Honorable Andrew S. Draper, to secure the preparation of an index, thus making more readily available a large store of historic material contained in the six volumes heretofore issued under the auspices of the State Historian. The work was performed under legislative sanction by the late Reverend Edward T. Corwin D.D., the original compiler of the printed records.

I desire here to acknowledge our indebtedness to A. J. F. vanLaer, State Archivist, for some helpful hints regarding this index, and for his additions to the list of ministers in Brazil.

Owing to your expressed desire to have an expert collation made of the pagination of the index in manuscript, with the printed books, the appearance of this work has been delayed until the present time. It is believed, however, that its value to scholars has been greatly enhanced by this collation and review.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

Yours very sincerely

James Austin Holden

PREFACE

The present volume is the outcome of efforts begun by the Honorable Hugh Hastings while State Historian. The *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York* were originally compiled under the auspices of the State Historian by the Reverend Edward T. Corwin D.D. Litt.D., who was well fitted for the task by reason of his familiarity with the Dutch language, and by his personal acquaintance with the ecclesiastical authorities in Holland, where he lived for some time. The General Synol of the Reformed Dutch church originally started this work, and through its generosity much of this valuable material relating to the ecclesiastical history of New York State, and including every denomination from the earliest Dutch times, has been secured for the students of religious history.[1] The first and second volumes of these records were published in 1901, the third and fourth in 1902 and the fifth and sixth in 1905. It was the original intention of both Mr Hastings and Doctor Corwin to complete this valuable and monumental work by the addition of a proper index. In their present condition, except to the student who is possessed of infinite patience and an abundance of time, a great deal of the value of these really interesting and important documents is lost. As has been stated, they are not merely a compilation of the reports of the Reformed Dutch churches in America to the Classis of Amsterdam, but through their collateral references, selected from the contemporary written records either in manuscript or printed form, they contain the history of nearly every religious denomination then prominent in the New World, having more especial relation to those to be found within the boundaries of New York as a colony, and likewise as a state from 1621 to 1810.

Through the efforts of Mr Hastings, an item was placed in the supply bill of 1907 calling for an appropriation of $1500 for preparing a suitable index for the Ecclesiastical Records. During the compilation and preparation of these records, Doctor Corwin acquired a great deal of index material and made ready therefore to enter upon the final part of the work.

[1] For the history of the procurement of copies of the Ecclesiastical Records from Holland and other sources, see 1:5–31.

In the summer of 1907, Mr Hastings was succeeded by the Honorable Victor H. Paltsits. The appropriation was allowed to lapse, and nothing further was done in the matter until the accession to office of the present State Historian.

Soon after he took office, in May 1911, he began to receive letters from prominent ecclesiastics and students of the early colonial period asking that the work on the index of these Ecclesiastical Records might be completed. These letters urging publication have been continued up to the present, showing that interest in the index has by no means died out. Taking the matter up, the State Historian found that, regardless of the fact that the work had been stopped officially, Doctor Corwin had continued his labors on the index for his own use, and believed that it could be finished within a year's time. Meanwhile the office of the State Historian had by legislative action been incorporated into the body of the Education Department as the Division of History. The State Historian, as chief of that division, then procured the consent of the late Commissioner of Education, the Honorable Andrew S. Draper, to place in the supply bill for 1912 an item, which was later approved by Governor John A. Dix, for the employment of an expert to prepare an index to the Ecclesiastical Records at an expense not exceeding $500, this being the amount which, in his desire to have the undertaking properly completed, Doctor Corwin agreed to accept, and he at once started on the work of making the index.

The time, strength and ability which Doctor Corwin devoted to this work, no less than the cash contribution in the difference between the original and the later appropriation, merit the commendation and praise of historical students and all others interested in preserving in permanent form the annals of our commonwealth. It is much to be regretted that Doctor Corwin did not live long enough to see the result of all his work in print.

The index was completed in June 1913, and is at last, after unavoidable delays and a complete and expert collation as to its pagination with the text as printed, submitted in this form to the public, with the hope that students of the colonial period will find it a key to a more complete knowledge than is now possessed of the civil, educational and ecclesiastical affairs of those early days.

JAMES AUSTIN HOLDEN
State Historian

Albany, N. Y., December 8, 1915

REVEREND EDWARD TANJORE CORWIN D.D. LITT.D.

Born July 12, 1834, died June 22, 1914

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH BY HIS SON, REVEREND CHARLES E. CORWIN

The Reverend E. T. Corwin D.D. Litt.D., the discoverer and editor of the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York,* was born in New York City on July 12, 1834. On his father's side he was descended from the Puritans of New England, while through his mother he was related to the Dutch founders of New Netherland.

Doctor Corwin's youth was passed in the metropolis, whose history he knew so well and in whose affairs he was so much interested. He was graduated in 1853 in the first class sent out by the College of the City of New York. In 1856 he was graduated from the Seminary of the Reformed Church at New Brunswick, New Jersey. After a year spent in special linguistic studies, he was ordained and was for six years, 1857–63, the pastor of the Reformed Church of Paramus, New Jersey. His chief pastorate, of twenty-five years, was spent at Millstone, New Jersey. In 1888 he became the rector of Hertzog Hall of the Reformed Church Seminary at New Brunswick, New Jersey. Seven years later he accepted a call from the Reformed Church of Greenport, New York. He served in this, his last pastorate, from 1895 to 1897. In the latter year he was sent by the General Synod of the Reformed church to Holland on a mission of historical exploration. The results of his discoveries in the archives of the Classis of Amsterdam and elsewhere are embodied in the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York.* After his return to America he devoted himself entirely to literary work. He resided, first at New Brunswick, and, after the death of his wife, in 1905, with his son at North Branch, New Jersey. He died there, very suddenly, on June 22, 1914.

Doctor Corwin was born with a genius for historical research. As a boy it was his delight, when visiting in the country, to copy

the inscription on ancestral tombstones. His genealogical studies bore fruit in the *Corwin Genealogy,* 1872, one of the first books of its class. This work was constructed on a plan original with the author, but since widely copied. In each of his pastorates he became immediately interested in local church and town history. The results of these studies were preserved in published discourses, all of which at once became standards for their class.

For ten years, during his pastorate at Millstone, he received into his home and educated for college, Japanese students. These young men were sent by their government to obtain a western education. Several of them have risen to positions of power and honor in the Sunrise Kingdom.

From the beginning of his ministry he took an interest in the history and larger relations of his own denomination. The *Manual of the Reformed Church in America* was the result. The first edition of this work, published in 1858, was a small book of one hundred sixty-six pages. A second edition, much larger, appeared in 1869. An edition still further enlarged was issued in 1879. The last edition, of ten hundred eighty-two pages, was published in 1902. This work is unique among church manuals. There is no other denomination in the country which has so much information in regard to its ministry and churches in so accessible a form. A *Digest of Synodical Legislation of the Reformed Church in America,* brought out in 1906, was the by-product of many years of toil.

It was, however, in the discovery and editing of the *Amsterdam Correspondence,* incorporated in the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York,* that Doctor Corwin's historical instincts were most fully revealed. In Holland his ability to find what existed, and to find out about what had been lost, amounted to a peculiar genius. As the hart pants for the water brooks; so he searched for documents of the Dutch colonial period until he found them. The present index, completed by Doctor Corwin, but not issued before his death, brought to conclusion these valuable historical labors.

Besides these major works, he was the author of innumerable essays and magazine articles on historical and biblical subjects, and coeditor in the preparation of several important volumes. He left, unfinished, an elaborate *History of the Collegiate Church of*

New York City upon which he had been engaged for several years. During the last few months of his life, he had in preparation for the American Society of Church History a list, with sketches, of all the ministers of all denominations who served in the Middle States before 1800. He was at work upon this list on the day he died.

Doctor Corwin's genius was a genius for hard work. His industry was tireless and he had an infinite capacity for taking pains. Not by sudden inspiration but by patient toil did he accomplish so much. To those who knew him personally, the historical scholar was merged in the conscientious, kindly man. He was absolutely upright in his dealings with his fellows, and justice was continually passing into mercy. Each of his pastorates especially that at Millstone, was solidly successful. He was greatly loved by multitudes whom he served in the ministerial office. Although more than twenty-five years had passed since he left Millstone, a delegation of about fifty of his old parishioners made the journey to North Branch to attend his funeral.

His body was laid to rest beside that of his beloved wife in the cemetery at Paramus, New Jersey. This cemetery he himself laid out, near the old stone church of his first pastorate.

INTRODUCTION

An index to the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York* has been a desideratum ever since the sixth volume of the work was issued, in 1905. These records bring together a larger number of the ecclesiastical documents of the colonial period relating to New York and New Jersey than any other single collection. The original design of the enterprise was to gather the documents of the Reformed Dutch church as the oldest denomination in the State. But as the work progressed it seemed desirable to bring in collateral documents of other religious bodies, because the documents of one denomination throw light on those of other bodies of the same period, the external circumstances being identical. The different bodies were also often so intermingled in their relations or contentions that the history of one could not be well understood without dealing with the history of the others.

Until nearly the close of the seventeenth century, however, there were few other religious bodies to deal with than the Reformed Dutch church. There were, indeed, scattered Congregational and Presbyterian churches on Long Island, in Westchester county and in New Jersey, but until after 1700 these were few in number, separate and independent. Nevertheless, not infrequent references to them will be found in these Records. There were also before 1700 a few Lutheran churches on this territory, but the principal early development of this body was in Pennsylvania. There were also Friends or Quakers and several other varieties of Christians, as well as a few Jews, all of whom will be more or less frequently alluded to. The early French Catholic missionaries from Canada in central New York and the French Huguenots in several different localities are not forgotten.

The Anglican church does not come into distinctive view, except a few references to chaplains of British troops, until the founding of Trinity Church in New York City in 1697. Before this date there were no Episcopal churches in New York or New Jersey. The ministry bill of 1693 was for the support of a "good sufficient Protestant minister," but it was limited in its

application to six localities, and these were in only four counties out of the ten which then existed in New York. While English governors claimed that this bill established the Anglican church, its language was so indefinite that its meaning and application were subjects of dispute and litigation down to the Revolution. With the organization in London, in 1701, of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, Anglican ministers begon to be sent over and Anglican churches established. Before the American Revolution this society sent fifty-nine ministers to New York and forty-four to New Jersey, one hundred three in all, and founded from thirty to forty churches on this territory. Some of these ministers were missionaries to the Indians. Allusions will be found in these Records to most if not all of these.

About twenty German Reformed churches were also founded on this territory before 1776. The Reformed Dutch church, however, was the original and principal factor. It founded more than a hundred churches, which were served by more than a hundred ministers during the colonial period. The allusions to these men and organizations are abundant.

The connection of education and religion will also be found frequently alluded to in these volumes, especially facts relating to the origin of Kings (Columbia) College in New York, and to Queens (Rutgers) College in New Jersey. There are also not a few allusions to Princeton College. Items of interest relating to the churches in the Revolutionary struggle are referred to, and especially the subsequent steps of reorganization of the denominations under the new American conditions. The index to these Records, herewith given to the public, will greatly facilitate investigations relating to the churches and schools of colonial times. These volumes, even before they had an index, were the source of new works upon American ecclesiastical history, with several magazine articles on education.

ERRATA ET CORRIGENDA

This apparently extensive list of errata may need a word of explanation. Some of these corrections are of errors of classical clerks in Holland; some, of governors or other officials who, in making their reports, misapprehended the facts; some are errors of old translations which were incorporated in this work; some are editorial, but most are typographical. It is remarkable, however, that in a work of such magnitude, embracing six volumes and 4413 pages, and dealing with many strange names, the errata average only one error to twenty-seven pages.

VOLUME I

The figures at the left are page numbers.

19, tenth line from bottom: for the second word, "Guiana" read "Guinea".

25, 38, 66–67: Michaelius was sent to Manhattan by the Consistory of Amsterdam, not by the Classis of Enkhuysen, as said. See Article, "Amsterdam, Holland, Church and Consistory of," in this index.

33, sixth line from bottom: for "East Laenen" read "East Zaenen".

34, third line from bottom: instead of "1623" read "1628". Last line: for "1644" read "1844".

35, line 7: instead of "thirty" read "fifty"; line 9: instead of "five hundred" read "three hundred".

36, top line: "doop school" should be "dorp school," village school.

52, third line from bottom in the Dutch column: for "Minuits" read "Michaelius".

77: the words "Malay-Japanese" probably mean "Malay-Javanese".

83: for "Cleyerus" read "Clevius".

122, fourth line: for "Aug. 4, 1673" read "Aug. 4, 1637". For this date compare: W. H. Kilpatrick, *The Dutch Schools of New Netherland and Colonial New York*, Wash. 1912, p. 39–50.

148: Zloahar should read Eleazar. See page 240.

187, under paragraph about Denton: for "1636" read "1656".

187: "Historical Collections of the State of New York, iii" should be "Collections of the New York Historical Society, second series, III.137–160".

245, eighth and ninth lines from bottom: "West Friesland" should be "Friesland and Stadt en Lande (Groningen)". West Friesland refers to the northern part of the province of North Holland and is the same as the "North Quarter" (*Noorder Kwartier*).

249, third line from bottom: for "letters to New Netherland" read "from New Netherland".

254: "O'Callaghan's History of New Netherland, Vol. 97" should be "Vol. 2, p. 97".

257, eighth line: for "daughter, by his first wife" read Bogardus's "stepdaughter".

277: for "Stichtenhorst" read "Slichtenhorst".

278, middle of page: for "Sent to New Netherland" read "Changes in New Netherland".

335, below middle of page: for "Jewish merchants" read "Jewish merchant"; for "this spring" read "early part of this year" [*int voorjaar*].

357: for "Officially" read "Officials".

443, ninth line from bottom: for "propenenten" read "proponenten."

447, near bottom: for "secretaries" read "sectaries".
464: omit "Rev." before John More.
468, near top of page: for "Plairenis" read "Proëlius". See page 466.
472, near middle of page: for "New Amsterdam" read "Amsterdam".
482, below middle of page: for "Nysser" read "Nyssen"; for "Hyber" read "Hibon".
515: for "preached" read "preacher".
532: for "Letscoren" read "Zetscoren".
551, in last paragraph of Selyns' letter: for "when Domine Megapolensis arrives" read "since Domine [Samuel] Megapolensis has arrived".
564, seventh line: for "for the meeting" read "from the meeting".
582, fifth line: for "Vinckins" read "Vinkius".
586, second line from bottom: for "Meyed" read "Meyer".
608, last line: for "Van Fricht" read "Van Tricht".
610, ninth line from bottom: for "Van Fricht" read "Van Tricht."
610, fourteenth line from bottom: for "In this may we" read "In this way we".
617, eighth and ninth lines: for "Paulas Hendrichsz vander Grift, elder, and Ernest Van Trijht" read "Paulus Leendersz, van der Grift, elder, and Garret Van Tricht".
626, eighth line: for "Elbing" read "Ebbingh".
627, near middle of page: for "1672" read "1674".
660, fourth line: for "Anthony" read "Arensius".
678, ninth and nineteenth lines from bottom: for "Heer Van Goph" read "Heer van Gogh".

VOLUME II

748, near middle of page: for "Dewyer" read "DeMeyer".
762, middle of page: for "Raay" read "Kaay" or "Kay".
796, seventh line from bottom: omit "(or Stoffel?)".
801, seventh line from bottom: fill out line with "by Peter Jacobszen Marius, elder". See page 781.
804: the date "1682, March 29." seems inconsistent with the date "1682, Nov. 15." on page 841, and the remark about the building of a parsonage on page 866.
844: for "1682" read "1683".
879, eighth line: add after "parsonage", "at Jamaica".
879, date of Dongan's report, for "1684" read "1687"; the date of the third paragraph, "The principal towns" is 1684, but the date of the fourth paragraph, "Every town", is 1687. See 1436.
900, second paragraph, second line: for "demission" read "dismission"; so again in the fifth and sixth paragraphs.
936, fifth line: for "a Schuyt (boat?)" read "a Sluyter". See "Sluyter" in index.
949, second line: for "Long Island" read "Staten Island". Compare page 922.
958, a better translation, tenth to twenty-second lines: "His excellency. Sir Edward Andros, Governor at Boston, who has now also entered upon the government of New York and New Jersey, having in charge the country from Canada to Pennsylvania, belongs to the Church of England. He understands, however, both Dutch and French and attends my [Selyns'] preaching, and that also of M. Daillé. The rising thunderburst of schismatic Labadism, and the bruta et brutalia lightning of fantastic Quakerism, have mostly vanished, without more ado, into smoke. Vorseman and his company embrace, at the most, only twelve Labadistic apostles, and are laboring to fill up their graveyard at New Bohemia, [Md.]. It, [the sect] will all finally come to naught".
984, sixth line: read "presumably by Leisler, that Nicholson would murder all the attendants" etc.
1041, fourth line from bottom: for "deained" read "detained".
1046, for "New York, 1692, Nov. 10", read "New York, 1693, Nov. 10th".
1074, for "Westchester, Kings and Queens" read "Westchester, Richmond and Queens".

1101: transfer the whole section under "License to collect funds", etc. to page 1168.

1180, fourth line: for "Christopher streets" read "Canal street". In note on Trinity Churchyard, the sentence, ". . . is the most ancient cemetery . . . sections of the yard", contains three errors of fact. It is not "the most ancient cemetery"; it was not "established by the Dutch at their first settlement"; and it is not "nearly a century older than other portions of the yard". For a correct statement about cemeteries in Manhattan, see "Burial places" in this index.

1241, middle of second paragraph: eliminate "(Rev. Nicholas Renselaer)".

1251, ninth line: for "Classis" read "Consistory".

1261: Compare these "signatures" with names on pages 1205, 1211, 1347, 1357, 1366.

1346, heading of letter: for "The Consistory of New York, to" read "Certain Members of the Consistory of New York, to".

1371, ninth line from bottom: eliminate "(corner of Bridge and Whitehall?)".

1435, ninth line: for "Henison" read "Harrison".

1436–37: this undated petition of the Lutherans to Governor Dongan has been misplaced. Its date must be about 1685, and hence should have been placed somewhere about page 900.

VOLUME III

1444, under dates of Elders and Deacons: for "1701, Isaac de Peyster" read "1702, Isaac de Peyster".

1452, second paragraph, fourth line: for "Rev. J. Barton" read "Rev. J. Bartow".

1461, eleventh line from bottom: for "Jan Pieterze Meet (alias Jan Tawbour)" read "Jan. Pietersz, Melt, (alias Jan Tambour)".

1517, third paragraph, first line: for "Adrian Van Rensselaer" read "Kilian Van Rensselaer".

1552, heading: for "Benefactions of Trinity Church" read "Benefactions to Trinity Church".

1591, seventh line below middle of page (Cornbury's error): for "West India Company" read "East India Company".

1608, Petition of the Elders of Domine Freeman: for "1705" read "Jan. 6th, 1707", and transfer the petition to page 1679.

1610, line twelve: for "country" read "county".

1617, third paragraph, second line: for "(Gracherie)" read "(Hepburn)".

1620, third line from bottom: add "not", reading "but is not now to be found".

1639, in title: add "Albany", reading "Allusion to the Old Lutheran Church, Albany".

1658 (error of Domine DuBois): "English ministers were settled in this Province in 1692". No Anglican ministers were settled in New York until 1697, when Rev. William Vesey was settled over Trinity Church, and the next was Rev. John Bartow, in Westchester county in 1702.

1662, in names of Deacons: for "Van Filburg" read "Van Tilburg".

1666, for "D. Meyer Clarke" read "D. Meyer, clerk".

1671, in note: "The Dutch permitted M'Kemie to preach in their church", according to the historian, Smith. But this is not so. They were willing, if the Governor consented, but he did not.

1736, second line from bottom: for "Reapieti" read "Ruporti". See page 1750.

1813, fifth line: for "Bable Bridge in St. Clares" read "Battle Bridge in St. Olafs".

1851, first line: "Regnier" should probably be "Reynier".

1856, fourth line from bottom: for "Schutting" read "Schulting".

1870, second line from bottom: for "Barton" read "Bartow".

1892, heading: for "Nov. 13, 1771", read "Nov. 13, 1711".

1892, sixteenth line from bottom: for "Mr. C. Prudden" read "Mr. John Prudden".

1906, fifth line: for "charges" read "changes".
1913, third paragraph, first line: for "Foyer" read "Poyer".
1921, 1950: for "John Barbour" read "John Bartow".
1933, seventh line from bottom: for "Vos" read "Vas".
1946, ninth line: for "Peatry" read "Peartree".
2001, third line from bottom: for "resined" read "ruined".
2034, for "Van Stoorum" read "Van Starveren". See pages 2032, 2037.
2036, third line from bottom: for meditation" read "mediation".
2053, seventh line: for "Governor Hunt" read "Governor Hunter".
2053, ninth line: for "Mr. Halbot" read "Mr. Talbot".
2063, sixth line: for "Synegists" read "Synergists".
2072, second line: for "Conford" read "Concord".
2086, first line: for "Du Vois" read "DuBois".
2150, sixth line: for "Van Driesen" read "Van Deursen".
2227, fourth paragraph, first line: for "1643" read "1696".
2250, second paragraph, third line: for "1728" read "1723".

VOLUME IV

2362, Note: for "Prof. Boel" read "Prof. Roel".
2377, tenth line: for "Tounemans" read "Sonnemans".
2489, middle of page: for "Tiehout" read "Tiebout".
2562, near bottom of page: for "arriver" read "arrived".
2563, near middle of page: for Mantaque" read "Montague".
2578, fifth line: for "from New York" read "to New York".
2619, paragraph 9: add at the end of first line, "sepulchre weeping" and eliminate second and third lines.
2712–13: for "Shipmont" read "Shiphout".
2714–18, etc.: for "Hernhutters" read "Herrnhuters".
2795, fifth line from bottom: for "Manor of Livingston" read "Manor of Fordham".
2804, last line: for "Creepen" read "Coerten".
2826, in title of letter: for "Christian Barker" read "Christopher Bancker".
2979, first and second lines in Acts of Deputies: for "(but in the spring of 1747" read "(but about June, 1746)".
2990, second line from bottom: for "(Morris?)" read "(Norris?)".
3001, last paragraph, first line: for "C. Van Der Linde" read "B. Van der Linde".
3003, fifth line from bottom: for "Schenema" twice repeated, read "Schunema".
3023, second line. for "August, 1748" read "December, 1748".

VOLUME V

3175, paragraph 4, second line: for "aported" read "afforded".
3181, first line of letter: the date, "May 13, 1759", wrong; possibly read "May 10, 1751".
3210, middle of page: for "Rev. Weymuth" read "Rev. Freymuth".
3239, signature: for "James Lyken" read "James Tyken".
3255, heading: for "Rev. John Frielinghuysen" read "Rev. Jacobus Frelinghuysen".
3433, second line from bottom: for "Wynkoop" read "Wynstock".
3476, last line: for "can take" read "cannot take".
3538, fifth line from bottom: for "Convert" read "Couvert".
3561, middle of page: for "New Platz" read "New Paltz".
3594, middle of page: for "VanBrandt" read "Van Brunt".
3602, fourth paragraph: for "Van der Swan" read "Van der Sman".
3622, last paragraph, eighth line: for "consistory at Schraalenburg, formed" read "consistory, at Schraalenburg formed", or "formed at Schraalenburg".
3627, fourth line: for "David Van Oudr" read "David Van Orden".

VOLUME VI

3841, fifth line from bottom: eliminate "(Fulton street)".

3848, first line: for "a letter from the Consistory" read "a letter to the Consistory".

3859, in second heading: for "Date about 1763" read "Date May 6th 1763".

3875, title: for "Report of the Request of Coetus" read "Report on the Request of Coetus".

3881, near bottom: for "Furck" read "Turck".

3886, about middle of page: for "Van der Swan" read "Van der Sman".

3892, eighth line: for "Johannes A. L. Styne" read "Johannes Alstyne".

3897, sixteenth line from bottom: for "Van der Swan" read "Van der Sman".

3933, fourteenth line: for "Siebenrood" read "Liebenwood".

3974, first line: for "Berbryck" read "Verbryck"; seventh line from bottom: read "But was it not?"

3986, near middle of page: for "Bangor" read "Banyar".

4000, fifth line: for "Harpinging" read "Harpending"; seventh line from bottom: for "Boeleun" read "Boelen".

4028, fourth paragraph from bottom: for "Omilent" read "Aemilius".

4049, end of first line of third paragraph: add after "Sept. 28th", "or Oct. 26th".

4082, in list of names: for "Henry Rip" read "Henry Kip"; for "Evert Bancher" read "Evert Bancker".

4110, fourth line from bottom: for "Old Dutch (Lutheran) Church" read "German (Lutheran) Church". So again on seventeenth line of page 4111.

4131, about middle of page: for "Mapores" read "Majores".

4181, eighth line from bottom: for "Van der Swan", read "Van der Sman".

4118, 4172, 4183, in titles: for "Angelican Church" read "Anglican Church".

4192, third line of Abstract: for "Van Keunen" read "Van Keuren".

4205, last line of first paragraph: for "June" read "January".

4208, heading: for "Insuratur" read "Inseratur".

4211, tenth line: for "Schureman" read "Schunema".

4211, eighteenth line: for "Horming" read "Herring".

4214, article XX: for "Examinations, Preparations and Peremptions" read "Examinations, Preparatory and Peremptoir".

4218, eleventh line from bottom: for "and elder" read "an elder".

4248, opposite 1780: for "New Millstone" read "Livingston Manor".

4251, fourth paragraph from bottom, third line: supply "not" — "the old name of Coetus is not so well liked". Compare 4227.

4272, tenth and eleventh lines from bottom: for "the New or North Church, (Fulton street)" read "the New or Middle Church, (Nassau street)".

4279, date near bottom of page: for "June 29, 1776" read "June 29, 1774".

4290, fifth line from bottom: for "Episcopals" read "Episcopalians".

4293, second line of second paragraph: for "confiding" read "confining".

4333, second paragraph from bottom, first line: for "February, 1785" read "February, 1784".

4337, last line: for "Lower" read "Tower".

4355, first paragraph, third line: for "in England" read "into English".

4359, middle of page: for "1890" read "1790".

4388, fourth line: for "Rhineland" read "Rhinebeck".

4409, about middle of page: for "There parties went from other Classis" read "These parties went from other classes".

MINISTERS IN BRAZIL, 1636–1644[a]

This list supplements and to some extent helps to correct the names of ministers in Brazil given on page 42 of Ecclesiastical Records.

Apricius, Joannes, candidate admitted to examination in 1644.

Bachiler (Batiler, Batilerius, Baziler), Samuel,[b] Ecclesiastes Anglicanus at the North Fort of Paraiba and Maurits-stadt, 1636–44. Preached in Dutch during Van der Poel's absence.

Biscaretto, Dionysius, candidate admitted to final examination in 1644.

Cralingius, Jacobus, arrived in 1644 and was called to Recife. Died the same year or in 1645.

Dapper (Dapperus), Jacobus, arrived in 1637, with testimonials from the Classis of Schouwen and of Walcheren. Was engaged for two years and left in 1640.

De Foer (Du Four?), Marcus, asked in 1638 to be admitted as a candidate but request was denied on account of his poor health.

De Koninck (Coninck), Samuel, arrived from Holland December 21, 1640 and was called to Recife.

Doornick (Doornicus), Petrus, at Paraiba in 1641. Was dismissed from his charge and sent back to Holland in 1643.

Doreslaer (Doorenslaer), David à (van), in 1636 at Paraiba; later at Fredcrick-stadt and Mauritia. Was sent in 1638, on account of his knowledge of Portuguese, to the *aldeas* (plantations), to convert the Brazilians. Left in 1643.

Eduardus, Johannes, at Sierenhain in 1640. Consented the same year to assist Doreslaer among the Brazilians at Gojana and Tapezeria. Left in 1643.

Eeckholt (Echolt), Rabirius (Rabberius), at Rio Francisco in 1640. Sent to San Antonio in 1641.

Faas, Antonio, at Recife in 1637.

Folker (Folckerus), Samuel, at South Fort of Paraiba in 1636. Returned to Holland in 1638.

Haselbeek, Joannes, at Paraiba in 1644.

Kempius, Thomas, candidate serving as English chaplain to the army in 1636. Left for Holland on account of ill health and returned to Brazil in 1638. There being no need of an English chaplain, he was allowed to teach school in Portuguese among the Brazilians. He was ordained to the ministry in 1641 and in 1644 was stationed at Paraiba.

Kesselerus, Fredericus,[c] at Recife in 1636. Returned to Holland in 1643.

Ketel (Ketelius), Nicolaus, arrived in 1640 and was called to Recife. Having been nominated in 1641 to go to Loanda São Paulo, in Angola, the church at Recife agreed to let him go for one year on condition that another minister be substituted. In 1644 he was again at Recife.

Lantmannius, ————, died at Recife before November 1640.

Leoninus, Cornelius, sent to Rio Grande in 1640.

Leoninus, Jacobus, mentioned as having left for Holland in 1644.

Le Vaux, Gilbertus, minister of the French Church at Recife.

Michiels, Jan, accepted as a candidate in 1638. Left Paraiba in 1640, the classis having refused to promote him to the ministry.

---

a Compiled from the Minutes of the Classis of Brazil, 1636–44, printed in Dutch in Historisch Genootschap te Utrecht, *Kronick*, 1873, XXIX: 298–317, 322–72, 375–419.

b Probably the same person as Reverend Samuel Rathclarius [Baccalarius, Bachelor?], mentioned on page 42 of Ecclesiastical Records.

c Probably the same as Frederic Casseber, mentioned on page 42 of Ecclesiastical Records.

Ofringa, Johannes, at Gojana in 1641 and the same year changed places with Polhemius in Tamarica, where he was still stationed in 1644.

Ongenade (Ongena), Johannes, in 1641 at Rio Francisco and in 1644 at San Antonio de Cabo.

Oosterdagh, Johannes, chaplain in the army in 1636. Was severely censured for misconduct in 1639 but retained in the army for lack of another minister.

The same year, at Rio Francisco, he was accused of having obtained money from people under false pretenses and finally dismissed.

Plante, Franciscus, served as chaplain in the army in 1637 and in 1638 became third minister at Recife. He left in 1643 or 1644.

Polhemius, J. Theodorus, served as chaplain in the army in 1636 and was then sent to Cabo St Augustine. In 1638 he was called to Tamarica, to succeed Stetten, and in 1641 he changed places with Ofringa, at Gojana, where he was still stationed in 1644.

Ritzema, Lambertus, dies in 1643.

Schagen, Daniel, at Recife in 1636. Discharged for misconduct in 1638.

Soler (Solerus), Joachim, at Recife from 1636 to 1644.

Stetten (Statten, Stettum), Jodocus à, at Tamarica in 1636. Led a scandalous life and in 1638 was ordered by the classis to leave in five or six months for Holland. The same year he prayed to be reinstated and in 1639 the classis decided to overlook his faults and to confer with the governor of Brazil as to the place where he might be employed. From 1640 to 1644 he was at Cabo St Augustine.

Van der Poel (Poelius), Cornelius, in 1636 at Recife. Removed in 1637 to the city of Paraiba, and with Doreslaer took turns in preaching in the South Fort. In 1640 he obtained leave to go for seven or eight months to Holland. In October 1641 he was sick but in the same year he offered his services to preach among the Dutch and Brazilians at Rio Grande. In 1644 he was at Paraiba.

Velthuysen (Velthusen, Velthuysius), Casparus, in 1641 at Sierenhain. Assigned the same year to go with Admiral Lichthart on an expedition. Apparently still in Brazil in 1644.

Vogel (Vogelius, Vogellius), Nicolaus, in 1640 and 1641 at Porto Calvo and in 1644 called to Recife.

GENERAL INDEX

The pages of the six volumes of the *Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York* are numbered consecutively, and therefore the successive volumes are not referred to in this index. The following table, however, is given to indicate the years and pages of each volume.

VOLUME	PAGES	YEARS
I	1–744	1621–1680
II	745–1442	1680–1701
III	1443–2308	1701–1725
IV	2309–3146	1725–1750
V	3147–3800	1751–1760
VI	3801–4413	1761–1800

In the longer articles dates are added to facilitate the finding of the item desired. Dates are also attached to certain names, to distinguish persons of the same name but of different generations. The meaning of the few abbreviations which have been used will be obvious. S. P. G. refers to the English missionary "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel."

Aanspreecker, 659
Aarsdalen, Mr, 2353
Aarsen, Rynier, *see* Aertsen, Reynier
Aarsenius, Rev., one of committee of Classis of Amsterdam on Indian affairs, (1637) 110
Aarthur, *see* Arthur
Aartsen (Aarssen), Aart, 2324, 2328
Aartsen, Elizabeth, 2275
Aartsen. *See also* Aersen and Aertsen
Abbekerk, Holland, 126
Abbot, John, 4369
Abeel, David, (1735) 2101, 3091, 3123, 3132, 3725, 3830, 4163, 4167
Abeel, Garret, (1764) 2101, (1766) 4059, 4073, 4076, 4088, 4090, 4135, 4260, 4265, 4267, 4273, 4275, 4286
Abeel (Beel), J., (1710) 1844
Abeel, Jan or Johannes, (1697) 1190, (1699) 1322
Abeel, Rev. Dr John N., (1796) 4375, 4382, (1800) 4387
Abeels, Jonas, elder in Amsterdam, 148
Abelsen, Henry, 1512
Abercrombie, *see* Crombi, J. Aker
Aberdeen, Scotland, consecration of Bishop Seabury at, (1784) 4326
Abjuration, oath of, (1703) 1544
Abrahams, A., 2449
Abrahams, H., 2489
Abrahams, Isaac, 114
Abrams, Alexander, 184
Abramse, Andries, 2377, 2390
Abramse, Jacob, (1674) 642
Abramse, Jacob, (1742) 2101
Abramsen (Abransen), Willem, 586
Academy or college for the Dutch alone; proposals for, 3541, 3546–47, 3549, 3561–65, 3582–85, 3589, 3605; general review of the suggestions, 3608–10, 3555, 3613, 3624–26, 3637, 3643–44, 3649, 3654–55; the plan condemned by the Synod of North Holland, 3668; further allusions, 3672, 3674–80, 3718–24, 3751, 3761, 3862, 3928–29, 3931–33, 3979, 3993, 4128, 4141, 4166–67, 4196, 4207. *See also* Queens College
Acadia or Nova Scotia, 559
Accomack, Va., 1669
Achagen, Barck Cornelisse [Should probably be Barck Cornelisse Schagen], 34
Achsisaghecks, an Indian tribe, 1379
Achter Cull (or Koll), 518, 523, 631–32
Achtervelt, 118
Ackerman, Lawrence, 3632
Acquackononck, *see* Aquackononck

Acrelius, Rev. Israel, 531
Act of toleration, (1689) 1566, 1658, 1670, 2240, 2799, 3908
Act of uniformity, (1671) 3430
Act of union between England and Scotland, (1706[?]) 3429–30
Acts of the New York Assembly, or of the British Parliament relating (chiefly) to ecclesiastical affairs in New York, in chronological order:
The charter of liberties, (1683) 864, 867; signed by James, as duke, but vetoed when he became king, (1685) 894, 915
Advowson and patronage of all churches in the Manor of Livingston, given by its charter, to the patroon, (1686) 920
Ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the plantations to be exercised by the lords of trade, (1686) 925–26
Allowing Quakers to affirm, instead of swearing, (1691) 1016, 2622, 2637
For the maintenance of a good, sufficient Protestant minister in four counties of New York, (1693) 1076–79; Blackstone's remarks, 1080–82
For revising the attainder of Jacob Leisler, (1695) 1513–14
For breaking extravagant grants of land, (1699) 1703–4, 1709, 2194; ratified, (1708) 2106; allusions, 1812, 2721
For repairing and building meetinghouses, (1699) 1302
For supporting all ministers, (1699) 1299; rejected, 1331
To enable the towns to build and repair their meetinghouses, (1699) 1851, 1893
Against Romish priests, (1700) 1368–70, 1392
For the better support of the poor in New York City, (1702) 1511
For the encouragement of a grammar free school in New York City, (1702) 1511
Acts of the New York Assembly, etc. (*continued*)
For repealing several former acts of the Assembly, (1702) 1685, 1709
For repealing an act annulling extravagant land grants, (1702) 2194; this act disallowed, (1707) 2194
For the better maintenance of the [Anglican] minister of New York City, (1703) 1529–31
To enable the French church of New York City to build a larger church, etc., (1703) 1528, 1531
Declaring the illegality of proceedings against Nicholas Bayard and John Hutchins, (1703) 1529, 1596, 1599
Indemnifying certain Leislerian partizans, (1704) 1567
For granting certain privileges to Trinity Church, New York City, (1704) 1517
Repealing certain acts, (1704) 1567–68, 1709
For a proper place of meeting of the Assembly — not in a tavern, (1704) 1569
For granting sundry privileges to Trinity Church, (1704) 1563–66, 1568
That payments to [Anglican] ministers should be paid in current money and not in produce, (1705) 1893
For explaining and executing the ministry act of 1693, (1705) 1590, 1595
To encourage the baptism of slaves, (1706) 1673
To confirm the induction of Rev. William Urquhart [Anglican] in the Church of Jamaica, (1706) 1921
Granting lands to several parties; list of grantees, (1707) 1685–88
For naturalizing Palatines in England and America, (1709) 1789, 1793, 1838

Acts of the New York Assembly, etc. (*continued*)
For suppressing immorality, (1708) 1710
For preventing conspiracy of slaves, (1708) 1710
To prevent the running away of slaves in the county of Albany, (1708) 1710
To repeal the act for naturalizing foreign Protestants, (1709) 1725–26
To repeal an act made in 1708, (1711) 1833–34
For the settlement of the estate of Mrs Selynns, (1712) 1964; bill rejected, 1965
For naturalizing certain persons, (among them, Rev. Henry Boel), (1718) 2123
To repair the Anglican church at Rye, (1719) 2139
For the more impartial raising of rates, under the ministry act of 1693, (1721) 2184–85
For facilitating the partition of certain lands near Newburgh, (1722) 2192
In England allowing Quakers to vote, (1733) 2622
To dispose of £60 by the vestry of Jamaica, (1733) 2644
Giving Quakers the same privileges in America as in England, (1734) 2662
For raising £50 to make the church in Schenectady defensible, (1734) 2662
For a classical school, (1737) 2698
To help support the minister and the poor, (1741), (1755) 2767
For altering the time for choosing vestrymen in Richmond county, (1744) 2855
For choosing two vestrymen in each ward in New York City, (1745) 2880
For raising money by lottery for a college, (1751) 3207–8, (1753) 3389–95, 3470
Acts of the New York Assembly, etc. (*continued*)
To allow sale of Manor of Fordham, (1753) 3447–51
To repeal parts of several acts relating to funds raised by lottery for a college, (Nov. 27, 1756) 3682–84
For appropriating the moneys raised by lottery for a college because its charter was not unsectarian, (Dec. 1, 1756) 3682
To exempt all Protestants from taxation for support of clergymen, (1769) 4150
To repeal the ministry act of 1693, (Jan. 8, 1770) 4176; smothered in the Council, 4178
To amend the ministry act of 1693, so as to choose two vestrymen in each ward of New York City, enacted, (Jan. 11, 1770) 4177–78
To exempt Protestants of all denominations from paying any clergymen by compulsory taxation, (Jan. 12, 1770) 4178–79; rejected in the Council, 4181
To enable any church of Protestants in the county of Albany to hold property, (Jan. 12, 1770) 4178–79; rejected in the Council, repeated (Jan. 1771), passed by the Assembly, smothered in the Council, 4193, 4199
Adair, James, esq., 4174
Adams, Rev. Eliphalet, 1361
Addison, Anthony, 684
Address of the inhabitants of New York to Governor Cornbury, (1702) 1500
Address of the militia of New York to the king, (1689) 962; of the merchants and ministers of New York to the king, concerning their persecutions, (1690) 997, 1591
Address of the Synod of the Dutch Church to President Washington, (1789) 4352, 4356
Address to the Dutch churches by Ritzema, (1765) 3976–82

Adelborst, 522
Admonitions, (1619) 4225
Adriaanse, Abraham, 3985
Adriaanse, Isaac, 4041, 4045
Adriaensen, Maryn, 157, 197, 213
Adriaensen, Reynier, 184
Adriaensse, Rev. John, 83
Adriaenz, G., 2708
Adriani, Rev. Gualterus, 34
Adsins, Rev., (1761) 3811
Advice, name of a ship, 1593
Advowson, (the patronage of a church), none ever to be claimed by the proprietors of New Jersey, (1665) 569; in the Manor of Livingston, the advowson belongs to the lord of the manor, (1686) 920, 2095, *see also* Patroons; granted to the Consistory of the Dutch Church of New York City by their charter, (1696) 1151; for Trinity Church the advowson at first pertained to the town vestry, eletced by all the freeholders of the city, with one of the church wardens, (1697) 1146, 1152; by the new act of incorporation of the church the advowson and presentation pertained to the church wardens and vestry of the church elected by its own members, (1704) 1564; thus explained, 1552; virtually exercised by all Dutch churches, 2155;| to the elders and deacons of the Dutch church of Albany, (1720) 2163
Adyranthaka, name of the French Indians, 436
Aelsmeer, Holland, 261
Aelsop, Richard, 2376
Aemilius (Omilent), Rev. John Anthony, 4008, 4014, 4028, 4036–37, 4049, 4144
Aernem (Arnhem), Holland, 411
Aersen, Aegst, 1548
Aersen (Ausen), Jacob, 1933–34
Aerssen, Cornelis, 364
Aerts, Jonas, 128
Aertse, Garrit, 2376
Aertsen (Aarsen), Reynier, 1120, 1885–86
Aertsen, *see also* Aartsen and Artsen
Aesopus, *see* Esopus
Affirmation allowed to Quakers, (1691) 2622, 2636, 2637–38 2640–41
Afflick, Rev. James, 3856
Aged, the, an asylum suggested for, (1649) 259, 284
Agiandres (Agayandres), the Sachems of the Five Nations, 1096
Agoort, *see* Haeghoort, Rev. Gerardus
Aguiar, Mr, 2827
Ailesbury, [Robert Bruce, 1st] Earl of, 897
Ailleboust, (Daille Boust, Daillebout) Louis d', Governor of Canada, 421, 422
Aislaby, Mr, 1726, 1835
Akademie, for encouragement of literature at Amsterdam, (1617) 71
Akkerman, Jacob, 1365
Akkinsack, *see* Hackensack
Albany, Circle of, (1747) 2978
Albany (Fort Orange, Rensselaerwyck, Beverwyck, Willemstadt), N. Y., city of, Krol, vice director, (1628) 52, 54; privileges and duties of patroons, 75, 78, 79, 129, 130; allusion to, 213; schoolhouse built, schoolmaster, (1650) 279, 398; morals, (1657) 383–86, 394–95; terms of surrender, (1664) 563; Dongan's report concerning, (1687) 879; comet, (1680) 758; allusions, 835–39, 876, 928, 935, 967–68, 971, 973, 977, 979, 982, 986, 992–96, 998, 1008–9, 1014, 1019–20, 1024–25, 1064, 1069–70, 1121, 1123, 1124, 1132, 1166, 1169, 1170, 1176, 1181–82, 1187, 1197, 1199, 1208, 1223, 1231, 1241, 1251, 1263, 1264, 1269, 1358, 1416, 1438; difficulties under Leisler, (1689–91), *see* Leisler; Sabbath observance to be enforced, (1704) 1574; allusions, (1705) 1591; (1712) 1966, 1986; census of Albany county, (1712) 1954; conference with the Five Nations at, (1713) 2008–9. 2070; census of city and

Albany, N. Y., city of (*continued*) county, (1723) 2196–97; Sabbath observance at, (1724) 2215; antiliquor laws, (1729) 2478; certain Indian lands obtained and their subsequent history, (1733–90) 2634–35; donation to Dutch church of Schagticoke, (1741) 2754; condition of the city, (1748) 3018; Professor Kalm's account of the churches in, (1749) 3026; allusions, 3399–3405; description of the city and manners of the inhabitants, (1764) 3969; Common Council writes to Dr Wheelock, (1768) 4137; the Dutch church and the city, (1789) 4351; the burial grounds of, (1789) 4350–51; the Albany Gazette, (1772) 4238, (1791) 4357, (1794) 4369; county of Albany petitions for repeal of the ministry act of 1693, (1770) 4176

Albany, Dutch church of, first minister, (1642) *see* Megapolensis, Johannes; first church building, (1643) 157–58, 169, 363; the church and the patroon, 143–48, 153, 156–57, 230–31, 239, 248–49, 251–52, 262, 264, 272, 278, 283, 286–95, 306–8, 309, 310, 344, 353, 417, 424, 442; vacancy in the church, 251–52, *see* Grasmere, second pastor, (1652); Schaats, Gideon, (1653); new church building at, 158, 344, 383, 2052; dispute about the tithes, (1656) 353; (1659) 442; the company presents a bell to, 363, 372; support by the patroon ceases, (1657) 383–85, 424; 130 church members, (1657) 383; parsonage built, 395; 200 church members, (1660) 483, *see* Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas; church difficulties, (1681) 762–64, 768–71, 777–79, 802, 821, 830; 375 church members, (1681) 795; colleague to be sent, (1682) 807–8; Dellius called, *see* Dellius; his call agreeable, 815–17; persecutions by Leisler, 982, 983–84; Dellius leaves Albany, (1699) 1316–26; Lydius becomes pastor, (1699) 1336, 1343, 1345, 1348–49, 1371, *see* Lydius; property of the church confirmed to them, (1701) 1469; the church to be enlarged, 1485; indorses Kingston's call for a minister, (1704) 1562–63; good condition of the church, 1651; petitions for the ownership of the graveyard, (1710) 1842; death of Domine Lydius, (1710) 1843–44; deacons permit the giving of an indenture of servitude, 1849; Classis of Amsterdam seeks a successor to Lydius, 1865, 1875–77, 1941; Domine Peter Van Driessen sent to Albany, (1711) 1884; church receives a donation of £20 for the poor, 1973; consistory writes to Consistory of Schenectady about the distribution of food sent by the New York Consistory for the Palatines, 2002–3; Dellius petitions the Assembly for payment due him for teaching Indians and expenses to Canada, (1714) 2047; third rebuilding of the Dutch church, (1714) 2052, (1715) 2092, (1716) 2112; ancient customs in, 2092–93; petitions for additional grounds, (1715) 2103, 2105; desires incorporation, (1720) 2148–52; charter given, 2152–68; allusions to the parsonage, 2148–49, 2153, 2157; appoints a sexton and petitions a second time for ownership of graveyard, (1722) 2189; petitions Common Council for confirmation of certain lands, (1733) 2632–33; allusion, 2654; need of a minister to preach also in German, (1734) 2662; Domine Van Schie called, (1736) 2674,

Albany, N. Y., city of (*continued*) *see* Van Schie; in favor of a coetus, (1737), 2687, 2690; Arondeus called to Albany, declines, (1745) 2875, 3073; Frelinghuysen called, (1745) 2878–79, *see* Frelinghuysen, Theodore; Classis of Amsterdam makes a donation to widow of Domine Van Schie, (1746) 2925; city gives land to Dutch church, (1747) 2956; Frelinghuysen signs letter to classis in behalf of a coetus, (1747) 2959; consistory refuses to allow Frelinghuysen to attend meetings of the coetus, (1747) 2999, 3006; condition of the church of, 2687, 2690; allusions, 3026, 3037; opposes Frelinghuysen's advocacy of an American classis and academy, (1755) 3547, 3583; opposes the coetus, (1751–59) 3156, 3423, 3680; opposes Frelinghuysen's going to Holland to advocate an American classis and academy, 3562, 3599, 3603, 3607, 3610, 3644; Frelinghuysen sails for Holland, (Oct. 1759) 3738–39; Mrs Grant's account of the conditions in Albany and of the departure of Frelinghuysen from his church, and his death, 3739–44; settlement of Domine Westerlo, (1760) 3800, *see* Westerlo; the Dutch church and the city, 4351; sale of lands, (1791) 4361; allusions, 3862, 3948, 3969, 4075, 4085, 4211, 4243–44, 4248, 4254, (1784) 4317, 4319, 4336, (1800) 4382, 4388

Albany, Lutheran church, allusions to, (1660), 483, 504, 515; tolerated by the Duke of York, (1666) 583, 3890; first minister, (1669), *see* Fabritius; tolerated by the restored Dutch government, (1673) 634, 636; petition to be allowed to bury their dead without payments to the Reformed church sexton, 659; second minister, 663, *see* Arensius; allusions, 737, 830, 852, 2070, 2115, 2120, 2124, 2149, 2488; church incorporated, (1784) 4320; receives gifts, new church building, (1787) 4344; its graveyard, 4350

Albany, Anglican church, Rev. Thoroughgood Moore missionary to the Mohawks, (1704) 1554; also a Rev. Mr Smith (Symon?), 1555–56; Moore leaves Albany, (1705) 1613; Rev. Thomas Barclay describes religious conditions at, (1710) 1866–68; petitions Governor Hunter for a church at, (1712) 1949–50; Rev. William Andrews, missionary to the Mohawks, confers with Barclay, (1712) 1968–69; allusion, (1713) 1972–73; Governor Hunter holds a conference with the Mohawks, (1714) 2070; ground laid out for a church, (1714) 2074; legal difficulties as to the land, (1715) 2087, 2091–92, 4118; church building in course of erection, (1716) 2109, 2111, 2115; release signed for the land, (1718) 2120, 2124; Rev. Henry Barclay succeeds his father, (1736) 2663, 2677, 3400; he obtains 20 acres of land in the Mohawk country, (1740) 2745; success of his ministry, (1741) 2751; leaves Albany for New York, (1746) 2927–30; allusions, 2932–33; Kalm's allusion to, (1749) 3026, 4366; Indians complain of his claim to the land, meant for the minister, 2934, 3485; allusion to the church, (1764) 3969; petitions for a charter, (1768) 4118; church closed during the Revolution, (1776–83) 4299; its graveyard, (1789) 4350–51; church tower built, (1792) 4366

Albany, N. Y., city of (*continued*)
Albany, Presbyterian church, pastors of, (1763–1804) 3891; ordination of Rev. John McDonald, (1784) 4325; graveyard, (1789) 4350–51
Albany, German church, need of a minister to preach in German, (1734) 2662; allusion, (1772) 4238, (1784) 4319; graveyard, (1789) 4350–51; sale of building, (1794) 4369
Albany, Classis of [Particular Body of], (1771) 4213, 4253, (1784) 4319; unable to meet, (1778) 4303, 4306; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4321, 4324, (1791) 4362; divided into the Classes of Albany, Rensselaer and Montgomery, (1800) 4382–83
Albany, Particular Body of, *see* Albany, Classis of
Albany, Particular Synod of (1800) 4384
Albany, Presbytery of, (1790) 4353
Albemarle, Duke of, 925
Alberto, Peter Caesar, also called "Mallemocque", from Malamocca, near Venice, 368
Alberts, Dirck (Dircksen), 673–74
Albertsen, Claes, Rev., 40
Albertsen, Hendrick, 153.
Albertsen, Richard, 3046, 3171, 3173, 3218–20
Album Studiosorum, of Leyden University, 28, 573; of Utrecht University, 28, 573; of Groningen, 28
Alcaen, Frederica, 128
Aldegonde's (Marnix of St.) Question Book, 221
Aldersen, Hendrick, 684
Aldrichs, *see* Alrichs, Jacob
Aldrickx (Aldrichs), Peter, 637, 835
Alexander, Archibald, his history of the Log College, 2565
Alexander, James, attorney, 2222, 2295, 2552, 3396, 3435, 3478, 3480, 3506, 3544
Algonkins, 1379, 2214
Alhier, in Baptismal Formula, *see* Here
Alkmaar (Alckmaer, Alcmaer), Classis of, 34, 40, 82, 143, 149, 156, 219, 261, 271–78, 696, 4188, 4190, 4191, 4201, 4208, 4372, (1805) 4394; excommunicates Grasmere (1650) 273–74, 283– 95, 297, 301–2 307, 312, 313
Alkmaar (Alckmaer), Holland, 34, 155, 277–78, 506, 514, 875, 921, 1578
Alkmaar, Synod of, 119, 313
Allegiance and supremacy, oath of, 1544
Allen (Allean), F. 1891
Allen, Justice, 2225
Allen, Matthew, 4046
Allen (Allin), Mr, 1744
Allen, William, 2932
Alms money, 257, 266–67
Almshouse at Albany, 385, 2148–49, 2157
Alofsen, Cornelis, 3098
Alphen, Holland, 2119, 2121
Alrichs, Jacob, vice director on the Delaware, (1657) 375; desires a clergyman, 375, 382; needs material for a storehouse and a boat, 381–82; celebrates a thanksgiving day, 419; purchases a house for divine service, (1659) 447; death of Domine Welius, 456–58
Alrichs Island, in the Delaware, 627
Alrigs, Pieter, *see* Aldrickx, Peter
Alsace, 1781, 1822
Alsentz, Rev. John G., (1762) 3836, 3843, 3862, 3882
Alstedius (Alsted), [Johann Heinrich], 155
Alstein (Alsteyn, A. L. Styne), Johannes G. E., 2365, 2440, 3881, 3892
Alsteyn, Jeronimus, (1783) 4305. *See also* Van Alstyne
Altena, Delaware, 419, 459, 531
Althen, Catharine, 3803
Alva (D'Alva), Duke of, 1779, 1827
Alvarez, Didacus, 156
Alzey, Palatinate, (1705) 1602–3

Amazone, a ship, 2140
Ambassadors, ministers resident with, 99
Amboy, 1438, 1606, 1991, 2102, 3502, 3817. *See also* Perth Amboy
Amboyna, E. I., 127, 225
Ambrigten, Johannes, 4240
Ambrosius, Rev. John, 110
Amendments to act for settling a ministry, *see* Ministerial maintenance act, amendments rejected, 1074–75, 1079
Amendments to charter of Collegiate Church, (1753) 3347–51; trial under, 3985–88
Amendments to the constitution of the church, (1619) 4218–26
Ament, Luke, 3970
American chaplains, churches denied to, (1776) 4297
American Church History Series, 16
American Classis [or Coetus continued], (1755–71), report on transforming the coetus into a classis, plan of a classis to be prepared, committee appointed to receive the reports of the churches, (Sept. 1754) 3490–92; circular letter to the churches proposing a classis, 3493; action of the Consistory of New York thereon, 3493–96, 3499, 3500; efforts of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen to countervene the opposition of Ritzema, accounts by opponents and friends, 3532–34, 3561–65, 3589–90, 3608–11, 3624–33, 3652–56, 3678–80; the convention which forms the classis, 3546–48; extra, but irregular session of the coetus, 3548–51; Commission of Theodore Frelinghuysen to visit Holland in behalf of a classis and seminary, 3551–52; continued requests for American ordinations, 3553; acts of the regular coetus (or American Classis), resumed, (Oct. 1755), cites and censures opponents, letter to classis reviewing all the circumstances, 3597–3604, 3605–7, 3687–88; letter from Classis of Amsterdam, to,
American Classis (*continued*) (Dec. 9, 1755) 3636–41, 3642–43; Theodore Frelinghuysen's exposition of affairs, showing the necessity of all ecclesiastical rights in America, (Feb. 20, 1756) 3648–49; letter from Classis of Amsterdam, to, (Apr. 5, 1756) 3656–60; Synod of North Holland refuses to indorse a classis in America, (Aug. 1756) 3668–71; action of classis, 3672–74; letter to classis, (Oct. 1756) 3674–77; classis still refuses right of ordination to the American body, (Jan. 1757) 3689; letter from classis, to, (Apr. 1757) 3699; Synod of North Holland still opposes ecclesiastical freedom in America, (Aug. 1757) 3704–7; letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Oct. 4, 1757) 3708–10; losses to the church from the opposition of the classis; the coetus is the presbytery of the church in America, can not refuse to ordain, 3708–10; again writes to classis, (Oct. 3, 1758), can not intermit their meetings and ecclesiastical acts, 3718–20; the conferentie refuses them recognition, yet compelled to acknowledge the necessity of a classis, 3720–24; Classis of Amsterdam sends a circular letter to all the churches, exhorting them to unity, (May 1759) 3730–32; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen embarks on his mission to Holland, (Oct. 1759) 3738–39; continued ordinations in America, 3744–47; Frelinghuysen's mission in Holland declares the independence of the church in America, 3751–52; terms of union offered by the conferentie unacceptable and impossible, (May 1760) 3753–58; death of Frelinghuysen, 3739–44; Rev. John Leydt's elaborate pamphlet on True Liberty the Way to Peace, 3762–92, 3811–12; classis insists on the reunion of the parties, the ordinations performed to be recognized, the conferentie has

American Classis (*continued*)
ignored the eldership, their terms unreasonable, (Oct. 1760) 3792–99, 3801–2; ordination of Van Harlingen, 3805, 3807; letter from the classis exhorting to union and peace, 3815; classis displeased with the pamphlets of Leydt and the answer thereto of Ritzema, (Oct. 1762) 3831–33, 3846–51, 3851–53; Leydt's rejoiner to Ritzema's pamphlet, (1763) 3862–63; letter to the classis, (Apr. 6, 1763), failure to unite with the conferentie, is equal to a classis and will continue to ordain, mission of Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, 3866; report of committee on Leydt's second pamphlet, (May 2, 1763) 3870; report on Hardenbergh's mission, 3874–77; the synod's action on Leydt's second pamphlet and on Hardenbergh's mission, (Aug. 1763) 3882–86, 3888–89; letter from classis, to, rejection of Hardenbergh's proposals, condemns Leydt's pamphlet, (Oct. 1763) 3893–96; allusions, 3960, 3980, 3992, 4142; efforts for union between the parties, (1764) 3923–30; Hardenbergh's letter to classis, (Oct. 12, 1764), criticizes their reception of him, difficulties involved in living under another government, have petitioned for a charter for an institution, classis should not be too severe on Leydt's pamphlets, 3960–63; letter to the classis, (Oct. 13, 1764), demands of the American Classis, invalidity of the opposing arguments, inherent right of ordination, 3963–67; letter from the classis, to, alleged irregularity of the coetus turning itself into a classis, its arguments invalid, (June 3, 1765) 3991–96; report on a plan of union of the two parties, (June 6, 1768) 4119–25; letter from the classis to the parties, 4126, 4130; letter from the classis,

American Classis (*continued*)
(Oct. 3, 1768) 4133–35; offer to the conferentie to unite on the plan proposed, (May 3, 1769), 4150; writes to classis, (May 5, 1769); offer to the conferentie defeated by Ritzema, 4153–60; letters from the classis, to, (Jan. 9, 1770) 4175, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4196–97; general convention, articles of union adopted, or mentioned, (Oct. 15–18, 1771) 4210–18, 4226–29, 4234–37, 4365, 4241–42, 4244–51, 4253–54

American episcopate, (1784) 4325–27

American independence, 560

American Museum, The, a magazine, (1789) 4355

American Querist, The, (1774) 4186

American Revolution, (1775), "condition of our country," 4287; Episcopal churches at the opening of, 4289–90; churches closed, (1776) 4291; Trinity Church burned, 4291–92; state of the Anglo-American church by Rev. Dr Charles Inglis, interruption of correspondence with the S. P. G., the clergy loyal to England, Drs Chandler and Myles Cooper obliged to flee, Presbyterians support Congress, opposition to the Episcopal clergy, Dr Inglis's opinion of the American Revolution, Declaration of Independence, the clergy shut up their churches because unable to pray for the king, New York City in the Revolution, Washington in New York, Inglis refuses to omit the prayer for the king, Washington appoints a day of prayer, arms of the king in Trinity Church taken down, Trinity Church closed, Anglican churches denied to the American chaplains, Dr Inglis's pamphlet against the American cause, the English take New York, attempt to burn the city, sufferings of the Anglican clergy, 4292–4300; allusion, 4337; repeal of the min-

American Revolution (*continued*)
istry act of 1693, and all its amendments, freedom of religion established, (Apr. 1777) 4300; Trinity Church grants to the Dutch loyalists in the city the use of St. George's Chapel, (Oct. 1779) 4304–5; thanks of Rev. Garret Lydekker, acting Dutch pastor, for its use, (Apr. 1780) 4305; church of Poughkeepsie invites Dr J. H. Livingston to supply their pulpit during the war, (July 1781) 4309
American Whig, (1767) 4084, 6114–15
Amerman, Dirck, 3073, 3111
Amerman, Dirck D., 4199
Amerman, Dirck Jansen, 1525, 1548
Amerman, Dirck, 4199
Amerman, G., 3376
Amerman, Isaac, 2780–81, 3024
Amerman, Jacobus, 2876
Amerman, Jan, 1548, 1885–86, 4199
Amerman, Paul, 3386–87, 3411, 3418–19, 3461, 3474, 3569, 3726
Amersfoort, Holland, 270, 275
Amersfoort (Amesfort), Long Island, *see* Flatlands
Amherst, Sir Jeffery, major general, (1762–63) 3840, 3864, 3911–12
Amity, N. Y., *see* Clifton Park, 4382, 4389
Amos, Alexander, 2141
Ampsingh, Rev. Samuel, 83
Amstelland, Holland, 826
Amstelveen, Holland, 1183
Amsterdam Courant, (1725) 2263
Amsterdam, Holland, city of, will build a church and schoolhouse at New Amstel, Delaware and support a minister and schoolmaster, (1656) 356; sends 300 colonists
Amsterdam, Holland, city of (*continued*)
thither and Rev. Everardus Welius, (1657) 371–82; buys out the rights of the West India Company in Delaware, (1662) 521; proposes to settle a colony of Mennonites there, 524; University of, 1090
Amsterdam, Holland, Church and Consistory of, 40, 54, 66, 67, 83;[a] letter from Rev. Jonas Michaëlius to, (Aug. 11, 1628), in Dutch and English, 48–68
Amsterdam, Holland, Classis of, acts or minutes of the classis (1582–1816) 18–24, 4395–4409; acts of the deputies, specifically, 19–24, 4396–4402; allusions to, 17, 33, 40, 83, 90; adopts a seal, (1638) 118; facsimile of seal, 68; makes special calls on all ministers, readers, comforters of the sick, going to the colonies, 74; order, respecting manner of keeping their minutes, (1631) 81; suggests that a letter be written to the Archbishop of Canterbury in behalf of the persecuted "Reformed churches" of South Scotland, (1639) 122; question raised as to the right of this classis alone governing the colonial churches, (1639) 125–26; letters of, to be recorded and indexed, 128; raised nearly $9000 to help the persecuted "Reformed churches" of Great Britain, (1643–44) 177–83; sends a letter of sympathy to the Reformed Synod of London, 183; catalog of the classis, 182; sends a remonstrance to the West India Company for its lack of interest in the colonial churches,

[a] This consistory was in the year 1598, made the committee of the classis of Amsterdam, to select chaplains for all ships of the East and West India Companies, to select ministers, comforters of the sick, readers and schoolmasters for all colonies, and to correspond with them. This commission this consistory held for thirty-eight years (1598–1636), when the classis resumed direct control. These facts were for the first, brought to light by Dr H. C. Rogge in his article on "De Gereformeerde Kerk," in *Amsterdam in de zeventiende eeuw*, 1901–4, and are more fully set forth by Dr A. Eekhof, in his monograph on Bastian Jansz Krol, published in 1910, a pamphlet of one hundred pages. The correspondence with this consistory has not yet been recovered, except in a few instances. A number of new facts about Michaëlius, Bogardus and Krol are exhibited in Doctor Eekhof's monograph.

Amsterdam, Holland, Classis of (*continued*)
(1646) 203–9; another remonstrance to both the West and East India Companies, (1647) 219–23; opposes the request of the Lutherans of New Amsterdam for separate services, *see* Lutherans; is the Metropolitan of New Netherland, 341; writes to the other classes for candidates for the colonies, 812; to open all letters from foreign churches, 822, 845

Special acts to be found under many different headings, as: Special letter to Bellomont, (Dec. 29, 1700, defending Domine Dellius from his charges, (1700) 1431–36; writes to all the consistories of New York and New Jersey, against American ordinations, (1761) 3802; special letter to consistory of New York, 3802–3; to the Coetus of New York, (1762) 3815; refuses to recognize the coetus as legal, 3831–33; writes to the conferentie, (1763) 3846–51; to the coetus, 3851–53; refuses to approve the call on Keteltas, (1763) 3857–59; proposes plan for calling an English-speaking minister for the Collegiate Church, 3859–61, 3867–68, 3872–73; action on the pamphlets of Leydt and Ritzema, 3862–63, 3868–69, 3870, 3873–77; refuses the proposals of coetus made through Hardenbergh's visit, 3883–86, 3893–97, 3920; answer of Hardenbergh and the coetus, (1764) 3960–67; writes to the conferentie and to Laidlie, (1765) 3972–75; writes to the coetus, (1765) 3991–96; writes to the conferentie, (1766) 4049–53; to Laidlie, 4053–56; to certain members of the New York consistory, 4056–58; response, (1767) 4081–82; writes to the New York consistory, 4108; prepares a "Plan of Union" for coetus and conferentie, (1768) 4114, 4118–26, 4128–30; is indorsed by the Synod of North Holland, 4130–32; the "Plan of Union" sent to the coetus and conferentie, 4133–35, 4147, 4150, 4165–67; responses, (1769) 4153–60; the Holland classes do not indorse the "plan of union"; Classis of Amsterdam surrenders all its powers over the American churches to the Synod of North Holland, 4165–69, 4175, 4183, 4188–89, 4192, 4194–98; upon request of the state, action delayed, (1770) 4189–90; synod resubmits the plan of union to the classes, (Oct. 1770); full power given to the Classis of Amsterdam to act, 4207–8; "plan of union" sent to America and accepted, (1771) 4208–28; ratified by the classis, (1772) 4235–36; writes to Consistory of New York, 4237–38, 4240–41

Last references in the minutes of the Classis to the American churches, (1801–10) 4392–93; catalog of the archives of Classis of Amsterdam, 4395–4405; 1900 persons licensed to preach and 1800 ordained by said classis before 1903, 4409

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of:
letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, from the American Ministers and Churches:[a] the Consistory of Manhattan, (Sept. 1641) 142, 148–150; Rev. John Backerus, (July 1647) 232, 233, 242, 246; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Aug. 1647) 225, 227–28, (Apr. 1648) 239, 242, (Aug. 25, 1648) 237, 242–43, 246, 248–49,

[a] There were some more letters which were not found, but to which we have allusions, and often the dates. These are not included in these lists.

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
261; the Consistory of Manhattan, per Peter Stuyvesant, (Sept. 11, 1648) 261; Rev. John Backerus, (Sept. 22, 1648) 244, 247, 260; Consistory of New Amsterdam, (Sept. 22, 1648) 247; Consistory of New Amsterdam, per Stuyvesant, (Aug. 1649) 261; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Aug. or Sept. 1649) 264; John Walraven, (Sept. 12, 1650) 280; William Vestens, (Apr. 2, 1652) 306; Revs. John Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius, (Oct. 6, 1653) 317, (July 15, 1654) 326; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Mar. 18, 1655) 334; Revs. John Megapolensis and Gideon Schaats, (Nov. 1656) 382–86; Rev. Gideon Schaats to Rev. Laurentius, (June, 1657) 382, 417; Rev. Jacobus T. Polhemus, (July 1657) 392; Revs. John Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius, (Aug. 1657) 393–400, 409–12, (Aug. 23, 1658) 428–31; Evert Pietersen to Rev. Hendrick Ruileus, (Aug. 12, 1657) 401–3; Rev. Jacobus T. Polhemus, (June 4, 1658) 424; Revs. John Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius, (Sept. 24, 1658) 432, 436–39, 449; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Sept. 25, 1648) 434; Revs. John Megapolensis and Drisius (Sept. 28, 1658) 436; Revs. John Megapolensis and Samuel Drisius (Sept. 10, 1659) 449, 554; Church of New Amstel (New Castle), (Dec. 1659) 457; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Sept. 22, 1660) 482, 504, 515; Rev. Jacobus T. Polhemus, (Sept. 29, 1660) 484, 504; Rev. Samuel Drisius, (Oct. 4, 1660) 485, 504, 513; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Oct. 4, 1660) 487, 504; Consistory of New Amsterdam to the West India Company, (1661) 503; Rev. Jacobus T. Polhemus, (Aug. 8, 1662) 525, (Sept. 11, 1663) 533–34, 542–43, 551, (Apr. 21, 1664) 543, 551, 554; Rev. Henry Selyns, (June 9, 1664) 547–50, 553; Rev. Samuel Drisius, (Aug. 5, 1664) 554–55, (Sept. 15, 1664) 560–62, 568, 574 [Conquest of New Netherland by the English]; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Aug. 16, 1666) 579, 583, 584, 588; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (May 7, 1667) 587, 605; Rev. Samuel Drisius, (Nov. 5, 1668) 598; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis, (Sept. 7, 1668) 595–97, 600; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Apr. 17, 1669) 601–3, 606; Consistory of New York, (Jan. 24 (29?), 1670) 607–8, 612, 613, 615, (June 5, 1670) 610, 620, (1672) 624, 626, 628; Rev. Guilliam Van Nieuwenhuysen, (July 1673) 666, (July 26, 1674) 652–55, 664–65, 666; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Sept. 7, 1675) 676–77; Rev. Guilliam Van Nieuwenhuysen, (May 20–30, 1676) 684–86, (July, Aug. 29, 1676) 688–89, 694–95; Consistory of Kingston, (Sept. 26, 1677) 696, 705; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren, (Sept. 30, Oct. 1677) 699–704, 709, (Oct. 30, 1678) 711–19, 735, 745, (May 4, 1679) 721–22; Rev. Laurentius Van Gaasbeeck, (Oct. 1679) 727–29, 746; The four Dutch ministers, (Nov. 1679) 730–33, 737, 739; Anonymous, (1679) 733–35; Commissioners of church of Schenectady, (Dec. 31, 1679) 735–36, 784, 788; Mrs Van Gaasbeeck, (Oct. 17, 1680) 747, 766; Consistory of Kingston, (Nov. 22, 1680) 748–50, 796; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren, (Dec. 10, 1680) 751–53, 782; the

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
ministers of New Netherland, (1680?) 753–55, 782; Consistory of Flatbush, etc., (Dec. 10, 1680) 756–58, 783; Consistory of New York, (Feb. 25, 1681) 759–62, 781, 801, 803, 818; the magistrates of Albany, (June 7, 1681) 768–70, 802, 816, 820; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (June 9 or July 1681) 770–71, 802; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren, (June 25, 1681) 771–80, 806, 819–21; Consistory of New York, (June 29, 1681) 780; consistories of Kings county, L. I., (Sept. 15, 1681) 786; commissioners of church of Schenectady, (Oct. 21, 1681) 788; Rev. John Weecksteen, (Oct. 27 (N. S. Nov. 7), 1681) 789; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren, (Oct. 30, 1681) 790–95, 806; Consistory of Kingston, (Oct. 31, 1681) 796, 806, 821–22; Consistory of New Castle, (Sept. 25, 1682) 823–24, 832–33; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Sept. 25, 1682) 825, 855; magistrates of Albany, (Oct. 12, 1682) 826, 855; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Oct. 28, 1682) 827–34, 842–43, 851–53; Rev. Peter Tesschenmacher, (Oct. 30, 1682) 834–36, 853, 854; Consistory of New York, (Oct. 30, 1682) 836–37, 845, 848, 853; Rev. Casper Van Zuuren (Van Suren), (Oct. 1682) 838–40, 855; Consistory of Albany, (Aug. 13, 1683) 858; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Aug. 14, 1683) 859–60, 883, 885; magistrates of Albany, (Aug. 15, 1683) 861–62, 883; Consistory of Schenectady to Rev. Henry Selyns, (Sept. 24, 1683) 863 882; Rev. Henry Selyns Selyns, (Sept. 24, 1683) 863, 865–69, 881; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Feb. 2, 1685) 893, 901; consistories of Kings county, L. I., (1686) 914; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Sept. 1, 1685) 902–4, 913; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Sept. 20, 1685) 906–9; Rev. John Wee[c]ksteen, (Mar. 27, 1686) 935, 944; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Mar. 27, 1686) 922–23, 935, 943, 948; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Mar. 27, 1686) 935–36, 944, 947, (Aug. 24, 1687) 957–59; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Sept. 30, 1688) 955, 969, 976; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Oct. 10, 1688) 957, 969, 974; Rev. Godfrey Dellius to Daniel Van Suylestein, (Mar. 3 [or 8], 1690) 992, 1010; Consistory of Albany, (July 31, 1690) 1002–4, 1038–39; Consistory of Kingston, (Aug. 30, 1690) 1005, 1038, 1115; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Sept. 14, 1690) 1006–8, 1020, 1054; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Feb. 17, 1691) 1010, 1037–38; Revs. Selyns, Varick and Dellius, (Oct. 12, 1692) 1041, 1046–47, 1054–55, 1071; the ministers of New Netherland, (Dec. 30, 1692) 1055; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Oct. 5, 1693) 1083, 1088; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Apr. 9, 1693) 1048, 1066; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Aug. 14–24, 1693) 1071–72; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Oct. 13, 1693) 1084; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Nov. 1, 1693) 1086, 1100–2, 1104; Revs. Selyns and Varick, (Nov. 20, 1693) 1089, 1100–1, 1104; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Oct. 7, 1694) 1105–6; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Nov. 14, 1694) 1106–9; Consistory of Kingston, (Apr. 1695) 1115; consistories of Kings county, L. I., (May 7, 1695) 1117–22, 1129–30; Rev. Henry Selyns (Zelyns), (June 10, 1697) 1171–73, 1177, 1182, 1187–88; Rev. Henry Selyns, (July 21, 1698)

1173216

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
1228–29, 1230–33; Consistory of New York, (July 21, 1698) 1195–97; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Sept. 14, 1698) 1230–40; Consistory of New York to Consistory of Dutch Church of London, (Oct. 18, 1698) 1243–46; certain members of the church of New York, (Oct. 21, 1698) 1246–61, 1265; Consistory of New York to Consistory of London, (Nov. 19, 1698) 1243–44, 1264–74, (Nov. 27, 1698) 1274–77; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Dec. 15, 1698) 1278–82, 1287–88; 1332, 2370, 3847; all the churches, ministers and merchants give testimonials to Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (May 22–June 20, 1699) 1305–11, 1316–29; consistory of Albany, (June 5, 1699) 1316–17, 1342, 1365; [Rev. Henry Selyns to Consistory of Dutch Church, London (Oct. 2, 1699), 1335. Accidentally omitted in the printed volume.] Governor Bellomont, (Oct. 13, 1699) 1335, 1351, 1361, 1363, 1388, 1390; Consistory of Albany to William Bancker, (Nov. 15, 1699) 1336–37, 1342; Rev. Godfrey Dellius to Ex-Governor Fletcher, (Mar. 12, 1700) 1351; Ex-Governor Fletcher to Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Apr. 9, 1700) 1351–53; Consistory of New York, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1346, 1353–57, 1366, 1428, 2370, 3847; Rev. John Lydius, (Aug. 15, 1700) 1371–76, 1477; Revs. Selyns and DuBois (Sept. 4, 1700) 1475, 3848; Revs. Selyns and DuBois, (Sept. 1700) 1346, 1386–88, 2370; Consistory of Albany, (Sept. 9, 1700) 1388–90, 1476, 1477–78; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Oct. 31, 1700) 1394–1422, 1429; Rev. John P. Nucella, (Oct. 24, 1700) 1422–25, 1476; the consistories of Kings county, Brooklyn, etc., (Dec. 11, 1703) 1544–48, 1560, 1572, 1573–74, 1577, 1579; the church of Kingston, (Jan. or June 26, 1704), 1560–63, 1574, 1594; Rev. Gualterus DuBois to classis, per Rev. John De Rooy, (July 5, 1704) 1571; Rev. Henricus Beys, his journal, (Jan.–Mar. 1706), 1615–19; the Consistory of New York, circular letter, (Feb. 19, 1706) 1631–35; the churches of Kings county, L. I., historical account of what occurred after the death of Domine Lupardis, in connection with the call of another minister, (Apr. 22, 1706) 1639–45, 1681; the consistories, Kingston and Kings county, L. I., (May 23, 1706) 1646–57, 1699; the same, state of the Dutch churches in the province of New York, (May 24, 1706) 1657–62; Rev. Henry Beys, (May 28, 1706) 1663–66; the church of New York, (June 10, 1706) 1667–68, 1681; Rev. Vincentius Antonides, (Dec. 11, 1707) 1718, (May 6, 1707) 1718; the consistories of Kings county, (June 21, 1709) 1755–60; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (June 28, 1709) 1762–67, 1859; Revs. V. Antonides and Gualterus DuBois, (July 8, 1709) 1769–73, 1859, 1887; the church of Kingston, (Oct. 7, 1709) 1803, 1841, 1842; the Consistory of Albany, (Mar. 27, 1710) 1843–44, 1860, 1864, 1865, 1875; Rev. Peter Vas, (May 27, 1711) 1881–82, 1807, 2007, 2012; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Mar. 22, 1712) 1925–26; the consistories of Kings county, per Rev. B. Freeman, (Apr. 4, 1712) 1927–28; Rev. Bernhard Freeman, (July 2, 1712), 1955–58; Rev. Bernhard

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Freeman to William Bancker, (July 2, 1712) 1958–60, 2037; the consistories of Kings county, (Jan. 28, 1713) 1973–90, 1994–97, 2012, 2029; Consistory of New York, (Mar. 21, 1713) 1999; the consistories of Kings county, (May 8, 1713) 2000, 2008, 2010, 2011–12; Rev. Peter Vas, (May 24, 1713) 2013, (May 23, 1714) 2048–50; Rev. Vincentius Antonides, (July 23, 1714) 2064–67; Rev. Vincentius Antonides to Rev. John Van der Hagen, (July 26, 1714) 2067–68; the Consistory of the Church of New York, a call for a minister (Jan. 4, 1715) 2076–81, 2089, 2104; the Revs. Antonides and Freeman, (Feb. 11, 1715) 2083–86, 2095; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Apr. 1, 1715) 2088–91, 2095; Rev. Peter Van Driessen, (June 8, 1716) 2108; Rev. Henry Boel, his testimony as to certain statements about Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (July 25, 1721) 2182–83; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, his testimony about certain statements in reference to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (1721) 2183–84; Rev. B. Freeman, his account of certain charges against Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (1723) 2197–2200; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Apr. 27, 1725) 2307–8, 2359; certain members of the church of Raritan, a complaint against Rev. Theodore J. Frelinghuysen, (1725) 2244–92; the complainants at Raritan, (Nov. 2, 1725) 2333–35, 2364, 2366; Rev. Cornelis Van Santvoord, (June 14, 1726) 2348–49, 2350–51, 2372–74; Rev. Theodore J. Frelinghuysen, (Apr. 6, 1727) 2381–88, 2416; Rev. Cornelis Van Santvoord, (Sept. 15, 1727)

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
2393–95; Revs. G. DuBois and Henricus Boel, (Jan. 3, 1728) 2400, 2401; the consistories of the German churches of Falckner's Swamp, Schepback and White Marsh, Pa., (July, 1728) 2425–37, 2441, 2479; Revs. DuBois, Antonides and Boel, (Aug. 15, 1728) 2438–39; [Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen to the complainants, DuMont, Wyckoff and Vroom, (Feb. 3, 1729) 2447–48]; [The complainants at Raritan to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Mar. 29, 1729) 2454–56]; [Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen to the complainants, (Apr. 19, 1729) 2459–61]; [the complainants to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (June 10, 1729) 2561–68; [the ordination of Johan P. Boehm, in New York, (Nov. 23, 1729) 2478–84], 2474; the consistories of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill to certain gentlemen in Amsterdam, (Apr. 13, 1730) 2497–2502; the consistories of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, (Apr. 17, 1730) 2503–5, 2533–34; the Consistory of Freehold and Middletown, N. J., (Apr. 1730); to certain parties in Amsterdam, 2506–13; John Philip Boehm, (June 29, 1730) 2521; the church of Schipback, Pa., (May 10, 1730) 2524; the ministers of New York, (Apr. 21, 1730) 2528; Revs. G. DuBois, V. Antonides and H. Boel, (May 12, 1732) 2606–7, 2612; Rev. George M. Weiss, (Aug. 12, 1732) 2631; Rev. Peter Van Driessen, (July 2, 1731) 2548–50, 2562, 2575; Rev. Peter Van Driessen to Mauritius Gromme, (Sept. 12, 1731) 2552–53; the complainants to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Sept. 18, 1731) 2553–54, 2558; the Consistory of

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Navesink, to Revs. Van de Wall, Vos, Beels and Reitsma, (Sept. 28, 1731) 2554–55; the united churches of the Raritan district, (Oct. 2, 1731) 2556–57; with a P. S., 2571; the Consistory of the Raritan congregation to the complainants, (Oct. 6, 1731) 2558–59, 2566; Rev. R. Erickzon, (Jan. 13, 1732) 2564; the complainants to Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Feb. 7, 1732) 2566–68; the Consistory of Raritan to the complainants, (Feb. 14, 1732) 2568–70; the Consistory of Kingston to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Spring 1732) 2571–73, 2602; the Consistory of Kinderhook, (Apr. 18, 1732) 2580–81; the Consistory of Po'keepsie and Fishkill, (Apr. 21, 23, 1732) 2581–82; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (May 1, 1732) 2582–83, 2592, 2593; the complainants, (May 4, 1732) 2583–88; Rev. Cornelis Van Schie to Messrs Van deWall, Beels, etc., (May 7, 1732) 2589–91, 2592, 2594; the Consistory of Raritan to the complainants, (May 10, 1732) 2594–95; Rev. Peter Van Boel, (May 12, 1732) 2592; the Consistory of Raritan, (July 17, 1732) 2594[95; Rev. Peter Van Driessen to Revs. Noordbeck and Beels, (July 17, 1732) 2595–96; the church of Hackensack, (1732?) 2600–1; Rev. G. W. Mancius, (Apr. 14, 1733) 2621; the church of New York, (May 3/12, 1733) 2623, 2629; the Consistory of Raritan — peace articles, (Nov. 18, 1733) 2638–40, 2653–54; Rev. T. J. Frelinhuysen and his consistory, (Nov. 25, 1733) 2653, 2658, 2659, 2661; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (July 8, 1735) 2565–68; the consistory of Schoharie, (May 12, 1736) 2675; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort to the Consistory of New York, proposing a coetus, (Mar. 1737) 2679; the New York consistory to Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Mar. 1737) 2679–80, (May 2, 1737) 2681–82; the Consistory of New York, circular letter to all the churches proposing a coetus, and inviting them to a conference on the subject, (May 27, 1737) 2683–84; Revs. Haeghoort, DuBois, Freeman and Van Santvoord, (June 6, 1737) 2685, 2712; the convention on a coetus, answers of the churches, (Sept. 7, 1737) 2686–89, 2700–1; the convention, to the churches, suggesting a plan for a coetus, (Sept. 12, 1737) 2689–90, 2726; Revs. DuBois, Freeman, P. Van Driessen, Curtenius, Van Santvoord and Haeghoort, (Sept. 13, 1737) 2690–91, 2711, 2712, 2716; the opponents of a coetus, Revs. Antonides, Boel, Mancius, Muzelius, (Sept. 19–30, 1737) 2691–94, 2711, 2712, 2715; Rev. G. Haeghoort to a minister of the Classis of Amsterdam, (Sept. 23, 1737) 2695–96, 2702, 2712; Revs. DuBois, Freeman, Frelinghuysen, Erickzon, Curtenius, Haeghoort and Schuyler, an appeal in behalf of Staten Island, (Sept. 1737) 2697–98, 2710; Rev. J. P. Boehm, (Mar. 10, 1738) 2701; Revs. Erickzon and Haeghoort, (Apr. 20, 1738) 2702–4; the church of Schoharie, (Apr. 1738) 2704–5; Rev. George Michael Weiss, (Apr. 24, 1738) 2705–6, 2714, 2722, 2723; the convention to form a coetus, draft of a constitution, (Apr. 27, 1738) 2706–8; Revs. DuBois and Haeghoort in the name of the convention, (Apr. 27, 1738) 2708–10, 2715; Rev. G. DuBois, (Oct.

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
20, 1738) 2715–17; Rev. J. P. Boehm, (Jan. 14, 1739) 2718; opponent of coetus, (Mar. 29, 1739) 2719, 2723, 2724–25, 2725–29; Revs. Vas and Mancius, (Apr. 9, 1739) 2720, 2722, 2724; Rev. G. DuBois to Jacob Glen of Schenectady, (Nov. 9, 1739) 2730; Rev. P. H. Dorsius, (Mar. 3, 1739/40) 2735–36, (Mar. 31, 1740) 2736, 2741, (May 1, 1741) 2754; the consistory of the churches in Kings county, asking for a minister, (Apr. 8, 1740) 2738–40; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, certificate in vindication of Rev. P. H. Dorsius, (Apr. 14, 1740) 2740, 2754; the churches of Queens county, L. I., call on Rev. John Henry Goetschius, (Oct. 1740) 2743–45; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Apr. 23, 1741), 2752–53, 2755, 2765; Rev. G. DuBois, (May 14, 1741) 2754–57, 2765; Rev. George Michael Weiss, (July 14, 1741) 2760–61, 2778; George Michael Weiss, (Apr. 25, 1742) 2774–75, 2776; the Consistory of Queens county, asking for a conference, to decide as to the validity of the ordination of Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Nov. 18, 1742) 2781, (Dec. 6, 1742) 2782–92, 2800–1; Revs. Boel, Muzelius and Mancius, (Apr. 14/25, 1743) 2798–2800, 2811–19, 2825, 2838; the consistories of New York and Kings county on the illegal ordination of John H. Goetschius, (Apr. 25, 1743) 2788–89, 2801, 2826, 2838–42; the consistories of Port Jervis, Minisink and Walpack, (May 3, 1743) 2801–3, 2836, 2839, 2843, 2862–64; the united consistories of Kings county, (May 12, 1743), 2803–5, 2823–25; the

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Consistory of Flatbush, (May 16, 1743), 2805; the Consistory of New York to Mr Schelluine, (May 18, 1743) 2805–8; the consistories of Queens county, favorable review of the ordination of Rev. John H. Goetschius, (May 21, 1743) 2808; the churches of Queens county, in opposition to J. H. Goetschius, (May 23, 1743) 2809, 2823; the elders of Newtown, L. I., (June 22, 1743) 2809–10, 2836, 2839–42; Revs. Boel and Mancius, (Aug. 9, 1743) 2811–19, 2835, 2836, 2845; the Consistory of New York, (Dec. 15, 1743) 2829–32, 2848; Rev. Frederick Muzelius, (Apr. 11/22, 1744) 2835–36; Rev. John Henry Goetschius, (Apr. 12, May 14, 1744) 2842–43, 2860, 2885; the former Consistory of Queens county, (May 1, 1744) 2859–60; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Apr. 8, 1746) 2965; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Sept. 25, 1746) 3043; Rev. John C. Fryenmoet and the Consistory of Kingston, (Dec. 17, 1744) 2862–64, 2902, 2903, 2909, 2963; the Consistory of New York to Messrs Van Scherluyne, P. C. DuBois, De Wolf and Clarkson, (Jan. 8, 1745) 2865–68; Rev. John Arondeus and the churches of Kings county, (July 16, 1745) 2875–76; the committee to Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Nov. 25, 1745) 2880–81, (Dec. 16, 1745) 2882, (Dec. 27, 1745) 2883–85, 2922, 2924, 2939, 2944; Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Jan. 10, 1746) 2885–93, 2908, 2924, 2939, 2944–46, 2948–49; the committee on the Goetschius case, (Jan. 13, 1746) 2894–99, 2908; Rev. Anthonius Curtenius, (Mar. 15,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
1746) 2900–2; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (May 12, 1746) 2903–6, 2923, 2925; Rev. R. Erickson, (Apr. 8, 1746) 2920–21, 2923, 2925; Rev. John H. Geetschius, (May 24, 1746) 2948; Rev. Henry Boel, (June 5/16, 1746) 2911–13, 2925; Rev. John Ritzema, (June 1746) 2913–16, 2979–81; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Dec. 19, 1746) 2935–38; the Consistory of New York to the other consistories, (May 12, 1747) 2958, 2963, 2973; six ministers, about the establishment of a coetus, (May 21, 1747) 2958–59, 2973, 2985, 2988; Rev. G. DuBois, concerning the formation of a coetus, (May 1747) 2959–60, 2973, 2981, 2987, 2998; the Consistory of New York to Rev. B. Meynema, (May 26, 1747) 2960–61; Rev. Antonius Curtenius, (May 26, 1747) 2961, 2984, 2989; the church of Minisink, per Rev. J. C. Fryenmoet, (July 18, 1747) 2962–64; Rev. Michael Schlatter, concerning the churches in Pennsylvania, (May 23, 1747) 2984, 2990–91; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Aug. 8, 1747) 2965–68, 2996; Rev. Benjamin Van der Linde, (Aug. 8, 1747) 2968; Rev. L. DeRonde, of Surinam, (1747 ?) 2992–93, 2995; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (1747) 2995; the first coetus, (Sept. 8, 9, 1747) 2998–3000, 3002, 3006, 3064; the second coetus, (Apr. 26, 1748) 3006–7, 3007–11, 3064; Rev. L. DeRonde, of Paramaribo, (Mar. 9, 1748) 3014–17; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, of Albany, (July 11, 1748) 3018–19, 3068; Rev. George W. Mancius and the Consistory of Kingston, (Aug. 24, 1747) 3019–20,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
3069; Rev. George W. Mancius, (July 20, 1747) 3072; the committee on the Goetschius case, (Dec. 1748) 3023–24, 3050, 3054; Rev. G. DuBois, (Aug 20, 1748) 3026–27, 3054; the third coetus, (Sept. 27, 1748) 3031–34, (Dec. 12, 1748) 3065; Rev. G. DuBois, (Nov. 2, 1748) 3037–38; Rev. G. DuBois to Abram Lott and John Polhemus, (Nov. 11, 1748) 3038–39; the Consistory of Newtown, (Dec. 9, 1748) 3039–42, 3063; Rev. John Ritzema to Abram Lott, (Dec. 16, 1748) 3042; Rev. John Ritzema, (Aug. 20, 1748) 3043–44, 3060, 3065; Rev. L. DeRonde, of Paramaribo, (July 19, 1748) 3044, (Dec. 1748) 3044–45, (Sept. 28, 1748) 3049; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Nov. 19, 1748) 3056, 3068; the elders at Tappan, (Nov. 8, 1748) 3057, 3067; Revs. Haeghoort and Goetschius as a committee on the Muzelius case, (Nov. 8, 1748) 3071–72; the committee of the coetus on the affairs in Kings and Queens counties, (Jan. 9, 1749) 3050–52, 3066; Rev. John Ritzema to Abraham Lott, (Jan. 28, 1749) 3053, (Feb. 2, 1749) 3053; the Arondeus faction in the church of Jamaica, (Jan. 7, 1749) 3072–73, (Jan. 10, 1749) 3073–74; certain elders and magistrates of Queens county, (May 10, 1749) 3075–76; the consistories of the five churches in Kings county, (May 12, 1749) 3079–80, [friends of Arondeus], 3112, 3113; the fourth coetus, (Oct. 18, 1749) 3089, 3091–93, 3114; Lawrence Hoff to Rev. John Ritzema, (Oct. 22, 1749) 3093–94, 3100; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde of Surinam, (May 26, 1749) 3094–95, 3110; Rev. E. T.

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Van Hoevenberg, (Nov. 1, 1749) 3096–97; the fifth coetus (Nov. 7, 1749) 3098–3102, 3113, 3119–20; the coetus, (Dec. 27, 1749) 3108–9; Rev. L. DeRonde, (Aug. 6, 1749) 3103–6, 3109; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema with acts of coetus, (Oct. 18, 1749) 3105, 3114; Rev. L. DeRonde, (Dec. 10, 1749) 3109; Rev. G. DuBois, (Dec. 27, 1749) 3114, 3119–20; Rev. E. T. Van Hoevenberg, (Apr. ?, 1750) 3115–16, 3119; Rev. G. W. Mancius, (Apr. 26, 1750) 3116–18; the church of Kingston, (Apr. 26, 1750) 3156, 3167, 3185; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (July 17, 1750) 3283; Revs. DuBois, Ritzema and Elder Lefferts, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3148; coetus, (signed by DuBois and Ritzema), (Sept. 14, 1750) 3148, 3151, 3158; churches of Kings county, L. I. (in name of all the members of the consistory), (Aug. 8, 1750) 3148; churches of Queens county, L. I., signed by four members of consistory in name of all, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3149; Rev. John Arondeus, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3149; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Aug. 14, 1750) 3155, 3157; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen of Albany, (May 1, 1751) 3156–57, 3282, 3284, 3326; Rev. Peter DeWindt to Rev. Theodore Schelluyne and the classis, (Aug. 20, 1751) 3167–69, 3238; the coetus, (May 7, 1750) 3119–20, 3140; Rev. L. DeRonde of Paramaribo, (Jan. 17, 1750) 3120–22; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (May 1, 1750) 3121–22; proposal to call Rev. L. DeRondè to the church of New York, (July 1750) 3123–24, 3127; the churches of Kings and Queens counties, their resolutions on the

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
letters of the classis of April 7, 1750, from the Arondeus faction, (Aug. 8, 1750) 3124–27, 3125, 3129–31, 3143–44; Rev. G. DuBois, in behalf of the Consistories of Bergen and Staten Island, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3127–28; Revs. DuBois, Ritzema and Elder Abraham Lefferts, (Aug. 10, 1750) 3128–29; the sixth coetus, (Sept. 11, 1750) 3132–35; the coetus, (Sept. 14, 1750) 3135–36, 3137–38; the church of Kingston, (Dec. 10, 1750) 3144–46, 3160; Revs. DuBois, Ritzema and DeRonde, (Sept. ?, 1751) 3169–70; Consistory of Kingston, per Rev. G. W. Mancius, (Oct. 11, 1751) 3184–86, 3233, 3272, 3275; the coetus, (Oct. 18, 1751) 3195–96, 3233, 3237, 3264, 3290, 3306; the church of Bergen, N. J., (Nov. 9, 1751) 3197, 3233, 3238, 3264, 3276; Rev. Peter De Windt, (Nov. 10, 1751) 3198–99, 3233, 3238; Rev. Jonn Ritzema, (Nov. 15, 1751) 3201–2, 3233–34, 3264; the church of New Paltz, (Dec. 10, 1751) 3208–12, 3242, 3271; Revs. Ritzema and De Ronde, (Jan. 30, 1752) 3213–15, 3242; the Consistory of Claverack, N. Y., (Feb. 24, 1752) 3215–17, 3328, 3334; the church of Rhinebeck-on-the-Plain, (Feb. 26, 1752) 3217, 3302, 3327, 3334; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, including letter of Rev. John Leydt (Dec. 20, 1751) to Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (Mar. 1752) 3221–25, 3257, 3351; the Consistory of Claverack, (Mar. 30, 1752) 3226–27; the Coetus of New York, (Apr. 17, 1752) 3236, 3282, 3306; Rev. Peter DeWindt, (June 13, 1752) 3246–47, 3298, 3299, 3307; the commissioners of the churches of Kings county,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
L. I.— Arondeus faction, (June 15, 1752) 3247–50, 3443; Rev. Theodorus Frelinghuysen of Albany, (June 25, 1752) 3251, 3257, 3297, 3326; the classis of Neder Veluwe, (July 13, 1752) 3258–61, 3413; Cornelius Klopper jr, (June 17, 1752) 3278–80; Rev. G. M. Weiss, 3350; the Coetus of New York, (Sept. 21, 1752) 3290–92, 3372, 3411; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (June 25, 1752) 3294–95; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (Oct. 11, 1752) 3301; the committee, Revs. Haeghoort, Goetschius and Verbryck, (Dec. 6, 1752) 3329–30, 3342, 3371; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (Apr. 4, 1753) 3351–54, 3468–70; Elders Simeon Van Noortwick, Abram Schenck, Paul Amerman, Daniel Duryee of Jamaica, (Feb. 3, 1753) 3357–59, 3373, 3376, 3386?; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (June 25, 1753) 3385, 3476; Arondeus faction: Paul Amerman, Albertus Schenck, Simeon Van Noortwyck, Daniel Duryee, as Consistory at Jamaica, (Apr. 5, 1753) 3386–88; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (Aug. 1753) 3406–7, 3476; the Coetus of New York, (Sept. 19, 1753) 3421–22, 3471; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen of Albany, (Sept. 20, 1753) 3422–23, 3468–70; the Consistories of Bergen and Staten Island, (Oct. 5, 1753) 3435; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 15, 1753) 3436, 3468; the coetus, (Nov. 26, 1753) 3440–43, 3471, 3473; the Arondeus faction in Kings county, (Nov. 28, 1753) 3443–44, 3468; the church of Jamaica, (Dec. 1753) 3454–56, 3573; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (Jan. 15, 1754) 3466–67, 3477;

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (Apr. 25, 1754) 3468–70; Elder Daniel Duryee and others, (May 21, 1754) 3479–80, 3485–86, 3539; the Consistory of Lower Rhinebeck, (May 27, 1754) 3488; the coetus, per Revs. Ritzema and Verbryck, (Sept. 19, 1754) 3494, 3539, 3566, 3636, 3637, 3751, 4052; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (Oct. 12, 1754) 3497–98; the Consistory of New York, (Oct. 17, 1754) 3499–3500, 3539, 3565, 3566, 3637, 3697, 3713, 4015, 4050, 4056; Rev. Antonius Curtenius, (Nov. 5, 1754) 3518–19, 3532, 3565, 3570; [Rev. John Ritzema, (Dec. 1754) 3526–27, (a forgery)] 3565; the church of New York to certain gentlemen in Amsterdam, (Feb. 17, 1755) 3530–32; Rev. Antonius Curtenius of Hackensack, (Feb. 20, 1755) 3532–34, 3542, 3565, 3570; the church of New York to certain gentlemen in Amsterdam, (Mar. 28, 1755) 3536; the churches of Kings county, (Mar. 29, 1755) 3536–38, 3565, 3571; Rev. E. T. Van Hoevenberg, (Apr. 10, 1755) 3539–40; the Coetus of New York, (May 30, 1755) 3553–54, 3587, 3636, 3652, 3654, 3655, 3686; Rev. Antonius Curtenius of Flatbush, (June 21, 1755) 3558–60, 3565, 3579, 3614; the Consistory of Kingston, per Rev. G. W. Mancius, (June 27, 1755) 3561–65, 3636, 3643; Rev. John Ritzema, about the churches in Queens county, (Aug. 20, 1755) 3578–79, 3636, 3644, 3647; Rev. Curtenius, Ritzema, etc. (afterward known as the conferentie), (Sept. 3, 1755) 3582–85, 3635–36 3676; Rev. Antonius Curtenius, (Sept. 12, 1755) 3587–88; the

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
opponents of an American classis, (Sept. 30, 1755) 3589–90, 3635–37, 3673; Rev. John Ritzema, (Oct. 13, 1755) 3605–7, 3652; the coetus (or American classis), (Oct. 14, 1755) 3608–10, 3652, 3654; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 22, 1755) 3610–11, 3648–49, 3652, 3655; the churches in Kings county under care of Rev. Curtenius, (Nov. 12, 1755) 3614–16, 3652; the churches of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsing, Ulster county, N. Y., (Nov. 15, 1755) 3620–21, 3652, 3655; Rev. Benjamin Van der Linde of Paramus, (Nov. 19, 1755) 3622–23, 3653; the Consistories of Hackensack, Schraalenberg and Belleville, (Nov. 25, 1755) 3624–33, 3653, 3695, 3697; petition of the consistories of Hackensack and Schraalenberg to the classis, (Nov. ?, 1755 ?) 3633–35, 3652, 3655; the church of New York, (Dec. 29, 1755) 3641–42; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Feb. 20, 1756) 3648–49, 3668, 3672, 3673; the Consistory of Kings county (adherents of Curtenius), (June 22, 1756) 3661–62, 3686, 3688; Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderin, (June 22, 1756) 3662–65, 3694, 3700; the Consistory of New York, (July 10, 1756) 3665–67, 3686, 3694, 3713; the Coetus of New York, (Oct. 7, 1756) 3674–77, 3687, 3689, 3694, 3701, 3709, 3744–45; the opponents of the American Classis and Academy or the conferentie, (Nov. 9, 1756) 3678–80, 3713; [Rev. Johannes Ritzema to the Synod of North Holland, (Dec. 6, 1756) 3684–85 (a forgery)], 3706; Rev. John Caspar Lupp, (Apr. 1, 1756) 3687; the legal

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Consistory of Hackensack, an earnest petition against certain seceders, (Jan. 29, 1757) 3689–93, 3702; Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Feb. 1, 1757) 3693; the coetus, or American Classis, per Revs. Leydt and Marinus, (Oct. 4, 1757) 3708–10; Rev. John Ritzema, (June 16, 1758) 3713–15; the coetus or American Classis, (Oct. 3, 1758) 3718–20, 3730; the opponents of the American Classis and Academy, or the conferentie, (Oct. 12, 1758) 3720–24, 3730; a faction at Jamaica — Abram Schenck, Daniel Duryee, Cornelius Montfoort, John Willemsen, Rem Remsen, (Mar. 6, 1759) 3726; the coetus or American Classis, per Rev. John Leydt, (Oct. 8, 1759) 3744–45, 3750; the conferentie, (May 7, 1760) 3754–58, 3792, 3798; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort, (May 13, 1760) 3793–95; the coetus, per Revs. Erickson and Leydt, (May 27, 1760) 3795–97; the conferentie, (May 8, 1760) 3798–99, 3801; Rev. John Leydt, True Liberty the Way to Peace, (Aug. 12, 1760), a pamphlet, sent to the classis, 3762–92; the coetus, per Revs. Erickson and Leydt, (Oct. 8, 1761) 3811, 3814, 3815; the conferentie, (Oct. 15, 1761, P. S. Feb. 25, 1762) 3811–12, 3842, 3843–44, 3846–47, 3862; Rev. Abraham Keteltas, (June 7, 1762) 3823–25, 3834, 3842, 3844, 3857, 3858; the conferentie, about the call of Rev. Abraham Keteltas, (Oct. 7, 1762) 3834–36, 3843–44, 3857, 3858; Queens county, L. I., [the four united churches of Jamaica, Newtown, Hempstead and Oyster Bay], (June 7, 1762) 3845–46, 3857, 3858; Rev. John Ritzema

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
to Rev. Winoldus Budde, (Nov. 21, 1762) 3862; Rev. John Leydt, (Mar. 23, 1763) 3862–63; Rev. John Ritzema to Rev. W. Budde, (Apr. 1, 1763) 3865; the coetus, per Revs. Verbryck and Leydt, (Apr. 6, 1763) 3866; the conferentie, per Rev. John Ritzema, (June 8, 1763) 3871, 3888, 3895; the coetus [or American Classis], (Apr. 6. 1763) 3866; the Consistory of New York, per Rev. L. DeRonde, (July 20, 1763) 3877–78; the call of the Consistory of New York upon Rev. Archibald Laidlie, to preach in English in the Dutch Church of New York, (July 20, 1763) 3878–80, 3889, 3893; the opponents of Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (July 22, 1763) 3880–81, 3889, 3892, 3898; the conferentie, (Nov. 17, 1763) 3902–3; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (Nov. 24, 1763) 3903–7; the church of New York, (Mar. 8, 1764) 3914–15, 3922, 3923; the conferentie, (June 21, 1764) 3927–30, 3944–46, 3970, 3972; Rev. John Ritzema, (July 5, 1764, P. S. Sept. 7, 1764) 3931–33, 3935, 3948–49, 3970; Rev. Rhinehardt Erickzon, (July 16, 1764) 3935–39; Revs. Fryenmoet, Meyer and Cock, (July 25, 1764) 3943, 3972; Rev. John Ritzema, (Oct. 3, 1764) 3948–49, 3971; Rev. John C. Fryenmoet, (Oct. 3, 1764) 3949–51, 3973; Rev. Jacob Hardenbergh, (Oct. 12, 1764) 3960–63, 3973; the coetus [or American Classis], (Oct. 3 [13 ?], 1764) 3963–67, 3972; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (Oct. 13, 1764) 3967, 3971, 3975; Rev. Hermanus Meyer, (Oct. 25, 1764) 3972, 3973; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (Sept. 9, 1765) 4004–5; Rev. Lambertus De

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Ronde to Rev. John Kalkoen, Sept. 9, 1765) 4005–7; Rev. John Ritzema, (Sept. 10, 1765) 4007–9, 4049; the conferentie, (Oct. 22, 1765) 4013–14, 4028, 4050; the elders and deacons of the church of New York, [not including the ministers], (Oct. 26, 1765) 4015–18, 4018, 4030, 4049, 4050, 4053, 4056, 4082; Revs. Ritzema and DeRonde, (Oct. 29, 1765) 4018–21, 4049; the opponents of English preaching, (Oct. 23, 1765) 4029–30; Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (Oct. 26, 1765) 4030, 4049; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (Oct. 29, 1765) 4031; Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers of Curaçoa, (Feb. 1, 1766) 4031, 4059, 4061; Rev. John Ritzema, (Feb. 5, 1766) 4036–38, 4059; the German Reformed church, (Feb. 5, 1766) 4038–39, 4049; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (July 3, 1766) 4062–65; the opponents of Rev. Hermanus Meyer, (Aug. 13, 1766) 4068; Rev. Hermanus Meyer, (Aug. 21, 1766) 4068; Cornelius Clopper, (Aug. 23, 1766) 4069; Revs. Fryenmoet, Cock and Rysdyck, (Dec. 22, 1766) 4076–77, 4100; the Kingston Convention which tried Rev. H. Meyer, per Rev. Isaac Rysdyck, (Feb. 5, 1767) 4080–81, 4100, 4109; thirteen members of the church of New York, (Feb. 18, 1767) 4081–82, 4100, 4108; the conferentie, (Oct. 7, 1767) 4102–3; Rev. John Michael Kern, (Dec. ?, 1767 ?) 4115, 4117; the church of New York, (Oct. 7, 1767) 4120; the coetus [or American Classis], (Oct. 7, 1767) 4133, (Apr. 12 [22], 1768) 4133; Rev. John Ritzema, (Mar. 21, 1769) 4140–45, 4155, 4162, 4165, 4169, 4205; the Consistory of

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
New York, call of Rev. John H. Livingston, (Mar. 29–31, 1769) 4145–46, 4164, 4194; the Consistory of New York, (Mar. 31, 1769) 4146–47, 4164, 4194; the coetus [or American Classis], (May 5, 1769) 4153–54, 4165, 4196; certain members of the conferentie, (May 5, 1769) 4154–55, 4165, 4169; Rev. John Ritzema, (May 9, 1769) 4155–56, 4165, 4197; the Consistory of New York, (May 11, 1769) 4159–60, 4165, 4194; Cornelius Clopper, (May 12, 1769) 4161, 4164; the Consistory of Kingston, (Oct. 10, 1770) 4192, 4201, 4230; Rev. John Ritzema, (July 26, 1771) 4205–6; the general convention of the Reformed churches, (Oct. 15–18, 1771) 4210–18, 4226–27, 4234, 4235; the Consistory of New York, per Rev. John H. Livingston, (Oct. 18 [30?], 1171) 4227–28, 4234, 4237, 4241; Rev. John Ritzema, (Nov. 27, 1771) 4229, 4240; the Consistory of Kingston, (Nov. 30, 1771) 4229–30, 4240; the second general convention, (June 16–18, 1772) 4242–48, 4248–49, 4258, 4283; the church of Kingston, (Apr. 16, 1772) 4250; the general meeting of New York and New Jersey, (Oct. 1772) 4254–55, 4264, 4274; Rev. John Arondeus, (Dec. 2, 1772) 4255–56; the trustees of Queens College, per Revs. Hardenbergh, Leydt and Van Harlingen, (Dec. 30, 1772) 4256–57, 4265, 4266, 4274, 4282; the general meeting of New York and New Jersey, (June 3, 1773) 4263, 4266, (Oct. 5–8, 1773) 4267–69, (Oct. 8, 1773) 4269–70, 4273, 4277, 4278, 4289, (Oct. 4–7, 1774) 4281–82, (Apr. 1775) 4286, (Oct. 8, 1778) 4303–4, 4311, 4324; Rev. Jacob R. Hardenbergh, (Nov. 7, 1783) 4314–15; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, per Rev. Dr John H. Livingston, (Oct. 8, 1784) 4323–25, 4330, 4337; Rev. John Ritzema, minister emeritus, (Dec. 10, 1785) 4332–36, 4344; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, per Rev. Hermanus Meyer, (Apr. 11, 1786) 4338–39, 4342; Rev. John Casparus Rubels, (Oct. 17, 1786) 4341–42, 4344; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, (Oct. 26, 1786) 4343; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, per Rev. E. Westerlo, (Oct. 5, 1787) 4345–46, 4347, 4348, 4359–61; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, per Rev. Dr J. H. Livingston, (Oct. 12, 1788) 4348–49, 4349–50; the Synod of New York and New Jersey, (Oct. 6–10, 1789) 4351–52, 4359, (Oct. 5–8, 1790) 4354, 4359, (Oct. 4–8, 1791) 4362, (May 9–12, 1792) 4363, (Oct. 2–6, 1792) 4364; the Particular Synod of New York and New Jersey, (Oct. 1–4, 1793) 4367, 4370, (1795) 4372–73, 4376, 4377; the Particular Synod, (May 25, 1799) 4378–79, (1800) 4380

Letters *from* the Classis of Amsterdam to the American ministers and churches: the Consistory of Manhattan, (Apr. 1642) 150, 230–31; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Apr. 1648) 228, 230–31; Rev. John Backerus, (Apr. 1649) 247, 250; Rev. John Megapolensis, (Apr. 1649) 249, 251; Consistory of Manhattan, Apr. 4, 1650) 272; Rev. William Grasmeer, (Feb. 20, 1651) 288; church of Rensselaerwyck, (Feb. 20, 1651) 289; Consistory

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
of Manhattan, (Feb. 20, 1651) 293; Revs. Megapolensis and Drisius, (Feb. 1654) 322; the ministers in New Netherland, (Nov. 1654) 331; Consistory in New Netherland, (May 1656) 348; church of New Amsterdam, (Dec. 15, 1656 or Feb. 15, 1657) 370; Consistory of New Netherland, (May 1658) 422; Rev. Hermanus Blom, certificate of ordination, (Feb. 16, 1660) 465; Rev. Henricus Selyns, his call to Brooklyn, (Feb. 16, 1660) 466–68; consistories in New Netherland, (Mar. 1, 1660) 469, 513; Rev. Henry Selyns, testimonial, (Mar. 11, 1660) 472; Rev. Samuel Drisius, (Dec. 16, 1661) 513; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Dec. 15, 1661) 515; church of New York, (Sept. 10, 1670) 613; Rev. Guilliam Van Nieuwenhuysen, (Dec. 9, 1674) 666; Rev. Caspar Van Zuuren, (1677–78) 705; the Dutch ministers in America, (Apr. 2, 1680) 739; the churches of Long Island, (Apr. 2, 1680) 740; Rev. Caspar Van Zuuren, (Apr. 1680) 742; the ministers of New Netherland, (May 1680) 753, 756; the church of Kingston, (June 2, 1681) 765, 821; Rev. Gideon Schaats, (Apr. 6, 1682) 807; the magistrates of Albany, (Apr. 6, 1682) 808; church of New York, (Apr. 6, 1682) 809; church of Kingston, (Apr. 6, 1682) 810; the classes of the corresponding synods, (May 12, 1682) 812–13; the the classis of Wyk, (July 2, 1682) 814–15; the magistrates of Albany, (July 23, 1682) 816–17; the church of Albany, (July 23, 1682) 817; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Nov. 11, 1682) 841; church of New Castle, Del., (July 1683) 849; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Jan. 29, 1648) 893; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Oct. 24, 1684) 885; Rev. Caspar Van Zuuren, (Oct. 24, 1684) 887; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (May 7, 1685) 899, 913; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Nov. 13, 1687) 947, 957; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Nov. 13, 1687) 948, (Apr. 1688) 955, 969; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Aug. 22, 1689) 974; Rev. Rudolphus Varick, (Aug. 22, 1689) 976; Revs. Selyns, Varick and Dellius, (Apr. 20, 1693) 1054–57, 1061; the consistories in New Netherland, (Apr. 20, 1693) 1057, 1061; the consistories of the province, especially that of New York, (Apr. 11/22, 1693) 1059–60, 1061; church of Kingston, (about Apr. 1695) 1115–16; Rev. Henry Selyns, (June 10, 1697) 1182–84; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (1698–99) 1290–92; Rev. Henry Selyns, (Apr. 23, 1699) 1294–96; Consistory of New York, (May 1699) 1304–5; Consistory of Albany, (Mar. 1700) 1341–45, 1475; churches of New York, Long Island and Esopus, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1348–49, 1363, 1366, 1428; Rev. Godfrey Dellius, (Oct. 5, 1700) 1391; church of New York, (Dec. 6, 1700) 1428–29, 1463; Governor Bellomont, in answer to his charges against Dellius, (Dec. 29, 1700) 1430–36, 1463; the Dutch ministers in New York, (July 18, 1701) 1469–71; Rev. John Peter Nucella, (July 18, 1701) 1471–72; Rev. John Lydius, (July 18, 1701) 1472–73; the Consistory at Albany, (July 18, 1701) 1474–75; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Oct. 6, 1704) 1577–78;

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
the churches of Kings county, Brooklyn, etc., (Oct. 6, 1704) 1579–81; the Consistory of Kingston, (Oct. 6, 1704) 1581–82, 1586; the church of Kingston, (May 6, 1705) 1586–87; [letters captured by the enemy on the sea, 1733, 1755]; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1715–16, 1722–23, 1734, 1757; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1716–17, 1723, 1734, 1755–60, 1858; Rev. Vincentius Antonides, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1718–20, 1723, 1734, 1757, 1758; the consistories of Kings county, (Mar. 1709) 1755, 1762; the ministers of New Netherland, (July 1710) 1849, 1853, 1856–58, 1887; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (July 1710) 1859–60, 1889; the Consistory of Albany, (Jan. 9, 1711) 1875–76, 1877; the Consistory of Kingston, (Jan. 9, 1711) 1876–77; Revs. Antonides and DuBois, (Sept. 30, 1711) 1887–89, 1973, 1994; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Sept. 30, 1711) 1889–90, 1955–58; Rev. Peter Vas, (Dec. 22, 1711) 1897–98, 2048–50, (Jan. 24, 1714) 2013–14; the Consistory of Rev. Antonides, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2029–32, 2088; Rev. Bernardus Freeman, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2033–34; Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2011–12, 2035–37, 2040, 2088–91; the Consistory of Rev. Freeman, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2037–39; Rev. Theodore J. Frelinghuysen, (June 1726) 2244–92, 2343, 2344, 2351–56, 2381–88, 2416–20; Rev. Henricus Boel, (June 1726) 2343, 2356–57; Messrs DuMont, Wyckoff, Vroom and Sebring, (Oct. 7, 1726) 2364–65; Revs. DuBois, Antonides, Boel and Vas, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2366–71; Rev. B. Freeman, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2371–72; Rev. Cornelis Van Santvoord, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2372–74, 2393–95; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (June 28, 1728) 2416–20; the complainants at Raritan, (June 28, 1728) 2420–24; the German churches in Pennsylvania, (Nov. 28, 1728) 2441–42, 2443; the ministers at New York, (Dec. 1, 1728) 2443–44, 2468 2528–32; the brethren in Pennsylvania, (June 20, 1729) 2468–71; Rev. Johan Philip Boehm, (June 20, 1729) 2471–73, 2528–29; the ministers at New York, (June 20, 1729) 2473–74; Rev. John Philip Boehm, (Dec. 5, 1730) 2521–23; the overseers of three German churches in Pennsylvania, (Dec. 5, 1730) 2523–24; the church of Schipback, Pa., (Dec. 5, 1730) 2524–28; the ministers of New York, (Dec. 1730) 2528–32, 2559–60; the consistories of Pokeepsie and Fishkill, (Dec. 1730) 2533–34; the Consistory of Raritan, (May 7, 1731) 2538–40, 2556–57; the complainants against Frelinghuysen, (May 7, 1731) 2540–44, 2583–89; the seceded consistories of Harlingen, Old Raritan, Readington and Three Mile Run, (May 7, 1731) 2544–45, 2583; the consistories of Pokeepsie and Fishkill from certain ministers in Amsterdam, (June 7, 1731) 2546–47; the ministers in New York, (Oct. 19, 1731) 2559–60; Rev. George M. Weiss of Pennsylvania, (Oct. 19, 1731) 2560–61; Rev. Peter Van Driessen, (Apr. 8, 1732) 2576–77, 2595; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (July 1732) 2593; Rev. Cornelis Van Schie, (July 1732) 2594; the Consistory of

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Harlingen, (July 25, 1732) 2599; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 19, 1732) 2609–10, 2652, 2654, 2661; Revs. Vas and Erickson, (Dec. 1, 1732) 2610–11; Rev. Peter Van Driessen, (Dec. 1, 1732) 2611–12; the ministers of New York, (Dec. 1732) 2612–13, (Oct. 5, 1733) 2629–31, 2663–64; Rev. George M. Weiss, (Oct. 5, 1733) 2631; Rev. George W. Mancius, (Oct. 5, 1733) 2632; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 4, 1734) 2659–60, 2666; the complainants, (Oct. 4, 1734) 2660–61; the ministers at New York, (Jan. 11, 1735) 2663–64; the Consistory of Schoharie, (Oct. 1, 1736) 2675, 2702, 2704; Rev. George M. Weiss, (Oct. 1, 1736) 2676; the Consistory at Raritan, (Jan. 8, 1737) 2678–79; the friends of the coetus, (June 9, 1738) 2712, 2715, 2726; the opponents of a coetus, (June 9, 1738) 2713; Rev. G. DuBois, (June 15, 1738) 2713; Revs. DuBois, Freeman, T. J. Frelinghuysen, Erickzon, Curtenius, Haeghoort and Schuyler, (Aug. 20, 1739) 2723–24; the Consistory of Kingston, (Aug. 21, 1739) 2724; Revs. Antonides, etc., (Nov. 1739) 2731–32, 2811; Rev. P. H. Dorsius, (Aug. 20, 1739) 2732–33, 2741; Rev. G. DuBois, (Aug. 20, 1739) 2752, 2754–57, (P. S. Oct. 8, 1739) 2755; Rev. John Philip Boehm, (1739) 2733–34, 2743; Rev. George M. Weiss, (1739) 2734–35; Rev. John Philip Boehm, (Apr. 1, 1740) 2737, 2743; the church of Flatbush, etc. [Kings county, L. I.] (Sept. 9, 1741) 2765–66; the Consistory of New York, (Apr. 9, 1743) 2797; Rev. George Weiss, (June 18, 1743) 2809; Revs. Boel, Muzelius and Mancius, (Oct. 29, 1743) 2825–26, 2845; the committee on the Goetschius case, (Oct. 29, 1743) 2826–28; the Consistory of Minisink and Mahakemack [Port Jervis], (May 1744) 2843, 2845, 2862; certain individuals at Newtown, L. I., (May 1744) 2844, 2845; Revs. Boel and Mancius, (June 1, 1744) 2845–47; Rev. C. L. Schnorr, (June 1, 1744) 2850–51; Revs. DuBois, Antonides and Arondeus, and the consistories of New York and Long Island, (Nov. 20, 1744) 2858–59, 2885, 2899; the former Consistory of Queens County, (Nov. 20, 1744) 2859–60; Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Nov. 20, 1744) 2360–61; Rev. Benjamin Meynema, by Rev. Theodore Van Schelluyne, etc., (Apr. 13, 1745) 2869–70, 2872–73, (June 25, 1745) 2872–73; the Consistory of New York, (Mar. 4, 1746) 2899–2900; Rev. John C. Fryenmoet, (June 6, 1746) 2909–11, 2963; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Oct. 3, 1746) 2925–26, 2965; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Nov. 1, 1746) 2935, 2956; Rev. John Ritzema, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2941–42; the Consistory of New York, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2942–43, 3002; the committee on the Goetschius case, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2939–40, 2944–46, 3023–24; the churches in Queens county, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2947–48, 3039; Rev. John H. Goetschius, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2948–49; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Apr. 11, 1747) 2956–57, 3002, 3043; Rev. Frederick Muzelius, (Oct. 2, 1747) 2985–86, 2987; Rev. G. DuBois, (Oct. 2, 1747) 2987–88; Revs. DuBois, Ritzema,

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Curtenius, J. Frelinghuysen and U. Van Sinderin, (Oct. 2, 1747) 2988–89, 3027; Rev. Antonius Curtenius, (Oct. 2, 1747) 2989–90; Rev. Michael Schlatter, (Nov. 28, 1747) 2990–91; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Apr. 1, 1748) 2996–97; Rev. L. De Ronde, of Surinam, S. A. (Apr. 14, 1749) 3058; the Consistory of Minisink, (May 5, 1749) 3060; Rev. John Ritzema, (May 5, 1747) 3060–61, 3071; Rev. John Arondeus, (May 5, 1749) 3061; Rev. Henry Boel, (May 5, 1749) 3061–62, 3071; Rev. Frederick Muzelius, (May 5, 1749) 3062, 3071; the church of Newtown, (May 5, 1749) 3063, 3071; the church of Tappan, (May 5, 1749) 3063; the Coetus of New York, (May 5, 1749) 3064–67, 3071; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (May 5, 1749) 3068, 3071; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (May 5, 1749) 3068–69, 3071; Rev. G DuBois, (May 5, 1749) 3069, 3071; the Consistory of Kingston and Rev. G. W. Mancius, (May 5, 1749) 3069–70; the church of Belleville, (May 5, 1749) 3070, 3071; the Coetus of Pennsylvania, (June 1749) 3071; Rev. J. P. Boehm, (June 1749) 3071, 3081–82; Rev. L. DeRonde, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3110; three members of the church of Jamaica, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3111–12; the consistories of the five churches in Kings county, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3112–13; the Coetus of New York, (Apr. 7, 1750), 3113–14; Revs. DuBois and Ritzema, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3114–15, 3128; the church of Kingston, (Apr. 26, 1750) 3144; Rev. G. Haeghoort, (Oct. 5, 1750) 3139; the Coetus of New York, (Oct. 5, 1750) 3140–41; the Coetus of New York, (Mar. 2, 1751) 3151–52; Rev. John Arondeus, (Mar. 2, 1751) 3152–55; the Coetus of Surinam, (Apr. 1751) 3155; the Coetus of New York, (May 3, 1751) 3158–59 3195, 3237; the church of Kingston, (May 3, 1751) 3160–61, 3184–86, 3203. 3275; the coetus (July 17, 1752) 3162; Rev. E. T. Van Hoevenberg, (Sept. 6, 1751) 3171; the coetus, (Oct. 4, 1751) 3181–82, 3290–92, (Nov. 23, 1751) 3203–5, 3212, 3237, 3264–71, 3276; the consistories of Bergen and Staten Island, (Nov. 23, 1751) 3205–7, 3212, 3237; Rev. John Ritzema, (Apr. 10, 1752) 3233–34; the Classis of Neder Veluwe, (Apr. 18, 1752) 3237–39, 3258–61; Rev. G. M. Weiss, (Apr. 18, 1752) 3239, 3241; Revs. Ritzema and De Ronde, (May 1, 1752) 3242; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (July 3, 1752) 3257, 3351–54; the Coetus of New York, (July 17, 1752) 3264–71, 3306–14, 3375, 3413, 3421; the Consistory of New Paltz, (July 17, 1752) 3271–74; the Rev. G. W. Mancius and the Consistory of Kingston, (July 17, 1752) 3275–76, 3643–44; the churches of Bergen and Staten Island, (July 17, 1752) 3276–78 3298–99; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (Sept. 4, 1752) 3283, 3371–72, 3472; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Sept. 4, 1752) 3284, 3326; the consistories of Bergen and Staten Island, (Oct. 2, 1752) 3298–99; Rev. Peter De Windt, (Oct. 2, 1752) 3299–3300, 3307; the Coetus of New York, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3306–13, 3374, 3375, 3413, 3421, 3443, 3472; Rev. John Arondeus, (Dec.

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
5, 1752) 3314–16; Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderin, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3316–18; the friends of Arondeus, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3319–22; the friends of Van Sinderin, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3322–25; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3326; the Consistory of Rhinebeck, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3327, 3488; the Consistory of Claverack, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3328–29; the High Dutch churches in Pennsylvania, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3342–44; Rev. Michael Schlatter of Pennsylvania, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3344–47; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3348–49, 3375; Rev. G. M. Weiss, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3350; the consistories of Germantown and Philadelphia, (May 7, 1753) 3370; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (May 7, 1753) 3371–72, 3466; the Coetus of New York, (May 7, 1753) 3372–75, 3411, 3421, 3461; the brethren in Queens county, (May 7, 1753) 3376–77, 3413, 3418; the deputies of the synods of South and North Holland, (May 7, 1753) 3377–81; the consistories of Jamaica and Oyster Bay, conditions of call of Rev. Thomas Romeyn, (Sept. 3, 1753) 3410–11; the coetus, (Sept. 3, 1753) 3409, 3411–12, 3461, 3468, 3491, 3494; Peter DeWindt, (Oct. 1, 1753) 3433–34; the coetus, (Jan. 8, 1754) 3461, 3491, 3494, (May 6, 1754) 3471–73, 3491, 3494, 3527; certain brethren in Kings county — John Lot, Philip Nagel, Jacob Remsen, Rutgers Van Brunt, Daniel Rodert, (May 6, 1754) 3473–74; certain brethren in Queens county — Simeon Noordwyck, Paulus Amerman, Abraham Schenck, Daniel Duryee, of

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Jamaica, (May 6, 1754) 3474–75; certain other brethren in Queens county — Teunis Coevert, Elbert Hogeland, Joost Durye, Rentiaan Van Shaut, Jeremias Rapalje, of Jamaica, recognized as the lawful consistory, (May 6, 1754) 3475–76, 3569; Rev. John Frelinghuysen, (May 6, 1754) 3476–77; Rev. Gerard Haeghoort, (May 6, 1754) 3477–78, 3497; the Consistory of Lower Rhinebeck, (Sept. 2, 1754) 3488; the Coetus of New York, (Jan. 14, 1755) 3527–28, 3601; the Consistory of New York, (July 21, 1755) 3566–67, 3697, 4018, 4050; Rev. John Ritzema, (July 21, 1755) 3567–68; the illegal consistory in Queens county, (the Arondeus faction), (July 21, 1755) 3569; Rev. A. Curtenius, (July 21, 1755) 3570; the illegal consistory in Kings county, (the Arondeus faction), (July 21, 1755) 3571, 3688; Rev. Thomas Romeyn, (July 21, 1755) 3572; the (legal) Consistory of Queens county, (July 21, 1755), 3573; Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderin, (Oct. 6, 1755) 3595–97, 3662, 3688; the Coetus of New York, (Dec. 9, 1755) 3636–41, 3674, 3697, 3850, 3876; Rev. G. W. Mancius, (Jan. 13, 1756) 3643–44; Rev. Ritzema and the Consistory of New York, (Jan. 13, 1756) 3644–47, 3665; Revs. Erickzon, Goetschius, Theodore Frelinghuysen, etc., calling themselves the regular Coetus, (Apr. 5, 1756) 3656–60, 3691, 3709, 3876; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (Sept. 8, 1756) 3673–74; Rev. John Casper Lupp, (Jan. 11, 1757) 3688; the brethren in Kings county, John Lott, R. Van

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
Brunt, etc., (Jan. 11, 1757) 3688; the Revs. Erickzon and Leydt, (Jan. 11, 1757) 3689; the Consistory of New York, (Apr. 4, 1757) 3694–99; those constituting the rightful Coetus, (Apr. 4, 1757) 3699; Rev. Ulpianus Van Sinderin, (May 2, 1757) 3700–1; Revs. Verbryck and Vrooman, (May 2, 1757) 3701; the churches of Hackensack and Schraalenberg, (June 6, 1757) 3702; the regular Coetus, (Mar. 14, 1758) 3712–13, 3744, 3765; the Consistory of New York and to those who call themselves the coetus, (May 7, 1759) 3730–31, 3754; all the consistories in the province of New York, (May 7, 1759) 3731–32, 3754, 3762, 3764–65, 3798; the Consistory of New York, (Dec. 12, 1759) 3747–48, 3765; the deputies of the synods of North and South Holland, (May 5, 1760) 3751–52; the consistories of the province of New York, (Jan. 13, 1761) 3801–2, 3814, 3815, 3843, 3846, 3851, 3853, 3876; the Consistory of New York City, (Jan. 13, 1761) 3802–3; the Coetus of New York, (April 5, 1762) 3815; the conferentie [Revs. Mancius, Ritzema, DeRonde, Schuyler, Fryenmoet, Van der Linde, Van Sinderin, Rosenkrantz and Rubel], (Jan. 11, 1763) 3846–51, 3871, 3902, 3927, 3963, 3973; the coetus [or American Classis], (Jan. 11, 1763) 3851–53, 3991; Rev. Abraham Keteltas, (Mar. 18, 1763) 3857, 3902; Revs. Ritzema, De Ronde, Van Sinderin and Rubel, (Mar. 18, 1763) 3858–59; the congregations of Queens county, (Mar. 18, 1763) 3859; the Consistory of New York, plan for the induction of an English-speaking minister, (May 6, 1763) 3859–61; Rev. William Jackson, (Apr. 11, 1763) 3868–69, 3879; Rev. R. Wildrick of Curaçoa, (May 2, 1763) 3870–71; the Consistory of New York, (May 6, 1763) 3873; the coetus [or American Classis], (Oct. 3, 1763) 3893–95, 3960, 3963, 3991; the conferentie, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3895–97, 3920, 3927, 3973; Rev. John Ritzema, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3897–98; the opponents of Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3898–99; the conferentie, (Apr. 2, 1764) 3920; Rev. Lambertus DeRonde, (June 4, 1764) 3923, 3967; the Consistory of New York, (June 4, 1764) 3923; the conferentie, (Feb. 4, 1765) 3972–74, 4004; Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (Feb. 4, 1765) 3974–75, 4030; Rev. L. DeRonde, (Feb. 4, 1765) 3975, 4004, 4062; the so-called coetus [or American Classis], (June 3, 1765) 3991–96, 4008, 4011, 4049; Rev. John Ritzema, (May 23, 1765) 4011; the conferentie, (Apr. 7, 1766) 4049–53; Rev. Archibald Laidlie, (Apr. 7, 1766) 4053–56; certain members of the Consistory of New York city, (Apr. 7, 1766) 4056–58, 4081, 4086; Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers, (June 2, 1766) 4061; Rev. Isaac Rysdyck, (Oct. 6, 1766) 4070, 4080; the conferentie, (Apr. 6, 1767) 4086–87, 4101, 4102; Rev. Warmoldus Kuypers, (Apr. 3, 1768) 4087; the Consistory of Curaçoa, (Sept. 1707) 4100; the members of the Consistory of New York, (Nov. 28, 1767) 4108; Revs. Fryenmoet, Kok and Rysdyck, (Nov. 28, 1767) 4109; the Convention

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
of Kingston, (Nov. 28, 1767) 4109–10; the Chartered [Missionary] Society for Surinam, (Mar. 25, 1768) 4112–13; Rev. John Michael Kern, (Apr. 11, 1768) 4117; the members who call themselves "The Conferentie," (June 6, 1768) 4126, 4140; the coetus [or American Classis], (June 6, 1768) 4133, 4153; the Coetus of New York, (Oct. 3, 1768) 4133–35, 4153; the Conferentie of New York, (Oct. 3, 1768) 4135, 4140, 4154; the conferentie, (Apr. 3, 1769) 4147; the coetus [or American Classis], to the Conferentie, and to the Consistory of New York, (Sept. 4, 1769) 4169, (Jan. 9, 1770) 4175, 4195, 4196; Mr Cornelius Klopper, (Jan. 9, 1770) 4175, 4197; the Consistory of New York, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4194–95, 4205, 4227; the coetus [or American Classis] of New York, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4196–97, 4200, 4226; the conferentie, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4197–98, 4200, 4226; the Consistory of Kingston, (July 21, 1771) 4204, 4230; the general convention of New York, ratifying the Articles of Union, (Jan. 14, 1772) 4235–36, 4248, 4258; the Consistory of New York, (Jan. 14, 1772) 4237–38, 4240; the general convention of New York, (June 1, 1772) 4241, 4254; the assembly of Dutch Reformed churches in New York and New Jersey, (Jan. 12, 1773) 4258–59, (Apr. 11, 1774) 4274–75, (Dec. 18, 1773) 4281; the general meeting of Dutch Reformed churches in New York and New Jersey, (June 15, 1774) 4278–79, (Oct. 12, 1775) 4289; the ecclesiastical assembly of New York and New Jersey.

Amsterdam, Classis of, correspondence of (*continued*)
(July 21, 1783) 4311, 4321, 4325, 4330, 4338, (Jan. 10, 1786), 4337, 4341, 4342; the Rev. church assembly of New York and New Jersey, (Apr. 2, 1787) 4342, 4344, 4345, 4347

Amsterdam, English Presbyterian church of, (1643) 178; gives excellent credentials to Domine Drisius, (1652) 305; its pastor, Rev. David Thompson, secured large sums in England for the benefit of the German churches in Pennsylvania, (1753) 3405, (1763) 3859, 4147, 4189

Amsterdam, Montgomery county, N. Y., 1245, 4383, 4389

Amsterdam in New Netherland, *see* New Amsterdam

Amwell (Amwyl), N. J., wants a pastor, (1761) 3808–9; Rev. C. P. Stapel ordained and sent, 3809, 3828, 3882–83, 3919–20, 4038; Dallicker settled at, (1769) 4167

Amy, Mr, 1837

Anabaptists (Mennonites), 300, 318, 552, 709, 880, 1893, 2015, 2114; a meetinghouse in New York (1715–20) 2187, 2429, 2820, 2888, 3354, 3427, 3904, 4159

Ancram (Ancrum), Scotland, 331, 530

Anderissen, Dirk, 1526

Anderson, Alexander, 4276

Anderson, George, 2329, 2478

Anderson, Rev. James, first settled Presbyterian pastor in New York City, (1717) 1672, 2173–75, 4047

Anderson, James S. M., gives an account of Indian missions in New York, (1701–9) 1443

Anderson, Rev. Jedediah, 878–79

Anderson, William, (1699) 1312, 1322, 1326, (1714) 2026

Andiatorocte lake (Lake George), 214

Andresen, Claes, 673

Andrews, Rev. Jedediah, 1671, 2519, 2684

Andrews, Rev. William, Anglican missionary to the Mohawks, (1712) 1968–69, 1972, 1993
Andrews, Rev. William, first Anglican pastor at Schenectady, (1762–73) 3813, 4174
Andrews. *See also* Andros
Andrichomus, Christian, 155
Andries (Anderiesse), Barent, 3662, 3733
Andries, Gertruy, 501
Andries, Samuel, 497, 499
Andriesse, Luycas, 643
Andriessen, Andries, 2329
Andriessen, Cornelis, 128
Andriessen, Juriaen, 308
Andriessen, Lourens, 632
Andriestown, Canada, 4383, 4390
Andros (Andross, Andrews), Sir Edmund, governor of New York, (1674–83), commission and instructions, 648; arrival, 720; his administration, 663–862, 1592; committee to welcome him, 663; gives a pass to Rev. Arensius to go to Albany to officiate as Lutheran pastor, 663; confirms all previously existing rights, 663–64; certain parties petition him for 4000 acres at the Falls of the Delaware, (1674, not 1672 as printed) 627; Lutherans of New York petition him concerning noncontributors, 664; inhabitants of Hempstead petition him for a minister, 665; the Dutch burghers of New York object to the form of the oath, 669–72; the Lutherans of New Castle petition him to ratify their grant of land and confirm to them their ministers, Laers and Fabritius, (1675) 672–73; Rev. Fabritius cited before the governor for riotous conduct, other objections to him, is suspended, 674–77; must not be too severe on the Dutch burghers who objected to form of the oath, 677; Domine Van Nieuwenhuysen summoned before the governor in reference to his opposition to the claims of Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, (1675) 678–82, 684–86; inhabitants of Esopus petition the governor for a minister, would like Tesschenmacher, (1676) 683–84; inhabitants of Huntington, L. I. petition the governor to prevent Quakers from disturbing them in their worship, and to regulate church rates, 691–92, 708; petition of the three villages of Kingston, Hurley and Marbletown to be permitted to call a minister, granted, 697–99; allusions, 700–1; proposals from the East and North Ridings of Long Island for the general support of ministers and schoolmasters, 705; report on religion in the colonies, (1678) 708–9; the governor visits England, and returns with Chaplain Wolley, 720; is informed of a Quaker meeting at Hempstead, 723; the governor requests and authorizes any three of the ministers of the province to examine and ordain Tesschenmacher as minister at New Castle, 724–26, 730–32, 734, 737; orders the overseers at Brooklyn to assist in building a parsonage at Flatbush, 737; the church of Esopus informs the governor that they intend to call a minister from Europe, 748, 784; he approves their call, 750, 784; recalled, 779, returns as governor of New England, New York and New Jersey, commission and instructions, (1688) 954–55, 999; is informed of the Revolution in New York by Van Cortlandt, Bayard and others, (1689) 967–68, 981, 995–97; his own account of his administration and deposition by the people of Boston, 999–1000; allusions, 846, 935, 944, 956, 958, 962, 969, 970, 972, 974, 976–79, 982–84, 985–89, 989–90, 1069, 1248, 1283, 1290, 1421, 1572, 3209

Andross, Lauwerens, 664
Anglican chapel in the fort, the Dutch abandon their old church-building in the fort to the sole use of the Anglican chaplain [Rev. John Miller, 1692–95], committee appointed to report on rebuilding, (1693) 1074; the old Dutch church in the fort, destroyed; Governor Fletcher asks for an appropriation to build an Anglican chapel in its place, (Dec. 1693) 1090–91; the king also orders the erection of such a chapel, appropriation again asked for it, (Oct. 1694) 1091; Assembly evades the matter, the contractor petitions for his money, (Mar. 1695) 1113; Assembly is again asked for an appropriation, refused, (1696) 1135; allusion to, (1699) 1311; referred to, as if an organized church, by Selyns, (1696) 1172, (1708) 1705; such view opposed by Vesey, (1712) 1914, 1918, 2016–19; burning of the fort and chapel, (1741) 2751, 2757–59, 2763–64 [chapel not rebuilt]
Anglican chaplains[a] in New York, names unknown, (1664–78) 2016; allusion to such chaplains, (Apr. 1678) 709, 1311; Rev. Charles Wolley, (Aug. 1678–80) 711, 720, 743, 744; no chaplain, (1681) 779; Rev. John Gordon, (1683–84) 867, 877; [Governor Dongan's Catholic chaplains, 877]; Rev. Josias Clarke, (1684–86) 877, 880, 893; Rev. Alexander Innes, (1686) 877, 915, 1508; Rev. John Miller, (1692–95) 1037, 1097, 1132[b]; Rev. Symon Smith, (1696–1700) 1175, 1334, 1393–94, 1440; Rev. Edmund Mott, (1696–1704) 1444, 1668–69; Rev. John Peter Brisac, (1701) 1444, 1669; Rev. John
Anglican chaplains in New York (*continued*)
Sharpe, (1704–17) 1444, 1583, 1669, 1807, 1809, 1895, 1921; Rev. Robert Jenney, (1717–22) 2215; Rev. James Orem, (1724) 2215
Anglican chaplains outside of New York, Rev. James Honeyman, (1704) 1557–58; Rev. Robert Jenney, in Royal Navy, (1710–14), in Philadelphia, (1714–15), in New York, (1717–22) 2215
Anglican church, in general, *see* Anglican chaplains, allusion to, 30, conditions under which an Anglican minister may officiate in a Dutch church, (1675) 680–81, 685; no Anglican church yet in New England, New York or New Jersey, (1678) 709[c]; an Anglican chaplain may reside in Pennsylvania if twenty inhabitants so desire, (1681) 759; attempt to establish the Anglican church in four counties of New York, by a ministry bill, (1693), *see* Ministerial maintenance bill; Trinity Church, efforts to extend, (1683) 849; only a chaplain for the troops in New York, (1684) 879, *see* Hepburne; royal instructions as to religion, (1686) 915; commissioners appointed to prepare such instructions, (1686) 926; instructions to Sloughter, (1689) 991; Anglican services in Boston, 999, 2882; in Philadelphia, 2882; instructions to Fletcher, (1692) 1033–34; Selyns's allusion to Anglican services in New York, (1696) 1172, *see* Vesey, Rev. William; instructions to Bellomont, (1697) 1213; review, 1311–13; in New Jersey, 1321, 1438; allusions, 754, 779, 783, 986–87, 981, 1054, 1170, 1222, 1225, 1346, 1441–42;

a These chaplains sometimes itinerated to distant places —Boston and Philadelphia.
b For warrant to pay a chaplain in New York for two foot companies, (1690) 992.
c The one church of England alluded to in this report, refers only to the Anglican chapla ; Rev. Charles Wolley.

Anglican church (*continued*)
founding in London, of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, (1701) 1468; petition from Eastchester, N. Y. for an Anglican church, (1701) 1486; Anglican churches established at Jamaica, L. I., Burlington and Elizabethtown, N. J.; convention of Anglican ministers, their names, (1702) 1507–9; attempt to establish an Anglican church in Kingston, N. Y., (1704) 1478, *see* Hepburne; the Anglican church on Long Island, (1704) 1557, (1705) 1585–90; Neau's attempt to form a ministerial society in New York of the Anglican, Dutch and French ministers, (1704) 1559–60; general account of the Anglican and other churches in New York, by counties, (1704) 1551–55; Colonel Heathcote suggests four quarterly meetings for the Anglicans, (1704) 1560; opposition to the Anglican church in Westchester county and on Long Island, (1705) 1587–89; Cornbury's general review of ecclesiastical affairs, (1705) 1591–93; Colonel Heathcote's general review of Anglican affairs, (1705) 1609–15; an Anglican church at Stratford, Ct., (1706) 1635; opposition to, in Pennsylvania, (1707) 1683; in Westchester county and on Long Island, (1707) 1690; observations of the Bishop of London regarding a Suffragan for America, (1707) 1690–91; an Anglican church at Rye, N. Y., continued opposition in Westchester county, (1708) 1695–97; Trinity church loans money to build a church at Stratford, Ct., (1708) 1698; the state of the church, (1708) 1704; attempt to found an Anglican church among the Dutch at Harlem, (1709) 1743, *see* Beys; the French church at New Rochelle conforms, (1709) 1750–51; rebuilds

Anglican church (*continued*)
1864; receives a charter, (1711) 1891; Trinity Church informs the Archbishop of Canterbury that only three counties will receive an Anglican minister, (1709) 1768; Anglican ministers write to the bishop of London in behalf of two ministerial widows, (1709) 1809; an Anglican minister to be sought to accompany the Palatines to America, (1709) 1811, 1871; John Frederick Haegar ordained in England for this purpose, (1709) 1816–17; Rector Barclay's account of the Anglican church in America, (1710) 1866–68; induction of Rev. Thomas Bridge at Rye, (1710) 1870; memorial of the clergy to the Bishop of London relating to affairs at Jamaica, L. I., (Nov. 1711) 1892–96; correspondence of Colonels Heathcote and Morris with the Society for Propagating the Faith, concerning the condition and necessities of the Anglican church in New York and New Jersey, (1712) 1899–1915; the precarious foundation of the Anglican church on the ministry bill of 1693, (1712) 1920; representations of Rev. Jacob Henderson as to the Anglican church, called to account therefor, (1712) 1951, (1713) 1991–92; only four Anglican ministers in New Jersey, (1712) 1950; right of appeal of an Anglican church allowed, to a higher court or to the Crown, although the amount be small, (1712–13) 1963–64, 1971, 1991; state of the church described by the friends of Governor Hunter, (1714) 2014–19; not greatly advanced in America, (1721) 2186; the Anglican church succeeds to the glebe lands of the Lutherans, at Newburgh, (1751) 3171–73, 3218–20; William Livingston appeals to the Anglican church as well as the other

Anglican church (*continued*)
churches, against a sectarian college, (1753) 3366–67; Livingston's arguments that the church of England was never established in New York, (1753) 3427–32; opposition to the Anglican church in connection with the founding of Kings College, (1754, 1755) 3457, 3481, 3612; church of Jamaica petitions for a charter, (1761) 3805–6; building a parsonage at New Rochelle, 3810; church at Schenectady, 3813; Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson describes condition of Anglican church, (1762) 3816–17; reply of Archbishop Secker, 3833–34; Johnson to Secker, (Jan. 1763) 3841; Rev. Samuel Seabury to S. P. G., (Mar. 1763) 3863; Secker to Johnson, 3864–65; Johnson to Secker, (Aug. 1763) 3887–88; Secker to Johnson, (Sept. 1763) 3889–90; Sir William Johnson to the Lords of Trade, (Nov. 1763) 3901–2; Rev. Johnson to Secker, necessity of bishops, (Dec. 1763) 3909–10, *see* "St Paul's Church"; Sir William Johnson to the Lords of Trade; need of American bishops, (Jan. 1764) 3912; Rev. Samuel Seabury to S. P. G., (Mar. 1764) 3917, *see* "Kings College"; Seabury to S. P. G., (Oct. 1764) 3952; again, (June 1765) 3997; church of Schenectady desires a charter, (Dec. 1765) 4026; Seabury to S. P. G., (Apr. 1766) 4058; review of efforts for an episcopate in America, 4083–84; complaints of the S. P. G., rights of the Anglican church, (1767) 4090–92; Sir William Johnson to the Earl of Shelburne, Bishops in America, (Dec. 1767) 4110; Hon. William Livingston on bishops in America, (Mar. 1768) 4113–14; reply to Livingston by Rev. Samuel Cooper, (Apr. 1768) 4115–16; church of Albany petitions for a charter, (May 1768) 4118; church of Newburgh petitions for a charter, (Nov. 1769) 4172, 4183; efforts to repeal the ministry act, or to secure other unsectarian legislation, (1770) 4176–79, 4193, 4199; inefficiency of the ministry act, lawsuits, (1770) 4180–81; Rev. Myles Cooper, 4186–88; Sir William Johnson and the Indians, (1770) 4187–88; lawsuits, (1771) 4231–34; condition of the Anglican church in New York at the opening of the Revolution, (1776) 4289–90; during the Revolution, (1776–83) 4290–4300; Protestant Episcopal churches after the Revolution, conventions, election of bishops, (1784) 4325–27; allusions, 3813, 3908, 3911–12, 3969–70, 4077–78, 4095, 4098–99, 4137–38, 4160, 4173–74, 4185–87; article 85, 4226

Anglican churches, 3936, (1776) 4289–90

Anglican controversy, (1762) 3833–34, 3841

Anglican liturgy, not to be allowed in the Dutch churches, (1665) 575; fears concerning, 596; translated into Dutch, German and French, *see* Common prayer

Anglican ministers loyal to England, (1776) 4292

Anglican services, permitted in the Dutch church in the fort, being conducted by the Anglican chaplains, (1664–93) 829; description of an Anglican service in the fort by the Labadist travelers, (1679) 711; services permitted in the Dutch church in Garden street during the completion of Trinity Church, (1696–97) 1172

Angola, Africa, 162, 182, 229

Ann street, New York, Christ Church, the second Episcopal church in the city, founded, 490

Annastogus, 1069

Anne, daughter of James II, 1013

Anne, Queen, proclaimed in New York, (1702) 1492; prohibits the giving of presents to governors or other civil officials, (1703) 1521; allows £20 for passage, to all missionaries going to the plantations, (1704) 1556; gives the "Queen's Farm and Garden", in Manhattan, to Trinity Church, (Nov. 20, 1705) 1517–18; the deed, 1597–98; allusions, 1780, 1785; her coronation day celebrated, (1706) 1618; sends the Palatines to New York, (1709) 2168–69; her great charity to the Palatines, 1796, 1814, 1821, 1825, 1832–41, 2168–69, 3171; defrays the expense of chaplains in the Indian country (1711) 1891; orders the law suits, pending against Trinity Church, to stop, (1714) 2041–42, 3429; allusion, 1947

Anneke Jans (Annetje Jans, Mrs Everardus Bogardus), marries Rev. Everardus Bogardus, (1637?) 84, 216; her extensive possessions, 216–18, 1517; her children, 217, 218, 237–38; death of her second husband, (1647) 216, 217, 228, 229, 231, 232, 237, 243, 246, 247, 260, 1517; her removal to Albany, (1648?) 237, 1517; her poverty, 237, 238, 243, 246, 579; her death, (1663) 217; confirmation of her property to her heirs, (1667) 218; its sale to Governor Lovelace, (1670) 218, 1517; confiscated to the Duke of York, (1674) 668, 669, 1180, 1517; becomes the property of the Crown, (1685) 1517; is leased to various parties, (1685–97) 1496; is leased by Governor Fletcher to Trinity Church for seven years, (1697) 1516–18, 1704; lease annulled, (1699) 1496; lease renewed, (1702) 1496; the property given to Trinity Church by Queen Anne, (1705) 218, 1517–18; first lawsuit, concerning, (1738) 2713–14

Annesbury (Annsburg), Dutchess county, N. Y., 1896, 2062–63, 2093

Anseuvain, Zachary, 1864

Anslaer (Anselaar), Rev. Gulielmus, 975, 977

Antego, *see* Antigua, W. I.

Antes, Rev. Frederick, 2437, 2482, 2487

Anthology of New Netherland, 827, 865, 1006, 1041

Anthonides, Rev., a minister in Holland, (1644) 183

Anthonides. *See also* Antonides

Anthony (Antoni), Allard, 355, 361, 557, 563–64, 586, 621, 640

Anthony, Rev. Bernhardus, 660 ("Anthony" is evidently a mistake for Arensius, which see)

Anthony, John, 4074

Anthony, Nicholas, 4262

Anti-Catholicism, letter of Megapolensis to Father LeMoyne,[a] (1658) 427; the test act, (1691) 1012–13; act against Romish priests, (1700) 1368–70; allusions, (1701–1800) 1449–52, *see* Leisler

Anti-Leislerians, (1689–91) 963–68, 971–73, 977, 982–84, 995–98, 1041–44, 1048–53, 1441

Antigua (Antego), W. I., 1703

Antill, Edward, 801

Antinomians, 3904–5

Anti-Roman legislation, (1700) 1013

Anti-Sabbatarians, 880

Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius, called to the churches of Kings county, L. I., (1704) 1577–78, 1580; receives instructions from classis, 1588; departure for field of labor, 1594; his passage money, 1620, 1999; arrival; forbidden by Cornbury to preach without a civil license, (Jan. 1, 1706) 1642, 1646; petitions Cornbury to be allowed, 1621; finds Freeman occupying his field, 1622; consistory of Antonides makes written offers of peace to the Free-

[a] An edition of a hundred copies of this elaborate letter, in Latin and English, was published by the Collegiate Church in 1907. It makes an octavo pamphlet of twenty-two pages.

Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius (*continued*)
man party, (Jan. 28, 1706) 1622, 1647–50; his three congregations protest against an illegal election of a new consistory at New Utrecht by Freeman's party, (Feb. 15, 1706) 1625–30; Antonides and DuBois suggest the propriety of a fraternal meeting of all the ministers once a year, 1655; finally allowed by the governor to officiate, (June 1706) 1667; is ordered by Cornbury to give up the church books to Freeman, (Jan. 3, 1706) 1608, [this passage misplaced in printed volume]; legal opinion as to the illegality of Cornbury's order, 1679; complains to classis of Freeman's conduct, (1707) 1681; informs classis that matters are improving slightly, (1707) 1697; allusions, 1607, 1615–16, 1618, 1625, 1630, 1636, 1638, 1657, 1662, 1699; his elders petition Governor Lovelace for protection from the intrusions of Freeman into their churches, and ask for a committee of investigation, (Jan. 21, 1709) 1713; committee appointed, 1714; classis rebukes Freeman, and exhorts him to cease troubling Antonides, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1715–16; classis urges DuBois to effect a reconciliation between Antonides and Freeman, 1716–17; classis writes to Antonides, justifying him in his position, complains of Cornbury's acts against the liberties of the Dutch church, requests Antonides and his adherents to be conciliatory, refers to the remoteness of an American Classis, 1718–20; Freeman's party proposes terms of peace, wants all his claims to be acknowledged, and a new consistory from elements of each party elected, 1721; the friends of Antonides demand regularity in

Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius (*continued*)
all ecclesiastical proceedings, that civil licenses be condemned, that all parties subscribe to the regular church order, 1722–23; certain letters tampered with, 1723; Antonides and DuBois write to classis, reviewing all the circumstances, the peaceable disposition of Antonides, the committee of investigation, the propositions of the two sides for peace, (June 21, 1709) 1755–60; Freeman also writes to classis, giving his version of affairs, (June 28, 1709) 1762–67; allusions in classis to this correspondence, 1794–95, 1797. The elders of Antonides petition Governor Ingoldsby to direct the committee of investigation formerly appointed, (1713–14) to report, (Sept, 8, 1709) 1797–98; so ordered, 1798; the elders of Freeman petition for an order restraining Antonides from appointing elders and deacons at Jamaica, (Sept. 19, 1709) 1798; the committee of investigation present a majority report, declaring that Antonides is the regularly appointed minister in Kings county, (Sept. 15, 1709) 1799; complaint of Freeman's elders that Antonides had installed elders and deacons at Jamaica, contrary to the governor's orders, (Oct. 6, 1709) 1800–1; minority report of the committee of investigation, charging irregularities in the call of Antonides, and asserting that Freeman was the regular minister by a civil license, (Oct. 6, 1709) 1802–3; the majority report accepted and the minority report rejected, (Oct. 20, 1709) 1805; the elders of Antonides petition that Antonides be declared the only legal minister in Kings county, (Oct. 22, 1709) 1806; the elders of Freeman peti-

Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius (*continued*)
tion that the governor finally declare officially his decision in the matter, (Oct. 27, 1709) 1806; the governor orders that Freeman and Antonides shall alternate in preaching in all the churches of Kings county, and shall share equally in the salary, and upon refusal to comply with his order shall be dismissed, (Oct. 27, 1709) 1807; Antonides, the regularly installed ecclesiastical minister, refused to comply with this arbitrary order of the governor, (Nov. 11, 1709) 1808–9; further allusions to the difficulties, 1842, 1846–47, 1854, 1857, 1866, 1873–75; Antonids's consistory petitions for a charter, (1711) 1885–86; caveat against, 1887; petition granted, [but charter not secured], 1887; further references to the difficulties between Antonides and Freeman, 1889–90, 1903, 1928, 1929, 1935–49, 1955–60; Antonides's consistories write a letter to the classis reviewing all the circumstances, (Jan. 28, 1713) 1973–90; abstract of, 1994–97; apparent peace with Freeman, (1713) 1999–2012; classis writes to these consistories, urging peace, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2029–34, 2035–37; Antonides is called to Kingston, declines the call, 2056; allusions, 2036, 2038, 2040–41; Antonides informs classis (July 23, 1714) that peace was established on New Year's Day, 2064–67; also writes to Rev. John Vander Hagen to same effect, 2067–68; Antonides and Freeman write a joint letter to classis of their reconciliation, (Feb. 11, 1715) 2083–86; allusions, 2312, 2319–20, 2327, 2335, 2353, 2362; letter to, from classis, (1726) 2356, 2402, 2416, 2426, 2438–39, 2461, 2479, 2483, 2485–87, 2506, 2559, 2589, 2606–7, 2655, 2692–94,

Antonides (Anthonides), Rev. Vincentius (*continued*)
2696, 2710, 2712, 2729; classis exhorts him to support the coetus, (1739) 2731; allusions, 2736, 2739–40, 2745, 2756–57, 2782–83, 2788–90, 2801, 2803, 2805, 2824, 2825, 2826, 2842, 2858, 2860–61; died, (1744) 2875; allusions, 2883, 2885, 2897, 3126, 3130, 3145, 3185

Antonideus, Rev. Hermannus, 88

Antonisen, Cornelis, 366

Antwerp, 155, 936, 1293, 1336, 1343–45, 1348, 1389, 1395, 1422, 1429, 1435

Aorage, an Indian village in northern New York, 1583

Aoulhoff, Rev., *see* Houthoff, Rev. Cornelis

Apianus, Petrus, 168.

Aplin, Mr, 3890, 3909

Appollonius, Guileilmus, 185–86.

Appeals, (1771) 4215; of the Dutch churches to the crown, in behalf of their liberties, (1706) 1660; Anglican churches allowed to appeal their cases to the governor or to the crown, irrespective of small amounts involved, (1712–13) 1963, 1971, 1990

Appel (Apple), Anthony, 4240, 4242

Appel, William, 2376

Appeldoorn, Rev., 3333

Appleton, Mrs, 3399

Appoqueminy (Dover), Pa., Rev. Jacob Henderson sent to, by S. P. G., (1712) 1908

Apthorpe, Rev. East, Anglican at Cambridge, Mass., (1759–65) 3734, 3745, 3864, 3887, 3890, 3909

Aquackononck (Passaic), N. J., (1693); allusions, 1063, 1072, 1107, 1438, *see* Bertholf, G.; desires another pastor, (1724) 2215; Henricus Coens called and ordained, (1725) 2331, 2359, 2967; John Van Driessen accepted as pastor, (1735) 2696, 2966–67, 2995, 2997, 3003, 3052, 3089; will not unite with Belleville, 3092, 3114, 3136, 3140–

Aquackononck (Passaic), N. J. (*continued*)
41; desires Marinus, (1751) 3164, 3230; Marinus examined and ordained, (1752) 3288–89, 3301, 3336, 3371, 3373, 3547, 3613, 3626, 3690, 3866, 3874, 4085, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4391
Aqueendero, an Indian chief, 1377
Arabian gold, 1125
Arbo, John, 4137
Archangel, Russia, regulations for Dutch ministers going thither, (1636) 100–3, 2537, 3868
Archdeaneries, 1082
Archer, B., 3715
Archer, John, an English judge, (1661) 509
Archer, John, of Westchester, 889, 1111
Archer, John, jr, 1111, (1753) 3448, 3452–53, 3804
Archives of Holland, France and England to be searched for historical material relating to New York, (1841) 5–13; ecclesiastical archives to be also searched, 13, 14; additional researches, (1897–98) 14–30
Archives of the Classis of Amsterdam, 18–24; of the Synod of North Holland, 24, 31[a]
Archives of the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America, 22, 73
Archives of the General Synod of the Reformed Church of Holland, located at 100 Java straat, the Hague, Holland, 26–28
Archives, Royal, at the Hague, 209, 565
Archives (*Kerkhistorisch archief*), of Moll and Kist, 68
Arensius (Arisses), Rev. Bernardus, Lutheran, (1674) 660 [Anthony, in this place, a clerical error for Arensius]; permitted to go to Albany to preach, 663; in New York, (1678) 720, 829, 879, 884
Arents, Frederick, 557
Arents, Rynier, 1624
Aria, an Indian, 2634
Ariens, Weyntie, 6841
Arisses, *see* Arensius
Arlington, Earl of, 897
Armbrustes, John C., 4280
Arminians, 70, 72, 3519, 3649, 3672–73, 3904, 4200
Arminius, Rev. Jacobus, 71
Arms, bearing, 3332
Arms of the king, in Trinity Church, taken down by the Americans, (1776) 4297
Army, Mr, 1729
Arnaem, Rev. John, 707
Arnhem, [Jonkheer Gerrit van], 127
Arnold, Jonathan, 2389
Arnout, Mr, 904
Arondeus, Rev. John, examined and ordained for the churches of Kings county, L. I., (Sept. 1741) 2765–66; captured by pirates, returned to Holland, (Jan. 1742) 2768, 2773, 2775; a new call sent from Kings county to him, (July 1742) 2777; on his field, (May 1743) 2804; allusions, 2782–84, 2788–90, 2797, 2799, 2802–5, 2824, 2826, 2858, 2860–61, 2875–76, 2883, 2885–86, 2891–94, 2897, 2899, 2944; proposals of reconciliation between him and Van Sinderin, (Aug. 1748) 3020–22; complaints from the congregations of Kings county against him, refuses to acknowledge the coetus, the charges against him, 3028–33, 3039, 3050–52; the classis admonishes him, 3061, 3066; letters to classis from his friends, 3072–76, 3079–80, 3092, 3099, 3102, 3108–9; admonitions of the classis to his friends, 3112–13, 3119; document of the Arondeus faction, (Apr. 1750) 3124–27, 3129–31; action of the coetus on the case, 3132–34, 3135–36; he is suspended, 3137–38; his

a Printed sets of eight volumes of the minutes of the Northern Synods of Holland, 1566–1620, may be seen in the library of the Collegiate Church of New York, Fifth avenue and 48th street, and in the Sage Library at New Brunswick, N. J.

Arondeus, Rev. John (*continued*) partial reply, 3143–44; his suspension ratified by the classis, (1751) 3148–55, 3158, 3174–79; submits to the decision, 3178; opposition to his being recalled, (1751) 3187; his defense, 3188; his confession not satisfactory, 3189–95, 3202, 3213–15; allusions, 3221–25, 3229–31; again cited before the coetus, (1752) 3235–37, 3242, 3244; his friends write to classis, (June 1752) 3247–50; allusions, 3257, 3267, 3278–80, 3288, 3291–92, 3296–97; final classical report reviewing the case, with letters, (1752) 3307–25; allusions, 3331, 3351–52, 3357–58, 3373–74, 3389, 3414–27, 3436–37 3441, 3443–44, 3454–56, 3461–64, 3466, 3469, 3471–75, 3479, 3485–87, 3489–91, 3522, 3536–37, 3540, 3550, 3559, 3565, 3569, 3571; he appears in classis with certificates of dismission, rejected by classis, 3479–80, 3489–94, 3606, 3609, 3617; allusions, 3661, 3663–64, 3673–76, 3818; returns to America, (1772) but all pulpits closed to him, 4253, 4255–56, 4262
Arquenfeld, Baroness of, 1822
Arras (Erras), an Indian, 2634
Arriaga, Roderic de, 155
Arsenius, Professor, 3795
Arthur (Aarthur), Benjamin, 2121
Articles of peace between coetus and conferentie, (1771–72) 4237, 4258
Articles of peace, proposed by the collegiate consistory to the Dutch party, (1766) 4071–73
Articles of surrender, (1664) 557–59, 1127
Articles of union, (1771) 4210–18, 4235–36, 4248, 4258, (1784) 4321, 4367(?), *see* Union, plan of
Artsen, Jacob, 1006
Aruba, W. I., 209, 210
Arundel of Wardour [Henry Arundel 3d] Lord, 925, 943
Asarus, an Indian, 2634
Ascension Day, 2499, 2510, 2739, 2804, 2824
Asfordbie, William, 684
Ashfield, R., 1134
Ashley, Benjamin, 3401, 3404
Ashurst, Sir William, 1394
Ashwell, Mary, 509
Ashwell, William, 508–9
Aske, Benjamin, 1181, 1322
Aspinwall, Captain John, 3057, (1761) 3804, 3863, 4232
Assemblies, ecclesiastical, (1771) 4221
Assembly, Civil, in New Jersey, troublesome to manage, (1713) 1992
Assembly, Civil (or General), of New York, allowed, passes "Charter of Liberties," (1683) 864–65, 1592, 1658; veto of Assembly and of the "Charter of Liberties," (1685), 894–96, 915–17, 1592; restoration of the Assembly, (1691) 1592–93; session prorogued by Governor Fletcher, (1693) 1076; requests Domine DuBois to recommend a Dutch chaplain for the Dutch troops going to Canada, (1709) 1760, 1770; denies the right of the Council to amend money bills, (1712) 1966–67, 1997; dissolved by Governor Hunter, (1713) 1993, 1997, 2000; a new Assembly called by the governor, 2000, 2006. *See also* "Acts" of the Assembly
Assendelft, Holland, 33
Assessments, in Collegiate Church, (1696) 1155; in Trinity Church, 1155–56
Assisagigroone, an Indian tribe, 1379
Assistant ministers (*second ministers*), in the Collegiate Church, (1696) 1152–53; in the Dutch church of Albany, no inequality, (1720) 2165
Assistant rectors in Trinity Church, (1697) 1155–56
Associate Reformed church of Salem, N. Y., 4228

Asstetten, Rev., *see* Stetten, Rev. Jodocus à
Asur, M., 1410
Asylum (Asile, Azile), 257, 266, 267, 284, 286; the French at New Rochelle petition Governor Fletcher for such a place, (1696) 1177
Atharhacton[a], the Indian name of Esopus, (1657) 398
Atheists, 335
Attainder, act of, reversed, 1246
Attorney, power of, 1190, 2498, 2509; given by churches to parties in Holland to call pastors for them, 2581, 2583
Attorney general of New York, 2225–27
Atwood, William, chief justice, 1441–42; presides at trial of Bayard and Hutchins, condemns them to death, is suspended by Governor Cornbury, (1702) 1497–1500; suspension confirmed, 1527, 1591
Auchmuty, Rev. Dr Samuel, 3887, 4092, 4173, 4231, (1776) 4295, 4300
Auckema, Rev. Casparus, 1287, 1292, 1345
Augsburg, confession of, 1602. *See also* Lutherans
Augsburg (Augsburgh), Germany, 2931
Austin Friars, Dutch church of, London, England, 116, 117; gives credentials to Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, 623; corresponds with Collegiate Church of New York, 1082, 1209, 1240, 1243, 1264–74, 1279, 1300
Austria, House of, 1782, 1789, 1829
Avenhorn, Holland, 723
Avery, Dr, English correspondent of the dissenters in America, (1759) 3728, 4137
Axtell, Mr, 4292
Azile (Asile), *see* Asylum
Azores, The, 1396
Baasen, Petrus, 4192
Baccarach, Palatine, (1702) 1602–3
Ba Chan [Bachan, Bashan], Jean, 2237
Bachio, Lodem, a Polish nobleman, 459
Bachwayt (Bachwaik), Dutchess county, N. Y., 3084, 3095
Backer, Mr, brother in law of Stuyvesant, (1656) 363
Backer, Mr, of New York, (1749) 3097
Backer, Claes Janss., 557
Backer, Hendrick W., 642
Backer, Jacob, 557
Backer, Rev. John, in Holland, (1625) 40
Backer, Reynier Willemse, 643
[Backerus], Adrian Cornelisse, 226
Backerus (Backer, Bakker, Bacherus, Backerius), Rev. John Cornelissen, willing to go as a comforter of the sick to the East Indies, (1640) 136; examination, 136–37, 140; is invited to go to Curaçoa, 141; informs the classis that Megapolensis is willing to go to the colonial churches, 141–42; to be ordained, 142; presented to the directors of the West India Company, 142, 156; delayed in sailing, the company presents him $100, 162; his ordination and instructions, (1642) 163; writes from Curaçoa about baptizing the children of heathen, (1644) 186; his brother asks classis for his dismissal, (1647) 226–27; arrives in Manhattan with Stuyvesant, 226; is induced to supply New Amsterdam after the death of Bogardus, 216, 217, 229, 231–32; urges classis to send over another minister to allow him to return to Holland, 232–37, 239, 242, 243–44, 246; is formally released from his engagement in Curaçoa, 246; Consistory of New

---

a This is the correct spelling, which is perfectly plain in the original letter, now in the archives of General Synod in the Sage Library, New Brunswick, N. J. Nevertheless, Brodhead, probably through some clerical error, gives it as *Atkarkarton*, and this has been copied by others. *See* Brodhead's Hist. N. Y. 1:536.

Backerus (Backer, Bakker, Bacherus, Backerius), Rev. John Cornelissen (*continued*)
Amsterdam consents that he may be dismissed from them, 247; classis consents, 250, 260; Stuyvesant forbids him to read any paper in the pulpit concerning the government, 252; requests Stuyvesant and his Council for his dismissal, granted, 253; departs for Holland, 254, 262, 280; appears in classis, (Nov. 1649) 263, 278; joins with the complainants against Stuyvesant, 269; joins the classis of Alkmaar, (Apr. 1650) 271; makes a statement before the Synod of North Holland, and asks to be assisted to a settlement, 277, 279; goes to the East Indies, (Aug. 1651) 297–300, 311
Badeau, Elias, 1751
Baden, Germany, House of, 1602
Badius, Rev. [Otto], in (1648) 238
Bagley, Timothy, 2134, 2141
Bagsantara, an Indian, 1094
Bahia, Brazil, 41
Bailey, Arthur, 1788
Bailey, William, 4353
Baisic (Westerlo), N. Y., 4382
Baker, Captain, 1371
Baker, Nathaniel, 871–72
Bakers, Samuel, 2596
Bakes, Rev. John Claessen, 126
Bakker, Mr, (1747) 2994
Bakker, Rev. J., minister at Amsterdam, (1728) 2420, 2424, 2471, 2473–74; died, (1743) 2797, 2809
Baldwin, Richard, 1125
Baley, Samuel, 1851, 1871
Ball (Baldwin), Adam, 1394
Bellereau, James, 2237
Baltimore, [Cecil Calvert 2d] Lord, 453
Baltimore, Md., 4272
Baly, Mr, 365
Bancker, Adrian, (1740) 2101; treasurer of revenues of Manor of Fordham, (1748) 3025, 3747, (1761) 3806, 3878, 3900, 4046, 4080, 4093, 4096, 4100, 4171
Bancker, Adrian, jr, (1757–59) 2101, 3837, 4074
Bancker, Charles, ex-deacon, (1727) 2390, 3287
Bancker, Christopher (Christoffel or Christian) deacon, (1722–24) 1446, (1728–29) 1447, (1732–34) 1447; elder, (1735–37) 1448, (1741–43) 2747, (1746–48) 2748, (1750–52) 2748, (1756–58) 2749, (1760–62) 2749; other references, 2100, 2378, 2440, (John) 2448, 2477, 2489, 2575, 2677, 2679, 2722, 2781, 2783, 2784, 2788–90, 2808, 2819, 2826, 2830, 2833, 2842, 2894, 2899, 2938, 2961, 2969, 2972, 2974, 2996, 3011, 3013, 3023–25, 3027–28, 3052, 3124, 3129, 3167–68, 3186, 3220, 3226, 3234, 3280–81, 3302, 3441, 3593, 3725, 3947
Bancker, Dirck, 3878
Bancker, Ernest, 4136
Bancker, Captain, Evert, (1691) 1018, 1181–82, 1224, 1240, 1245, 1260, 1308, 1317, 1337, 1342, 1365, 1371, 1372, (1700) 1382, 1427; received a fraudulent grant of land from Governor Fletcher, 1568
Bancker(t) Evert, deacon, (1751–53) 2748; (1758–60) 2749, (1764–65) 2750; other references, 1973, 2047; churchmaster, (1749) 2101, 2112, 3123, 3174, 3212, 3725, 3727, 3768, (1760) 3759, 3915–16, 3968, 3983, 4010, 4013, 4018, 4059, 4074, 4082, 4139, 4145, 4152, 4163, 4171–72, 4181, 4184, 4186, 4202, 4260, 4262–63, 4265, 4272, 4275, 4286
Bancker, Gerrit, 2149, 2154
Bancker (Banckert), Rev. John, in Holland, (1714) 2040, (1729) 2448
Bancker, John, of Newtown, L. I., 500
Bancker, Richard, 4136, 4163, 4240
Bancker (Van Bancker, Bankers), William, a merchant in Amsterdam, (1696–1700) 1173, 1188, 1196, 1230, 1260, 1286, 1297–98, 1304–5, 1317, 1336–37, 1340–1, 1342–44, 1348–50, 1357, 1365, 1371, 1386,

Bancker (Van Bancker, Bankers), William (*continued*) 1389, 1402–3, 1422–24, (1704) 1573, 1716, 1764, 1890 (1712) 1955, 1958, 2044–46, 2088–89, 2119, 2121, 2182–83

Banda, E. I., isle of, 221, 225

Bandon, Captain, 1330

Bangor, Bishop of, 3484, 3502

Banishments of persons from New Netherland for harboring Quakers, 497

Bannasitoron, an Indian, 1094

Banns, publication of, (1766) 4075

Banta, Hendrick, 3617, 3693

Banta, Jacob C., 3632

Banta, Jacob H., 2601

Banta, Sieba, 3617, 3635, 3693

Bantius, Rev. John, 83, 88, 202

Banyar, George, 3173, 3218, 3220, 3988, 4174

Baptism, (1619) 4223, (1767) 4080; by Catholic midwives in the Palatinate, (1705) 1602; by comforters of the sick, 185, *see* Comforters; neglect of, (1713) 1998.[a]

Baptism, formulas of, old and new, Lutherans object to certain expressions in the new formula, 423; the West India Company directs the old formula to be used, 425; Stuyvesant submits this order to the ministers, 427; they oppose it, 428–31, 433; the company insists, 441, 460, 474–77; the ministers finally yield, 485–87; allusions, 492, 504–5

Baptism, infant, 285; presence of parents not absolutely required, 429, 430; not generally allowed to negro and heathen children, 76, 77, 112, 493, 504, 508, 548, 1673; allusion, 654; private baptisms, 2912; danger of superstition in, 2941; are allowable, especially in cases of sickness, 2963, 2970–72, 3061; allusions, 2779, 3041, 3043

Baptismal questions, 476, 505

Baptismal record of the Collegiate Church of New York City, 123, 931, 4075; general record, (1771) 4223

Baptist conventicles, 361–62

Baptists (Mennonites), in Holland, 396; in America, 1551, 2187–88, *see* Anabaptists

Barbadoes, 411, 693, 962–93, 1411, 1430, 1441, 1592, 1669; want some of the Palatines, 1831

Barbarie, John, 998, 1206, 1268, 1322, 1324, 1520, 1528, 1714, 1743, 1805, 1807, 1855, 1934, 2009, 2020, 2023–24, 2143, 2145, 2151, 2176, 2220, 2222, 2240–41, 2292–93, 2300

Barbarie, P., 2026

Barbary States, 1340

Barbour, a clerical error, several times repeated for Bartow

Barclay, Rev. Henry, (son of Rev. Thomas Barclay, missionary at Albany), appointed catechist to the Mohawks, (1736), ordained in England, (1737), labored among the Mohawks, (1738–46) 2663, 2677, 3400; assistant rector of Trinity Church, New York, (1746), succeeds Mr Vesey as rector, (1746–64) 2677, 2917, 2927–30, 2932–34; petitions for a piece of land in the Mohawk country, granted, (1740) 2745, 2751, 3485; land given, under his rectorship to Kings College, 3220; St George's Chapel built, 3262; writes to Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson on the conditions of the gift of land to Kings College, 3517–18; allusions, 3543–44, 3556, 3734, 3746, 3803; edits "Common Prayer" in Mohawk, (1762) 3840; writes "Defence" against Smith's History of New York, (1763) 3887, 3890, 3909–10, 3911–12; death, (1764) 3969

Barclay, John, 4118

---

[a] Governor Hunter was certainly mistaken about this, as the baptismal records of most of the colonial churches are very complete.

Barclay, Rev. Thomas, describes the religious conditions in Albany, (1710) 1866–68; signs an address of the Anglican clergy to Governor Hunter, (1712) 1949–50; is present at a meeting of the Indian Commissioners, with the Mohawks, 1968–69, 1972–73; petitions the governor to be allowed to build an Anglican church at Albany, also desires a patent for a site, (Oct. 7) 2070–71, 2074; patent obtained; legal difficulties as to the land, (1715) 2087, 2091–92; is collecting money for the church building, (1716) 2109, 2111, 2115; land bought for a site, (1718) 2120, 2124, 2663, 2677; allusion, 4118
Barcolo, Rev. Johannes, 3720
Barends, Jan, 673
Barents, Albertie, 1885
Barents, Meyndert, 557
Barkelo, Hermanus, (1748) 3031
Barkelow, Rev. George, (1800) 4391
Barkly, *see* Barclay
Barltt (Baritt), North Brabant,[a] 153
Barnes, Benjamin, 2021
Barre [Le Febure] de la, 904, 917, 919
Barrington, Viscount, 4098
Barsinger-Horn, Holland, 136
Bartels (Bartelsen), Jonas, 557, 642, 687
Bartholf (Bertholf, Bartholdt), Rev. Guilliam, a schoolmaster, begins to preach at Hackensack and Staten Island, (1693) 1051; Varick fears his intrusion in the ministry, 1067; is called to Hackensack and Aquackononck, 1072–73; ordained by the Classis of Middelburg against the protests of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1694) 1100; Dellius opposes his ministry, 1105–6; preaches also at Bergen, 1107; Selyns alludes to him as one of the regular ministers, (1696)
Bartholf (Bertholf, Bartholdt), Rev. Guilliam (*continued*)
1171, 1187; may be asked to install Freeman, (1706) 1649; approves of fraternal conferences, (1706) 1655; sides with Frelinghuysen in his Evangelistic views, (1721) 2319, 2326; indorses Frelinghuysen's sermons, (1723) 2179–80; disabled by infirmities, (1724) 2215–16; 2319, 2363, 2372
Bartine, Peter, (1761) 3810
Bartis, John, 4232
Barton, Rev. [Thomas], (1765) 4026
Bartow (Barbour, Barton) Rev. John, Anglican, said to have officiated in Westchester parish, (1702–25) 1751; allusions to his settlement there, 1486, 1492; referred to by Rev. Mr Vesey in his account of the Anglican church, (1704) 1553; Highly praised by Colonel Heathcote, (1705) 1610; New Rochelle, with its French church and pastor Rev. Daniel Bondet, lies withi· Bartow's parish, (1705) 1614, writes to the society in England concerning the Anglican church in Westchester and on Long Island, had preached occasionally at Jamaica, (Dec. 1, 1707), 1690; is present when Rev. Bondet and the French church of New Rochelle declare their conformity to the Church of England, (June 1707) 1751; informs the society of the death of Rev. Mr Urquhart of Jamaica, (Oct. 30, 1709) 1807; with other ministers, writes to the Bishop of London, seeking help for the widows of Revs. Urquhart and Muirson, (1709) 1809; signs addresses, (1712–13) 1921, 1950, 1991; his death, (1727) 1870. *See also* Digest S. P. G., 58, 855
Basse, Mr, 1430, 2019
Bassett, Mrs, 3707
Bassett, Francis, 2237

---

a This should be Bartl, Schleswig-Holstein, *see Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts*, p. 609.

Bassett, Rev. John, 2092 (1782), 2177; commends the Saratoga waters, (1789) 4349, 4362, 4365, 4367–68, 4377 (1800) 4388
Bassett, Robert, 365
Batavia, East Indies, 69, 80; church of, 128; allusions, 184, 190, 221, 225, 241, 694, 908, 1102, 2392, 2678, 2923, 2925, 2952, 3106, 3181, 3297, 3377, 3379; coetus of, 3639, 3730, 3875, 3947, 4027
Bath [John Granville first], Earl of, 897, 961, 1002
Batten Kill, 1245
Battle (Bable) Bridge, 1813
Bausman (Boutsman), P., organist in South church, (1751) 3212, 3395–97
Bavaria, 1600, 1781; Duke of, 1782, 1821
Baxter, Capt. George, 894, 927, 967
Bay, Rev. Andrew, second Presbyterian pastor at Albany, 3891
Bay, Richard, 3500
Bay, The, *see* Flatlands
Bay of Cante (or Quinte), Canada, (1800) 4389
Bayard (Baijard), Balthazar, 475; schepen, (1673) 631, 641; a deacon, (1682–84) 805; signs address to the King, (1690) 998, 1202, 1212, 1273, 1355, 1357
Bayard, Cornelis, 1110.
Bayard, Nicholas, churchmaster, (1732) 2100; deacon, (1734–36), 1448, (1738–40) 1448; elder, (1745–47) 2748, (1753–55) 2749, 2969, 3124, 3500, 3900, 3901
Bayard (Bayar, Beier), Colonel Nicholas, a clerk in the secretary's office, (1660) 475, 496–97; subscribes the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565; is city receiver, (1670) 609; is a burgomaster, under the restored Dutch government, (1673) 631; is secretary, 633, 638; is assessed for 10,000 guilders, (1674) 643; allusions, 646–47, 661; signs petition to have form of renewed oath to
Bayard (Bayar, Baier), Colonel Nicholas (*continued*)
Great Britain, modified, (1674) 670; allusion, 677; prefers a public tax for building a new church, (1680) 743; an elder in Collegiate Church, (1682–84) 762, 800, 805, 819, 837, 842–43, 871, 873, 933; again, an elder, (1688) 951, 960; one of the Council, (June 1689), signs the address of Council to the Earl of Shrewsbury, 963–64; writes to Captain Nicholson, (Aug. 1689) 971–72, 973; his journal during the Leisler troubles, 964–67; flees to Albany, (summer, 1689) 977; his orders to Captains De Peyster and De Bruyn, (Oct. 1689) 978; writes to Andros in Boston, (Dec. 1689) 981; his journal continued, 982; allusions, 986–90, 995, 998–99, 1025, 1030; the Manor of Fordham lawsuit entrusted to, (1692) 1035; church warden under the ministry act, (1694) 1092; one of the committee to seek incorporation for the Collegiate Church, (1695) 1116; allusion, 1135; one of the original trustees mentioned in the church charter, (1696) 1136, 1145, 1148, 3445, 3448, 3451; allusion, 1168; member of the Council, (1696) 1174; an elder, (1698–1700) 1202; allusions, 1217, 1220, 1224; his excellent character, 1243–44; allusions, 1263, 1289–90, 1296, 1298; in England, (1699) 1300; allusions, 1302, 1303, 1313, 1315; suspended from the Council by Bellomont, 1345; allusions, 1355, 1357, 1366, 1396, 1400, 1405, 1418, 1441; under sentence of death, (1702) 1497; account of his trial, 1498; an act declaring the illegality of his trial and sentence, (1703) 1529, (1705) 1599; sues some of the jury and one of the judges, (1703) 1543; Cornbury criticizes Fletcher's grants of land to him,

Bayard (Bayar, Baier), Colonel Nicholas (*continued*) (1704) 1568, 1600; grant on the Mohawk river, (1707) 1685–86, 2193; willing to advance money to feed the Palatines, (1709) 1804
Bayard, Mrs Nicholas, 973
Bayard, Nicholas, jr, churchmaster, (1764) 2101
Bayard, Peter, 743, 762, 805, 819
Bayard, Samuel (or Samuel C.), sells land for the Garden street Dutch church, (Feb. 27, 1692) 1032–33, 1322; presents the bequest of Elder Marius to the church, (1702) 1518; appointed to make settlements with certain parties on the manor, (1718) 2120; sells land in Wall street for the Presbyterian church, (1720) 2175; presents a paper about business on the manor, (1724) 2216; [Samuel C. Bayard] one of the defenders of the right of the church on the manor, (1724) 2221; notifies consistory that the people of Westchester will renounce all claims to the manor on certain conditions, (1725) 2243; to be consulted in the purchase of land for a second church building, (Nassau st.), 1726, 2358; member of the Council, (1727, 1732) 2377, 2575; member of the Great Consistory, (1729) 2489
Bayart, Samuel, teacher of French and German at Bergen-op-Zoom, in Holland, (1648) 247
Bayeaux (Bayeux), Thomas, 2232
Bayle, Secretary, *see* Boyle, Henry, Secretary of State, in England
Bayles, Elias, 2131, 2882
Bayles, Samuel, *see* Baley, Samuel
Bayley, Joseph, 1516, 4285
Bayoo, Jacobus, 4248
Beach, Rev. Abraham, Anglican, allusion, (1754) 3502, (1758) 3716; publications, 3728, 3734, 3746; rector, New Brunswick, N. J. and Piscataway, (1767–83) 4325. *See also* Digest S. P. G., 854
Beach, Rev. John, Anglican, his reply to an attack on the Episcopate, (1763) 3833, 3841, 3864–65, 3887, 3909; settled in Connecticut, very loyal to the king, (1776) 4294
Beadle, (Sexton), 328, 618
Bear Garden, 1914, 1918
Bear Tribe of Indians, 2634
Bearcroft, Rev. [Philip], D. D., Anglican, 3734
Beardsley, Rev. Dr [Eben Edwards], his life of Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson, quoted, 3515
Beaufort, [Henry Somerset, 2d] Duke of, 894, 897
Beauharnois, [Charles, Marquis de], Governor of Canada, 2680
Beaumont, Rev., *see* Van Beaumont, Rev. Adrian
Beaver (Bever), a ship 790, 906, 963
Beaver street, New York, 1138
Beaver trade, 635, 879, 934, 1166, 1170, 1241
Beaverdam, N. Y., 4382
Beavers, currency in, 409, 475, 477, 478, 587, 625, 713, 736, 769
Beavers' Creek, 153
Beavers' Kill, 2149, 2154, 2633
Beavois, *see* De Beavois and De Bevoise
Beck, Dr Theodore Romeyn, his remarks on the library of Dominie John Megapolensis, 155
Becker, Jan, 1018
Beckers, Johannes, 1306
Becol, Rev. A[drianus], at Amsterdam, 4071, 4100, 4108, 4109, 4113
Bedford, (Wriothesly), Duke of, 1787
Bedford, Earl of, [William Russell, 1st Duke of], 961
Bedford, N. Y., 1077, 1554, 1587–88, 1611–12, 3453, 4290
Bedloo, Isaac, 557, 586, 591, 594, 621
Bedlow, William, 3986
Bedminster, N. J., 4243, 4246 (1784) 4318 (1800) 4390
Beeck, Warrener H., 684
Beeckman, Professor, (in Holland), 69

Beek, Justice, (1709) 1788
Beekman, Charel, 2930, 3078, 3095
Beekman (Beeckman), Christoffel, 2329
Beekman, Cornelis, 4033, 4192, 4229
Beekman, Daniel, 117
Beekman, Gerardus, churchmaster, (1728) 2101, (1729) 2489; director of the Manor of Fordham, (1732) 2600, 2624–25, 2629, 2641, 2677, 2722, 2754, 2769–70, 2775–76; died (1743) 2794
Beekman, Colonel Gerardus, allusion, (1691) 1029; under sentence of death, (1694) 1098; grant of land to, 1315; allusion, (1702) 1503; one of the Council, (1703) 1531, (1709) 1805; acting governor, (1710) 1845, 1894, 1947; allusions, 1851, 2143, 2145, 2151
Beekman, Rev. Gerardus, in Holland, 723
Beekman, Gerardus William, churchmaster, (1753) 2101, (1755) 3556; a deacon, (1756) 3667, (1762) 3830, (1763) 3841, 3853, 3869, 3873 3900; an elder, (1773) 4260, 4265
Beekman, Colonel Henry, of New York City, sells lots for St George's Chapel, (1748) 3017, (1749) 3057; trustee of Kings College, (1754) 3508, 3544
Beekman, Colonel Henry, or Henricus, deacon at Kingston, (1690) 1006; elder, (1698) 1200, 1311, (1704) 1562; allusions, (1706) 1615–16, 1636, 1638; signs petition for a charter for Kingston church, 1712) 1934; receives a tract of land in Dutchess county, N. Y., from Governor Fletcher, (1698) 1227, 1245, 2193; justice of the peace in Dutchess county, (1744) 2847
Beekman, James, 4136, 4139, 4185
Beekman, Jochim, 557
Beekman, Johannes, 2052, 4033
Beekman, Nicholas, 2670
Beekman, Thomas, 2720
Beekman, William (Wilhelmus), (1656) 361; orphan master, 417, 418; commissary of the W. I. Co. on the Delaware river, 458, 518, 520, 532, 536; schepen, (1673) 631, 643, 663, 670, 677, (1680) 743, (1683–98) 871, 950–51, 996, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1148, 1276, 1280, 1357
Beekman street, N. Y. C., 490, 4290
Beekman's Pecinct, Dutchess co., N. Y., 3082
Beel, J. A., *see* Abeel, J.
Beels, Rev. Leonard, allusions, 2475, 2497–98, 2506, 2520, 2535, 2545, 2547, 2554, 2577, 2581, 2589–90, 2593, 2595, 2599, 2600, 2610, 2631, 2632, 2690, 2772, 2815, 3110
Beest, province of Gelderland, Netherlands, 253, 308, 309
Beets, province of North-Holland, Netherlands, 40
Befinger, Martin, 4033
Begyn-Hof, church in, English Presbyterian church in Amsterdam, 178
Behagel, Isaac, 1963
Behagel, John, 1962
Beis, Beits, *see* Beys
Bekker, Rev. Dr Balthazar, (1634–98) precursor of rationalism in Holland, students required to reject his errors, 2323, 2325, 2363, 2402, 2416, 2476, 2536, 2546, 2765, 2880, 2894, 3059, 3086, 3263, 3298, 3410, 3686, 3805, 3811, 3833, 3868, 3998, 4163, 4182. *See also* Roëll, Herman Alexander
Bekker (Bakker) Rev. J., 2442, 2522, 2528, 2557, 2560, 2561, 2631
Bekkering, Rev., 3671
Belcher, Jonathan, 3384
Belgic confession of faith, 26, 80, 93; translated into Spanish, 148
Belgium, 36
Belin, P., 1322
Bell, given to church of Flushing, (1761) 3804; bells of New York removed, (1776) 4291, 4298; bell of St Peter's Church, Albany, (1751) 4366. *See also* Clock

Bell, William, 509
Bellamy, Rev. Dr Joseph, 3906
Belleville, *see* Second River
Bellomont, [Richard Coote], Earl of, Governor of New York, (1698–1701), his commission, (June 1697) 1184, 1204, 1209, 1222; instructions to, (Aug. 1697) 1213–14, 1222; his administration, 1222–1442; friend of the Prince of Orange, 1222; reports the illegality of Leisler's execution, 1222; sides with the Leisler faction in America, 1222; a latitudinarian in religion, 1222; his instructions to Schuyler and Dellius on their mission to Canada, (Apr. 1698) 1222–23; criticizes Fletcher's administration, 1223–24; seeks Indian testimony on the fraudulent character of Fletcher's land grants, 1224–25; seeks permission to vacate them, 1227; threatens Jesuit missionaries from Canada, (Aug. 1698) 1229; his conference with the Indians, describes them as sullen because of the loss of their lands, (Sept. 1698) 1240–42; description of the land grants, 1244–46, 1277–78; his own account of the exhumation of the bodies of Leisler and Milbourne and their forcible burial under the Dutch church, (Oct. 1698) 1242, 1245–46, 1261; allusion 1259; sends a map to England of the extensive land grants 1262–63; appoints a fast day because of the factions in the province, complains that his opponents did not attend the services, 1263; allusion, 1265; takes a census of the several counties, (1698) 1264; source of the flattering address of Albany concerning Governor Fletcher, 1274; allusion, 1275; asserts that the Dutch church charter was secured by a bribe to Fletcher, 1274; allusion, 1280; Fletcher's vindication of himself respecting the land grants, 1282–83; Weaver's answer to Fletcher's defense, 1283–84; action of the Board of Trade on Bellomonts charges against Fletcher, (1699) 1285–86; his charges against Domine Dellius, 1288–90; casts the tie vote of the Assembly, to vacate the land grants, with a rider to suspend Domine Dellius, 1292, 1296–97; doubtful legality of the bill, 1316; indignation of the people, 1298, 1329; complains of the general profligacy of the English, of the ignorance of the Dutch as to the English language, 1299; bill passed by the Assembly for the settlement and support of [all] ministers and schoolmasters, and repair of meetinghouses, not agreed to, by Governor and Council, as being contrary to governor's "Instructions," all join in petition to the king to allow it, (May 4, 1699) 1299–1300, 1329–31; a bill signed to enable all towns to build and repair their meetinghouses and other public buildings, 1302; seeks to vindicate his relations to the Leisler faction, and the exhumation of Leisler, 1302; sends a delegation to the Indians to explain the vacating act, 1303; explains to the Board of Trade the vacating act, with its rider suspending Domine Dellius, also that New York can supply naval stores, 1313–14; seeks further Indian testimony against Dellius, 1326–29; informs the Board of Trade that Dellius has gone to England to complain; to hinder the king's approval of the vacating act, that the citizens had given him a purse of £700, that he carries many testimonials of character, further defames Domine Dellius, Rector Vesey and Fletcher, asks for Vesey's removal; for approval of the vacating act, has dis-

Bellomont, [Richard Coote], Earl of (*continued*)
approved a bill for settling a dissenting ministry, (July 1699) 1328–31, 1333; informs the Bishop of London of his former intimacy with Rector Vesey, that the latter had been bribed to turn against him, that Vesey's father was a Jacobite, that Vesey had publicly prayed for the success of the mission of Domine Dellius, and omitted prayers for the governor, asks that Vesey may be deprived of his benefice, also charges Dellius with immorality, (Sept. 1699) 1333–35; Bellomont also writes to the Classis of Amsterdam charging Dellius with all sorts of crimes Oct. 13, 1699) 1335[a]; the king forbids any decision against the church without his consent (1700) 1339, 1340; allusions, 1351, 1361, 1363, 1388, 1390, 1391; *see* especially 1349–53, 1358–59, 1360, 1362–64, 1373–84, 1388–93; answer of Dellius to his charges, 1394–1422; allusions, 1426–27, 1429–30, 1437, 1438–39; reply of classis to Bellomont, (Dec. 29, 1700) 1430–36; also attacks the validity of the charter of Trinity church, 1339; thirty-two heads of accusation formulated against Bellomont, recounting his arbitrary acts, his grewsome exhumation of Leisler, his rider suspending Dellius, the most useful man in the province, etc., (Mar. 1700) 1345–46; commissions Robert Livingston to visit the Onondagas and report, 1350; his report, 1358–59, 1361; goes to Albany to encourage the Indians, 1364, 1374–84; suspends Rev. Symon Smith, an English chaplain, 1393–94; becomes friendly again with Rector Vesey, dessires Anglican missionaries for the Five Nations, 1394, 1426–27; makes further remarks about the land grants, 1427; hears of rumors of his recall, (Dec. 1700) 1430; further correspondence of the Lords of Trade, (1700) 1437–40; probably receives the exculpating and scathing answer of the Classis of Amsterdam, vindicating Dellius[b], just before his death, 1430–36; his death, (Mar. 5, 1701) 1436, 1441–42; review of Bellomont's administration by Cornbury, (1704) 1566–69, 1591–93; allusions, (1707) 1684–88, 2047, 2104, 2110, 2193

Benckes, (Binckes), Jacob, Commander of Dutch Fleet, (1673) 630–34

Benkelman, [Beukelman?] Rev. John, 2346

Benner, Hendrick, 3925–26

Bensen, Benjamin, 4243, 4246

Benson, William, 4118

Bentinck, [Hans Willem, Baron], 961

Bentyen, Captain, 4038

Berchard, Martin, 4372

Berg, (Bery, Burgues), Duchy of, 1678, 1782

Bergen, Classis of, (1800) 4384

Bergen, in Friesland, *see* Bergum

Bergen, Jan Harm, 703

Bergen, Johannes, 2745, 3082

Bergen, John Hansen, 1799

Bergen, Joris Hanse, 703

Bergen, N. J., petitions that the schoolmaster be required to fulfill his contract, (1663) 539–40; church yet owes Rev. Samuel Megapolensis for services, (1674) 647–48; Van Nieuwenhuysen occasionally supplies, (1678) 717; Van Zuuren supplies occasionally, (1681) 776–77, 786-87, 820;

---

a This letter has not yet been recovered, but its substance is known from the answer of Dellius, 1394–1422.

b See under "Dellius" for his defense.

Bergen, N. J. (*continued*) church has 110 members, (1681) 795; approves the call of Collegiate Church on Verdieren, (1698) 1198, 1201, 1230; allusions, (1681) 798, (1682) 823; supplied occasionally by Selyns, (1682) 829, 852; in good condition, (1687) 936, 945; supports Leisler, (1692) 1043; subscribes for ransom of Turkish captives, (1693) 1063; Bartholf preaches at, (1694) 1107; allusions, (1698) 1269, (1700) 1438; DeWindt expects to settle there, (1750) 3119, 3127–28, 3148; is ordained for Bergen and Staten Island, (1751) 3151; his papers forged, is deposed, 3157–60, 3165, *see* DeWindt; Rev. William Jackson called, (1753) 3416, 1423; correspondence of church with classis, 3435; allusions, 3467–68, 3500, 3555, 3562, 3583; Jackson's examination and ordination, (1756) 3652, 3707; allusions, (1765) 3990, (1767) 4086, (1771) 4211, (1772) 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4384, 4391
Bergen-op-Zoom, Holland, 247
Bergius, Rev., 101
Bergstraat, [Bergstrasse, Odenwald, Germany], treaty of the, (1650) 1602
Bergum (Bergen, Bergom), in Friesland, 1578, 1580, 3126
Beringer, Henrich (Hendrick), 4041, 4045
Berkeley, Lord John, 542, 569, 925, 1593
Berkenbeil, John [annes] 2437
Berkenmeyer, Rev. William Christopher, Lutheran, called to New York and Albany, (1725) 2335; allusions, 2344, 2380, 3084
Berkley Castle, a ship, 1861
Berks county, Pa., 1898
Bermudas, The, 971, 1049, 1252, 4290
Berrian, Rev. Dr William, 1064, 1181, 1217
Berrien, Mr, map of the Manor of Fordham made by, 3725
Berrien, John, 1518
Berrien, Peter, 2477
Berry, Captain John, 632
Berryman, Thomas, 964
Bertholf, Chil., 4243
Bertholf. *See also* Bartholf
Berwick on Tweed, 1013, 1825, 3430
Bery, *see* Berg, Duchy of
Besly, Oliver, 1808, 1864, 1891
Bessels, Adam, 143
Best, Herman, 4101
Best, Jacob, 1717, 1720
Best, (Bert, Johannes), John, 3955, 3959
Besten, Rev. Sixtus à, 192
Bestevaer, Albert, 366
Bestvaell, Jeuriach, (Juriaen), 153, 446
Beth, Rev. (P.) Jacobus, 186, 251, 287
Bethlehem, N. Y., (1800) 4382, 4389
Bethlehem, Pa., 2852–53
Bettemer, East Friesland, 707
Betts, Richard, (1660), 464, 600
Betts, Richard, Justice, (1719) 2129, 2132–34, 2135, (1761) 3806, 4232
Beuckelaer (Beuckelaar), Rev. Adrian, 1183, 1804
Beukelaers, Daniel, 464
Beukelman, *see* Benkelman
Beum, *see* Boehm
Beunaire island, *see* Bonaire, Island of, W. I.
Bever, a ship, 790, 473, 474, 1233
Beveridge, [William], Bishop of St Asaph, 1614
Bevert, Rev. Philip, 40
Beverwyck, (Fort Orange, Albany), 167, 217, 321, 341, 363, 372, 394, 398, 424, 483, 504, 515, 634, 1517
Bevier, Andries, 4074
Bevier, Benjamin, 4074
Bevier, Johannes, 4074–75
Bevier Johannes, jr, 3437, 3446, 3746
Bevier, Louis (Lewis) 3437, 3446, 3746, 3958
Bevier, Samuel, 3141, 3143, 3292–93

Beys (Beyse, Beis, Beits, DeBeys) Rev. Henricus, a candidate, wishes to be placed among the "Recommended," (1704) 1572; is received by the classis and called to Kingston, (1704) 1577–78, 1582; ordained, and sails for his field, (1705) 1586, 1588–89, 1594; his journal, with account of the arbitrary dealings of Cornbury with him, (1706) 1615–19; has not yet preached at Kingston, review of the case and of the arbitrary acts of Cornbury, (May 1706) 1635–38, 1645, 1646; account of the affair by Domine DuBois of New York, 1652–53; Beys writes to classis on his position, (May 1706) 1663–66; Cornbury finally relents and allows him to preach, 1667–68; allusions, 1607, 1622, 1625, 1630, 1655, 1657, 1662, 1667; church of Kingston vacant, (Oct. 1709) 1803, 1841; another minister to be called (Mar. 3, 1710) 1842; Beys conforms to the Church of England, serving an Anglican church at Harlem, (1709) 1743; classis seeks information about him, (June 2, 1710) 1853, 1856, 1860, 1865; report on his unseemly conduct, properly treated by the American ministers, has gone over to the Episcopal church, is suspended from ministry, (Oct. 6, 1710) 1868–70; allusion to the conference on the case of Beis, (Jan. 9, 1711) 1876–77; has a library at Harlem, 1899; signs addresses, with the other Anglican clergy, to the governor, (Jan. 1, 1712–Mar. 5, 1713) 1921, 1950, 1991; rumors of his having sailed for Curaçoa, classis will oppose his settling there, (Sept. 1713) 2007, 2010; in Amsterdam, wishes to defend himself before the classis, (May 1714) 2042, 2050; his defense, 2055–59;

Beys (Beyse, Beis, Beits, DeBeys) Rev. Henricus (*continued*) confesses his ecclesiastical irregularities, denies charges of immorality, is finally cleared, (July 1714) 2063; is appointed as pastor at Curaçoa, (Oct. 8, 1714) 2071, 2082; allusion, 3939[a]

Bible, the, minutes and notes of Dutch translators, 27; printing of new Dutch version, (1635) 86, 119; to be translated into Mohawk, (1700) 1379; German Bible belonging to Jonas Bronck, 168; German Bibles to be sent to the Palatine immigrants, (1717) 2112; the printing of the Dutch Bible, (1732) 2598, 3163, 3263; 500 folio Bibles sent to Philadelphia, (1753) 3346; a Divine Revelation, 4323; Congress requested to reprint, (1790) 4355; Douai Bible, 4355. *See also* Eliot, Rev. John and Indian Bible

Bickerstaff, Robert, 684

Bickley, May, 1851, 1855, 2026, 2136

Bier, Captain, Henry, 857

Biers, Mr, 221

Bietigheim, in Wurtemberg, Germany, 3083

Bigamy, alleged, 1691

Biggs (Bigges), John, 684

Bilbao (Bilboe), news of the peace received from, 590

Billing, Heinrich, 4372

Billot, Mr, 4176

Binckes, *see* Benckes

Bingeman, Laurence, 2437

Births, records of, 1998

Bisch, Jan., 824

Bishop, Daniel, 927

Bishop, Joshua, (1761) 3804, 4045, 4180

Bishop, Nathaniel, 927

Bishops in America; instructions of Charles II, to Colonel Nicolls, concerning, (1664) 544–45; ambition of Rev. John Miller, (1692) 1037;

---

[a] He served in Curaçoa, 1713–17.

Bishops in America (*continued*) need of a bishop, (1702) 1509, (1707) 1690–91, (1708) 1697; Governor Hunter refers to the necessity of, (1712) 1917; Trinity Church makes request for, 1924; fear of, (1755) 3612, (1759) 3728; hoped for, (1762), 3816, (1763) 3864–65, 3887–88, 3890, 3909–10, (1764) 3912; great necessity of, (1766) 4058, general view of the subject, (1767) 4084; applied for, 4110; opposition to, (1768) 4113–16; argument of Rev. Inglis for, (1776) 4299–4300; Rev. Samuel Seabury, the first Bishop of Connecticut, (1784), Rev. Samuel Provoost, first Bishop of New York, (1785), Rev. William White, first Bishop of Pennsylvania, (1785) 4325–27
Bisse, [Philip, D. D.], Bishop of Hereford, 3431
Blaauw (Blauw) Abraham, 2353, 2402, 2418
Blaauw (Blauw, Blaaw), Rev. Cornelius, called to Pompton [Plains], (1761) 3821; accepts, (1762) 3827–28, 3836; allusions, 3927, 3929, 3932–33, 3950–51, 4028, 4036, 4077, 4102–3
"Black Bog, The," sign of J. Baker, in Pater Noster Row, London, 1774
Blackburne, [Lancelot], Archbishop of York, 3484
Blackford, Nicholas, of Flushing, L. I., 413
Blackheath, England, Palatine immigrants at, (1708–9) 1727, 1786, 1792, 1817, 1819, 1826, 1829–31, 1836
Blackstone, [Sir William], ecclesiastical laws of Great Britain not applicable to the colonies, 1080–82
Bladen, [Martin], member of the Board of Trade, 2172, 2192, 2874
Blagg, Captain Benjamin, 990, 1000, 1008–9, 1014
Blair, Rev. Dr, of Virginia, (1699) 1290
Blair, W., clerk of the Privy Council (1767) 4099
Blake, John, 2173–75
Blake, Jonathan, 4254
Blake, Admiral [Robert] 311
Blanchan, Mattys, 684. *See also* Blenshan, Mattys
Blanck (Blanch, Blank) Isaac, 4136, 4198, 4362
Blanck, Jurian, 557
Blanck, Lyda, wife of Isaac Blanck, 4136
Blank, John, 4198
Blasphemy, 645
Blathwayt, William, 1002, 1023, 1285, 1426
Blauvelt, Rev. Isaac, (1772) 4248, 4318, 4323, 4331, 4345, 4347
Blauvelt, (Blauwodd, Blauw), John, 3072, 3925, 4011, 4013, 4029
Blauw, Jurey, 3662
Blauw. *See also* Blauvelt
Blauwenveld, Isaac, (1752) 3330, 3337
Bleecker (Bleeker), Barent, 4351
Bleecker Harmanus, chargé d' affaires in Holland, (1841) 8
Bleecker House, The, (Bleecker Hall, Albany), 2177
Bleecker, Jacobus (1761) 3810
Bleecker, Jan Jansen, 720, 770, 827, 862, 1018, 1326
Bleecker, Johannes, 1197, 2112
Bleecker (Bleeker), Captain John, 1326, 1329
Bleecker (Bleeker), Rutgers, 1973, 2052, 2148, 2150–52, 2156–57, 2158, 2670
Blenshan, Mattys, 4040. *See also* Blanchan, Mattys
Bleyck, Arientje, 573
Blinckerhoff, *see* Brinckerhoff
Blinshall (Blenshall) Rev. James, Presbyterian minister at Amsterdam, 3854, 3859, 3872–73, 3905, 3907, 3921, 3947, 3999
Block, Hans, magistrate at New Castle on the Delaware, 673–74

Blok, Mr, candidate for the ministry, 3110
Blom, Abraham, 3074, 3080, 3662
Blom, Barent, 3031
Blom (Bloem, Bloom), Rev. Hermanus, received into Classis of Amsterdam, (1655) 332;; declines chaplaincy in Dutch navy, 3767; visits Esopus, and is called by the church there, (1659) 445, 446, 450–51; returns to Holland for ordination, 454–55, 464–66, 470, 473, 475; comes back to Esopus, 459, 460, 462, 478, 485–86, 489, 501, 504, 513; his abode, 496; his salary, 501; bricks sent to him for a house, 512; allusion, 541; description of the church, and of the Indian massacre, (1663) 534–35, 538; requests Director Stuyvesant to appoint an annual Thanksgiving Day for, June 7, 545–47; returns to Holland, (1668) 594–95, 598; allusion, 729
Bloodgood, William, 1518
Bloom, Abram, 3733
Bloomer, Rev. Joshua, Anglican rector of Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing, L. I., (1769–90) 4180; sues for his salary, (1771) 4231–34, (1776) 4295, 4299, (1784) 4325
Bloomingdale, Ulster county, N. Y., (1800) 4383, 4388
Blossom, a ship, 720
Bluis, Jurrie, 3331
Board of Accounts of the Dutch West India Company, reviews New Netherland history, (1614–39) 187–88
Board of Trade, orders reports from New York, quarterly, on all matters, civil and ecclesiastical, (1686) 916, (1689) 961; Bellomont writes to, (1698) 1240–42; report to, 1244; items relating to the Palatines in their records, (1708–9) 1691–95
Bobin, Jacques, 2146, 2181, 2237
Bocardus, Rev. Johannes, 86
Bockee, Abraham, 2101
Bodaen, Rev. Gualterus, 807–8, 810–11, 813, 815, 817, 841, 850
Bodet, Daniel, an elder in Kings county, a frequent delegate to the coetus, 3102, 3132, 3176, 3178, 3187–90, 3250, 3331, 3420, 3444, 3462, 3617–18
Bodyn (Bodine), Peter, 2329, 2353, 2403, 2478
Boehler, Peter, a Moravian, 2852–53
Boehm, Mr, (1711) 1884
Boehm (Böhm), Rev. John Philip, reader for certain German churches in Pennsylvania, (1720–25) 2427; urged to assume the ministerial office, (1725–28) 2428; his excellent character, 2429–30; consults the Reformed ministers of New York, 2426; seeks advice from the Classis of Amsterdam, 2426–33; the ordinances of his church, 2433–37; must be ordained in regular form, 2469–73; is ordained by the Dutch ministers of New York, in the name of the classis, (Nov. 23, 1729) 2478–85; the action recorded in the books of the Dutch church of New York, 2486–88; his reconciliation with Domine Weiss, 2484–87; subsequent correspondence and allusions, 2514–16, 2519, 2521–31, 2556, 2561, 2604–5, 2612, 2630–31, 2701, 2708–10, 2717–18, 2733, 2737, 2741, 2798–2800, 2837, 2862–63, 2910, 3019, 3069, 3071, 3081
Boekzaal, a Dutch periodical, (1765) 3973, 4027
Boel, (Boelen, Beels), Rev. Henricus, received into Classis of Amsterdam, (1713) 2009; commended for foreign churches, (1715) 2097; called to church of New York, examined and ordained, (Dec. 16, 1715) 2104–5; allusion to, 2120; naturalized, (1718) 2123; testifies as to certain statements made by Captain Goelet, of Frelinghuysen's criticisms of the ministry, (July

Boel, (Boelen, Beels), Rev. Henricus (*continued*)
25, 1721) 2182–83; is an adviser of the opponents of Frelinghuysen, 2201, 2208, 2216, 2250, 2259–68, 2271–72, 2279, 2284; joins with other ministers in a "statement" vindicating the "Complainants" in publishing their "Complaint" against Frelinghuysen, (June 8, 1725) 2309–12; allusions to, in the Preface to the "Complaint," 2318–20, 2326–28; affronts of Frelinghuysen toward Domines DuBois and Boel, (1726) 2352, 2354; classis writes to Boel and other ministers concerning Frelinghuysen and the troubles at Raritan, (1726) 2366–71; consorts with Frelinghuysen's opponents, 2382; allusions, 2335, 2343, 2352, 2354, 2359, 2362, 2364, 2375; letter from Boel and DuBois to classis, (Jan. 3, 1728) 2400–1; advises, (with DuBois and Antonides), the German churches of Pennsylvania to submit their whole case to classis, 2438–39, *see* 2425–27; classis writes to the New York ministers on the subject, 2443; directed to ordain, in the name of the classis, the German, Rev. J. P. Boehm, 2478–84; the ordination, (1729) 2468–75, 2487–88, 2528–32, 2592, 2612, 2753; allusions, 2416, 2423, 2426, 2461, 2485–88, 2495, 2559, 2573–74, 2579, 2589; opposes the coetus, 2691–96, 2710, 2712–13, 2728–29, 2959, 2972, 2998; declines to act on a committee on Kings county affairs, 2781; acts independently, 2798–2800; correspondence with classis, 2663–64, 2811–19, 2825, 2911–13, 2925; allusions, 2605–8, 2614, 2618, 2621, 2625, 2627, 2677, 2743, 2747, 2749, 2772, 2775–76; performs irregular services at Newtown, (1748) 3029, 3033, 3039–42, 3054; classis admonishes him, 3061–63, 3066–67;

Boel, (Boelen, Beels), Rev. Henricus (*continued*)
allusions, 2809–10, 2828–29, 2834–36, 2838, 2840, 2845, 2862, 2938, 2969; is offered the choice of the parsonages, as the oldest minister, after the death of DuBois, (1751) 3212; his death, (June 27, 1754) 3494; his widow, 3489; his parsonage sold, 3546; allusions, 3014, 3050–52, 3057, 3059, 3071, 3085, 3091, 3116, 3123, 3125–26, 3128, 3145, 3184–85, 3216, 3397, 3435, 3439, 3848; pension granted to his widow, 4238

Boel, John Henry, *see* Van Bael, Jan Hendrick

Boel, lawyer, (writer of the "Complaint" against Frelinghuysen probably the same as Tobias Boel), 2245, 2258–59, 2261, 2264–72, 2279, 2283–84, 2312–29

Boel, Tobias, 2123

Boelen (Boele), Abraham, a deacon, (1726) 2344, 2358, 2378, 2390; a member of the Great Consistory, (1732) 2575; an elder, (1738) 2700

Boelen, Rev. Herman Lancelot, 3920; called to the four churches of Queens county — Jamaica, Newtown, Oyster Bay and Success, (July 1765) 3989, 3997, 4000, 4014, 4028, 4036, 4038, 4077, 4103, 4209

Boelen (Boele), Jacob, an elder of the Dutch church of New York, 1190–94, 1197, 1202, 1212, 1273, 1355, 1357, 1366, 1633, 1635, 1662, 1723, 2081, 2377, 2449

Boer, Captain Nicolaes, (1673) 630–31 (Erroneously printed as "Boes")

Boerew, Ary, 2329

Boerum, Corel [Carl?] 2739

Boerum (Boeram), Simon, member of New York Assembly, 3619, 4176

Boes, Captain Nicholas, *see* Boer, Captain Nicolaes

Bogaard (Bogaart), Cornelis, an elder, (1723, 1725) 2204, 2256, 2278

Bogaardt, Cornelis, a candidate, (1695) 1113

Bogaerd, *see* Bogardus and Bogart

Bogaerde, C. van der, secretary of the Classis of Amsterdam, 2733–35

Bogardus, Cornelis, son of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 217, 4037

Bogardus, Cornelis W., brother of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 84

Bogardus (Bogaert, Bogart), Rev. Everardus Wilhelmus, allusions, 18, 22, 52, 122, 126; his birth, 81; matriculation at Leyden University, 81; comforter of the sick in Guinea, 81; final examination and ordination, (1632) 81, 82; sent to New Netherland, (1633) 83; minister at Manhattan, 84; marriage to Anneke Jans, (1637?) 84, 216; owner of a tobacco plantation, 84; his parsonage, 85, 119, 216; his first church building, 85, 216; Van Dincklagen's accusations against him, 87–88, 127; his summons before the Council, 196–200; wishes to go to Holland to defend himself, but not allowed, 118; holds a certain mortgage, 118; owns "Domine's Hook" near Newtown, L. I., 579; is defended by the Classis of Amsterdam, 142, 149–51; is requested by classis to cooperate with Domine Megapolensis, the Patroon's minister in Rensselaerwyck, 151; consideration of complaint against, is postponed by the classis, 152, 181; money raised at his stepdaughter's wedding for building the "Church-in-the-Fort," 163–66, 216, 256–57; contract for

Bogardus (Bogaert, Bogart), Rev. Everardus Wilhelmus (*continued*) building and plan of the church, 165–66; a witness to the inventory of the property of the widow Bronck, 168; refuses to receive an admonition from Director Kieft, 188, 196–200; is requested to remain in New Netherland, 211; extracts from a "Journal of New Netherland," (1641–46) 212–14; questions addressed to him concerning the state of the colony, 213–14; his difficulties, 233, 238; renews his request to go to Holland to defend himself, 233, 238; his resignation, (1647) 216–17, 233; sails for Holland in the ship "Princess," 216, 217, 226, 232; shipwreck and death, 216, 217, 228–29, 231–32, 237, 243, 247, 260; Valentine's and O'Callaghan's notes on Bogardus, 216; his widow known as Anneke Jans, 217; her removal to Rensselaerwyck and her poverty, 237–38, 243, 246, 260; her property, (ultimately the valuable Trinity Church property), 216–18; sketch of Bogardus by Valentine in "Manual of the Common Council of New York," (1863, pages 595–608), 229; allusions, 668[a], 4037

Bogardus, Mrs Everardus, *see* Anneke Jans

Bogardus, Evert, of Kingston, (1766) 4033

Bogardus, Ja[me]s, [churchmaster?], (1742) 2769. *See also* Bogart, James, and Bogart, Jacobus

Bogardus, Jan, (1728) 2415

Bogardus, Jonas, son of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 217

Bogardus, Nicholas, (1727) 2381

---

a Everardus Bogardus was sent to Guinea on September 9, 1630, by the Consistory of the Church of Amsterdam. (A. Eekhof, *Bastiaen Jansz. Krol*, page xiv, of Appendix). In June 1632, he was back in Holland and examined by the classis, and ordained as indicated on page 81 of Ecclesiastical Records. The Consistorial Records say that on July 15, 1632, he was accepted by the West India Company for service in New Netherland. (Eekhof, Appendix, page xxv). On November 8, 1635, Van Dincklagen appears before the Amsterdam Consistory and makes complaint against Bogardus, but action is postponed until Bogardus shall come over. (Eekhof, Appendix xxxi). Compare Ecclesiastical Records, 87, 127.

Bogardus, Petrus, an elder at Kingston, (1743) 2811
Bogardus, Pieter, son of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 217; an elder at Albany, (1683) 859; fences in land at Albany, (1701), 1465–66
Bogardus, Willem, son of Rev. Everardus Bogardus, 217, 889, 890, 910
Bogart, Catharine U., 4028
Bogart, Cornelis, a churchmaster, elder, and alderman, (1744–69) 2101, 3025, 3829, 3841, 3853, 3867, 3869, 3870, 3900, 3922, 3931, 3933, 4073, 4096
Bogart, Rev. David S., fourth Presbyterian pastor at Albany, (1795–97) 3891, 4248
Bogart, Guilliam (Gilaem), 4199
Bogart (Boogaart), Gysbert, 1548, 1608
Bogart, Hendrick, a churchmaster, (1748) 2101, 3212, 4199
Bogart (Bogert), Jacobus, a churchmaster and deacon, (1761–67), 2101, 3912, 4018, 4082
Bogart, James, [deacon?], (1774) 4275
Bogart (Bogert, Boongart, Bougart), Jan Cornelis, 3617, 3632, 3635, 3693
Bogart, John, jr, 3840–42, 3853, 3869, 3872, 3900, 3912, 3925–26, 3985–87, 4139, 4172, 4180
Bogart, Nicholas, 2101
Bogart, Nicholas C., 4163
Bogart, Nicholas J., 4074, 4172
Bogart, Peter, a deacon, (1755) 3556, 3667, 3826, 3829, 3841, 3881, 3892
Bogart, Teunis, (1677) 703
Bogert, Jan, 2441
Bogert, Zacharias, 1306
Boght (Cohoes), Albany county, N. Y., 4382, 4388
Bohemia, 1677, 1782, 1829
Boiceau, Rev., 982
Boise, Jacob, 2478
Bois-le-duc, ('s-Hertogenbosch), Holland, 83, 1702, 1720
Bolandus, Rev. Jacobus, Adsessor at Synod of Dort, (1619) 4226
Bolingbroke, 2042
Bolton, [Charles Pawlett, 1st Duke of], 1002
Bomble, Rev. Florentius, at Amsterdam, 1440, 1656, 1716–17, 1720, 1762, 1766, 1794–95, 1797, 1842, 1845, 1849, 1856, 1870, 2077, 2090, 2104, 2106
Bomess, Jan, 474
Bommel, (Zalt-Bommel), Holland, 785
Bonaire (Beunaire), Island of, W. I., 209, 210
Bonando, an Indian, 1094
Bond servants, their relation to the Patroons, 78–79
Bondet (Brodet), Rev. Daniel, 1172, 1183, 1188, 1321; his previous history, appeals to Governor Cornbury for help for his French church at New Rochelle, (1702) 1493; allusion, 1610; his labors, (1705) 1614; his church offers to conform to the Anglican church, (1709) 1750–51, 1808; builds a new church at New Rochelle, (1710) 1864; petitions for a charter for his church, (1711) 1891; charter granted, (1712) 1963; signs, with the Anglican clergy generally, addresses to the governor, (1712) 1921, 1949–50; signs an address to Rev. Jacob Henderson, (1713) 1991; his death, (1722), bequeaths his library of 400 volumes to the church of New Rochelle, 1891
Bondour, Monsieur, a merchant at Montreal, 1374–75
Bonet, Mr, 1817
Bonnet (Bonner), Rev. G[ijsbert], D. D., 3929, 3973, 4257; in the name of the Faculty of Utrecht, writes to the classis, about the

Bonnet (Bonner), Rev. G[ijsbert] (*continued*)
professorship, (May 1774) 4277, *see* Burmannus; response of classis, (June 8, 1774) 4277–78; rejoinder of Bonnet, recommending Dr Livingston, (June 9, 1774) 4278, 4280, 4286
Bonrepos, Rev. Daniel, 1864[?], 3209[a]
Bonrepos (De), Elie, 1891
Bonte Koe (Spotted Cow), a ship, 492
Bontius, Rev. God[fridus?] Petrus, 127
Bontum, Rev. 127
Bonzet, Arnoldus, 462
Boogaart, *see* Bogaard, Bogardus, Bogart and Bogert
Boogermannus, Rev. Joannes, president of the Synod of Dort, (1619) 4226
Booklets, *see* Pamphlets
Books (Psalters, prayer books, catechisms), sent to Stuyvesant for distribution to the ministers, (1660) 473–74, 486; Bibles, Psalters and Testaments sent to Curaçoa, (1660) 493, 507; books and stationery sent over for Schoolmaster Piertersen, (1661) 503. *See also* Libraries
Boom (Borm), Rev., minister on the Island of St Thomas, (1738) 2700
Boom dwars-straat (Boom cross-street), Amsterdam, 370
Boon, François, 594
Boongart, Jan, *see* Bogart, Jan Cornelis
Boonton, N. J., 4384, 4391
Boorham, A., a member of the Three Mile Run, N. J. congregation, (1729) 2478
Booth, Mr, 618
"Bord," a disease, 870
Bording, Christian, 3528, 3530, 3536, 3641
Bordingh, Claes, 364, 642
Boreel, Willem, Dutch Ambassador in France, (1664) 567
Borghgardt, Coenraat, 1513
Bork, Rev. Christian, 4389, 4392
Borkloo, Dirk, deacon, 2513
Borneo, E. I., 19
Borrowe, John, 1573
Bort, Thomas, 2329
Bosch, Hendrick, 556
Boskoop, Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 3660, 3668, 3674, 3688–89, 3699–3703, 3713, 3883, 3979
Boston, Mass., Rev. Hugh Peters preaches at, (1641) 170; Quakers arrive at, (1656) 400; contains the nearest Latin school to New Amsterdam, (1658) 432; letters to Holland, from New Amsterdam, sent by way of, (1681) 780; Tesschenmaker goes to, (1682) 830–31; four ministers in, (1683) 868, 882; the Labadists visit, 876; allusion, 878; Rev. Morpo (Moyro), French minister at, (1687) 936, 948; allusions, 955, 958; revolution in, (1689) 963; burial of Daille at, 983; allusion, 986; civil records of New York carried by Andros to, (1689) 988; allusion, 993; experience of Andros at, (1689–90) 999; Dellius flees to, (1690) 1009, 1010–11, 1019, 1087; allusions, 1024, 1042, 1046, 1069–70; Daille, French minister, called to, (1693) 1089, 1172, 1188, 1256; Rev. Samuel Myles, rector at, 1174–75; allusion, 1204; Indian Bibles ordered from, (1698) 1231, 1233; allusions, 1248–49, 1262, 1266, 1313, 1331, 1335, 1374, 1392–93, 1395, 1400, 1430, 1512; first church organ in America at, (1713) 1520; post route from New York to, (1705) 1599; Madam Knight's description of, with New York, (1703) 1550–51; Revs. Moore and Brooks flee to, (1707) 1556; Governor Andros arrested in, (1689) 1592; allusion to college in,

[a] Was pastor of French Reformed church, New Rochelle, 1688–96; supplied New Paltz, ossacionally, 1696–1700; Fresh Kill, Staten Island, 1696–1717; died 1734. *Corwin's Manual*, 336.

Boston, Mass., Rev. Hugh Peters (*continued*) (1705) 1612; Revs. Makemie and Hampton on their way to, when arrested by Cornbury, (1706) 1669, 1671–72; allusion to, 1690; Rev. Christopher Bridge, Anglican, settled at, (1702) 1795; Rev. Mr Harris preaches at, (1709) 1810; allusions, 1861, 1898; Rev. Samuel Myles settled at, (1714) 2053; allusion, 2089; Rector Vesey has an interview with Rector Myles, at, 2096; Rector Vesey sails from Boston for England, (1715) 2103; allusion, 2214; Whitefield itinerated from Georgia to Boston, (1746) 2906–7; the frontiers of Boston and Hampshire have dissenting preachers, and but few [Anglican] church people, (1759) 3736; Rev. Mr Greaton (Anglican) is expected from Boston, to settle in Westchester, (1759) 3746, 4114, (1776) 4295, 4299
Boston, a ship, 3903
Boston College, *see* Harvard College
Bostwick, Rev. David, 2882; dies, (1763) 3905
Boswyck, *see* Bushwyck
Bosy, Dr, 1740–41, [apparently a typographical error for Dr Bray, which see]
Botanical Garden, Leyden, *see* medicinal seeds
Bott, Christopher, 3107
Boudinot (Boudinoth), Elie (Elias), 998, 1206, 1268, 1322, 1324
Boufflers, [Louis François, duc de], Marshal of France, 1675
Bougart, Jan, *see* Bogart, Jan Cornelis
Boulting act, 1125
Boulyn (Boilin), John, 844
Bound, John, *see* Bowne
Bourbon, House of, 1782, 1829
Bourdet, Samuel, 2237
Bourdon, Sieur, 214
Bourne, Captain, 996
Bout, Edward, 128
Bout, Jan Evertsen (Everts), 252, 259
Bouteillier, Jean, 937
Bouwery, school on Stuyvesant's, (1662) 522, 542
Bouwery, surrender of New Amsterdam signed at Stuyvesant's, (1664) 557
Bouwery Chapel, Stuyvesant invites Domine Selyns of Brooklyn to officiate at, (1660) 477; description of, 488–89; allusions, 548, 551, 554; supplied by Megapolensis, Samuel, (1664–69) 541; chapel and vault left by will of Mrs Stuyvesant to the care of the Dutch church of New York, (1687) 934. *See also* St Mark's Church
Bowers, Rev. Nathaniel, Presbyterian, at Rye, (1705) 1612
Bowman, Thomas, 2211
Bowne, Captain, 967
Bowne (Bound), John, 527, 530, 744, 933
Bowne, Samuel, 933
Boyd, Rev. John, Presbyterian, examined and ordained, (1706) 878, 1671
Boyd, Robert, sr, 4046
Boyd, Robert, jr, 4046
Boyle, Henry, Secretary of State in England, 1702, 1705, 1729–30, 2143, 2145
Boys, *see* Du Bois, Gualterus
Boys, Abram, 2558
Boys, suggested that boys be sent to live among the Indians to learn their language, (1696) 1133
Boyse, *see* Beys
Brabant, 1675
Bradbury, Dr, of London, (1744) 2852
Bradford (Bradfort), William, the printer, 44, 1063, 1560, (1721) 2181, 2244, 2579
Bradish, James, 464, 500, 1430
Bradley, R., attorney general, N. Y., (1734) 2641
Bradt (Brat), Arent, 2647, 2649
Bradt, Daniel, 1306
Bradt, Diewertje, 2477

Bradt, Samuel, 1306
Bradt, Teunis (Theunis), 1850, 2189
Bradt. *See also* Brat
Brady, Mr, 3759
Brady and Tates Metrical Version of the Psalms, (1707) 1689
Braine, Dr Thomas, 2195, 3806
Braintree, Mass., 3910
Bralius, Rev., 526
Brandenburg, Elector of, *see* Frederick William, "The Great," Elector of Brandenburg
Brandiho, an Indian, 1123
Brandolphus, Rev. Johannes, 886, 888, 899, 901, 909, 914
Brandt, Albartus, a Quaker, 933
Brandt, an Indian, 1377–78
Bras, Adolph, jr, 3546
Brasher, Abraham, 4240
Brasier, Abraham, 1029, 1098
Brat, Anthony, 1850, 2671
Brat, Barent, sexton, R. D. C. Albany, 1306, 2189
Brat (Bratt), Daniel, chorister, 3025, 3203, 3357, 3528
Brat, Dirck, 1306
Brat, Gerrit, 2671
Brat, Johannes, 1306
Brat, Williampie (Willempje), 2189
Brat. *See also* Bradt
Braumius, his system of theology, 4335
Bray, Rev. Dr Thomas, 1491, 1739–41, 1787, 1862, 1962. *See also* Bosy, Dr
Brazil, the Dutch in, 41; Classis of Amsterdam corresponds with ministers and churches there, 19, 38; Rev. Jonas Michaëlius goes from the church of Hem, Holland, to San Salvador, in, 25, 40, 54, 68; leaves Brazil, 68; the Dutch church in, 41, 42; Count John Maurice of Nassau, about to go as governor, asks that a minister may accompany him, Rev. J. T. Polhemus sent, (1636) 110; plan for governing colonial churches, 106–9; Rev. Daniel à Doreslaer sent to, (1637) 111;
Brazil (*continued*)
allusion, 114; the classis requested to send more ministers to, more comforters of the sick, also the acts of the Synod of North Holland, (1639) 122, 124, 135; Synod of Utrecht thanks the Classis of Amsterdam for information about, 126; a schoolmaster, 161; a classis established there, (1642) 163; Rev. John Backerus not to be employed as minister there, 162; a letter to be written to their classis, concerning certain doubtful measures, and a pamphlet of Rev. Doreslaer, 163; extracts from the acts of their classis, (1643) 170–73, 189, 194–96; several ministers return from Brazil, 191, 193; the Classis of Amsterdam complains to the West India Company of their allowing Jews and Papists to trade there, of their neglecting to support a sufficient number of ministers, and of their allowing the churches to correspond with other ecclesiastical bodies in Holland, 203–9; the sufferings of the colonists during recent wars, (1647) 218, 219, 222–23, 225; Dutch authority waning in Brazil, (1647) 218, 222–23, 225; rules and regulations, 240, 243, 245; the Dutch lose Brazil, (1654); allusions, 19, 25, 38, 40, 51, 68, 109, 111, 114, 122, 124, 201, 264, 287, 334, 350, 352, 387, 392, 396, 424, 426
Ministers alluded to, stationed in Brazil, 42, 171, 172, 173, 177, 191, 196, 201–3; Casseber, Rev. Frederic at Reissa [Recife?]; Cralingius, Rev. Jacobus; Davelus, Rev.; Doreslaer, Rev. David à; Doornich (Dorrn), Rev. [Petrus]; Edwardi, Rev. John, at Serinhaen; Ketelius (Kettelius), Rev. [Nicolaus]; Michaëlius, Rev. Jonas, at San Salvador;

Brazil (*continued*)
Oosterdach, Rev. [Johannes]; Plante, Rev. Franciscus; Poelius (van der Poel), Rev. Cornelius, at Tamarica; Polhemus, Rev. Johannes T., at Olinda and Itamarca; Rathclarius [Baccalarius], Rev. Samuel, at Paraiba and St Augustine; Riflarius, Rev.; Soler (Soller), Rev. Joachim, at Olinda. *See also* list of ministers compiled from the Acts of the Classis of Brazil, on p. 20 of the Index
Breda, Holland, 40
Breda, Treaty of, (1667) 639, 1658, 3894, 3908, 3979–80, 3992, 4332
Bredenbent (Bredenhaut), Willem, 368, 482
Breestede (Brestede), Andries (Andrew), 3212, 3830, 3870, 3909, 4076, 4089, 4093, 4200–2, 4267
Breestede, Peter, 2100
Breevoort, Elias, 4186, 4199, 4200–1
Breevoort, Henry, 4183, (1780), 4305
Bremen, Germany, 248
Bressani, Father Francis Joseph, 166–68, 437
Bretten, Palatinate, (1705) 1602
Breuckel [Breuckelen?], Holland, 40
Breuckelen, L. I. *see* Brooklyn
Breviary of Father Jogues, 437
Breevoort, John (Brovort, Jus), churchmaster, (1747) 2101, 3025, 3123; deacon, (1755) 3556, 3677, 3830, 3968, 3971, 4001, 4010, 4018, 4074
Brewer, 153
Brewster, Daniel, 2126
Brewster, George, 971
Brey, Adam, a Dutch poet, 70
Bribery, 1520–21, 1524
Brickill, 4242
Bricks, for parsonage at Esopus, 512
Bridewell, 2110
Bridge (Bridges), Rev. Christopher (or Christian), 1335; commission to minister at Rye, N. Y., (1709) 1795, 1809; induction at Rye, (1710) 1870, 1915, 1921; death, (1719) 1870, 1950, 1991, 2127
Bridge street, New Amsterdam, 85
Bridges, Madame, 1766
Bridges, Mr, paymaster, (1709) 1730, 1740–41, 1838
Bridges, John, 1531
Bridgewater, Earl of, *see* Egerton
Brief expansion (Paraphrase) of Psalm 37, by Kulenkamp, 4162
Briel, Rev. John à, at Batavia, E. I., (1644) 184
Briel, Toussaint, *see* Bryel, Toussein
Brielle (Brill), Holland, 73, 176, (1709) 1730, 1838
Bries (Brieth), Anthony, 1197, 1308, 1317, 1337, 1342, 1365
Bries, Hendrick, 2211
Briggs, Walter, 3804
Bril (Brill), Rev., 3245, 3256, 3262, 3282
Brinck, Cornelis, 3621
Brinck, Garret, 2803, 3490
Brinckerhoff, Dirck, 2101, 2708, 2897, 3667, 3725, 3727, 3737, 3739, 3830, 3841–42, 3869, 3872, 3900, 3909, 3912, 3921, 3931, 3933, 3985, 4154, 4202, 4238, 4240, 4249, 4254, 4260–61, 4265
Brinckerhoff (Brinkerhof), George, 3617, 3635, 3693
Brinckerhoff, Rev. George G., 4248, 4391
Brinckerhoff, Harmon (Blinkerhof, Hartman), 3632
Brinckerhoff, Hendrick, a deacon at Newtown, L. I., 3042
Brinckerhoff, Hendrick (Blinkerhof, Hendrick), an elder at Hackensack, N. J., 3547, 3549, 3617, 3635, 3693
Brinckerhoff, Henry, lease renewed to, (1773) 4267
Brinckerhoff (Binckerhoft), Isaac (Isaak), 3087, 3597–98, 3925–27, 3985, 4011–12, 4029
Brinckerhoff, Jan, 2883, 2898
Brinckerhoff, Jan (John), an elder, 3186, 3925, 3951
Brinckerhoff (Brinkerhof), Joris, 2101, 2700, 2961, 3123–24, 3536, 3549, 3556, 3601, 3603, 3627, 3667, 3674, 3677, 3830, 3912, 4018, 4082

Brinckerhoff, Nicholas (Brinkhof, Nycklaes), 3538
Brinckerhoff, Teunis, 3042
Brink, Peter, 2849
Brinkerhoff, Mr, 2783, 2790
Brinkerhoff (Blinkerhoff), Abraham, 2502, 2505, 2534, 2558, 2582
Brinkerhoff, Colonel James, 4085
Brisbin, James, 4362
Bristol, England, 1786; bishop of, 2105
Bristol, Pa., Anglican church, (1704) 1556
British chaplains, *see* Chaplains
British Museum, 1774
Britmannus, Rev., 146
Brittnell, Richard, *see* Brudnel Richard
Broad street, New Amsterdam (1633) 85, 119; New York, (1776) 4291
Brocaw, John, 3382
Brocka, P., 2570
Brocka, Roeloff, 3331
Brockholls, (Brockholes, Brockholles, Brockholst), Captain (Major), Anthony, allusions, 674, 677–78, 689, 758–59, 763–64, 779, 812, 814, 844, 846, 872, 927, 929, 964, 990
Brocks, Jan, 2328
Broderick, Lord Chief Justice, 1728, 1836
Brodhead, An, at Esopus, 684
Brodhead, Hon. John Romeyn, appointed to procure transcripts of documents in Holland, France and England, relating to the State of New York, 6–7; his departure on this mission, 7; his report, 7–8; action of the Legislature on his report, 9–10; translation of the documents secured by him, 10; their usefulness, 11; his death, (1873) 11; ecclesiastical documents secured by him, 11–13, 21–23; their translation, 14; calendar of this material, 14, 1173; additional ecclesiastical documents from Holland secured by E. T. Corwin, 15. *See also* Corwin, E. T.
Brodhead, Wessel, 3437
Broeckhuysen, Rev. Paulus (Paul), 332, 462, 526
Broek, Holland, 83
Broel, Rev. J. V. D., 3085
Broen, Marcus J., 2388
Brokaw (Broecka, Broka), Caspar (Bronk, Casparis), 3200
Brokaw (Broeka, Brokaar), Isaac, 2782–84, 2788–89, 2792, 2894, 2899, 3032
Brokaw, Peter, (Broecka, Pieter), 2204, 2280, 2448
Bronck, Jonas, his library, 168, 244
Bronson, Robert, 3830
Bronx Kill, 1138–39
Brook, Chid, 1025
Brook and Nicolls, plan for securing New York from the French, (1696) suggest that boys and clergymen should reside among the Indians, 1133, 1170
Brooke (Brook, Brooks), [Chidley], member of the Council of New York, 1133, 1170, 1302, 1345
Brookes, Rev. John, Anglican, his excellent character, (1705) 1611; flees from Elizabethtown to Boston to escape Cornbury's persecutions, drowned on voyage to England (1707) 1556–57, (1708) 1697
Brookhaven (Brookhauen), L. I., Rev. Samuel Hepburn, Anglican, officiating there, (1685–86) 829, 912, 932; Rev. George Philips, Independent, (1718–19) 2126, 2128, 2141–43; the Anglican church languishing under Rev. James Lyon, (1759) 3735[a]
Brooklyn Breuckelen) L. I., Dutch church, people of, requested to assist in building a church at Flatbush, (1655) 333; requests that the Flatbush minister, (Polhemus) should preach alternately in Brooklyn, (Feb. 1656) 345; assessments to be made to pay the minister, (Jan. 1657) 365–69, 416; separates from the church of Flatbush, (1660) 330; allusions, 314,

a Mr Lyon was there, 1745–55. *Digest, S. P. G.*, p. 855.

Brooklyn (Breuckelen) L. I. (*cont'd*) 334, 341, 363, 396, 419, 420, 445; Rev. Henry Selyns called to, 462, 466–68, 470, 472–76, 477–79; his installation, 479–82; allusions, 485 504; his letter to Classis, 487–89; he is requested also to preach at Stuyvesant's chapel in Manhattan, 477, 489; the company promised a bell for the church, 495; Selyns's departure from Brooklyn, (1664) 540–41, 543, 547–50, 551, 553–54; is supplied by Rev. Samuel Megapolensis, (1664–69) and by Rev. J. T. Polhemus again, (1664–76) 695; money to be assessed for a parsonage, (1671) 620–21; allusion, 633; the Reformed religion to be maintained there, (1673) 637; death of pastor Polhemus, (1676) 688, 692, 695; the people offer to help build a parsonage at Flatbush, (1677) 700; 116 adherents at, list of members, 701–2; amount paid toward minister's salary, 712, 718; allusions, 721, 736–37. *See also* Kings county; Domine Van Zuuren called to the churches of Kings county, including Brooklyn, (1677) 699, *see* Van Zuuren; he returns to Holland, (1684) 884; allusions, 758, 773–74; worship disturbed by the Quaker, Tellenaer, (1685) 907; wants a minister, (1685) 908; Varick called, 911, 914, *see* Varick; his death, (1694) 1105–9; allusion, 968; contributes to ransom Turkish captives, (1693) 1064; desires a minister, (1695) 1118–19; Lupardus called, 1130–31; his death, (1701) 1545, 1573, *see* Lupardus; approves the call of the Collegiate Church of New York on Verdieren, (1698) 1197–99, 1208, 1231; rector Vesey, of Trinity Church, officiates occasionally, (1702–5) 1551–53; Domine Freeman called, but declines, (May 4, 1703) 1522–26, 1532–43; the consistories write to the classis for a minister, (Dec. 3, 1703) 1544–48; the classis calls Rev. Vincentius Antonides, (Oct. 6, 1704) 1579–81, *see* Antonides; allusions to, 1608, 1620, 1622, 1634, 1643, 1646–47, 1657, 1662, 1679, 1713–14, 1721–22, 1765–66, 1797–1802, 1806, 1808, 1854, 1874, 1885, 1887, 1927, 1929–31, 1935–38, 1940, 1949, 1973, 1978, 1980–81, 1994, 2008–9, 2012, 2084, 4211, 4243, 4245, 4317, 4387. *See also* Antonides, Arondeus, Curtenius, Freeman, Louw, Peter, Rubel, Schoonmaker, P.; Van Sinderin, Kings county

Brooklyn, Anglican church, (1776) 4290

Brosterhuizen (Van Brosterhuyzen), Jan, the poet, 70

Brotherton, England, 509

Brouard, Bourgon, 703

Broughton, Sampson Shelton, 1531, 1573, 1575

Brouwer, Adam, a resident of New Amsterdam, (1645) 198

Brouwer, Benjamin, 2989, 2997

Brouwer, Rev. Brouwerius, a member of the Classis of Amsterdam, 3058, 3060–63, 3067–69, 3096, 3147, 3163, 3216, 3539, 3555

Brouwer, Rev. Cornelius, (1800) 4388

Brouwer, Everardus, 3881

Brouwer, Rev. Henry Gerhart, (1771) 4201

Brouwer, Jan, 556

Brouwer, Jeremiah, a churchmaster, (1766) 2101, 4074, 4139, 4163

Brouwer, Jurian, (Brower, Jurre; Brown, Jurie), an elder at Brooklyn, (1749), 3074, 3080, 3102

Brouwer, Peter, 2415, 2441

Brouwer, Rev. Theodore, 723

Brouwer, Rev. Thomas, 2312

Brouwer, Rev. William, passes final examination by the Classis of Amsterdam, (1694) 1100

Brower, John, 4130

Brower, William L., erects tablets in the Middle Dutch church, New York City, (1900) 45, 48, 69

Brower family suit against Trinity Church, decided in favor of the church, (1760) 3799
Brown, one of the opponents of English preaching in the Collegiate Church, (1762) 3826
Brown, Rev. Arthur, rector at Portsmouth, N. H., (1736–73) 3887
Brown, John, in England, 1082–83
Brown, Captain John, 965, 982
Brown, John W., founds the Anglican church of Schenectady, N. Y., (1760) 3813, 4137, 4138
Brown, Jurie (Brouwer, Jurian; Brower, Jurre), an elder at Brooklyn, (1749) 3074, 3080, 3102
Brown, Rev. Thomas, rector at Albany and missionary to the Mohawks, (1760–66), writes to Sir William Johnson, 4026, 4077
Brown Book, of the Collegiate Church, 3281. *See also* White Book
Brownists, England, 268, 286
Brundenell, Ja., 2874
Brudnel (Brittnel), Richard, 84, 497
Bruen, Abram, 4243
Bruers, Claude, 1322
Bruin, Frederick, 3711
Bruin, Hendrick, 2834
Bruin. *See also* De Bruyn
Brukner, Rev., 3149
Brunholtz, Peter, 2932
Brunings, Rev. [David], at Amsterdam, (1745) 2878
Brunius, Rev. Johannes, 2698
Brunnings (Brunings, Bruiningh), C., professor at Heidelberg, 3254, 3265, 3486, 3720–21
Brunswick, *see* New Brunswick
Brush, Rebecca, 848
Bruyas (Bryare), Rev. Jacques de, S. J., 926, 946, 1700) 1358–59, 1377, 1380–82, 1392
Bruyckland, *see* Brooklyn
Bruyn, Hendrick, 2625, 2629
Bruyn, Jacobus, 4199
Bruyn. *See also* De Bruyn
Bruynesse (Bruinisse, Brunesse) Holland, 1195, 1197–98, 1201, 1230, 1286, 1332, 1356
Bruyn Visch (Bruynvis), Porpoise, a ship, 449, 478
Bryant, E., 3281
Bryare, Father, (1687) 946. *See also* Bruyas, Rev. Jacques de, S. J.
Bryel, Toussein, 557
Buckingham and Normandy, John, Duke of, 1787
Buckingham, Rev. Jedediah, 2127
Buckmaster, Nathaniel, 964, 1394
Bucknal, Ralph, 1788
Bucknall, Sir John, 1787
Bucks county, Pa., 2701, 2735, 2740, 3138, 3164–65, 3628, 3653
Budd, Rev. Winoldus, at Amsterdam, (1763) 3862–63, 3865, 3868, 3871, 3880, 3895, 3897, 3899, 3919–20, 3921, 3923–24, 3929, 3931–33, 3948–49, 3960, 3962, 3967, 3970, 3972–75, 3990, 4004
Budner (Buydner, Bydner), Rev. Gudlop, a Moravian, 2852–54
Bueren, province of Gelderland, Netherlands, Classis of, 253
Building masters, (1691) 1030; to be called churchmasters, (1698) 1208, 1218
Bulaeus (Bulens) John, Catechismus Ursini, 282
Bull, Daniel, 2128, 2133–35
Bull, Joseph, 4232
Bullingeri (Opera), 168
Buma, Rev., 2071
Buning, Rev., called as minister to Ceylon, (1710) 1842–43
Bunn, Edward, 4364–65
Bunsch, Rev. Henry, 2760
Bunschoten, *see* Van Bunschoten
Burbasho, Stophell, *see* Probasco, Christopher
Burg, Rev. James, 223
Burger, George, 964
Burgh, C., 474
Burghers' oath, 373
Burghers' petition to Governor Nicolls about the form of the oath to Great Britain, (1664) 563–65; to Governor Andros, (1674) 669–70; to the States-General, (1674) 671–72

Burgoyne, General, (1776) 4299, 4356
Burgues, *see* Berg, Duchy of
Burgundy, Duke of, 1675
Burhan, Jan, 4040
Burial ceremonies in the East Indies, (1640) 127
Burial ground at Albany, (1733) 2633, (1789) 4350–51
Burial place of Stuyvesant, (1672) 489
Burial places on Manhattan Island,[a] proposal to sell the old graveyard, [Broadway, a little above Morris street], and establish a new one, (1656) 343; the burgomasters petition Stuyvesant and his Council for a new graveyard, outside the city's gates, (1662) 522, [now the northern end of Trinity Church yard]; the old yard yet in a very unkempt condition, (June 1665) 574; the city loans money to the Dutch church to have it cleaned up and fenced, (Nov. 1665) 577; a graveyard around the new Dutch church on Garden street [Exchange Place], (1692) 1032,
Burial places on Manhattan Island (*continued*)
(1696) 1134, 1137; prices for burials, (1701) 1462; a graveyard about Trinity Church on Broadway, (1696) 1134, 1140, 1143, 1163, 1180; the city deeds the above yard of 1662 on certain conditions, to Trinity Church, (1692) 1134; the Dutch church lays claims to certain lands now (1703) within the bounds of Trinity's charter, committees appointed to adjust matters, (1703) 1519; references to Trinity's cemetery in the new act of incorporation of Trinity Church, (1704) 1563–66, 2699; plans for the sale of lots and the construction of vaults in the yard of the Garden street church, (1732) 2613–14, 2616–18; the consistory leases 12 lots of the city, for burial purposes, (Mar. 21, 1765) 3982–83, 4021, 4136; no more burials allowed on grounds of Garden street church, (1766) 4032, 4135; burials about the North Church, 4136

---

[a] Burial places in Manhattan:

1 On Broadway, west side, about 140 feet above Morris street. The plot was about 150 feet square, (1628–1676) 343, 574, 577
2 The Jewish cemetery near Chatham square. Remnant of it now on the New Bowery, (1656– to present time) 1865–66
3 Cemetery on Broadway, outside the city's gates, [which gates were at the head of Wall street]. Now the northern end of Trinity Church yard, extending about 71½ feet, (or 81½ feet), along Broadway, (1662– to present time) 522, 1180, 1519, 1597
4 Cemetery around the Dutch church in Garden street (northern side of Exchange place, between Broad and William streets); size of lot, 180 feet along Garden street, and 84 feet deep, extending nearly to Wall street, (1693–1835), when the great fire destroyed the church, 1032, 1137, 1462
5 Trinity Church yard, extending along Broadway, 310 feet from Rector street, to cemetery no. 3, above. Total present length along Broadway, 391½ feet (1697– to present time). In 1702, cemetery no. 3 was deeded to Trinity Church, by the then English government, on condition of caring for the city's dead. It was at this time a deep gully, 1134, 1140, 1143, 1163, 1180, 1519, 1563–66
6 Cemetery of the French church on northeast corner of Nassau and Pine streets, and extending north to Cedar street (1704–1830)
7 Cemetery about the Presbyterian church on the north side of Wall street, opposite the end of New street (1717–1844)
8 Cemetery about the so called "Middle Dutch Church," on the east side of Nassau street, and extending from Cedar to Liberty streets (1729–1844). Bodies finally removed
9 Cemetery around St Paul's Church, Broadway, between Fulton & Vesey streets (1766– to present time)
10 Cemetery around the Brick Church, (Presbyterian), facing on Beekman street, between Chatham and Nassau streets (1768–1856)
11 Cemetery around the North Dutch Church, on William street, between Fulton and Ann streets (1769–1875)
12 Cemetery occupying a square of 12 lots, leased from the city in 1765, but not used as a cemetery until after the Revolution, at Pearl, Duane and Rose streets

Burial rates, *see* Funeral expenses
Burials, 931, 934, 2492–93, 2614, 2616–17; record of, 1998, 2347–48. *See also* Vaults
Burke, *see* Burt
Burling, Edward, 2622
Burling, Elias, 933
Burling, John, 933
Burlington, N. J., Quakers at, (1677) 710, 1593; Anglican church at, Rectors, Talbot, (1703–5) 1556, (1709) 1809, (1711) 1896; Moore, Thoroughgood, (S. S.), (1705–6) 1556, 1711, 1906–7; the church named St Ann's, by Cornbury, (1705) 1593; supplied by Rev. Jacob Henderson, (1712) 1914–15, 1923, 1952–53, 2028
Burman (Burmannus), Rev. Franciscus, 2014, 2082; Classis of Amsterdam writes him about a theological professorship in America, (1773) 3929, 4266–67, 4271, 4276; his "Synopsis Theologiae," 4335. *See also* Bonnet, Rev. Gijsbert
Burnet, William, Governor of New York, (1720–28), Presbyterians of New York City petition for a charter, objections by Trinity Church, not granted, (1720) 2173–75; signs an amendment to the ministry bill, (1721), 2184; allows Robert Livingston to collect funds toward building a church on his manor, (1721) 2181; licenses a Baptist minister (Eyers) to preach in New York, (1722) 2187–89; Domine Van Driessen petitions for aid in building a church for the Mohawks, (1722) 2191–92; temporarily detains the Palatines on Nutten Island for sanitary reasons, (1722) 2195; writes to Under Secretary De la Faye, (Dec. 1723) 2214; secures a chaplain, Rev. James Orem, for the troops, (1723) 2215; the Palatines of Germantown, N. Y., petition for distribution of lands to them, granted, (1724) 2218–19; a re-
Burnet, William, Governor of New York (*continued*)
view of the fur trade presented to, French missions, destruction of Schenectady, (1724) 2233–34; directs the Dutch church of New York City to pay the back quit-rents, (1725) 2242–43; presents an organ to the Dutch church of New York, (1727) 1520, 2397; is notified that the Dutch intend to build a second church edifice, (1727) 2375; writes to the Bishop of London that the Presbyterians of Jamaica have begun a suit for the recovery of the church building in that place, (1727) 2392; allusions, 2549, 2552, 3025, 3107
Burnetsfield, (Burnitsfield, German Flatts), N. Y., 2676, 2706, 2722–23, 3245, 3266, 3286
Burr, Aaron, 3928
Burroughs, John, 369
Burroughs, Thomas, 1149, 1181, 1312, 1550–51
Burt (Burtt, Burte, Burke), Samuel, 1133, 1139, 1148, 1174, 1176, 1178, 1322
Burton, Dr, (1763) 3864
Burum (Burem), John à, 332
Bush, Jakobus, 4074
Bushwick (Bushwyck, Boschwyck, Boswyk), the people of, engage a schoolmaster, (1662) 529; the inhabitants take oath to the restored Dutch government, (1673) 633; subscribes to ransom captives to the Turks, 1064; Freeman has a private contract to preach at, (1706) 1634; Freeman seeks a civil license to be preacher of Bushwick, Brooklyn, Midwout (Flatbush) and New Utrecht, (1706) 1643; allusions to, 1648, 1800, 1802, 1980, 1995, 2008, 2084–85; Freeman is, perhaps, the legal pastor of, (1709) 1799; Freeman writes to classis by order of the churches of Brooklyn, Midwout (Flatbush), Bushwick and New Utrecht, (Apr. 1712) 1927, 2738,

Bushwick (Bushwyck, Boschwyck, Boswyk) (*continued*)
2782, 2784, 2792, 2803, 2823, 3074, 3080, 3102, 3190, 3331, 3559, 3565, 3581, 3732, (1784) 4317, (1800) 4387
Busschovius, Rev. Hermanus, minister at Weesp, Holland, 33
Bussier, Rev. Harmanus Bouman, 1099
Bussing, Arent, at Harlem, (1749) 3085
Bussing (Busing), Johannes, 2476
Bussing, John Christopher, writes, "God's Children Made Conformable to the Image of God's Son" 3341, 3882
Bussing, Peter, 2121, 2793, 2795, 2797, 3583, 3727, 3748
Buting, Ame, 4169
Butler, Captain, 2140
Butler, Lieutenant, 3402
Butter, Dr, 1787
Buurs, Rev. Henry, 2765
Buurt, Rev. A[drianus], 3699–3703, 3713, 3916, 4114, 4116, 4125, 4164
Buyl, William, 2376
Buys, Abram, 2502, 2505, 2582
Buys, Jacob, 2269, 2329
Buys [Willem], Pensionary of Amsterdam, the deputies of classis requested to write to, about the Dutch churches of New York, as political matters are involved, (1707) 1682; a report expected from him on the rights of the Dutch church in New York, 1689; promises assistance, (1709) 1803
Buzzards' Bay, Mass., 1712
Bydner, Rev. Gudlop, *see* Budner, Rev. Gudlop
Byerley (Byerly), T. 1963–64, 2009, 2145
By-laws of the coetus, 3004
Byvanck, Evert, churchmaster, (1735) 2101, (1748) 3025; elder, (1750) 3124, 3287, 3413, 3830, 3909, 3922, 4151, 4180–81, 4211, 4260
Byvanck, John, 1004
Byvanck, Peter, churchmaster, (1762) 2101, 4018, 4082

Caaiji, Rev. Cuhen, 2909
Caatsban (Kaatsban), (1784) 4318
Cabbeljauw, Rev. Peter, 185
Cachanuage, *see* Caghnawaga
Cadaracqui, *see* Cataraqui
Cadiz, Spain, 1340
Caenen (Coenen), Thomas, 768, 813
Caghnawaga, (Cachanuage, Cagnawaga, Caknawage, Caughnawaga, Cocknewage, Conewago, Conewango, Kachanuage, Kagnawage), N. Y., 877, 1361, 1374, 1383, 1583, 3107, 3401–2, (1784) 4319, (1800) 4383, 4389
Cahanock, 285
Cajana, *see* Guiana
Cajenquirago, an Indian, 1181–82
Caknawaga, *see* Caghnawaga
Calden, Rev. Petrus, 1099
Caldwell, Capt. William, 1558
Caleb, Rev., an Indian, 868, 882
Calendar, Danish, among the books of Jonas Bronck, 168
Calendar of the Brodhead ecclesiastical material, 16, 23
Calhoun, Orange county, N. Y., 1245
Call of a second minister to the church of New York, (1698) 1180–1222, (1716) 2076–81
Callières–Bonnevue, Louis Hector de, governor of Canada, 1223, 1374
Callior, *see* Callières
Calls, ministerial, (1619) 4218–19, (1771) 4215; form of, (1787) 4343, (1790) 4354
Calls, 91–109, 3199; forms of (1636) for ministers going to the colonies, 89, 91, 92; for comforters of the sick, 89, 96; for schoolmasters, 91, 97; for candidates, 94; for chaplains of ambassadors, 99; for ministers going to Russia, 100; for candidates going in the navy, 103; for ministers going to Smyrna, 106. *See also* Instructions
Calls, in America, must be approved by the coetus, (1749) 3101

Calverslager, *see* Kalverslager
Calvert, [Philip], Secretary of Maryland, 453
Calvin, [Jean], 720, 2385; copy of his "Institutes" among the books of Jonas Bronck, 168
Calvinism, 71, 72
Calvinists, (Cauluinest), 70, 72, 164, 341, 720, 879, 880, 884; in the Palatinate, 1674, 1829
Camberville (Camberwell), England, 1792, 1817, 1818, 1829–31
Cambridge University, England, 170, 187, 720, 4084
Cambridge, Mass., 1172, 1394. *See also* Harvard College
Camp, (Kamp, Germantown), N. Y., 2095, 2687, 3563, 3644, 3732; Rev. G. D. Cock called to, 3830, 3832–33, 3952–59, 4008, 4012, 4035, 4041, 4059, 4068–69, 4154, 4165, 4244, (1784) 4318
Campbell, Rev. Alexander, (1731) 2562, 2565
Campbell, Archibald, 1598
Campbell, Neil, 4047
Campen [Kampen], Holland, 305, 573
Campion, Mr, 1833–35
Camps, Rev. de, 4182
Canada, Jesuits laboring in, (1642–64) 214, 215, 436–37, *see* Jogues, Bressani; Father Poncet in, (1653) 315, 316; Father LeMoyne in, (1654) 404–5, 434, 438–39; a menace to New York, (1664) 559–60; allusions, 879, 904, 926, 938–40, 946, 958; suggestions that th English should seize, (1689) 981, 992, 996, 1006; New York Indians move to, 1004, 1008–9, 1039; allusions, 1018, 1024, 1068–70, 1084, 1094–98, 1122–23, 1125–26, 1132, 1170; fears of invasion from, (1696) 1173, 1181–82, 1215, 1222–23, 1225, 1241, 1251–52, 1263, 1288–89, 1303, 1309; Dellius prevents the Indians going to Canada, (1699) 1322, 1358, 1361–62, 1364; seeks to seduce the Five Nations from English allegiance, (1700) 1367, 1374–75, 1377–
Canada — (*continued*) 84, 1408–9, 1415, 1433; a menace to New York, 2672–73, 3107; Schuyler and Dellius sent on a mission to, by Bellomont, (1698) 1222; their report, 1225–27; plea of Dellius for compensation for this expedition, (1714) 2047; Domine Haegar, chaplain to Palatine troops sent to, (1711) 1886, 1896; Palatines plead for land for their services, (1720) 2148, 2169, 2196, (1764) 3940, (1776) 4299, (1800) 4382
Canaghkonje, an Indian, 1181
Canajoharie (Conojohary, Kanajoharry), N. Y., 2635, 2934, 3285, 3399, 3484, (1784) 4319, 4383, 4389
Canary islands, 37, 982, 1789
Canassadagas (Kanasadaga), 1583
Candidates for the ministry, (1636) 90, (1748) 3034
Candidius, Rev. George, (1640) 128; sent to the East Indies, (1644) 184
Caner, Rev. Henry, Anglican at Boston, rector of Kings Chapel, 3735; writes to S. P. G. concerning the incorporation of a "Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge," (1762) 3834, 3909–10
Cannon, Rev. James, (1800) 4390
Canons of Dort, *see* Dordrecht
Canossadeor, an Indian, 1070
Canossioone (The Five Nations), 1215
Canowarighare, *see* Canajoharie
Canpir, Yan Wels, 3217
Cansey, England, 1786
Canterbury, Archbishop of, Classis of Amsterdam to write to, in behalf of the persecuted Reformed churches of South Scotland, (1639) 122; ministers to be certified to, by, (1686) 915; has jurisdiction over province, 1081; Lords of Trade write to, about importance of Anglican missionaries among the Five Nations, (1700) 1426; Mr Jamieson requested to write to, about the state of the church in New York,

Canterbury, Archbishop of (*cont'd*) (1708) 1704; the S. P. G. asks advice from, about supplying the Palatines with ministers, (1709) 1739; the vestry of Trinity Church, New York, writes to, reviewing their history, and soliciting help to finish their church, (1709) 1768; writes a letter to the Mohawk Indians, (1712) 1968; advises with the king about missionaries to the Six Nations and the Palatines, (1716) 2108, 2115; authorizes the Moravians to labor among the Indians, (1744) 2848, 2853; correspondence with Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson about Kings College and the condition of the church, (1753–55) 3388, 3484, 3503–5, (1758–67) 3716–18, 3727–29, 3734–36, 3745–46, 3803, 3816–17, 3833–34, 3841, 3864, 3940, 4084, 4098

Canterbury, England, 900 Walloons at, (1634) 117, 1779, 1827, 1839

Cantine (Cantien), Matthew, 3621

Cantine, Moses, 4033

Cantine (Cantyn, Canteyn), Peter, 3437, 3746

Cantius, Rev., 202. Probably the same as Rev. John Bantius, who is mentioned on the same and preceding pages

Cantwell (Kantwell), Captain Ed[mund], 673–74, 676

Cape Colony (Cabo, Cape of Good Hope), 22, 869, 1680–81, 1701, 2537, 2642, 2678 2855, 2880, 2923, 2925, 2952, 2985, 3105, 3342, 3639, 3724; coetus of, 3657, 4059, 4164, 4266

Cape May, N. J., 1593

Cape of Good Hope, *see* Cape Colony

Capel, Sir Henry, 961

Capitals, on pillars in North church, (1769) 4170

Capitein, Rev. Johannes Elova, qualified as minister at D'Elmina, 2278

Capitulation of New Netherland, (1664) 557–60, 669, 1657–58. *See also* Surrender

Captives, redemption of, 1340, 1519

Cardell, Cardle, *see* Cardwell

Cardonnell (Cardonelle), Mr, 1730, 1838

Cardwell (Cardell, Cardle), Thomas, high sheriff of Queens county, (1704) 1570, (1712) 1900, 1906

Carey, Matthew, 4355

Carfbile, Carboyle, *see* Kerfbyl

Caribbean (Carebbie) islands, 334, 610, 956, 970

Carillon, Rev., chaplain to the Dutchess of Orleans, 929

Carle, Joannes, 3544

Carlisle (Caryl), Pa., 2746, 4097

Carman, John, 2131

Carman, William, 2128, 2135

Carmarthen, [Thomas Osborne, 1st Marquis of], 1002

Carmer, Henry, 980

Carolina, allusions to, 956, 970; Palatines sent to, 1729, 1754, 1789, 1828–29, 1831, 1837, 1884, 2673

Carolus, Rev. Laurentius, Lutheran, (1662) 521–22

Caron, Nicholas, 2123

Carp, Rev., 2808, 2810, 2830

Carpenter, Benjamin, (1761) 3806

Carpenter, Hope, 1518, 1850

Carpenter, John, 922, 2131

Carpenter, Samuel, 1585

Carpentier (De Carpentier), Rev. Caspar, minister in Amsterdam, (1650) 270, 275, 351, 381, 396; dies, (1667) 589, 959, 969[a]

Carpentier, Hon. Councillor [Pieter de?], 108–9

Carpentier (De Carpentier), Rev. John, (1658) 425

---

a See Corwin's Manual of 1902, page 362, for a Rev. Caspar Carpentier, who was at New Castle, Delaware, in 1657, and died 1684.

Carpentier (De Carpentier, Carpenter), Rev. Roelandus, ordained as chaplain for Admiral Engel de Ruyter's fleet, (1674) 644; report of his work, 661–62; his death, (1682) 823
Carr, Captain John, 607, 609, 674
Carr, Robert, 559
Carré, Louis, a merchant at New York, (1699) 1322; an elder of the French church, (1714, 1725) 2023, 2240
Carroll, Archbishop, (1790) 4345
Carru, Sir Alexander, 1788
Carshaden, Robert, 4172
Carstense, Anna Maria, 2097
Carstersen, Johan, from Barlt, Schleswig-Holstein (not N. Brabant, as printed), 153
Carter, Mr, 1826
Carter, Nicholas (Nikles), 369, 464, 500
Carter, William, 1690, 1740–42, 1792
Carteret, [John, 2d] Lord, Secretary of State, 2192, 2215
Carteret, Sir George, 542, 569, 1593
Carteret, Philip, governor of New Jersey, 570
Cartwright, George, 559, 564
Caryl, Pa., *see* Carlisle, Pa.
Cascarius, Rev., 591
Casco, 998
Case, John, a physician, Oxford, England, (1642) 156
Cason, Mr, 3132
Casseber, Rev. Frederic, in Brazil, 42[a]
Castaneus, Henry Lewis, 156
Castile, 155
Castle island, 37
Cat (Chats) Indians, 321
Catalog of the members of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1644) 182; of the contents of the old archives of the Classis of Amsterdam, 4395–4405
Catalogs of Franeker University, of Groningen University, 28, 4410; of Leyden University, 28, 81, 573, 4411–12; of Utrecht University, 4413
Catalogs of the Popes, of the Councils, of Heresies, by Father Le Moyne, (1658) 404, 427, 438. *See also* Le Moyne and Megapolensis, John
Cataraqui (Cadarackue, Cadaracqui, Cadarokoui, Cataracqui, Cataraugua, Cataracouy, Katarokhoey), Fort, 938, 940, 977, 1123, 1358, 1415, 2234, 2921
Cataraqui (Cadaracqui), Lake of, 1583
Cataraqui (Cadarokoui), river, 3107
Catechetical instruction, 2338–43
Catechising in the church of New Amsterdam, (1660) 488, 542, (1683) 865–69, 4106, 4170
Cathechism for Long Island Indians by Rev. Thomas James, (1668) 598–99
Catechism, Luther's Complete, 168
Catechism, of Rev. John Megapolensis, (1645–46) entitled "Examination and Confession," etc., sent to Holland, (1648) 254–55, 275–76; the W. I. Company approves, classis objects, 287, 296; published, 347; classis objects, 347, 349, 352
Catechism, of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (1748) 3018–19, 3028, 3055, 3065–66, 3101, 3140
Catechism, of Zeeland, not to be used, (1643) 177
Catechisms, having the older forms of the baptismal formula, sent over, (1660) 473
Catechismus Ursini, 282
Catechist, desired by Trinity Church, (1704) 1552
Catechists in the Dutch church, 3212, 3651, 3729, 4106, 4170
Catechumens, names in Dutch church, (1698) 1231, 1234–39, 1367, 200; colored catechumens in Trinity Church, (1705) 1609
Catholic chaplains of Governor Dongan, 877
Catholic church, *see* Roman Catholic church

---

a This is probably a misprint for Frederic Kesseler, or Kesselerus; see list of ministers in Brazil on p. 20 of this Index.

Catskill (Katskill, Katshiel, Leeds), Jan Dircksen of Bremen required to hold services on Sunday, (1649) 248; Domine Weiss at, (1733) 2631; Daniel Bratt, chorister at, removes to New York, (1748) 3025; calls Schuneman to be its pastor, (1751) 3199, 3300, 3375, 3405; visited by Theodore Frelinghuysen, (1755) 3547, 3561, 3583; allusions, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4319, (1800) 4383, 4389

Cattenburgh, in Amsterdam, 582

Caughnawaga, *see* Caghnawaga

Cauzius, Rev., 2809

Cave, Thomas, an elder in the Presbyterian church at Amsterdam, 181

Caveats (Cavat), against application for a church charter in Kings county, (1711) 1886; in Albany, 2092, 2150

Cavileir, John, 933

Cayinquivagoe (Kayenquiragoe), 1124, 1215

Cayugas (Cayougas, Caijouges, Cayougers), 993, 1019–20, 1169, 1215, 1350, 1358–59, 1380–81, 1867, 2008, 2070

Cazale, Jean, 1699

Cazalet, N., 2237

Cazaly, Francis, 2240

Cecil county, Md., 876

Cemetery, cemeteries, churchyard, 1137, 1140, 1143, 1158, 1163, 1180. *See also* Burial places, Charnel house, Graveyards

Censure, (1771) 4222, 4225

Censure of the New York consistory upon Domine Ritzema and his reply, (1755) 3574–77

Census of New York, by counties, (1712) 1954, (1723) 2196–97

Centennial discourses, (1876) 4230, 4323

Central New York, *see* Indian missions

Ceremonies, (1771) 4223

Certificates for church members, (1771) 4226

Certificates for ministers, readers, candidates, teachers, etc., (1636) 89–108; of baptism, membership, (1701) 1480

Ceylon, 19, 22, 908, 1843, 2678, 2819

Chadock, Thomas, 684

Challoner, [Rev. Dr Richard], his revision of the Douai Bible, 4355

Chalmers, [George] on the English Revolution, (1688–89) 961, 1097

Chamberlain, Rev. [Theophilus], (1766) 4078

Chamberlayne, John (Chamberlain), Secretary S. P. G., appeals, through the Board of Trade, to Queen Anne, for assistance to the missionaries going to America, (1704) 1555, 1739–41, 1788, 1906, 1960; writes to the Lords of Trade about the Palatines, (1709) 1692–94, 1745

Chambers [*Kamers*, Branches], of the East and West India Companies, 38, 80, 159, 161; the five chambers of the West India Company, 245

Chambers, John, Judge, one of the vestry of Trinity Church, 2561, 2714, 2796, 2927, 2997, 3017, 3220, 3396, 3435, 3478, 3482, 3515, 3518, 3544, 3554

Chambers, Rev. Dr Talbot W., 16, 2747

Chambers, Thomas, 446, 501, 539

Chambers' Creek, *see* Quassaic Creek

Chambly, an Indian village, 1226, 1583

Champante, Mr, 1393, 1437, 1686

Champion, Thomas, 665

Champlain, Lake, 316, 3107, 4257

Chancery Court, in New York, (1724) 2216–17, 2224, 2242; one proposed for New Jersey, (1713) 1992; session at Jamaica, N. Y., (1771) 4231–34

Chandler,[a] Rev. Thomas Bradbury, (1726–90) wrote life of Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson, 3515; allusions, 3735, 3841, 3864–65, 3890, 4084; his "appeal," 4113–14, 4116; pro-English attitude, 4186 (1775) 4292, 4299

Chapel of Ease, origin of St Paul's church, New York City, (1763) 3910

Chapels, (1) Stuyvesant's chapel on the Bowery, (1660) 489; (2) Dongan's Roman Catholic chapel in the fort, (1683–88) 877, 879; (3) Anglican chapel in the fort, (1693) 1074, 1090–91, 1311, *see* also Anglican chapel, King's Chapel; (4) Chapel of Ease, St George's Chapel, (1748) 3017, *see also* St George's Chapel; (5) St Paul's Chapel [or Church] (Second Chapel of Ease), (1763) 3910–11

Chapels in the forts, in the Mohawk country, supported by Queen Anne, (1711) 1891, 1914, 1918, (1712) 1967, 2008–9

Chaplain for the Assembly, Cornbury recommends, (1702) 1502; one proposed for the Dutch British troops going to Canada, (1709) 1760–61, 1770–71; for the Palatine British troops going to Canada, (1712) 1961. *See also* Van Vleck, Hagar

Chaplains, British, 877, 879–81, 893, 992, 999, 1037. *See also* Anglican chaplains

Chaplains (Ministers), Dutch, (1771) 4219; form of appointment, and instructions for, on "Men of War," (1636) 103–6, 241, 281–83; on Dutch ships, 95; accompanying an ambassador, 99; to Vice Admiral

Chaplains (Ministers), Dutch (*cont'd*) Meppel, 591; to Heer Goph [van Gogh], Dutch ambassador to England, (Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer), 678

Chaplains, French, 929

Chaplains in the Dutch armies and navies; Blom, Hermanus, appointed, but declines, (1657) 376; Carpentier, Roelandus (1674) 644, 661; Selyns, Henricus (1674) 672, 676, 682; Uythagen, Cnaeus C., (1678) 707

Chappell, Francis, 1022

Charcoal (Manor of Fordham), 2834

Charenton (not Clarenton, as printed), France, Synod of, (1644) 2295

Charity of Queen Anne and the English people toward the Palatine refugees, (1709–11) 1724–50, 1752–53; brief history of Palatine refugees, 1774–94; allusions to, 1823, 1825, 1832–41

Charles I, 170, 1082, 1679

Charles II, grants New Netherland to his brother James, Duke of York, English policy in the capture of New Netherland, (1664) 545, 559–560, 1591; allusions, 564, 568; his letter to the States General respecting the return of all places, taken during the recent war, to their former owners, (1674) 644; allusions, 843, 873, 896, 1012–13, 1180, 1691

Charles X Gustavus, King of Sweden, 459

Charles Louis, Elector Palatine, 1782

Charleston, Montgomery county, N. Y., 4383, 4389

Charlotte, county of, 4245

Charlton, Richard, teacher at Hempstead, L. I., (1672) 623

---

[a] Rev. Dr Thomas Bradbury Chandler (1726–90) was rector at Elizabethtown, N. J. 1751–90, except during the Revolution, when he was in England. He published (1767) "An Appeal in Behalf of the Church of England in America." This was answered by Rev. Dr Chauncey of Boston, which led to a rejoinder — "The Appeal Defended" (1771), and "The Appeal Further Defended." He was also the author of "A Life of Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson," first president of Kings College.

Charlton, Rev. Richard, appointed catechist in Trinity Church, (1732) 2591; preaches in Trinity Church, (1737) 2681; still catechist, (1746) 2933; rector on Staten Island, (1747–77) 3834, 3864, 3890

Charnel house in Trinity churchyard, (1704) 1564; in the Dutch churchyard on Garden street; when vaults become full, the consistory will rebury the bones at the expense of the owner of the vault, (1733) 2617

Charnell, Monsieur, Intendant at Nancy, (1686) 928

Charter governments, 1081, 3910

Charter of Albany, (1686) 2634

Charter of Liberties for the province of New York, (1683) 864, 894–96, 913; annulled, 915

Charter of New York City, (1683) 871, 981

Charter rights of the Collegiate Church of New York City, (1762) 3819, 3821, 3827–28, 3837–38, 3899, 3900, 3944, 3986–88, 4005, 4014, 4020, 4051–52, 4072–73, 4094, 4104–5. *See also* Collegiate Church

Charter rights of the Dutch churches not to be affected by anything in the articles of union, (1771) 4217; or in the revised church order, (1787) 4346, 4358, 4360–61

Charters, denominational, (1775) 4287

Charters of churches, *see* Church charters

Charters, general: (1) East India Company, (1624) 38, 158, 176; (2) English charters, 560; (3) New Netherland Company, (1614) 188; (4) West India Company, (1641) 158, 1657; (5) patroonships, (1629) 46, 75, (1633 not 1630 as printed), 78–79; (6) patroonships (new charter), (1640) 129, 130; (7) Stuyvesant's Commission, (1646) 209–10; (8) charter of liberties, (1683) 864–65; (9) New York City charter, (1686, 1732) 2608; (10) Albany city charter, (1686) 2634; (11) Penn's charter for Pennsylvania, (1681) 759; (12) Kings College charter, 31, 3478–82, 3484, 3501; opposition to, 3354–3461, 3478, 3480–84, 3612; text of charter, 3506–14; additional charter for a Dutch professorship of divinity in said college, 3554–56, 4143[a], *see also* Church charters; (13) Kings county, L. I., (1711) 1885–87; (14) Princeton College charter, 31, 4315; (15) Queens College charter, (1766) 31, 4074; efforts made for a charter, (1761) 3812, 3843, (1763) 3862, 3928–29, 3961; charter obtained, (1766) 4122–23; allusions, 4134, 4263, 4266–67, 4269–70, 4274

Chasmoor, Richard R. (Ritchard), 497–98

Chaufleury, Rev. Abraham, 2014

Chauncey, Rev. Dr Charles, (1753) 3399; (1768) 4113–15[b]

Chenango, Broome county, N. Y., 4383

Cherokee nation, (1770) 4187

Chew, Joseph, esq., 4173

Chesapeake bay, 453

Chester, England, 1831

Chettery (Swatara), Pa., 2177

Children of mixed marriages (Protestant and Roman Catholic) in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601

China, 946

Chisam, Robert, 684

Christie, Johannes, 3635, 3693

---

a This "additional charter" was never put on record. The original parchment copy is at the treasurer's office, 113 Fulton street, New York; but certain lines, where folds have been made, are becoming illegible. The writer made a copy, so far as readable, in 1910, and this is among his documents relating to the Collegiate Church.

b Chauncey, Rev. Dr Charles (1705–87), pastor in Boston, 1727–67. Published "A Complete View of the Episcopacy," being the substance of a discussion with Dr Chandler, of New Jersey; "Remarks on the Bishop of Llandaff's Sermon" (1767) and other pieces.

Christie, William, 3635, 3693
Chukonot, Montgomery county, N. Y., 4383
Church and school, 224–25, 286
Church and state, 3638, (1768) 4118–22
Church buildings, churches to be built in every parish, Duke's laws, (1665) 570
Church buildings in New York City before 1800:
1 Reformed Dutch churches: (1) The Church, (1628) 52; (2) On Pearl street, (1633) 85, 119, 216, 347, 355; (3) In the fort, (1642) 163–66, 216, 254–60, 266–67, 623, 629, 649–50[a]; (4) On Garden street, (1680) 763, 879–80, 953, 1659; (5) On Nassau street, (1729) 2456; (6) German Reformed church, on Nassau street, (1758) 3724; (7) On William street, between Fulton and Ann streets, (1769) 4139
2 Anglican churches: (1) Trinity Church, on Broadway, 1698; (2) St George's Chapel, Beekman and Cliff streets, (1752) 490; (3) St Paul's Chapel, Broadway (1766) 490; (4) Christ Church, Ann street (1794) 490; (5) St Mark's Church, Eighth street and Second avenue, (1799) 490;
3 Lutheran churches: (1) Dutch Lutheran church, (1668) 3890; (2) Broadway and Rector street (Dutch), (1675); (3) Frankfort and William streets (German), (1767) 4111
4 Presbyterian churches: (1) Wall street (1718); (2) Scotch Presbyterian church, Cedar street, (1756); (3) Brick Presbyterian church, Beekman street (1768)
5 Methodist churches, John street (1768)
See also respective names of these churches
Church charters, charters or acts of incorporation only granted by the English government to Dutch Reformed and Anglican churches, 31:
1 Dutch Reformed church of New York City petitions for a charter, (Apr. 1688) 952–53; repeats the petition, (Apr. 1695) 1116–17; again (June 1695) 1127–28; the charter signed, (May 11, 1696) 1136–65; allusions, 1167, 1172; fee for the charter, (July 1696) 1168–69; allusions, 1183, 1188, 1195, 1200, 1232, 1242–43, 1262, 1266, 1269, 1280, 1284, 1338–39; Bellomont's remarks on, (1698) 1274; Weaver's remarks on, (1699) 1283–84; amendment suggested, but not sought, (1731) 2551–52; amendments made and charter confirmed, (Dec. 12, 1753) 3447–53; [the amendments proper, 3450–51]; again amended and ratified, (1784) 4324; allusions to, 2016, 2148, 2150–51, 2155, 2226, 2458, 3986, 4031, 4074, 4081, 4083
2 Trinity Church, New York City funds solicited for building of, (1696) 1168; petitions for a charter, (May 6, 1697) 1178–79; charter signed the same day, 1179; text of the charter, 1136–65; Bellomont alleges defects in the charter, 1339; the charter superseded by an "act of incorporation" by the Assembly, (1704) 1563–66; the charter or the patent (new Act of Incorporation) sent to England, (1714) 2052; allusions, 2015–16, 2018
3 The five Dutch churches of Kings county, L. I. petition Governor Hunter for a charter, (Aug. 1, 1711) 1885–86; a caveat entered by Ingelben Lott

---

a This building might have been claimed by the British, *see* (1706) 1658.

Church charters (*continued*)
against granting such a charter, (Sept. 13, 1711) 1886; order to show cause, report on petition and caveat, (Sept. 28, 1711) 1887; caveat dismissed, petition granted, but charter not secured
4 New Rochelle (French church, but which had conformed to the Anglican church), petitions for a charter, (1711) 1891; granted, 1918, 1949, 1963
5 Dutch church of Kingston petitions for a charter, (1712) 1933–34; reported favorably, (1712) 1934; granted, (Nov. 16, 1719) 2143; allusion, 4268
6 Presbyterian church, Wall street, New York petitions for a charter, (Sept. 19, 1720[a]) 2173; opposed by Trinity Church; not granted, 2174–76; title of the church property vested in the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland and certain other officials (May 16, 1730; Aug. 15, 1732), 4047; another application (Mar. 30, 1759), not successful, 4083–84; application made directly to the king, (March 18, 1766; July 29, 1766), not successful, 4046–48, 4067, 4081, 4083, 4095, 4098–99
7 Dutch church of Albany petitions for a charter, (Aug. 3, 1720) 2148; caveat against granting said charter and answer thereto, (Aug. 6, 1720) 2150; request favorably reported, (Aug. 8, 1720) 2150–51; order to prepare it, 2151–52; text of the charter, (Aug. 10, 1720) 2152–68; allusion, 2092
8 Dutch church of Schenectady secures a charter, (Aug. 23, 1734) 2647–52

Church charters (continued)
9 Charter for the five combined Dutch churches of Somerset county, N. J., viz, New Brunswick, Raritan, Six Mile Run, Millstone (now Harlingen), and North Branch (now Readington), (June 7, 1753) 3382–84
10 The Lutherans of New York City petition for a charter, (Feb. 8, 1759) favorably reported, but, with similar petitions from dissenting congregations, disallowed in England, again petitions, (1763) 3890–91, 3908, 3935, 4048; but petition not granted, 4083
11 The Anglican church of Jamaica, (1761) 3805–6
12 The Dutch church of Tappan (or Orange), applies for a charter, (Feb. 8, 1763) 4083
13 The French church of New York City petitions for a charter, (Mar. 16, 1763) 4083
14 The Anglican church of Schenectady, (1765) 4026
15 The Dutch churches of Ulster county, (Marbletown, Rochester, Wawarsink), petition, (1766) 4075
16 The Anglican church of Newburgh, (1770) 4172, 4183–84
17 The Dutch church of Poughkeepsie, (1774) 4276, (1775) 4287
Review of efforts up to 1763 to obtain church charters, 2728, 4083; only four non-Anglican churches, and these were all Dutch churches, had succeeded, (1763) 3908, 4048, 4083–84, 4179, 4287 (In New Jersey all churches could obtain charters without opposition.)

Church chest, treasury, 2359

---

a A still earlier application for a charter had been made in March 1720, to the acting Governor, Peter Schuyler, but Trinity Church opposed it. *Miller's Life of Dr Rodgers*, p. 135–36. A final attempt was made in 1774 to Governor Tryon, and this was successful, but the attorney to whom the matter was referred, as a formality, evaded the delivery of the charter, until the Revolution. *Miller*, p. 266–67, 166, 183.

Church discipline [or government], the Dutch to enjoy their own, (1664) 558, 562; all denominations to enjoy their own, under the restored Dutch government, (1673) 629–636; the Dutch to enjoy their former privileges under the restored English government, (1674) 662–64, (1683) 865, 884

Church discipline (censure), of ministers, Grasmeer, 283–95, 297, 301–2, 312, 313; of members, 383, 603, 762–64, 771, 819–20

Church farm, alleged to belong to the crown, (1732) 2610, 2713, *see* Queen's farm

Church federation, of the American Dutch church and the church of Holland proposed, (1765) 3972, (1768) 4114, 4116, (1768) 4120–25, 4128–35

Church fellowship, (1704) 1559

Church government, the Presbyterian system of Holland sent to the Westminster Assembly, (1644) 185–86, 192

Church in the fort, (1684) 880, 1030, 1043, 2016

Church judicatories, superior, (1771) 4212–14

Church order in Holland, the regulation of the colonial churches to be under the care of those classes, within whose bounds the East or West India Companies have their offices, (1624) 38, 39, 66–68, 74–81; the Classis of Amsterdam commits its duties to the Consistory of the Collegiate Church of Amsterdam, (1598–1636), (1628) 67; regulations of the classis on resuming direct control, (1636) 88–109, 110; further discussions and orders, (1642) 158–61, (1643) 173–74, 176, (1644) 183–84, (1645) 190–92, (1646) 207–9, 211, (1647) 218–23, (1648) 232, (1649) 260, (1650) 277–78, (1657) 403–4; polity of the Synod of Dort accepted by the American Dutch church, (1771) 4212; "plan of union" of the

Church order in Holland (*cont'd*) parties, 4218–26; translation of the standards, and adaptation of the polity, (1788) 4348, 4352, 4355–56; "explanatory articles" to be added to the polity, (1791) 4358, 4363–64; General Convention to adopt the American church constitution, (1792) 4365–70; two particular synods and a number of new classes constituted, (1800) 4381–84

Church union, 3165–66, 3301, 3337, 3372, 3790–92; opposition to, 3486, (1783) 4313–15, 4332, (1786) 4339, 4342, 4345, 4360

Church visitation, 2977–78, 3010, 3231

Church worship, the Dutch to have liberty in, (1664) 558; all denominations to have liberty in, (1673) 629–36; the Dutch to enjoy their former rights, (1674) 662–64. *See also* Freedom of conscience

Churches, land set apart for, in New Jersey, 569

Churches, Reformed Dutch, list of, (1628–99) 4407; partial lists of, (1771) 4211, (1772) 4245–48; list of, to be prepared, (1774) 4283, (1784) 4317–19, (1800) 4382–84, 4387–91

Churches under the cross, (1619, 1771) 4219; minister sent to churches in Flanders, (1629) 76

Churchill, [John], Lord, member of the Privy Council, *see* Marlborough, John C., first Duke of

Churchill, [Sir] J[ohn], solicitor general to the Duke of York, 801

Churchill, William, 968

Churchmasters, 1032, 1205, 1208, 1218; names of, (1701) 1462; to be chosen only by the consistory, 1481; to be their own judges as to the necessity of repairs, (1703) 1515; must meet on first Friday of each month, (1705) 1585; must meet with the consistory, 1559; allusions, 1904, 2069, 2076; list of, (1715–67) 2100–1

Churchmasters (or wardens) of the Dutch church, alphabetically arranged, 1715–67: Abeel, David, (1735) 2101; Abeel, Garret, (1764) 2101; Abramse, Jacob, (1742) 2101; Anthony, John, (1766) 2101; Bancker, Adrian, (1740) 2101; Bancker, Adrian, jr, (1757) 2101; Bancker, Christopher, (1721) 2100; Bancker, Evert, (1749) 2101; Bayard, Nicholas, (1732) 2101; Bayard, Nicholas, jr, (1764) 2101; Beekman, Gerard, (1728) 2101; Beekman, Gerard William, (1753) 2101; Benson, Robert, (1742) 2101; Bockee, Abraham, (1757) 2101; Bogert, Cornelius, (1744) 2101; Bogert, Hendrick, (1748) 2101; Bogert, Jacobus, (1761) 2101; Bogert, Nicholas, (1756) 2101; Brestedt, Peter, (1722) 2100; Brinckerhoff, Dirck, (1755) 2101; Brinckerhoff, Joris, (1737) 2101; Brouwer, Jeremiah, (1766) 2101; Brovort, John, (1747) 2101; Byvanck, Evert, (1735) 2101; Byvanck, Petrus, (1762) 2101; Clarkson, William, (1730) 2101; Clopper, Cornelius, (1749) 2101; Clopper, Hendricus, (1756) 2101; Clopper, Peter, (1746) 2101; Cuyler, Henry, (1727) 2101; De Meyer, J., (1733) 2101; De Peyster, William, (1743) 2101; De Peyster, William, jr, (1765) 2101; Duryee, Johannes, (1755) 2101; Duyckinck, G., (1761) 2101; French, Phillip, (1729) 2101; Goelet, Jacob, (1731) 2101; Groesbeck, John, (1734) 2101; Hardenbrock, Johannes, (1719) 2100; Hardenbrook, Abel, (1737) 2101; Hardenbrook, Johannis, (1760) 2101; Haring, Elbert, (1741) 2101; Harsin, Gerrit, (1731) 2101; Housman, Andrew, (1767) 2101; Keteltas, Abraham, (1717) 2100; Keteltas, Garrit, (1720) 2100; Keteltas, Peter, (1752) 2101; Lefferts, Abraham, (1723) 2100; Lefferts, Dirck, (1748) 2101; Le Roux, Charles, (1722) 2100; Lispenard, Leonard, (1743) 2101; Lott, Abraham, (1754) 2101; Lott, Abraham, jr, (1758) 2101; Lott, Peter, (1744) 2101; Low, Cornelius, (1718) 2100; Low, Petrus, (1758) 2101; Lynsen, Abraham, (1736) 2101; Moene, Jacobus, (1716) 2100; Marschalk, Andrew, (1763) 2101; Marschalk, Francis, (1736) 2101; Marschalk, Johannys, (1732) 2101; Marschalk, Peter, (1739) 2101; Promine, Lucas, (1750) 2101; Rapalje, Rem., (1762) 2101; Rapalye, Garret, (1759) 2101; Ray, Richard, (1751) 2101; Richards, Paul, (1726) 2100; Roome, Henry, (1767) 2101; Rooseboom, William, (1720) 2100; Roosevelt, Cornelius, (1763) 2101; Roosevelt, Isaac, (1754) 2101; Roosevelt, Jacobus, (1724) 2100; Roosevelt, Jacobus, jr, (1759) 2101; Roosevelt, John, (1719) 2100; Roosevelt, Nicholas, (1750) 2101; Ross, Gerrit, (1729) 2101; Ruke, Hendrick, (1740) 2101; Rutgers, Harman, (1738) 2101; Rutgers, Harmanus, (1725) 2100; Rutgers, Petrus, (1734) 2101; Schuyler, Brandt, (1741) 2101; Smith, Bernard, (1725) 2100; Stoutenburgh, Isaac jr, (1765) 2101; Stuyer, Andrew, (1751) 2101; Ten Eyck, Abraham, (1739) 2101; Ten Eyck, Jacob, (1717) 2100; Turk, Cornelius, (1738) 2101; Turk, Jacobus, (1747) 2101; Van Courtlandt, Frederick, (1727) 2101; Van Courtlandt, Stephanus, (1715) 2100; Van der Heil, Johannes, (1715) 2100; Van der Spiegel, J. C., (1718) 2100; Van Dyck, Richard, (1753) 2101; Van Horne,

Churchmasters (or wardens) of the Dutch church (*continued*) Abraham, (1716) 2100; Van Horne, Cornelius, sr, (1723) 2100; Van Ranst, Cornelius, (1745) 2101; Van Vleck, Abraham, (1724) 2100; Van Wagenen, Huybert, (1760) 2101; Van Wyck, Abraham, (1726) 2100; Van Wyck, Theodore, (1745) 2101; Van Zandt, Wynant, (1728) 2101; Vaughton, Michael, (1721) 2100; Vredenburgh, William, (1746) 2101

Churchwardens, to be appointed in every parish, Duke's laws, (1665) 570–72; to be chosen in the six parishes mentioned in the ministry bill (1693), by all the freeholders, 1077–79; for Trinity Church, in New York City, to be chosen, henceforth, only the Anglican communicants, according to new act of incorporation of Trinity Church, (1704) 1565; ecclesiastical churchwardens and city churchwardens to be distinguished, (1704) 1552, 1909–10,[a] (1771) 4231–34

Choristers (Voorsangers, Voorlesers, Precentors), Adam (Roelandsen) Rolands, (1637) 122; John Walraven, (1646) 201; Jan Stevensen, (1642–48) 237, 242; Pieter Vander Linde, (1648) 242; Willem Vestensz (Vestius) (1649) 265, 269, 271, 333; Domine Schaats, at Albany, (1657) 386; Harmanus Van Hoboocken, (1655) 336, 522; Evert Pietersen, (1662) 522, 932; Isaac Stoutenburg, Jacobus Stoutenburg, Huybert Van Wagenen, Jan Van Arnnem, (1746) 2938, 3395; Johan Nicholas Welp, (1755) 3614, (1770) 4184, 4201, 4260–61; Anthony Welp, 4260

Chrissomo, Abraham, 3462

Christ, praise of, 168; eternal generation of, 3835

Christ Church, Ann street, New York, the second Anglican church (not in Trinity corporation), in New York, (1794) 490

Christenings, at Germantown, N. Y., (1713) 2004, 2347–48

Christiaens, Annetje, wife of Warner Wessels, 1061–62

Christian Intelligencer, 73

Christian Mohawks, ask for Protestant teachers, (1691) 1018. *See also* Indian missions

Christmas, (1619) 4224; allusions, 488, 656–58, 2499, 2510, 2739, 2804

Circles (Circuits, Rings, Classes), 2688, 2978, 3064, 3114, 3135–36, 3140, 4142

Circuit Court of the U. S., 2224

Circular letters, 2683, 3493, 3589, 3608, 3730–32; for General Convention, (1771) 4209, 4227; for Second Convention, (1771) 4217, 4240–42, 4248, 4286

Citations by the Consistory of Raritan, 2201, 2205–12, 2246, 2418

Citizenship, the Dutch to receive certificates of English citizenship, when requested, (1664) 558

City charters, New York City, (1686, 1732) 2608

City church vestry, (1694) 1092, (1695) 1112, 1114–15, (1696) 1133–35, 1147–48, 1160, 1174–76, 1186, 1218–19

City churchwardens, (1694) 1092, (1695) 1112, 1114–15, (1696) 1133–34, 1147–48, 1160, 1174–76

City Hall, New York, 563

City Tavern, may be used for a public school, (1652) 307–8

City vestry, may call the ministers in New York, according to the act, (16983–1704); such calls limited to the church vestry by Trinity's new act of incorporation, (1704) 1552, 1565; city vestry still holds the purse, 2053, 2105, 2107–8

---

a Churchwardens in the sense of the Anglican church are the same as churchmasters in the Dutch church. The churchwardens as chosen by the freeholders were generally dissenters. Hence the frequent strifes in calling and paying ministers.

Civil assembly, (1683) 867
Civil liberty in New Jersey, 569
Civil licenses to preach, required by Governor Cornbury, but his demands opposed by the people, (1706) 1627–29, 1636, 1639, 1643–45, 1652, 1659–60, 1711, 1716–18, 1722, 1764–65, 1802–3
Civil (Civic) oath, the, 3929, 3945–47, 3958–59, 3961–65, 3974, 3994–95, 4042, 4205
Civil officers' salaries, 1054
Civil officials attend ecclesiastical bodies in Brazil, 171–73
Claesen, Harpert, of Amersfoort, L. I., 366
Claesen, Hendrick, elder of Midwout, 758
Claesen, Jan, of Amersfoort, L. I., 366
Claessen, Rev. Anthony, 126
Claessen, Rev. Claes, of Uitgeest, Holland, died, 40
Claggett, Bishop, 4326
Claple, *see* Cleple
Clare, Mr, (1767) 4096
Clare, Melgur, (1676) 684
Clarendon, [Henry Hyde, 2d], Earl of, 897
Clarendon, [Edward Hyde, 3d], Earl of, 1919
Clarenton, *see* Charenton, France, Synod of
Clark, Rev. Samuel, 1788
Clark, Rev. Dr Thomas, of Associate Reformed church, writes to Dr Westerlo, (Nov. 1771) 4208, 4228–29
Clarke, George, secretary, admonishes the people of Kingston to support Rev. Hepburn, Anglican, (1704) 1576; allusion, 1669; member of Council, (1720) 2176, (1727) 2380; his administration as lieutenant governor, (1736–42) 2670–80; Common Council of Albany, writes to, his answer, 2670–71; writes to Duke of Newcastle, 2673; encourages high schools, (1737–
Clarke, George secretary (*cont'd*) 38) 2698, 2711; proposes to settle Scotch Protestants on the Dellius tract, (1739) 2721; writes to Duke of Newcastle of the burning of the Fort, (1741) 2751, 2757–59, 2763–64; allusions, 1851, 1926, 2102–3, 2131–33
Clarke, Rev. Josias, chaplain to British troops, (1684) 877, 879, 880; his philanthropy in redeeming David Jamieson, 893; allusions 915, 2110–11. *See also* Jamieson
Clarke, Thomas, one of the vestry of Trinity Church, (1714) 2026, 2108
Clarke, Thomas, signs the articles of surrender, (1664) 559; allusions, 998, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1180
Clarke, Captain Thomas, (1767) 4089, 4093
Clarkson, Mr, 3017
Clarkson (Klarksen), David, (1748) 2997, 3508, 3544, (1765) 3986; loans £1000 to Collegiate Church, (1768) 4136, 4172
Clarkson, Levinus (Livinus), 2773, 2806, 2830, 2833, 2848, 2866, 2869–70, 2873
Clarkson, Matthew, provincial secretary, 1025, 1070, 1092–93, 1095–96, 1098, 1174, 1190, 2111
Clarkson, Matthew (2d), 2557, 2677; his death, (1739) 2722
Classen, Peter, a Lutheran on the Delaware, (1675) 673
Classen, Peter, of Amersfoort, L. I., (1657) 366
Classes, (1619–71) 4221–22; what classes shall have charge of colonial churches, 38, 39; five American classes proposed, (1760) 3787–88, (1771) 4213–14; nine classes, (1800) 4382–91. *See also* Church order, Classis
Classical Public School, (1732) 2608, 2698, 2711
Classical seal, facsimile of, (1638) 68; description, 118

Classis, suggested for America, (1662) 525; one actually held and Tesschenmacher ordained by, (1679) 724–35; action approved by the Classis of Amsterdam, 737, 739; formation of, said to be yet distant, (1709) 1719, 1772; thought to be undesirable by the Classis of Amsterdam, (1710) 1858; circular letter of the coetus to the churches, proposing a classis, (1754) 3493; opposition to, 3496; convention to form a classis on the personal call of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (1755) 3546–52, *see* American Classis; word to be laid aside in America, (1768) 4124, 4134, 4207; claimed as a right, 4158, 4160, 4195–96; its use given up by the coetus brethren in the interests of peace, (1771) 4212–13; the name "classis," instead of "particular assembly," assumed, after the Revolution, (1784) 4321, 4324–25, 4331; new classes formed, (1800) 4382–84. *See also* Classes

Classis contracta, 2872, 2877, 3260

Claveman, Paul, 3565

Claver, Rev. S[amuel], at Amsterdam, 4241, 4259

Claverack, N. Y., Rev. John Van Driesson installed at, irregularly, by his brother, (1732) 2564, 2602, 2605, 2610–12; consistory writes to classis, 3215, 3226; Van Hoevenberg becomes pastor at, 3294, 3302–4, 3328; allusions, 2572, 2580, 3133, 3251, 3297, 3312, 3326, 3333–34, 3423, 3466, 3680, 3951, 4243, (1784) 4319, 4336, 4383

Clayton, Mr, 1741

Cleator, Rev., 1614, 1697

Clement, John, Justice, 2130–35, 2138

Clements, James, 933

Cleple (Claple), Francis, collector, 933

Clere, George, 413

Clergy, Anglican, memorial to S. P. G., (1712) 1922

Clergy of New York, of all denominations, give certificates to Domine Dellius, whom Bellomont was persecuting, (1699) 1320–26

Clerquius (Clerquinius), Rev. Jacobus, at Amsterdam, 580–81, 598. *See also* Klerck, Rev. Jacobus

Cleves, Duchy of, a place of refuge for the persecuted, 43, 1600, 1782

Clevius, (Cleyerus), Conrad, 81–83

Clifton, Henry, 933

Clifton Park (Amity), N. Y., 4382, (1800) 4389

Clinquane, Rev., 582. (Apparently the same as Rev. Jacobus Clerquinius, mentioned on p. 580–81, 598)

Clinton, DeWitt, memorializes New York Legislature on collecting in Europe documents relating to the history of the State, (1814) 6

Clinton, George, first State governor of New York, (1777–95); member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176; Constitution of the State adopted, the ministry bill and all sectarian legislation repealed, freedom of conscience established, (1777) 4300–1; requested to appoint a day of fasting and prayer, (1780) 4307

Clinton, George, governor of New York, (1743–53); takes oath of office as governor, (1743) 2760; allows Lutheran minister to officiate at Quassaick, [1749?] 2380; authorized to collate persons to ecclesiastical benefices, (741) 2759–60; address to, by vestry of Trinity Church, and his answer, 2821; address by the Consistory of the Dutch church and his answer, 2822; orders the Moravian priests of Dutchess county to report themselves in New York, (1744) 2847; allusion, 2855; their examination, 2851–54; orders

Clinton, George, governor of New York (*continued*)
Moravians to leave the province, 2861–62; receives letter from the Board of Trade concerning their treatment, (1745) 2876, 2906–8, 2917; holds conference with the Indians, 2921; inducts Rev. Henry Barclay into the rectorship of Trinity Church, (1746) 2927–30; petition of Indian about certain church lands, 2934; takes census of New York by counties, (1749) 3077, petition of the Lutheran minister, Knoll, about the glebe lands at Newburgh, (1749) 3078, 3082–84; Col. William Johnson writes to, against allowing French priests among the Mohawks, (1749) 3086; petition of German Lutherans in New York to be allowed to build a church, (1750) 3106; issues a proclamation to pray for the royal family, (1751) 3196; gives patent to the Anglicans, for abandoned glebe lands of Palatines at Newburgh, (1752) 3218–20; approves the founding of a college in New York, (1753) 3382; allusions, 3432, 3458
Clock (Klock), Abram M., 476
Clock, given for tower of North Church, (1770) 4185
Clark in the steeple of the new Dutch church, Nassau street, (1748) 3025, 3146
Clock, one asked for by Domine Welius of New Amstel, (1658) 421[a]
Clocter, J., 1793
Cloppenbergh (Kloppenbergh), Rev. John, professor at Franeker, 305
Clopper (Klopper), Mr, 3097, 3129, 3143
Clopper, Cornelis, (1664) 556, 642
Clopper (Klopper), Cornelius, allusions, (1749–1774) 2101, 3123, 3212, 3396, 3408, 3498, 3530, 3641, 3667, 3677, 3826–27, 3840–42, 3853, 3856, 3869, 3872, 3900, 3915–16, 3931, 3968, 4046, 4059, 4069, 4074, 4076, 4080, 4148, 4161, 4164, 4175, 4204, 4265, 4281
Clopper, Hendricus, churchmaster, (1756) 2101, 3727, 3830
Clopper, Peter, churchmaster, (1746) 2101, 3025, 3123, 3878, 4082
Close, Rev. John, (1800) 4388
Close alliance (or union) proposed between the Netherlands Church and the American Dutch Church, (1768) 4124, 4129, 4134–35, 4142–43, 4154; close ecclesiastical alliance suggested, 4158, 4196
Clove (Kloof), Dutchess county, N. Y., 3950, 4243, 4247, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4388
Clove, N. J., (1800) 4390
Clowes (Clous, Clows), Samuel, of Jamaica, L. I., 1871, 1913, 2128–29, 2132–33, 2136–37
Club, Mr, catechist in Trinity Church, New York, (1705) 1609
Coats, Captain, 1125
Cobes, Ludovicus, 736, 788, 863
Cobus, Dr, 2195
Cocherthal, *see* Kocherthal
Cock (Kock, Koch, Kok), Rev. Gerardus Daniel, ordained for Poughkeepsie, Fishkill and Hopewell, (1762) 3830, 3832–33, 3882, 3925–27, 3943, 3951–59, 3967, 3972, 4008, 4011–12, 4014, 4025, 4028, 4032, 4035, 4039–40, 4041–45, 4051, 4059, 4068–70, 4076, 4088, 4101, 4109, 4144, 4154–55, 4165, 4197, 4244, (1784) 4317–18, 4335
Cock, John, 684
Cock, Walter, 1727, 1788, 1829, 1836
Cockaran minister,[b] (1690) 1009

---

a The text reads: "Clock and hour glass," showing that clock is evidently the Dutch word *clock*, which means a "bell."
b Leisler thus referred to Dellius, meaning a Cocceian minister — a follower of Professor Cocceius.

Cockburn, Mr, 4262
Cockershall, *see* Kocherthall
Cocknewagees, *see* Caghnawaga
Cocx, Rev., chaplain in Maryland, 1043
Coddington, England, 508–9
Codweis, John Conrad, 1805
Codwise, Christopher, 3619
Coe, Benjamin, 498
Coe, John, 464, 1518, 1585; judge, 1871, 1913, 1920, 2131, 2138
Coe (Coo), Robert, 498, 601, 1585
Coe, Samuel, 369, 464, 1871, 2131
Coedyk, *see* Koedyk
Coelman (Koelman), Jacob, (1680) 746–47, 785, 823–24, 831–32, 835, 837, 839, 853–56, 856, 868, 874–76, 882, 901, 921, 1004–5. *See also* Labadists
Coelmanists, 907, 1051, 1100
Coenen (Caenen), Thomas, 768, 813–15; death of, 975
Coenraet, Mr, 743
Coens, (Koens), Rev. Henricus, received by Classis of Amsterdam as "Commendatus" for churches in foreign lands, (1725) 2308; called to Aquackonocck, (1725) 2331; examined and ordained, 2359; holds irregular meetings at Raritan for the Complainants, (1729) 2459–60, 2462–66; allusions, 2557, 2696, 3136
Coerten (Coerte, Courte), Albert, 1526, 2739, 2782–84, 2788–89, 2805, 2894, 2899; death of, 3023
Coerten, Barent, 641
Coerten (Coerte), Cornelis, 3538, 3733
Coerten, Henry, 1964; an elder, (1741) 2761–63
Coerten (Courteen), Meindert (Meyndert), 1029, 1098, 1524, 1526
Coesen, Benjamin, (1761) 3804
Coetus, minutes of, 3494, 3566, 3570, 3589, 3635, 3662; retaining of them by Ritzema, 3662; condemned by the synod, 3668–71
Coetus, national, 159
Coetus of Brazil, 170
Coetus of New York and New Jersey, lost minutes of, recovered, 24; allusion to, 28; correspondence among the churches proposed by Domine Polhemus, (1662–64) 525, 533–34, 542–44; fraternal meeting once a year, suggested, (1706) 1655, 1661; a coetus suggested by Domine Haeghoort to the New York consistory, (1737) 2679–80; favorable action thereon, 2681–82; circular letter to all the churches, concerning, 2683–84; classis informed of these proceedings, 2685; convention held, 2686; answers to the circular letters, mostly approving, 2686–89; circular letter from the convention to all the churches, 2689–90; classis informed of the progress, 2690–91; opponents of, also write to classis, 2691–94; Haeghoort's letter to classis, on, 2695–96; Consistory of New York appoints delegates to the anticipated body, (1738) 2701; suggestion that it be allowed to examine and ordain, (Apr. 1738) 2702–4; constitution of, (Apr. 27, 1738) 2706–8; necessity of, 2708–10; classis writes to the friends of, (June 1738) 2712; to the opponents of, 2713–14; letter of DuBois to classis, (Oct. 1738) 2715–16; allusion, 2718; classis requires its subordination, (Apr. 1739) 2719, 2723, 2725; opponents of, inform classis that the design is entire independence, (Oct. 1739) 2724–29; answer of classis, 2731–32; Freeman favors a coetus, (1741) 2752–53, 2766; necessity of, further urged, should have liberty to examine and ordain, 2754–56; continued opposition, (1743) 2798–2800; allusions to, 2826–28, 2879, 2894, 2900–2, 2905, 2911–12, 2919; classis urges its formation,

Coetus of New York and New Jersey (*continued*)
2923, 2926, 2939–42, 2944–46, 2957–61, 2963–67, 2973
The first coetus, its acts, (Sept. 8, 9, 1747) 2974–81; allusions, 2983–85, 2987–88, 2995–96; letter of first coetus to classis, (Sept. 8, 9, 1747; not mailed until Apr. 26, 1748) 2998–3000
Second coetus, (Apr. 26–28, 1748) 3001–6; letter to classis, 3006–7; rules of coetus, 3007–12; minute book of coetus, 3011–12; Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen not allowed by his consistory to join the coetus, 3018; allusions, 3020–23, 3026
Third coetus, (Sept. 27–30, 1748) 3027–31; letter to the classis, 3031–34; forms of testimonials, 3034–35; allusions, 3037, 3050–52, 3057, 3060, 3061–63; letter of classis to the coetus, (May 5, 1749) 3064–67, 3071, 2075–76, 3079
Fourth coetus, (Sept. 12–15, 1749) 3087–89; its letter to classis, (Oct. 18, 1749) 3091–93
Fifth coetus, (Nov. 7, 1749) 3098–3102, 3105, 3110–15, 3118; their letter to classis, (May 7, 1750) 3119–20, 3121–23, 3126–28, 3130–31
Sixth coetus, (Sept. 11–14, 1750) 3132–35; their letter to classis, 3135–38; letter to, from the classis, (Oct. 1750) 3140–41, 3144; letter to, from the classis, (Mar. 2, 1751) 3151–52; allusions, 3153, 3156–57; letter to, from classis, (May 3, 1751) 3158–59, 3160–62, 3164, 3166–67, 3169–70
Seventh coetus, (Sept. 9–17, 1751) 3174–79; letter to, from classis, (Oct. 4, 1751) 3181–82
Eighth coetus, (Oct. 16–23, 1751) 3186–95; their letter to classis, (Oct. 18, 1751) 3195–96; allusions, 3197, 3201, 3203–5, 3208–12, 3213–15, 3221–25, 3227
Ninth coetus, (Apr. 14–16, 1752) 3234–36; its letter to classis, (Apr. 17, 1752) 3236–37; allusions, 3242, 3244, 3247, 3252, 3257, 3262; letter to, from classis, (July 17, 1752) 3264–71
Tenth coetus, (Sept. 19–21, 1752) 3287–89; its letter to classis, (Sept. 21, 1752) 3290–92; allusions, 3294; writes to Coetus of Pennsylvania, (Sept. 29, 1752) 3295–96; allusions, 3302; letter to, from classis, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3306–13; allusions, 3313–25; letter to, from classis, (May 7, 1753) 3372–75; allusions, 3406; letter to, from classis, (Sept. 3, 1753) 3411–12
Eleventh coetus, (Sept. 11–20) 3413–17; allusions, 3418–21; its letter to the classis, (Sept. 19, 1753) 3421–22; allusions, 3422–27, 3443–44; requested to ordain Henricus Frelinghuysen, (1753) 3445–46; allusions, 3454–57; classis writes to, (Jan. 8, 1754) 3461; allusions, 3461–70; classis writes to, (May 6, 1754) 3471–73; allusions, 3473–77, 3489–90
Twelfth coetus, (Sept. 17–19, 1754) 3490–93; plan of classis drawn up and submitted to the churches, 3491–92; circular letter to churches about a classis (Sept. 19, 1754) 3493, 3519; allusions, 3494; action of the church of New York, per Domine Ritzema, upon the circular letter of the coetus, (Oct. 1, 1754) 3495–96; letter of Consistory of New York to classis on the matter of coetus and a classis, (Oct. 17, 1754) 3499–3500; allusions, 3500, 3502–3,

Coetus of New York and New Jersey (*continued*)
3518–19, 3526–27; the Classis of Amsterdam to the coetus, (Jan. 14, 1755) 3527–28; allusions, 3532–34; circular letter of Theodore Frelinghuysen calling for a convention, (May 27, 1755) 3541; the convention, (May 27–30, 1755), the matter of a classis and seminary considered, opponents to the conventions, an agent to be sent to Holland to request the formation of a classis and to seek funds for an institution, Theodore Frelinghuysen commissioned, 3546–52; an extra session of the coetus irregularly held during this convention, 3548–50; letter of the coetus to the classis, (May 30, 1755) the absolute necessity of ordinations in America, 3553–54; allusions, 3561–65, 3566–68; Domine Ritzema censured by his consistory as the sole cause of all the troubles in the coetus, (Aug. 11, 1755) 3574–77. *See also* American Classis, Conferentie

Coetus of Pennsylvania, German Reformed, 28, 2919, 2987, 2991, 3037, 3071, 3081, 3092, 3164–65, 3287, 3295, 3882, 3919–20, 4207

Coetus of Surinam, (1701) 1479, 1507, 2954

Coetus, Presbyterian, 2888

Coevers, Burgon, 2329

Coevers, Johannes, 2275, 2328

Coevert, Luke, 2478

Coevert (Covert, Teuneus), Teunis, 3306, 3475

Coeymans, N. Y., 4382, 4389

Coeyman(s) (Koeyemans), Hendrick, 3626, 3632

Coffee-house, the, 3912

Coiterus, Rev. John, 1099

Colchester, England, contained 700 Dutch inhabitants, (1634) 117, 1779, 1827

Colden (Colding), Alexander, 3046–47, 3171, 3173, 3218–20

Colden, Cadwallader, (1688–1776), made surveyor-general of New York, (1720) 2192; a member of the Council, (1721) 2220; recommends a partition of lands for the Palatines, (1724) 2220; writes a memoir of the fur trade, with remarks on the French missions, (1724) 2233–34; reports on certain troubles in the French church, (1725) 2240–41, 2292–93; his report on land grants, 2565, 2672, 3220; acting governor of New York, (1760–75) 3762, 3805, 3810, 3813, 3872, (1763) 3908, (1764) 3935, 3960, (1767) 4083, 4172, 4181, 4183, 4190, 4274, 4285, 4287

Colden, Cadwallader, jr, 4172

Colding, Alexander, *see* Colden, Alexander

Cole, Cornelis, 4040

Cole, Nathaniell, 499

Cole (Kool), William, 2864

Colen-Donck, 3452

Colgan, Rev. Thomas, assistant in Trinity Church, New York, (1726) 2360; settles at Jamaica, L. I., (1731) 2548; allusions, 2562, 2591, 2633, 2635, 2644; his letters to the S. P. G., (1735) 2668, (1741) 2767, (1743) 2820, (1744) 2856, (1746) 2923–24, (1749) 3056

Coljer [Collier], Jacobus, 3733. *See also* Colyer, James

Collation into churches, power of, 980, 1034, 1037, 1075, 1151, 1184, 2759–60

Collections, for Indian missions by the Presbyterians, (1763) 3911; by the Collegiate Church, 3999; for prisoners, 4238; in the English-speaking Dutch church building, (1764–72) 4254, 4256; collections for the poor, 4275, 4283

College, as a board or society for the performance of common duties, 1301, 1771

College, first Dutch allusion to, (1658) 432, *see also* Latin school, New Amsterdam; first English allusion to, (1703) 1516, *see also* Harvard, Princeton, or College of New Jersey, Kings (Columbia), Queens (Rutgers), Yale

College in New York City, arguments against a sectarian college, 3338–41, 3354–57, 3359–62; desirable points in a legislative act, 3362–65; Governor Clinton favors a college, (1753) 3382; lottery for raising money for, 3384; acts for raising money for, (1753) 3389–95, 3446; desirability of an unsectarian college, 3457–58; Trinity Church offers land for, 3478–79, 3487–88; bill for an unsectarian college, 3523–25

Colleges in America, 4134

Colleges, mentioned, 31, 3220

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City; organized, (1628) 52; its first minister, Rev. Jonas Michaelius[a], (1628–31) 59–68; its first consistory, 52, 54; under care of the consistory at Amsterdam, 66, 67; second minister, Rev. Everardus Bogardus, (1633–47) 81–84; first church building, 85–86; Bogardus about to leave, another minister needed, (1635) 87; colonial churches under the care of Classis of Amsterdam, (1636) 88–98; Adam Roelands sent as schoolmaster, reader and chorister, (1639) 122; baptismal register, (1639) 123; first extant letter of the consistory, (Sept. 1641) 142, 148–49, 150; first extant letter of classis to the consistory of, (Apr. 1642) 150–51; classis defends Bogardus and exhorts him to cooperate with Megapolensis, the patroon's minister in Rensselaerwyck, 151; second church

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
building in the fort, (1642) 163–66; Bogardus requested not to leave, (1646) 211; again, he requests permission to go to Holland to vindicate himself, (1647) 233, 238; his resignation and death by shipwreck, (1647) 216–18

Stuyvesant suggests improvements in church and school, 224; condition of the church, 228–29; third minister, Rev. John Backerus, (1647–49) 226, 232–37; Jan Stevensen, reader and schoolmaster, (1642–48) 237; Peter Van der Linden succeeds him, 242; Rev. Backerus resigns, Rev. John Megapolensis succeeds him, (1649–70) 253–54, 262–63, 268, 271; William Vestens succeeds as reader, schoolmaster and chorister, (1650) 268–71, 338; condition of the church, 256–57, 266–68, 275–76, 284–86; a second minister needed, (1652) 302; Rev. Samuel Drisius appointed, 303–8; support of the church, 324–29; Hermanus Van Hoboocken succeeds as reader, schoolmaster and chorister, (1655) 336; religious condition of New Netherland, (1656) 341–42; Van Corlaer not allowed to teach school, (1658) 418, 419; a Latin school suggested with the ultimate hope of a college, (1658) 423, 431–32, 442–44; schoolmaster Van Hoboocken discharged, (1660) 463; but appointed teacher at Stuyvesant's Bouwerie, 522; Rev. Henricus Selyns, pastor in Brooklyn, invited to officiate also at Stuyvesant's Bouwerie, as an outstation of New Amsterdam, (1660), 474, 489; the church in the fort repaired, (1662) 521; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis called as a colleague to his father and Domine Drisius,

---

[a] For fuller details concerning the history of this church, see the names of the respective ministers as they occur.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
(1662) 526–28, 531–33; his departure for his field, (Jan. 1664) 541; subscriptions by the ministers, the deacons, and the members of the church for the defense of New Amsterdam, (1664) 541; secret instructions, as to religion, to Governor Nicolls, (1664) 544–45; Rev. Henricus Selyns leaves his church in Brooklyn and Stuyvesant's Bouwerie to return to Holland, (July 1664) 551; remonstrance of the citizens against Stuyvesant's determination to refuse to surrender to the English, (1664) 555–57; articles of surrender; privileges granted to the Dutch church, (1664) 557–59; Domine Drisius's letter to the classis informing them of the surrender, (Sept. 1664) 560–62

Selyns, of the Bouwerie and Brooklyn appears before the classis (Sept. 1664) 562, 568, 574; many members of the Dutch church refuse to swear allegiance to Great Britain except "conformably to the articles of surrender," (Oct. 1664) 563–65; a certain Rev. Matthias Nevius in New York at this time, (Feb. 1665) 573; the ministers blamed by the West India Company for advising the surrender, 574; the church's old graveyard, (1665) 574, *see* Burial places; the ministers vindicated for advising the surrender, 576–77; the city court elects churchmasters, (1666) 578, *see* Churchmasters; Megapolensis defends himself before classis for advising the surrender, the church has between 300 and 400 communicants, with three ministers, as colleagues, [Revs. John Megapolensis, Samuel Megapolensis, and Samuel Drisius] who supply also the neighboring villages, (Aug. 16, 1666) 579, 583–

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
84, 588–89; Rev. John Megapolensis is old and weak and his wife is ailing, 579; the company continues to blame the ministers for the loss of the place, (1666) 585; the mayor and governor unite in suggesting means for the support of the city clergymen, (Feb. 1667) 586; the mayor and aldermen order the inhabitants to pay their church dues, (June 1667) 588; the ex-Dutch civil officials certify as to the Dutch loyalty of Domine Megapolensis at the surrender, and his proper conduct, (Aug. 1668) 593; a day of humiliation appointed by Governor Lovelace, (Sept. 8, 1668), 594–95; Domine Samuel Megapolensis desires to leave, on account of the smallness of the salary, the unpleasant manner of collecting it, the anticipated changes in church government, and the extensiveness of his field, preaching in five places, (Sept. 7, 1668) 595–97, 600; Drisius describes the condition of the church and the amenities of the church services [with the English], (1668), 598; chorister Pietersen makes request for his salary, (Feb. 1669) 600; Domine John Megapolensis complains to classis that the company withholds 2000 guilders for salary due him, before the surrender, that they charge him with treachery, he doubts not classis has done its duty but he yet awaits an answer, his son Samuel, about to leave, will give a verbal account of the condition of the church; the people crowd the church but are not disposed to contribute (Apr. 1669) 601–3, 606; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis appears before classis, tells of the deplorable condition of the church since the surrender, of the

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
difficulties in raising the salary, desires a church in Holland, hands in a letter from his father alluding to the large arrearages due him, (July 1, 1669) 603–4, 606–7; Nicholas Governeur, son-in-law of Domine Drisius makes similar complaints in reference to arrearages due Drisius, asks classis to urge the company to pay, a committee appointed to speak with individual members of the company, (July 1669) 604; the company settles up in full with Domine Drisius, 605

The consistory writes to the classis, Domine John Megapolensis has died, Drisius is afflicted with a loss of memory, the church deprived of services, seeks refuge in God and the classis, would be much pleased to have Domine Selyns, if not, desire classis to call for them a minister, (Jan. 24, 1670) 607–8, 612, 613; a similar letter written six months later, urges the sending of a minister, have kept up Sabbath services through the reading of a sermon by the chorister, Domine Polhemus preaches for them on Wednesdays, once a fortnight, the city authorities have secured an act from the governor, guaranteeing the salary, (June 5, 1670) 610, 615, 620; the text of the act, 611, 515, 620; classis expresses its sympathy at the death of Megapolensis and for the infirmity of Drisius; commends the church for their zeal in so urgently seeking another minister, Selyns hesitates about accepting their call, the church needs a very able man, important for them to inform classis of the conditions of the call, (Sept. 10, 1670) 613–14; none of the candidates under charge of the classis, willing to

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
accept the call, (Dec. 9, 1670) 615; description of the city by Montanus, 616; classis chooses Rev. William Van Nieuwenhuysen for the New York church, he accepts the call, examined and ordained, (Mar. 16, 1671) 616–17; meantime, Egidius Luyck conducts the services on Sunday afternoons and Domine Drisius in the forenoon, (Mar. 28, 1671) 617; still considerable arrears of salary, delinquents must give written reasons therefor, (May 16, 1671) 618; general meeting called to consider the best way of raising the salary, (July 1671) 619–20; departure of Van Nieuwenhuysen for New York, (Aug. 1671) 620, 623; each church [the Lutheran and Reformed] must support its own poor (Dec. 1671) 621–22; the city court pays Egidius Luyck 400 guilders ($160) for his services, (Mar. 5, 1672) 623; the church in the fort to be repaired at the expense of the city, (Mar. 21, 1671) 623; the consistory thanks the classis for sending them a minister, his arrival (1672) 624; the church much pleased with his services, (spring of 1672) 624–25, 628; the consistory and pastor have come to an understanding about the salary, 1000 guilders, Holland currency, if paid in beavers, to be valued at six guilders each, if in silver money, according to Dutch values of silver, if in sewant, according to current rates of exchange, (July 13, 1672) 625–26

Recapture of New York by the Dutch, (Aug. 1673) 628–29; all magistrates must be of the Reformed religion, forms of the oaths to be taken, 630, 633–34, 640; ordinance for the better observance of the Sabbath, penalties for vio-

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

lation, 633; the corporation of New Orange (New York) sends an address to the States-General respecting the means for greater prosperity in New Netherland, (Sept. 8, 1673) 635–36; order for days of humiliation and thanksgiving on first Wednesday of each month, (Nov. 15, 1673) 637–38; valuation of the estates of the citizens, (Mar. 17, 1674) 641–43; the States-General order the restitution of New Netherland to Great Britain, (Apr. 16, 1674) 645; the widow of Domine Megapolensis petitions the Dutch governor for arrearages of her husband's salary, and that of her son, (June 16, 1674) 647–48, 683, 686–87; commission of Andros to be governor of New York, (July 1, 1674) 648–49; the Dutch church petitions the Dutch governor (Colve), for a deed for their church in the fort, deed given, (July 23, 1674) 649–50; Van Nieuwenhuysen writes to classis, Drisius had died just after having been appointed by Governor Lovelace to serve the English,[a] his infirmities, Van Nieuwenhuysen is happy over the treaty of peace, but sorry for the resurrender to the English, the church flourishing; between 400 and 500 members, 100 received during the writer's pastorate of two years, would be pleased to have a colleague, (July 26, 1674) 652–55, 664–65; acts of the state and church, in Holland, against the Labadists, to be recorded in the books of the Collegiate Church, (1674) 656–58, 675–76; conditions of the resurrender, (1674) 662; committee to welcome Governor Andros, (Nov. 3, 1674) 663; his proclamation confirming all rights and properties, (Nov. 26, 1674) 663–64; classis congratulates Van Nieuwenhuysen on his patriotism, on the prosperity of his church, (Dec. 9, 1674) 666–68; opposition of the Dutch to the form of oath required by the English, (March 16, 1675) 669–72; the governor commended by the Duke of York about his proceedings concerning the oath, but cautioned not to be too severe, (Sept. 15, 1675) 677; Domine Van Nieuwenhuysen resists the encroachments of Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer (ordained as an Anglican) in the Dutch churches, (Sept. 1675) 678–82, 684–86; affidavits concerning the conduct of Rev. John Megapolensis at the surrender, (Aug. 15, 1676) 687; Van Nieuwenhuysen writes to classis to send a minister to Long Island, in place of Polhemus, who has died, (Aug. 29, 1676) 688–89, 695; Van Nieuwenhuysen entertains Van Zuuren (minister for Long Island) for a fortnight, on his arrival, (Sept. 30, 1677) 699; report of Governor Andros on the subject of religion, (1678) 708–9; Van Nieuwenhuysen criticized by Van Zuuren in reference to his statements regarding the values of the currencies in which his salary was to be paid, Van Nieuwenhuysen's salary, (1678) 713, 716, 717, 721; Chaplain Woolley's account of the relations of the Reformed and Lutheran ministers[b] to each other. (1678) 720; Van Nieuwenhuysen and the other Dutch ministers,[c] on the request of Governor Andros, meet as a classis and ordain Peter

---

a This probably means the English troops. We have no names of the chaplains for fourteen years after the English conquest.
b Domine Van Nieuwenhuysen, and Domine Arensius.
c Van Zuuren, Van Gaasbeeck and Schaats.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
Tesschenmaker to be minister at New Castle, Delaware, their act approved by the Classis of Amsterdam, (1679) 724–35, 737, 739; proposals to raise funds to erect a new Dutch church in the city, (1680) 743, 880; Governor Andros gives unused "redemption money" to the Dutch church toward building a new church, (1690) 996; this money confiscated by Leisler, (1690) 1397, *compare* 1061, 1065

Van Nieuwenhuysen and Van Zuuren write a joint letter to the classis thanking them for endorsing their act in ordaining Tesschenmacher, relation of the Dutch churches to the English government and to the English ecclesiastical system, desirability of a yearly conference among the Dutch churches, about 1500 members in all, some walk eight or ten hours to attend a service, the Dutch can hardly expect financial support from the English government, (1680) 753–55, 782–83; consistory writes to classis, death of Van Nieuwenhuysen, 450 members deprived of regular services, authorizes classis to call another minister, salary, 1000 guilders, with house and fuel, would be glad to have Domine Selyns, (Feb. 25, 1681) 759–62, 769, 777, 780–83, 785, 787, 818; Van Zuuren supplies the church occasionally, 776, 787, 793; commissioners in Amsterdam propose a contract with Selyns, (Dec. 10, 1681) 797–803; contract approved in New York, (Nov. 15, 1682) 799–800; civil fines given to the church toward erecting a new building, (1682) 801; a parsonage in preparation, 804–5, 841–42, 866; Selyns accepts the call, dismissed from his congregation, 801–3, 805–6, 809–10, 811, 816, 818, 822–23, 848; his departure for New York, (Apr. 1682) 811, 823; his arrival, 828

Prosperity of the church: letters of Selyns to classis, (1682) 827–34, 836–37, 842, 851–55, (1683) 865–69, 872–73, 879, 881; receives the Manor of Fordham, (1684) 888–98, 934, 936, 944, 947, 494–50, 960, 1035; deacons must no longer act alone as trustees of property without consultation with the elders, (1685) 897–98; petition prepared to the Common Council for a site for a new church building, but finally not presented, (1686) 929–30; need of new church building, (Dec. 1687) 950–51; petition to Governor Dongan for a charter, (Apr. 1688) 952–53; petition to the Common Council for a building site, (Apr. 1688) 953–54; general condition of the church, (Oct. 1688) 957–59, 960, 969, 984; claims made against the Manor of Fordham, (1688) 960; the Leisler troubles with great confusion in the church, delay in securing the charter and in erecting a new building, (1689–91) 963–73, 977–92, 993, 995–1017, 1020–21, 1923–24, 1027–29, 1030–32, 1036, 1041–44, 1131–32, 1397

A new Dutch church to be built in Garden street, a plan to be prepared, building-masters appointed, (Dec. 1691) 1030; lot purchased of the city, conveyed to the churchmasters as trustees, (Feb. 1692) 1032–33; moneys of the consistory to be brought into one treasury, but without detriment to the poor fund, (Mar. 1692) 1034–35; the loss of the Manor of Fordham in a lawsuit, to be appealed, (Mar. 1692) 1035; the trouwbosch (marriage treasury) opened, (Mar. 1692) 1035–36

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

Domines Selyns, Varick and Dellius write to the classis, of the sufferings of the ministers and churches during the Leisler troubles, (Oct. 12, 1692) 1041–44, 1047; the sympathy of the classis, (Apr. 1693) 1054–60; a new church edifice of stone in course of erection, 1043; subscriptions to ransom captives in Morocco, (June, 1693) 1061–65; the ministerial maintenance bill, (Sept. 1693) 1076–79; Selyns and Varick write to classis, large arrearages in their salaries, 1087; Selyns had sent classis in 1690, a copy of Eliot's Indian Bible, which was probably captured by the French, (Nov. 20, 1693) 1089–90, 1100–1; statement of arrearages of Selyns's salary, (1682–94) 1092; Selyns informs classis of Bertholf's preaching in Bergen county, N. J., of Domine Varick's death, of the improving condition of his own church, (Nov. 14, 1694) 1106–9; a new formal conveyance by Domine Selyns and wife (who was formerly Mrs Steenwyck), of the Manor of Fordham to the church, (Jan. 1, 1695) 1109–12; examination and license of Gualterus DuBois, (Apr. 1695) 1113–14; the church presses its right for a charter, (Apr. 18, 1695) 1116–17; only members of the church [or congregation] may be commissioned to lease lands on the Manor of Fordham, (Apr. 1695) 1117; Collegiate Church approved of the call of the churches of Kings county, L. I., on Rev. Casparus Van Zuuren, (May 1695) 1117–20, 1122; final account of the cost of building the Garden

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

street church, (June 1695) 1123; arrearages of salary of Selyns paid in part, 1123; petition for a charter renewed, (June 19, 1695) 1127–28; the charter granted, text of the same, (May 11, 1696) 1136–65; action of consistory thereon, (July 16, 1696) 1167–68; allusions to the charter, 1204–12, 1218, 1228–33, 1242; obscure allusion to the charter of the Dutch in the closing paragraph of the charter of Trinity Church, (1697) 1165; a service of silver plate given to Governor Fletcher, instead of the usual fee, for signing the charter, (July 26, 1696) 1168–69; Selyns informs the classis of the general condition of the church, of the charter of his own church with its special privileges, of several English (dissenting) preachers in New Netherland, of two Anglican churches in the city, one in the fort, (the new Anglican chapel recently built there), and one in course of erection on Broadway (Trinity Church), of two Anglican ministers, who temporarily use the new Dutch church after his own morning and afternoon services, of four French ministers and their localities, (Sept. 30, 1696) 1171–73, 1176, 1187–88;[a] a loan made to certain parties in Albany who had been robbed, (1696) 1176; classis congratulates Selyns on their charter, on payment of arrearages of salary, on the progress of the kingdom through English and French ministers, (June 10, 1697) 1182–84; list of nineteen documents relating to the efforts of the consistory to call a colleague to

---

a Mr Vesey, subsequently rector of Trinity Church, did not acknowledge the chapel in the fort, for the troops, as a separate church; the two ministers referred to are Rev. Symon Smith and Rev. Edmund Mott, chaplains; the four French ministers are Daillé, Peiret, Morpo, and Bondet. See these names in Corwin's Manual.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

Selyns, and of the impediments thrown in the way by a faction in the church, (Aug. 19, 1697–Nov. 19, 1698) 1189–1213, 1265–69, 1332, 1344, 1349

Consistory resolves to call a second minister, (Sept. 15, 1698) 1214; one treasury of all the funds of the church, 1202; abstract of Selyns's account of the difficulties resulting, (May 4, 1698) 1228–89; Selyns urges Domine Verdieren to accept the call, if declined, he requests classis to call a suitable minister, draft of 200 guilders sent to cover incidental expenses, the legality of the call, three Jesuits had recently visited the city, the Labadists have gone to Maryland, the Quakers are disappearing, a second copy of Eliot's Indian Bible sent to classis, 65 children repeated the entire Psalter, names given, (Sept. 14, 1698) 1230–40; arrearages of salary to be made up from the deacons' fund, (Sept. 1698) 1242; request made that the bodies of Leisler and Melbourne (executed in 1691) be buried under the church, consent neither given nor refused, (Oct. 14, 1698) 1242; Governor Bellomont's account of the reburial, 1245–46; correspondence between the Consistory of the Dutch Church of New York and the Dutch Church of London concerning the call of a colleague to Selyns, (Oct. 18, 1698) 1243–44, 1264–77; answer of the London Church, (May 1699) 1300–1

The Leisler faction sends an elaborate letter to the classis, as if official from the consistory, recounting their side of the case, (Oct. 21, 1698) 1246–62, 1295; the churchmasters authorized to lease lands in the Manor of Fordham, (Oct. 1698) 1263; consistory

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York city (*continued*)

writes to classis; alludes to Selyns's gift of Eliot's Indian Bible to classis, refers to the troubles caused by the Leislerian faction, have sent a full transcript of all the documents both to classis and to the Dutch Church of London, the Leisler faction professes subordination to classis, hopes for help from the king, technical objections of the opposition, (Dec. 15, 1698) 1278–82, 1287–88

Domine Verdieren declines the call to New York, another to be sought, (Apr. 1699) 1286–87; classis thanks Selyns for the Indian Bible, congratulates him on the industry of his catechumens, grieved at the schism in the church, will seek another minister for them, (Apr. 23, 1699) 1294–96; Rev. Gualterus DuBois called to New York, (1699) 1297–98; church informed, excellent choice, (May 1699) 1304–5; his ordination, (June 1699) 1315–16; church anticipates his coming, (Aug. 1699) 1332; indorses Dellius on his mission to Holland, in opposition to Bellomont, 1321–25; consistory pays certain quitrents, 1338, *see* 163–64; the Leislerian faction anticipates the regular action of consistory, in thanking classis for DuBois, (Mar. 1700) 1346–48, 1354, 1363, 1366, 1428; classis notifies Consistory of New York of the irregularities of Domine Freeman, and requests them to send him back, 1348–49; the consistory formally thanks classis for calling DuBois, well pleased with him, refer to the letter of the faction, anticipating their action, 1346; signed as if official, desires the views of classis upon all the proceedings, (Apr. 1700) 1353–57, 1362, 1363, 1366–67

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

Selyns and DuBois write to the Consistory of Schenectady about their call of Freeman, importance of ecclesiastical regularity, (Sept. 4, 1700) 1384–85; also write to classis on same topic, 1386–88; both parties in the New York church satisfied with DuBois, classis considers the subject closed, (Dec. 6, 1700) 1428–29; troubles in the church after the death of Bellomont, 1441–42

Old poorhouse and grounds to be sold, new site to be bought and a new poorhouse built, (1701) 1460–62; fees fixed for certificates of baptism, of church membership, of marriage and of record of bans, 1480; strangers wishing to become members of church must bring witnesses of character, 1480; consistory only to choose churchmasters, (1701) 1481; nonsalary payers to lose their pews, 1482; elders and deacons must subscribe to the resolutions of consistory before taking office, 1484–85; death of Domine Selyns, DuBois recognized as first pastor, he is requested to delay seeking a colleague, (Oct. 1701) 1484–85; church gives £57, 4s to church of Schenectady toward building, (1701–2) 1487; consistory resolves that the "Arms" (wapen) of Leisler and Milbourne, may remain in the church, and their bodies remain undisturbed under the church, so long as their friends may desire, (May 24, 1702) 1490[a]; elders may be chosen to office without first having been deacons, 1502; Cornbury's instructions about the appointment of schoolmasters amended by the Assembly, (1702) 1509–11; consistory sells old poorhouse, (Jan. 1703) 1514, 1802; the churchmasters to be sole judges of what repairs are necessary to the property, 1515; Peter J. Marius wills £100 to the church for ministerial support, (Mar. 12, 1703) 1518–19; committee of Trinity Church to meet with committee of Dutch church to adjust certain claims as to ownership of graveyard, (Oct. 19, 1702) 1519[b]; church gives £9, 7s, 7½d to A. Rutan, of Hackensack, 1520

Elder Nicholas Bayard cleared of certain illegal charges, after a false imprisonment and sentence to death, (1703) 1529, 1543, 1596, 1599; Madame Knight's allusion to Collegiate Church in her description of New York, (1704) 1550–51; the consistory to meet four times a year and the churchmasters to meet with them, and have a deciding vote, (May 1709) 1558–59, 1992–93; Domine DuBois forwards Kingston's call for a minister to the classis, 1563, 1571; the church claims her right, by her charter, to appoint her own schoolmasters without interference from the governor, (Jan. 1705), 1584–85; the churchmasters to meet on the first Friday of each month to attend to their special business and dispose of sittings in the church, (Mar. 1705) 1585; ministers shall have only one vote at the election of elders and deacons, (Oct. 1705)

---

a Leisler and Milbourne were executed in 1691 and were buried under what is now the rear of the Tribune Building. In 1698 their bodies were exhumed and forcibly buried under the floor of the Dutch church in Garden street, against the protests of the consistory, the vestry of Trinity Church, and the respectable citizens generally. Selyns having died, this action was taken to prevent the reopening of the question of their removal.

b This relates to about 70 feet of the northern end of present Trinity churchyard.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

1596–97; insulting conduct of Governor Cornbury to Domine DuBois when presenting Domines Beys and Antonides to him, (1706) 1615–19; the consistory issues a circular letter to all truth-loving persons, concerning the circumstances connected with the installation of Freeman, by DuBois, over the church of New Utrecht alone, to the exclusion of the other churches of Kings county, (Feb. 19, 1706) 1631–35, 1642; consistory writes to classis on account of the troubles on Long Island, the rudeness of Governor Cornbury, and the general condition of the churches, (May 1706) 1646–53, 1699; the special condition of the church of New York, 1653–54, 1700; DuBois had published a Compendium of Christian Doctrine, 1653, 1700; special paper by Domine DuBois on the "State of the Dutch Church" in its relation to the English governors, (May 24, 1706) 1657–60; his special request for redress, in various particulars, from the government of England, through the classis, 1660–62; DuBois and his consistory counsel Domine Beys to be patient with Cornbury's arbitrariness, 1664; Cornbury finally compelled to yield and allow Dutch ministers to officiate without a civil license, (June 1706) 1667–68; Messrs Makemie and Hampton, two Presbyterian divines, solicit the use of the Dutch church, for services, granted, if the governor consents, (1706) 1669–71, 1681–82; legal opinion given against Cornbury's attempt to control the affairs of the Dutch churches, (Jan. 8, 1707) 1679–80; DuBois indorses Antonides's account of the source of the troubles in Kings county, 1681, *see* 1639–45;

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

regulations about the baptism of illegitimate children, (1707) 1689; classis is expecting a deliverance from Pensionary Buys (great counselor of Holland), on the religious liberties of New York, 1682, 1689, 1702; characterization of Cornbury, (1702–8) 1711

Classis laments the attempted destruction of the liberties of the Dutch church, urges peace on Long Island, (Feb. 1709) 1716–20; classical letters tampered with, 1723; letters to New York captured on the seas, 1733; arrival of many Palatines in New York, 1724, etc., (*see* Palatines), the Assembly request Domine DuBois to recommend a Dutch chaplain for Dutch troops going to Canada, effort of Paul Van Vleck to obtain ordination for this office, DuBois and Antonides refuse to ordain him on the Assembly's order, (June 1709) 1760–61; report of the circumstance sent to the classis, DuBois and Antonides protested against the order but Freeman was willing, importance of a classis in America, (July 8, 1709) 1769–73; DuBois writes Kingston in connection with the trial of Domine Beys, (1709) 1794; Pensionary Buys promises assistance in reference to the liberties of the Dutch church in New York, (Oct. 1709) 1803, 1841; reasons of the delay, the matter to be presented at court in England, classis doubts the wisdom of an American Classis, (1710) 1845, 1857–58; correspondence with classis, (1711) 1878

No amounts of money under £50 shall be put out at interest except by unanimous vote, the communion table to be fenced to prevent confusion in approaching it, (June 3, 1711) 1883; the depu-

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

ties of the synod have paid their respects to the lord counselor pensionary, and have requested him to speak on the liberty of the Dutch churches with Lord Marlborough or Ambassador Townsend at the court of England, a written account of the American Dutch churches put into his hands, (Sept. 30, 1711) 1887–88; the account books of the elders, almost full, to be transcribed, and kept in new books of the best kind, but no longer in guilders, but in pounds, shillings and pence, (Dec. 13, 1711) 1897; regulations made as to the succession of sittings in the church, (1712) 1903–5; petition presented to the consistory for the calling of a colleague to DuBois, a church meeting to be called to consider it, (Feb. 1712) 1916, 1922; in coming to the Lord's table, members requested to approach it from the west side, and to leave by the east side, 1916; a bill presented to the Assembly to enable certain ones to dispose of the estate of Mrs Selyns, rejected, (Oct. 29, 1712) 1964–65; members of the great consistory, when invited to confer, to have an equal vote with members of the consistory, (Mar. 11, 1713) 1992–93, *see* 1584–85; members of the great consistory and members of the church are asked to bind themselves to support a second minister, when called, (Mar. 11, 1713) 1993, 1999; church sends large supply of food to the Palatines, (1713) 2002–3; Henricus Boel presented to classis proper classical and ecclesiastical certificates and was received among the "Recommended," Oct. 2, 1713) 2009–10; the classis advises DuBois to seek to obtain a

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

colleague, (Jan 9, 1714) 2011–12; allusion to the new Dutch church, (1714) 2017–18; the Collegiate Church expresses her sympathy with Trinity Church on occasion of a malicious defilement of her premises, and if the governor offers a reward for the discovery of the offender, will contribute £15 toward the amount, (Feb. 15, 1714) 2021–22, 2027; classis informs DuBois of the plan of peace for Kings county which she has sent to those churches, desirability of a second pastor for New York, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2035–37.

Parties borrowing money of the deacons, to be notified that they must pay interest promptly or be prosecuted, the securities also to be notified, (1714) 2054–55; the churchmasters shall make no alterations in the seats without permission of consistory, no action shall be valid except by a vote of a majority of elders, deacons and churchmasters, (Aug. 4, 1714) 2069; Domine DuBois declares in writing his desire for a colleague, all elders, deacons and churchmasters, before entering on their office must sign the call of the minister, the churchmasters are united with the elders and deacons in all their business, the great consistory indorsed the action of the consistory, and a call was prepared and sent to Holland, (Jan. 1715) 2076–77, *see* 1992, 2746; the text of the call, (Mar. 6, 1715) 2077–81, 2104; when the deacons render their accounts, each one shall present his individual account, (June 1, 1915) 2094; DuBois reports the restoration of peace on Long Island, refers to the call of his church for a colleague to him, apologizes that it

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
is sent to individual members of the classis, instead of to the classis as a body, settlement of an old dispute,[a] (Apr. 1, 1715) 2088–91, 2095; Henry Boel is accepted by classis, as "Commended for Foreign Lands," (Oct. 7, 1715) 2097; when one is elected to an office in the church and declines, entirely new nominations must be made, 2100; money put out at interest to nonmembers of the Dutch church, must be charged eight per cent, 2100; list of churchmasters, (1715–1767) 2100–1, *see* 2747; classis calls Rev. Henry Boel to be pastor in New York, he accepts the call, is examined and ordained, agrees to correspond with classis, (Dec. 16, 1715) 2104–5; committee appointed with power, to settle a certain difficulty, (1718) 2120; certain leases on the Harpending lots signed, (1719) 2139; other Dutch church charters modeled on the charter of the New York church, (1720) 2148, 2150–51, 2155; church of Raritan will not submit its affairs to the church of New York, (1723) 2206–7; £100 always to be kept in treasury for emergencies, (1723) 2214; all church orders must be recorded, (1724) 2220; all church papers must be deposited in a chest, 2221; history of the suits as to the title of the Reformed Dutch church to its property, 2223–29; new arrangement as to the salary of Sexton Montagne, (1724) 2232; management of the church grounds, on the south side of Garden street, committed to the churchmasters, arrangements about pews, poor persons, coming under censure to forfeit their benefactions, (1724) 2235; legal decision that the church must pay its back quit rents on the Manor of Fordham, (1725) 2242–43

Domines DuBois and Boel, with other ministers sign a statement as to the irregularity of the citations of the Raritan consistory, (1725) 2309–12; Barend DeForest appointed parochial schoolmaster, (1726) 2337–39; publication of his appointment, 2340–43; proposition to build a second church, (1726) 2343–44; ground purchased at Nassau and Cedar streets, 2358; second appointment of DeForest as schoolmaster, (Dec. 1726) 2374; contracts, for building second church, (1727–29) 2381, 2390–91, 2395–97, 2405–6, 2415, 2438, 2440; additional funds needed therefor, contributions to be sought, (1729) 2449–54, 2456–57, 2476, 2488–90.

Henry Michael Kock (Cook, Kuch) appointed organist, conditions, (1727) 2397–99, 2444–45, 2495; action about leases, (1728) 2400–1; expenses connected with funerals and burials, (1728) 2444; repairing church at Manor of Fordham, (1729) 2476; settlement of certain bonds, (1729) 2477–78; the ministers at New York authorized by the Classis of Amsterdam to ordain John Philip Boehm, of the German church of Pennsylvania, (1729) 2478–88, 2529; John P. Zenger, the printer, applies to the position of assistant organist, granted, (1730) 2495–96; rules about pews, (1730) 2516–19; letter from the classis to the ministers of New York, (Dec. 1730) 2528-

---

a This probably relates to the cessation of the Leisler faction by the death of Dr Kerfbyl.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
32; an amendment to the church charter under consideration, (1731) 2551–52; minutes of the Synod of North Holland sent over, information sought about Weiss, (1731) 2559–60; salary of Van Aarnheim, chorister in the New Church, (1731) 2563; Van Hoek, sexton in the New Church, regulations about pews, (1731) 2562–63; an additional minister desired, Domine Haeghoort under consideration, (1732) 2570–71, 2573–75; a call made on Haeghoort, (Apr. 1732) 2577–79; assistant organist, Zenger, asks for some compensation for his services, (1732) 2579; address of the consistory to Governor Cosby, (1732) 2599–2600; conditions for the sale of vaults around the New Church, (1732) 2613–14; De Forest, the clerk, a prisoner for debt, asks assistance, denied, Isaac Stoutenbergh appointed in his place, (1733) 2614–15; affairs of the Manor of Fordham, (1733) 2624–25, 2627, 2629, 2641; contract with Gerrit Van Wagenen as schoolmaster, (1733) 2626–27; second appointment of Van Aarnheim as chorister in the New Church, (1733) 2628; letter received from Classis of Amsterdam, (1733) 2629–31; consistory takes action about holding a coetus, (Mar. 1737) 2679–86; two elders appointed to attend a meeting to organize a coetus, (1738) 2701, *see* Coetus, American Classis, Conferentie, Kings College.

Letter to, from classis, (1761) 3803, 3807–8; petitions for an English preacher, 3818; its charter does not forbid English preaching, (1762) 3819, 3821, 3827–28, 3837–40, 3911; opposition

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
to English preaching, (May 1762) 3819–21; fears for its charter; plan for saving its rights and privileges under the charter, (Dec. 1762) 3838–40; plan for the introduction of English, call of Domine Laidlie, 3853–56, 3858–59; continued opposition, (Oct. 1763) 3889, 3914–15; the Heidelberg Catechism to be translated and an English psalm book with music, to be prepared, 3920–21, 3924; gallery to be put in the Middle Church, (1763) 3909, 3912; consistory compensates Domines Blinshall and Longueville, of Amsterdam for the trouble taken in securing Domine Laidlie, 3921; selling pews in the Middle Church, [Nassau street], (1764) 3933–34, 3941; letter received from Classis of Amsterdam, 3947; German church land, Laidlie to render all the communion services in the Nassau street church, 3946; consistory receives three more letters from Amsterdam, two more deacons to be added to the consistory, 3947; arrival of Laidlie, introduction to the church, gratitude of the consistory, 3947–48; De Ronde's "System of Truth" conditionally approved by classis, Laidlie refuses full subordination to the classis, 3967, 3972, 4005; Hardenbrook brings suit against the consistory, (1765), 3985–88; rights of the church under the charter, 4031; exchange of lots; certain ornaments given to the consistory, parties involved in the lawsuit to be relieved of costs, 3968, 3970; classis exhorts Laidlie to join the conferentie, 3974–75; petitions the Common Council for certain lots for a burial

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

ground, (1765) 3982–83;[a] the consistory orders the translation of the Hellenbrock Catechism, 3999; subscriptions made for building a house for a Latin school, 4001; difficulties about Laidlie's refusal of entire subordination to classis, 4005–7; opposition of DeRonde to Laidlie, 4008–9; payment made for a font of musical type, 4010; two thousand copies of the Psalter in English, with the Dutch musical notes issued, also five hundred copies of the catechism, 4010; the consistory refuses to recognize either the coetus or conferentie, (1765) 4011, 4018; classis informed of the opposition to Laidlie, (Oct. 1765) 4013, 4015–18; the elders complain of not having been consulted in the correspondence between the consistory and classis since 1754, (1765) 4015, 4037; Laidlie has the largest audiences, 4016–17; misrepresentations concerning him, 4020–21; address of consistory to Governor Moore, on his arrival, and his reply, (1765), 4023–24; classis receives letters from New York, (1766) 4026–27; cost of the font of musical type, repairs of Old Church, no more burials to be allowed there, 4031–32; allusion, 4046; Laidlie receives an exhortatory letter from the classis, (Apr. 1766) 4053–56; letter to certain members of the consistory, 4056–58; the Dutch speaking ministers to be paid their salaries from the interest arising from the properties, 4061–62; De Ronde *versus* the consistory, 4065–66; repairs, 4059;

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)

efforts to secure peace, (1766) 4069–74; 1800 psalm books to be published with the catechism and liturgy, (Dec. 1766) 4076; the sextonship, 4078–79; thirteen members of the church write to the classis concerning the misrepresentations made, the lawsuit, and Laidlie's successful ministry, (Feb. 1767) 4081–82; efforts for peace, 4082–83; the church, as such, remains neutral about the coetus and conferentie difficulties, subscriptions for a third church building, 4087–88, *see* North Church; remonstrance from the so called "Dutch party" in the church; review, (July 1767) 4094–95; a consistory elected, (1766) 4103; title page and preface of the psalm book, (1767) 4103–4; consistory's answer to the complaint of the Dutch party, (Nov. 1767) 4099, 4103–8; proceeds from sales in the Manor of Fordham mostly invested in real estate, 4106; suit of the Dutch party against the consistory dismissed with costs of suit, 4104–8; the prosperity of Laidlie's ministry, 4108; cost of printing psalm book, 4110; the building of the third church, (1768) 4111–12; plan of union of the two parties in the Dutch church proposed, (Apr. 1768) 4114–25; a second English-speaking minister needed, John H. Livingston suggested, (1768) 4136; called, 4145–47; the Dutch professorship in King's College, 4144; accounts of the church, 4145; position of the church in reference to the union of the two parties, (1769) 4156–

---

a Twelve lots were leased, a whole square, bordering on Pearl and Rose streets, about where the Newsboys' Lodging House now is. But few burials were made here. After the Revolution the plot was bought of the city, and the lots sold off during the following half century at a great profit. The church school was located here for many years.

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
57; writes to the classis concerning the "plan of union" proposed, 4159–60; Livingston's call received in Holland, (July 1769) 4164, 4169, 4171–72, 4174; classis informs the church of its intention to throw up the care of the American churches, (1769) 4175, 4181; allusion, 4180; Livingston accepts the call, is licensed and ordained, (Apr. 1770) 4182–83, 4184, 4191; the church petitions for a patent for 24,000 acres of land in northeastern New York [now Vermont], on same terms as those granted to Trinity Church, 4183–84, 4190–91; the church takes a young negro for a debt, 4184; allusions, 4286–87; the township of Leyden given to the Collegiate Church, (Aug. 1770) 4190, 4201–2; arrival of Dr Livingston, 4191; address of consistory to the new governor Dunmore, and his reply, (1770) 4193; address to Governor Tryon, and his reply, (1771) 4203; allusions, 4198–99; rules about the Lord's Supper, family visitation, (Apr. 1771) 4200–1; invites all the churches to a general convention, (Sept. 4, 1771) 4208–9, 4211, 4226; answers, topics to be considered, 4209–10; the convention, articles of union adopted, (Oct. 1771) 4210–18; the "church order" of the Synod of Dort now formally adopted, 4212, 4218–26; the church of New York informs the classis of their approval of the acts of the convention, (Oct. 30, 1771) 4227–28; the joy of the classis, 4234–35, 4237–38, 4242–43, 4245–46; their letter to the convention, (Jan. 14, 1772) 4235–36; letter to the consistory of New York, 4237–38; collections to be taken up for prisoners and their families, (1772) 4238; annuity given to the widow of Domine Boel, 4238; call for a second convention, (Apr. 27, 1772) 4240; allusions, 4242; second convention, signing anew of the articles of union, (June 1772) 4242–48, 4251; the church appoints delegates to the newly established "general meeting," 4252; expenses in connection with English worship, the cost of the English service, 4254–55; how the collections in the different churches are to be disposed of, 4256; Van Steenberg called to be the teacher of poor children, 4260–61, 4265; the settling of the township of Leyden, 4257, 4262–65; classis suggests Dr Livingston as professor of theology, 4278, 4281, 4285–86, 4288, (1784) 4317; the church gives a number of psalm books to the church of Dover, Dutchess county, N. Y., 4283; allusions, 4284–88; the Revolution, churches closed, 4291; the British forces take New York, 4298; Trinity Church grants the use of St George's chapel to the Dutch loyalists in the city, (Oct. 1779) 4304–5; Rev. Garret Leydekker officiates, 4305; Dr Livingston supplies the church of Poughkeepsie, (1781–83) 4309; changed conditions after the war, (1783), 4312–15, 4320; Dr Livingston elected professor of theology, (Oct. 1784) 4322–25; elected also as professor of theology in Queens College, (May 1785) 4327; elaborate letter of Domine Ritzema to the classis about the conditions of the church, (Dec. 10, 1785) 4332–36; allusion, 4387; Dr Livingston advocates consistorial trusteeship in Dutch churches, (1786) 4338, 4346; English psalmody, 4345; the grants of the Collegiate Church

Collegiate (Dutch) Church of New York City (*continued*)
in Ritzema's possession, 4333; in reference to the several church edifices, *see* Church-in-the-Fort, South Church, Middle Church, North Church
Collegium qualifactum, 3975
Collett, Sir James, 1788
Collica, *see* Cottica
Collineau, Matthew, 1322
Collins, E., warden of St Peter's Church, Albany, (1792) 4366
Collins, Captain Edward, (1736) 2670
Collins, John, 1972, 2099
Collum, *see* Kollum
Collyn, Jean, 553
Colman, Dr, 3431
Colombia (Columbia), 2855
Colombo, Ceylon, 1102, 2702, 2923, 2952, 3105, 3792, 3947, 4164
Colonial churches, regulations for the government of, (1625) 38, 39, 232, 277–78, (1628) 74–80, (1638) 119, (1640) 130–36; extracts from their letters to be sent to the synods (1639) 123–26, (1641) 138–39, (1645) 189, 190
Colonies, meaning of the term, 3430
Colored persons; Stuyvesant establishes a school for, (1662) 522
Columbia College, allusion, 4187; the new name given by the Legislature to Kings College, (1787) 4342; donations from the State, (1791) 4363
Colve (Colue), Anthony, administration, (1673–74) 628–62; gives deed to the consistory for the church in the fort, (1674) 649–50, 661–62, 671; allusions, 1437, 3453
Colver (Kolver, Colvert), Johannes, 2841, 2887, 2890, 3099
Colvius, Rev. Nicholas, 1104, 1113
Coly, Jan. 643
Colyer, James, 3031. *See also* Coljer, Jacobus
Combined congregations, 4216
Combs (Comes), Richard, 2132–35
Comes, Gilbert, 3806
Comes, John, (1761) 3806
Comets, (1667) 597, (1680) 758, 832
Comforters of the sick (*Krankenbezoekers*, or *Ziekentroosters*), their general duties, 45–48; early at Manhattan, 46, 48, 52, 53, 78, 80; must subscribe to the Standards, (1630) 80, 81; must present themselves to the classis, (1636) 89; must be presented to the directors of the W. I. Company, 90; instructions to, 90, 281; form of call, (1636) 96–97; questions as to their right to perform marriages and to baptize, 110, 175, 184–85; ought also to teach school, 240
Commissary, 1691, 2096, 2102. *See also* Suffragan, Bishop
Commissary, (trading agent, factor), 153–54, 316, 363–64, 395, 419, 475
Commission, to Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, to raise funds in Holland for an academy for the Dutch, (1755) 3551–52
Commissioners, in Holland, to call ministers for churches in America, 837, 874
Commissioners and trustees of the charity funds in England, for the Palatines, (1709) 1787–88
Commissions of the Dutch directors general, *see* Directors and Directors-General
Commissions of the English governors, *see* Governors
Committee of safety, (1689) 965, 968, 971, 973, 980, 982, 984
Common law, The, of England, 1080, 3429; adopted by the State of New York, (1777) 4300
Common prayer, book of, 545, 829, 852, 912, 915, 991, 1033–34, 1037, 1213, 1219, 1862, 1868, 1963; translated into Dutch, (1709) 1743; into French, (1709) 1750–

Common prayer, book of (*cont'd*) 51; into German, 1871, 1880; into Mohawk, (1762) 3840; new edition in Mohawk, (1764) 2677, 3902, 3911; allusions, 1961, 1963, 2060, 2075–76, 2093, 2098, 2102, 2109, 2112; fifty German copies sent to Haegar, (1721) 2185; allusions, 4137–38, 4173–74, 4205; proposed revision of, (1784) 4325

"Common Sense," a pamphlet on independence, (1776) 4297

Commons, *see* House of Commons

Communion of saints, 175

Communion table, 3990

Communipaw, N. J., 1063

Compendiums of Faith, 881; by Rev. John Megapolensis, (1651) 287, 296, 349, 350; by Rev. Gualterus DuBois, (1706) 1653, 1700; by Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, (1748) 3018–19; by Rev. L. DeRonde, (1753) 3904, 3967, 4064; allusion, 4336

Competent judge, the Classis of Amsterdam claims to be the only, 2365, 2367–68, 2370, 2404, 2541, 2639, 2692–93, 2713

Compion, Mr, *see* Compton, Spencer

Complainants against Frelinghuysen, (1723–33) 2201, 2244, 2333, 2351, 2356–57, 2362, 2364, 2366–68, 2400, 2413–14, 2419–24, 2446, 2448, 2454–56, 2460–68, 2537, 2540–44, 2553–54, 2566–67, 2571, 2583–88, 2594–95, 2604, 2629, 2638–40, 2652–60, 2696

Complaint (Klagte), against Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (published 1725), 2254, 2307, 2308–29, 2330, 2332–35, 2348–51, 2356, 2361–69, 2371–72, 2382; report on, 2401; allusions, 3047–48

Compton, Rev. Dr Henry, Bishop of London, 2299, 2882.

Compton (Compion) Spencer, member of the House of Commons, 1725–26, 1731–32, 1787, 1834, 1840

Concessions and agreements, religious, granted by Berkeley and Carteret, in New Jersey, (1665) 569–70

Concklin, Benjamin, 927

Concklin, Edward, jr, 3173

Concklin, Jeremiah (Concklyn, Jeremy), 927

Concklin (Conklin), John, 3926, 3985

Concord, Mass., 813

Condict, Rev. Ira, (1800) 4390

Conewago, N. Y., (1800) 4383, 4389 (probably an error for Caghnawaga, which see)

Conewago, Pa., 4247, 4248 (1784) 4318

Conference, for union of coetus and conferentie, prevented by Ritzema, (1769) 4150–59

Conferentie, letters to classis, (Sept. 3 or 30, 1755) 3582–85, (Sept. 30, 1756) 3589–90, 3599, 3609–10; action of classis, 3644–47, 3654–56, 3674–76; second letter of, to the classis, (Nov. 9, 1756) 3678–80; third letter of, to classis, (Oct. 12, 1758) 3720–24; makes propositions to coetus for union, (May 6, 1760) 3752–58, 3765–74, 3793–95; letter to classis, (Oct. 5, 1761) 3811; letter from classis, to the conferentie, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3895–97; a second effort for union, (June 19, 20, 1764) 3925–26; acts of the conferentie and letter to classis, (June 20, 1764) 3926–30; letter from the classis, to the conferentie, (Feb. 4, 1765) 3972–74; publishes condemnatory letter of classis to the coetus of 1763, (1765) 3991–96, 4012; suggests appealing to the king against the coetus, 4014, 4023; acts of, and their letter to classis, (Oct. 1765) 4011–14; members of, sign their names to the original articles of the coetus and claim to be the only true representative of that body, (1765) 4028–29, 4057–58, 4072,

Conferentie, letters to classis (*continued*)
4122–25, 4144, 4147; acts and letter of the conferentie, (May 1767) 4088–89; another letter to classis, (Oct. 1767) 4102–3; the classis to the conferentie, (June 1768) 4126; action of Synod of North Holland, (1768) 4128; invited to a conference with the coetus, meeting defeated by Ritzema, (1769) 4153, 4165; classis writes to, giving up all care of the American churches, (1770) 4175, 4192, 4194, 4197; plan of union finally submitted, 4196–97, 4226; general convention; union effected, (1771) 4209, 4212, 4226, 4227, 4235, 4365
Confession of faith, allusion, 80; translated by Laidlie into English, (1764) 3921, 3924; allusion, 3987, 4124, 4134, (1788) 4348. *See also* Belgic Confession
Confession of one's faith, (1619–1771) 4223
Confession sermons, 3189, 3479, 3485
Confirmation, of heathen children of proper age, permitted, 76–77
Confiscation, 1257, (1776) 4290
Congregational churches of Long Island, petition Governor Colve for freedom of religion and church discipline, (1673) 630; of New England, propose conditions for locating in New Netherland, (1661) 510–11, 519
Congregationalism, 2529, 3070
Congregationalists, 2966, 3427
Congregations scattered by the Leisler troubles, 1048–53
Congress asked to reprint the Bible, (1790) 4355
Coningsvelt, *see* Koningsvelt
Connecticut, gives advice to Leisler, (1686) 920; allusions, 920, 972–73, 997, 999, 1024, 1037, 1097, 1127; five thousand families in, (1696) 1170, 1222, 1333; license given to
Connecticut (*cont'd*)
Rev. George Muirson, Anglican, of Rye, N. Y., to baptize in Connecticut, (1706) 1635; prospects for the Anglican church in Connecticut, 1611–13; Trinity Church of New York loans money to build an Anglican church at Stratford, Ct., (1708) 1698; Rev. Francis Philips sent by S. P. G. to Stratford, Ct., 2015; College in, 1612, *see* Yale College
Connecticut river declared to be the boundary between New York and New Hampshire, (1767) 4090
Conogqueisen, chief of the Oneidas, 4284–85
Conquest of New Netherland, (1664) 568
Conradstown (Coenrattstown, Coenrads), Canada, (1800) 4383, 4390
Conradus, Octavus, 1804
Conran, Rev., 2642
Conscience, liberty of, 545
Conselie, Pieter, 2876
Consensus Theologus, of London, 178
Consistorial trusteeships in Dutch churches, (1786) 4338, 4343, 4346, 4360–61
Consistory, the, (1771) Art. ii, 4212, (1792) 4365; first consistory in New York, (1628) 52, 54, (1642) 164, (1670) 608, 611; list of names of New York consistory, (1700–40) 1444–49; continued, (1741–67) 2747–50, (1697) 1190, 1191, 1193, 1197; names of consistories at Albany, Schenectady, Kings county, Bergen, Kingston, (1698) 1197–1202; Consistory of the French church, (1698) 1206; consistories, at first, comprised only of ministers and elders, 2569, 2793; rules for government of Consistory of New York, (1743) 3793, allusions, (4208–11) 4216, 4217–22, 4338
Consistory chamber, New York, 3922
Consolation of the sick, form for, 47

Constantinople, Rev. Martin Henry Nieuwpoort, minister of Dutch church there, (1726) 2360–61; Rev. Kluppel, minister, (1745) 2876
Constaple, Hendrick, 4033
Constitution of the Reformed Dutch church, (1619) 4218–26, (1771) 4212, 4236, (1791) 4358, (1792) 4364, 4367–68, 4370. *See also* Church order
Constitution, of State of New York, (1777) 4300
Conventicles, so called, by Anglican authorities, (1704) 1551
Conventicles, so called, forbidden by Stuyvesant, 342–44, 361–62, 387, 393, 409, 448, 454, 478, 496–99, 527
Convention of Anglican clergy, (1702) 1507–8, (1712) 1919–22
Convention of Dutch Reformed ministers to form a coetus, (1737) 2686–89; its formal organization, (1747) 2974, *see* Coetus; at the call of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen to form a classis, (1755) 3546–54, *see* American Classis; to establish the independence of the church, (1770) 4209–27; letter of said convention to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1771) 4226–27; response of classis, (Jan. 1772) 4235–36; call for a second convention, 4240; meeting of, (June 1772) 4242–48; letter to the classis, 4248–49; action of the Synod of North Holland, 4250–52; another convention, (1784) 4320–25; another general convention, (Oct. 1791) 4362–63; another convention to ratify the American constitution of the church, (Oct. 1792) 4364–66
Conventus, term suggested for the American Dutch church, instead of classis, (1768) 4124, 4130, 4135; not mentioned in plan of union, but "Particular Assembly" adopted instead, (1771) 4228
Conversion of Indians, 60, 61, 150. *See also* Indian Missions
Conversion of negroes, 150
Conway, [Henry Seymour], secretary of State, 4098
Conyn, Caspar, 3227
Conynenberg and Van de Putte, printers of the Dutch Bible, (1732) 2598
Cook, 2444. *See also* Kock
Cook, Elizabeth, 4202
Cook, John, 3082
Cooke, Sir Charles, 2172–73
Cooke, Rev. Samuel, Anglican, 4299
Cool, Cornelis, 1200, 1560, 1636, 1638
Cool, Lambert, 2143, 3226
Cooly chapel, England, 187
Cooper, Cornelis, 3028
Cooper, Rev. Dr Myles, president of Kings College, (1763–75) 3816, 3833, 3841, 3864–65, 3887, 3890, 3910, 4185; sketch of, 4186–87, (1775) 4292
Cooper, Nicholas, 2622
Cooper, Obadiah, 3985
Cooper, Rev. Samuel, (1725–83) replies to Hon. William Livingston, (Apr. 18, 1768) 4115–16
Cop-à-Groen, *see* Groen
Copperthwaite, Hugh, a Quaker, 933
Corbet, John, master of the ship "Beaver", 963
Corcelius (Corcilius), William, 3999, 4240
Corlaar, B. V., *see* Van Curler, Benoni
Corlaer, Brother, Indian style of address to the whites, in their conferences, 1018–19, 1358, 1377–79, 1381–82, 2070
Corlaer, Van, *see* Van Curler
Corlaer's Lake (Rodsio Lake), 1583
Corn, scarcity of, 758–59
Cornel, Cornelis, 1548, 1885–86
Cornel, Gilliam, 1990
Cornel, Johannes, 1885–86
Cornel, Johannes Willems, 1624–25
Cornel, John, 3082
Cornel. *See also* Cornell

Cornelisen, Garrit H., inhabitant of Esopus, 684
Cornelison, Rev. John, 4248, (1800) 4391
Cornelisse, Aornaut, Indian interpreter, 1166, 1224, 1318–20
Cornelisse, Claes, elder at Schagen, Holland, 34
Cornelisse, Cornelius, elder at Haerlem, Holland, 33
Cornelisse, Gerrit, sent as comforter of the sick to the East Indies, 128
Cornelisse, Peter, elder at Sloterdyk, Holland, 33
Cornelissen (Cornelyssen), Albert, schepen of Brooklyn, 346, 363, 368, 620–21
Cornelissen, Jacob, sent as comforter of the sick to Guinea, 192
Cornelissen, Jan, schoolmaster in Manhattan, 284
Cornelissen, Laurens, skipper, at Manhattan, 197
Cornelissen, Peter, resident of Amersfoort, L. I., 366, 368
Cornelissen, Roeloff, resident of Amersfoort, L. I., 366
Cornelissen. *See also* Cornelyssen
Cornelius, an Indian, 2634
Cornbury [Edward Hyde, Viscount], governor of New York, allusions, 879, 1442; his administration, (1702–8) 1489–1712; his commission, (1701) 1481, 1492; his instructions, (1702) 1487–88, 1489; his arrival, 1489; appointed also governor of New Jersey, (Sept. 24, 1702), his commission and instructions therefor, 1496; letter to the lords of trade, (Sept., Oct., 1702) 1497–1500; address of the inhabitants of Ulster county to him, 1501; denies permission to the churches of Kings county to call Freeman, (Oct. 1702) 1503–7; his council advises him not to press his instructions about schools too far, amends his instructions,
Cornbury [Edward Hyde, Viscount], governor of New York (*cont'd*) 1509–11; signs an act for encouragement of a free grammar school, 1511; signs act for better support of the poor, 1511; entertains Rev. George Keith, 1512; French minister, Peiret petitions for salary, 1513; writes to the lords of trade on the ill effects of the repeal of Leisler's attainder, 1513–14; lords of trade notify him that East Chester must not be a distinct parish, 1515; removes justice Talman for sceptical remarks, 1515–16; realizes the importance of a college, 1516; church officers of Jamaica summoned before him, 1518; urges the importance of missions among the Mohawks, to counteract the intrigues of the French, 1520–21; the queen notifies him that governors must receive no presents, 1521, 1543–44; signs bill for enlargement of French church, (1703) 1521; permits the churches of Kings county to call Freeman, (1703) 1523, 1532, 1539; signs bill for amending the ministry act of 1693, to secure its better enforcement, (1703) 1526, 1529–31; receives petition from church of Schenectady to forbid Freeman to leave them to go to Kings county, L. I., 1527; proclaims a thanksgiving for the success of the King's arms, (May 1703) 1527; signs act to allow the French to build a larger church (a virtual charter), (1703) 1528–29, 1531; signs act declaring the illegality of the proceedings against Nicholas Bayard and John Hutchins, (1703) 1529, 1543; directs an inquiry into an alleged riot at Jamaica by Rev. Mr Hubbard, a dissenting minister, (July 1703) 1531, 1690; permits the churches of Long Island to call Freeman,

Cornbury [Edward Hyde, Viscount], governor of New York (*cont'd*) (1703) 1539; with permission of Cornbury, the churches of Kings county send call to classis for a minister (1703) 1545; Domine Lydius, of Albany, petitions governor for the usual allowance of £60 for instructing the Indians, (1703) 1549–50; is generous toward Trinity Church, (1704) 1552; recommends that the Queen's Farm be given to Trinity Church, 1552; hopes to bring the French church to conformity, 1552; allusion, 1555; signs a new bill for reincorporating Trinity Church, (May 23, 1704) 1558; the text of the bill, 1563–66; letter to the lords of trade respecting several acts recently passed by the New York Assembly, (June 1704) 1566–69; orders Rev. Mr Hubbard to vacate the parsonage at Jamaica, (July 4, 1704) 1570–71, 1899, 1900; Trinity Church petitions the governor to give them certain redemption money, (July 18, 1704) 1572–73; petition granted, 1575; authorizes Stephen Gracherie to keep school and read the Dutch church service at Kingston, N. Y., (Aug. 1704) 1574 orders the town vestry of Jamaica to raise the tax for the minister and pay it to Rev. Mr Urquhart, the Anglican minister, 1575–76; sends the Rev. Mr Haburn (Hepburn), to conduct Anglican services at Kingston, and directs the inhabitants to support him, 1576; writes to Secretary Hedges, Quakers troublesome in New Jersey, (1705) 1606; licenses Freeman to be minister in Kings county, 1607; his arbitrary treatment of Domines Beys and Antonides, (1706) 1615–18, 1636–38, 1642, 1644, 1663–64, 1699; prevaricates about his instructions,

Cornbury [Edward Hyde, Viscount], governor of New York (*cont'd*) 1618–19; licenses Rev. Francis Goodhue, a Presbyterian, for Jamaica, L. I., 1620; Domine Antonides obliged to seek a license from Cornbury, because of Freeman's license, 1621; forbids Freeman to install any illegally appointed consistory, (Feb. 1706) 1630; authorizes Rev. George Muirson to baptize in Connecticut, 1635; review of his oppressions in a letter and paper prepared by the Dutch ministers, (May 1706) 1646–62, *see* especially, 1647, 1650, 1652, 1659–60; he finally yields about his licensing preachers on the pressure of his council, (June 1706) 1667; writes to the lords of trade about the chaplains, Mott, Brisac, Clarke, Talbot, Sharpe, 1668–69; his persecutions of the Presbyterian ministers, Makennie and Hampton, (1706) 1669–72, 1711; the Presbyterians petition the home government for his recall, (1706) 1671–72; signs act for baptizing slaves, (Oct. 1706) 1673; orders Antonides's consistory to deliver up the church books to Freeman and his consistory, (Jan. 1705) 1608; legal opinion on the illegality of the order, 1679–80; the Anglicans petition for a better governor, (Jan. 1708) 1697; general character of Cornbury, 1711; subsequent allusions to him, 1714, 1722, 1756–57, 1764–65, 1802–3, 1811, 1858–59, 1862, 1888, 1890, 1893, 1899, 1900, 1906, 1908–9, 1978, 1983, 2041–42, 2104, 2392, 2719, 4084

Cornell (Cornwall), Justice [Richard], of Long Island, 629

Cornell, Justice William, 2130–31, 2133, 2138

Cornelyssen (*Cornelissen*), Hendrick, 365–66

Cornish, Henry, 1788

Cornish, Thomas, 500
Cornwall, Justice, *see* Cornell, Justice [Richard]
Cornwell, Richard, of Westchester, 2622
Coromandel, 190
Coronation oath, 4096, 4099
Coronation of Queen Anne, anniversary of, 1618
Corpus Christi, festival of, 214
Correspondence, classis within whose bounds either of the great commercial companies has its offices, shall correspond with the churches in the colony under the charge of such office, (1624) 38, *see* Amsterdam, Classis of; the Classis of Amsterdam authorized to open all letters from the colonial churches, (1681) 822, 20–23, 754, 783; correspondence among the Provincial Synods of Holland respecting the colonial churches, 130–35, 138–39, (1619) 4222; among the American churches, suggested and advised, (1663) 534, 542–44, 546–47, 754; among the Particular Assemblies [or Classes in America], (1771) 4214
Correspondence, Fraternal, between Dutch and Presbyterian churches, (1784) 4321
Correspondence of the American Synod with the Classis of Amsterdam, 4315, (1784) 4321, 4324. (1793) 4367, 4370, 4372–73, 4376–79, (1797) 4377, (1799) 4377, (1800) 4380; ceases, (1801–10) 4393–94; records of, (1648–1804) 4397–99, 4402
Corry's Brook (or Bush), 4275
Corsen, Jan, 647
Corsen(s) (Corsse, Corssen), Benjamin, 2120, 2624, 2793, 2795, 2797, 3440, 3942
Corshow, *see* Kershow
Cort, Rev. Dr Cyrus, 45
Cortelyou, Jacques, 1526
Cortlandt, Manor of, 2999, 3452, 3583, 3669, (1784) 4317
Cortlandt. *See also* Van Cortlandt
Cortrecht, Henry, 2843, 2864
Corwin, Rev. Dr Edward T., secures the translation of the documents brought over by Brodhead in 1841, 14; makes a calendar of the Brodhead documents, 14; is authorized by the General Synod R. C. A. to procure historical material from Holland, (1887) 15; authorized as synod's agent to make special researches in Holland, (1897) 16–17; report of his efforts, 18–31; his introduction to the Ecclesiastical Records of the State of New York, 5–31; his manual of the "Reformed Church in America," 186, 2406; purchases Murphy's copy of Hon. William Livingston's "Independent Reflector," (1753) 1711; his "Millstone Centennial Address", (1866) 2478
Cosby, William, governor of New York, (1732–36) 2608–2669; welcomed by Consistory of Collegiate Church, 2600; signs a bill to encourage a public school for teaching Latin, Greek and Mathematics, 2608; specimen of a marriage license, 2608–9; Quakers complain to him that their votes are refused, 2621–22; writes to the Duke of Newcastle, complains of the character of Chief Justice Morris; refers to the church troubles at Jamaica, 2623–24; signs a bill relating to the church funds at Jamaica, 2633, 2635, 2645; removes Chief Justice Morris from office, (1734) 2646–47; signs a bill to fortify the church of Schenectady, 2662–63; writes concerning the sites of churches in the Mohawk country, 2634, 2663, 2669
Cosens (Cossens), B[arne], clerk of council, 1217, 1518–31
Cosijus [Cossius], Cornelius, 468
Cosine, Weber, 4199
Cosseau, *see* Cousseau
Cossenus, *see* Cosens

Cost, John, 2098
Coster, Anthony, 1306, 1844, 2186
Cothia, *see* Cottica
Cothouneau, Elie, 1177
Cotisation [assessment 1], 365–66
Cottica (Collia, Cothia), Dutch Guiana, 4168, 4169
Cotton, J. Hinde, 1971
Cotton, Roland, 1360
Council of James II to Governor Dongan, (1685) 896; order on ecclesiastical affairs, (1686) 925. *See also,* (1660) 494
Council of New Netherland, first mention of, (1628) 51; allusion, 84
Council of New York, (1664) 544–45, (1685) 895; writes to Earl of Shrewsbury about the revolution in New York, (1689) 963; proposes a ministry bill, (1691) 1013–16; writes to Blathwayt and to the king, (1691) 1023–25; proclaims a fast, 1026; its alleged position in the government, (1693) 1075–76; allusions, 1114–17; action on Sabbath observance, 1130; action on the support of the government, (1714) 2050; allusions, (1719) 2139, (1721) 2184
Count Palatine, 1600
Country, the, condition of, (1775) 4287, (1778) 4302–4
Court (Courte), Mr, *see* Coerten, Albert
Court of Appeals, 2226
Courten, Gerrit, 1198
Courtland, *see* Van Courtlandt
Courtlandtown, N. Y., (1800) 4387
Courtney, Mr, member of the House of Commons, 1724, 1832
Courts of justice, at New Amsterdam, 414, 418, 431; at Rensselaerwyck, 276–77; at Wiltwyck (Esopus), 503, 538–39; at Flatbush, 365–66; the English language only, to be used henceforth in, (1731) 2563
Cousjon, John, 3088–89, 3099
Cousseau (Cosseau, Cossiart), Jacques (Jaams), 512, 557, 559, 563–64, 582, 584, 586, 588
Coustrier, Issacq, 557
Cousturier, Hendrick, 608
Cousyn, Cornelius, 4046, (1784) 4318
Coutrier, Gelande, 908
Couvert, Teunis, 3455–56, 3538. *See also* Coevert
Couwenhoven, Edward, 4199
Couwenhoven, Jan, 3331, 3538, 3560, 3565, 3596, 3616, 3733
Couwenhoven, John, 2686
Couwenhoven, William, 2513, 3031, 3087, 3102, 3235, 3288
Couwenhoven. *See also* Van Couwenhoven
Covenant, between England and Scotland, (1643) 180
Covenant, with the Palatines on being sent to New York, (1709) 1814–16
Covert, Teunis, *see* Coevert, Teunis
Cowdray, John, 3970
Cox, Sir Charles, 1727–28, 1835–36
Cox, Daniel, 1953, 1992
Cox, William, at New Brunswick, (1732) 2588
Cox, William, of New York City, (1689) 965
Coxsackie, N. Y., 3199, 3300, 3405, 3583, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389
Crab island, 1139, 3710
"Craftsman, The," name of a paper, (1753) 3457
Crage, John, 1063
Cralinguis, Rev. Jacob, died in Brazil, 191
Cranehook (Kraenhoek), Delaware, 673, 676
Cranner, Mr, 3944
Craven [William, 1st], Earl of, 897, 925, 943
Crawley, Sir Ambrose, 1827
Creede, William, 647
Cregier (Kregier), Martin, 443, 480–82, 488, 622, 631, 643, 660
Cregier (Kregier), Martin, jr, 556
Cregier's house, 1139, 3449
Cremyn [Kremmin, near Stetten, Pomerania], 153

Crespel (Krespel), Antony, elder at Kingston, (1739) 2720, 4033
Crespel, Cornelis, 4033
Crespel, Petrus, 4033
Crespel. *See also* Crispel
Cresrel [Crespel], Anthoine, of Esopus, (1676) 684
Cretzinger, Christian, 3937–38
Cribius, Rev., 526
Crimen laesae Majestatis, 685
Crispel, Petrus, Jun., 4034
Crockett, John, 1728, 1836
Croek, John, 3968
Croese, John Ybrecht, 128
Croghan, George, 3912, 4174
Crol, *see* Krol
Crombi, J. Aker, 3120. [Probably a mistake for J. Abercrombie]
Crommelin, Daniel, merchant at Amsterdam, 3856, 3909, 3921, 3947, 3999, 4010, 4031, 4036
Crommelin, Daniel, merchant at New York, (1699) 1322, (1725) 2237
Cromwell, Oliver, 170, 192, 2562, 2636
Croo (Croe), Heinrich, 3913, 3925, 3982, 3999
Crooke, Charles, 2927
Crooke, John, 1092, 1133, 1139, 1149, 1176, 1178, 1181
Cross, Mary, 1334
Croutz, H., 1793
Crown Point, N. Y., 3107
Crown, The, 896–97
Cruger (Kruger), Henry, 3508, 3543–44
Cruger, John, 1724, 1897, 2020, 2120, 2216–17, 2319, 2357, 2377, 2390, 2449, 2552, 3508, 3518, 3544; mayor, 3703
Cruger, John Starr, 3986
Cruger, T., 2488
Cubecq, *see* Quebec
Culenborgh, Holland, 591
Culenkamp, *see* Kulenkamp
Cumberland county, N. Y., or Vt., (1767) 4090–92
Cumberwell, England, 1786
Cummings, James, 490
Cupius, Rev. 618
Curaçoa Island of, 22, 128, 156, 161–63, 186, 193, 209, 210, 217, 226, 229, 232–34, 243, 271, 278–80, 471, 492–93, 506–8, 512, 555, 591–92, 635, 694, 696; allusions, 869, 882, 1044, 1046–47, 1050, 1067, 1071, 1182, 1411; Domine Henricus Beys settles there, 2007–8, *see* Beys, 2010, 2014; allusions, 2440, 2537, 2792, 2952, 3105, 3671, (1763) 3842, 3868, 3871, 3933, 4031, 4059, 4100, 4116–17, 4119–20, 4127, 4130, 4132, 4138–39, 4166
Curators, 536–38. *See also* Orphan Masters
Curler, van, *see* Van Corlaer
Currency, in beavers, 165, 409, 479, 512, 587, 625, 713, 736, 769, 779, 821; cash, (1642) 165; common currency, 485, creutzer, equal to half penny, 1796; florin, equal to 3s. 4d. in English currency, 1794; guilder, 40 cents; grain, 477, 501, 587; heavy money, equal to Holland coin, 444; light money, 444; merchandise, (1642) 165; pound, English, equal to eight guilders, (1732) 2590; Rix dollar, (1709), equal to 4s, 9d, English; sewant (seawan), 215, 623, 625, 720; silver money, 625; wampum, 512, 587, 713, 714, 721–22, 756; wheat, 627, 714, 736, 749, 764
Curriestown (Currytown), Montgomery county, N. Y., 4383
Curtenius, Antonius, received into the Classis of Amsterdam, 2439; assigned to New Netherland, examined and ordained, (1729) 2475–76; begins his labors at Hackensack, N. J., (1730) 2600; allusions, 2592, 2607, 2689, 2691–92, 2698; signs the constitution of a coetus, (1738) 2708, 2713; allusions, 2710, 2723, 2727, 2755; writes to classis asking that Vander Linde may be examined and ordained in America, (Mar. 1746) 2900–2, 2904, 2926;

Curtenius, Antonius (*continued*) unites in a request for the organization of a coetus, (1747) 2959–61, 2982–85, 2987–89; allusions, 2968, 2992; active in the coetus, (1747–55) 2998, 3001, 3003, 3011, 3027–29, 3052, 3087, 3098, 3101, 3132, 3134, 3186, 3234, 3287, 3289, 3413, 3416–17; called to the churches of Kings county, (1754) 3489–91, 3518–19, 3662–64; writes to classis, (Feb. 20, 1755), opposing the plans of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, 3532–34; opponents to his call to Kings county, 3537–38, 3540, 3542, 3545; installed by Ritzema, 3550–51, 3563, 3565, 3596–98, 3675, 3689; informs classis of the circumstances of his call, (June 1755) 3558–60, 3579; receives letter from classis, 3570; becomes a member of the conferentie, (1755) 3582–85, 3587–90, 3596–98, 3600; is suspended by the American Classis, 3600–4, 3607, 3609–10; opposition to his suspension, 3614–20, 3626–33; his death, (Oct. 19, 1756) 3677–79; allusions, 3640, 3643, 3652–54, 3662–65, 3689, 3700, 3721, 3734, 3849, 4010

Curtenius, Professor Peter, 4010, 4125, 4135, 4146–47, 4161, 4175

Curtius (Cursius), Alexander Carolus, appointed Latin teacher for New Amsterdam by the West India Company, (1659) 442–44; complains of lack of salary, desires medicinal seeds, 451, 461; a herbarium provided for him, (1660) 474; his salary, 478, 506

Cusart, Franz, 3382

Customhouse, 965, 968, 971, 973, 984

Customhouse street, New Amsterdam, 85

Cutler, Peter G., 2224, 2227

Cutler, Rev. Dr Timothy, Anglican, 3735, 3910

Cutting, Rev. Leonard, rector at New Brunswick, N. J., (1764–66) (?); at Hempstead, L. I., (1766–84)[a] 3997, 4299

Cuyler (Cuijler, Cuylder, Kuiler), Abraham, deacon at Albany, 1197, 1308, 1844, 1972, 2071, 2186, 2670

Cuyler, Cornelis, of Albany, 2670, 3739

Cuyler, Elizabeth, 2609

Cuyler, Hendrick, of Albany, (1678–79), 720, 763, 962, 967–68, 981, 984

Cuyler, Colonel Henry, churchmaster, New York, (1727) 2101, 2489; an elder, (1750) 3123, 3495–96, 3500, 3518, 3556, 3900–1

Cuyler, Johannes, deacon at Albany, 1308, 1317, 1326, 1337, 1342, 1424; an elder, 2148, 2150–52, 2158

Cuyler, John, 2047

Cuyler, John C., 4369

Cuyter, *see* Kuyter

Daalder, 3687

Dablon, Claude, (Father), writes to Governor Dongan, (1685) 904–5; to Domine Dellius, (1693) 1067–68; receives letter from Dellius, (1694) 1093

DaCosta, Rev., 3911

Daeken, Joh., 3547. [Possibly a mistake for Joh. Decker]

Daem, Jan Claessen, *see* Damen, Jan Jansen

Daillé (Dellie, d'Alje), Rev. Pierre, French pastor, New York City, (1683) 866, 881; allusions, 936, 945, 947, 956, 958, 983, 1015, 1172, 1188, 1256, 1397, 2293, 3142, 3209, 3293

Dailleboust, *see* Ailleboust, Louis d'

D'Ailly (Daily, Dellius), John Godfridus, 1104, 1113, 1680, 1700–1

Daily, Nicholas, 2478

Daix Points, *see* Deux Ponts

Dakin (Darkins), Robert, 1092, 1112

Dalaer, Russia, 101

---

a Prime, N. S., History of Long Island, p. 86, N. Y. 1845.

Dalliker [De la Coeur], Rev. [Frederick], pastor at Amwell, N. J., (1769) 4167
Dalrymple, Sir David, 1724, 1832
Dam, Jan, *see* Damen, Jan Jansen
Damen, Jan Jansen, (1642) 164, 213
Damman, Rev. Sebastian, secretary at Synod of Dort, (1619) 4226
Danbury, Ct., 1587
Dancker and Sluyter's Journal, (1679–80), 675, 711, 871, 876
Danckerts, Rev. Cornelis, 703, 721–23
Danckerts, Rev. Edward, 703
Dandivan, D. F., 3120
Danford, Samuel, 1360
Danforth, Rev., 1363
Danielsz, Symon, 1306
Danish calendar, among books of Jonas Bronck, 168
Danish Child's Book, 168
Danish Chronicle, 168
Danish Law Book, 168
Danniell, Walter, 684
Danskamer (Thanskamir), near Newburgh, N. Y., 1800
Darby, William N. 509
Dartmouth, [George Legge, 1st] Lord of, member of the Privy Council, 894, 925
Dartmouth, [William Legge, 1st Earl of], Secretary of State, 1688, 1797, 1971, 1991
Dartmouth, [William Legge, 2d Earl of], first Lord of Trade, afterwards Colonial Secretary, 4067; Governor Tryon writes to, about lands in New York east of Lake Champlain, (1773) 4257; writes to Tryon about petition of the Dutch and Presbyterians to enlarge the Assembly, (May 1775) 4287
Darvall (Der Val), Jan, (1680) 743, 800, 805, 842
Dathenus, Petrus, versifies the Psalms, 4356
Dauv, Isaac, 871
Davenant, Mr, 1729, 1837
Davenport, Thomas, 2026
Davidson, William, 1788
Davidts (Davidtse, Davis), (Tomas, Tomes), 556, 764
Davidzoon, Rev. William, driven from Ireland, (1634) 174
Davilus, Rev. Dutch missionary in Brazil, 42
Davis, Rev. Thomas, Anglican, in Litchfield county, Ct., (1762–66) 3817
Dayo, Hendricus, 4040
Dayralle, Spencer (James), 1730, 1732, 1838, 1840
Dayton, Robert, 927
Deacon, George, 1953
Deacons (1619) 4220–22; Jan Huyghens may have been the first deacon, (1628) 53, 54; the office referred to, (1649) 267; a deacons' fund, 284–85; purchase land, probably for a poor farm or poorhouse, (1651) 300; the deacons to collect the salary, (1667) 588; object to supporting the poor of the Lutheran church, (1671) 621–22; the deacons to build a parsonage, and the elders to rent it for Domine Selyns, (1682) 804; the deacons to have a room in the parsonage, 804; must no longer act as sole trustees of the property, but must consult the elders, (1685) 897–98, 1034–35, 1148, 1151, 1163; an example of an election of, (1698) 1201–3, 1264–65, 1280, 1357; directed to sell the old poorhouse, (1701) 1462, (1703) 1514; chest, 2378; lists of, (1700–40) 1444–49, (1741–67) 2746–51; number increased, (1764) 3947, (1771), 4221; money of, 4111, 4210
Deacons' money, 2054
Deacons of the Collegiate Church, (1700–69), alphabetically arranged:[a] Abeel, David, (1737–39) 1448, (1742–44) 2747; Abeel, Garret, (1766–68) 2750; Abramse (Abrahamsze), Andries, (1708–10) 1445; Abramse, Andries, (1751-

[a] See note under Elders.

Deacons of the Collegiate Church (*continued*)

53) 2748; Abramse, Jacob, (1744–46) 2748; Aelstyne (Van Alstyne), Johannes, (1760–62) 2749; Bancker, Adrian, (1742–44) 2747, (1747–49) 2748; Bancker, Adrian, jr, (1759–61) 2749, (1766–68) 2750; Banker, Christopher, (1722–24) 1446, (1727–29), (1732–34) 1447; Bancker, Evert (1751–53) 2748, (1758–60) 2749, (1764–66) 2750; Bayard, Nicolas, (1734–36) (1738–40) 1448; Bayard, Samuel, (1712–14) 1445; Beekman, Gerard William, (1755–57) 2749, (1765–67) 2750; Beekman, Gerardus, (1730–32) 1447 (1735–37) 1448; Beekman, Gerardus, (1761–63) 2749; Benson, Robert, (1744–46), (1750–52) 2748; Bockee, Abraham, (1759) 2749; Boelen, Abraham, (1724–26) 1446, (1730–32) 1447; Bogert, Cornelius, (1746–48) 2748; Bogert, Hendrick, (1750–52) 2748; Bogert, Jacobus (1763–65) 2750; Bogert, Jan, (1735–38) 1448, (1740–42) 1449; Bogert, Nicholas, (1758–60) 2749, (1766–68) 2750; Bogert, Petrus, (1754–56) 2749; Breested, Andrew, (1741–43) 2747; Brinckerhoff, Dirck, (1757–59) 2749, (1762–64) 2750; Brinckerhoff, Joris, (1739–41) 1449, (1745–47) 2748; Brovort, John, (1749–51) 2748, (1754–56) 2749; Byvanck, Evert, (1737–39) 1448, (1741–43) 2747, (1746–48) 2748; Byvanck, Petrus, (1764–66) 2750; Clarkson, Matthew, (1731–33) 1447, (1735–37) 1448; Clopper, Cornelius, (1751–53) 2748; Clopper, Cornelius, jr, (1755–57) 2749; Clopper, Hendricus, (1758–60) 2749; Clopper, Peter, (1748–50) 2748, (1760–62) 2749; Coerten, Henry, (1732–34) 1447; Cuyler, Hendrick, (1730–32) 1447; DeGraat, Johannes, (1736) 1448. *See also* Graaf;

Deacons of the Collegiate Church (*continued*)

De Peyster, Cornelis, (1709) 1445; De Peyster, Isaak, (1739–41) 1449; De Peyster, William, (1745–47) 2748, (1753–55) 2749; De Peyster, William, jr, (1767–69) 2750; Duiken, Gerrit, (1701–2) 1444; Duiking, Gerardus, (1738–40) 1448; Duryea, Jacob, (1766–68) 2750; Duryea, Johannes, (1757–59) 2749; Duyckinck, G., (1763–65) 2750; Everson, John, (1748–50) 2748; French, Philip, (1731–33) 1447; Goelet, Jacob, (1733–35) 1448; Graaf, Johannes, (1735–37) 1448; Groesbeek, Johannes, (1736–38) 1448; (1743–45) 2747; Hardenbroek, Abel, (1739–41) 1448, (1743–45) 2747, (1747–49) 2748; Hardenbroek, Johannes, (1703–5) 1444, (1721–22) 1446; Hardenbrook, Johannis, (1762–64) 2750; Harring (Haering), Elbert, (1743–45) 2747, (1749–51) 2748; Harsin, Gerrit, (1733–35) 1448; Huigen, Leendert, (1701–3) 1444. *See also* De Klein; Kerfbyl, Johannes, (1710–12) 1445; Keteltas, Abraham, (1718–20) 1446; Keteltas, Gerrit, (1725–27) 1446; Keteltas, Peter, (1754–56) 2749, (1762–64) 2750; Kip, Henry, (1764–66) 2750; Kip, Isaac, (1701–3) 1444; Kip, Jacobus, (1713–15) 1445; Kruger (Cruger), Johannes, (1708–10) 1445; Kuyler, *see* Cuyler; Lansing, Johannes, (1759–61) 2749; Lefferts, Abraham, (1725–27) 1446, (1730–32) 1447, (1733–35) 1448; Lefferts, Dirck, (1750–52) 2748, (1756–58) 2749; Le Roux, Charles, (1724–26) 1446, (1729–31) 1447, (1733–35) 1448; Le Roy, Jacob, (1763–65) 2750; Lispenard, Leonard, (1745–47) 2748, (1749–51) 2748; Livingston, John, (1751–53) 2748; Livingston,

Deacons of the Collegiate Church (*continued*)

Philip, jr, (1748–50) 2748, (1753–55) 2749; Livingston, Robert, jr, (1737–39) 1448, (1744–46) 2748; Lott, Abraham, (1756–58) 2749, (1763–65) 2750; Lott, Abraham, jr, (1760–62) 2749, (1764–66) 2750; Louw, Cornelis, (1719–21) 1446; Low, Peter, (1742–44) 2747, (1760–62) 2749, (1765–67) 2750; Lynsse (Lynsen), Abraham, (1738–40) 1448, (1745–47) 2748; Man, Aadriaan, (1713–15) 1445; Marschalk, Andrew, (1765–67) 2750; Marschalk, Andries, (1704–6) 1444, (1714–16) 1445; Marschalk, Francis, (1738–39) 1448–49, (1746–48) 2748; Marschalk, Johannes, (1734–36) 1448; Marschalk, Pieter, (1741–43) 2747; Meyer, Ide, (1735–37) 1448; Moene, Dr Jacob (1717–19) 1446; Myer, Andrew, (1753–55) 2749; Narbury, Jan, (1705–7) 1444; Promine, Lucas, (1752–54) 2748; Provost, Wilem, (1716–18) 1445; Rapalye, Garret, (1761–63) 2749, (1766–68) 2750; Rapalye, Rem, (1764–66) 2750; Ray, Richard, (1753–55) 2749, (1757–59) 2749; Reynders (Reinders), Barent, (1709–11) 1445; Richard, Paul, (1729–30) 1447; Roos, Gerrit, (1731–33) 1447; Rooseboom, Willem, (1723–25) 1446; Roosevelt, Cornelius, (1765–67) 2750; Roosevelt, Isaac, (1756–58) 2749, (1762–64) 2750, (1766–68) 2750; Roosevelt, Jakobus, (1730–32), 1447, (1734–36) 1448; Roosevelt, Jakobus, (1761–62) 2749; Roosevelt, Jan, (1721–23) 1446, (1727–29) 1447; Roosevelt, Nicholas, (1752–54) 2748, (1757–59) 2749; Rutgers, Antony, (1711–13) 1445; Rutgers, Harmanus, Jr., (1740–42) 1449; Rutgers, Hermanus, 1729–31) 1447; Rutgers, Petrus, (1736–38) 1448; Ryke, Hnedrick, (1742–

Deacons of the Collegiate Church (*continued*)

44) 2747; Schuyler, Brandt, (1743–45) 2747; Schuyler, Philip, (1714–16) 1445, (1718–20) 1446; Seckels, Zachrias, (1767–69) 2750; Staats, Dr Samuel, (1701–2) 1444; Stoutenburg, Isaac, (1709–11) 1445; Stoutenburg, Isaac, jr, (1767–69) 2750; Stuyvesant, Gerardus, (1744–46) 2748; Syoerts, Olphert (1704–6) 1444; Teller, Olivier, (1716–18) 1445, (1720–22) 1446; Ten Eyck, Abraham, (1741–43) 2747; Ten Eyck, Anthony, (1755–57) 2749; Ten Eyck, Coenrad, (1732–34) 1447, (1736–38) 1448; Ten Eyck, Jacob, (1719–21) 1446; Tiebout, Teunis, (1761–63) 2749; Turck, Cornelis, (1740–42) 1449; Turk, Jacobus, (1749–51) 2748; Tyebout, Albertus, (1752–54) 2748; Van Courtlandt, Frederic, (1728–30) 1447; Van Courtlandt, Philip, (1715–17) 1445, (1720–22) 1446; Van der Heul, Johannes, (1717–19) 1446; Van der Spiegel, Hendrick, (1726–28) 1447; Van der Spiegel, Jacobus, (1703–5), (1707–9) 1444, died, 1708; Van Dyck, Richard, (1755–57) 2749; Van Gelder, Hermanus, (1722–24) 1446; Van Hoorn, Gerrit, (1710–12) 1445; Van Hoorn, Captain Joannes, (1715–17) 1445; Van Horne, Abraham, (1723–25) 1446; Van Horne, Cornelis, (1740–42) 1449; Van Imburg, Gysbert, (1702–4), (1707–9) 1444; Van Ranst, Cornelius, (1747–49), (1752–54) 2748, (1756–58) 2749; Van Ranst, Petrus, (1739–41) 1449; Van Tilburg, Pieter, (1705–7) 1444, (1712–14) 1445; Van Vleck, Abraham, (1726–28), (1731–33) 1447; Van Wagenen, Jacob, (1767–69) 2750; Van Wyck, Abraham, (1730–32) 1447, (1734–36) 1448; Van Wyck, Theodorus, (1747–49) 2748 (1754–56), (1758–60) 2749; Van

Deacons of the Collegiate Church (*continued*)
Zandt, Jacobus, (1764–66) 2750; Van Zandt, Wynant, (1732–34) 1447; Ver Plank, Guilliam, (1737–39) 1448; Vredenburgh, William, (1748–50) 2748; Wanshaar, Jan, (1702–4), 1706–8) 1444; (1711–13) 1445; Wynkoop, Benjamin, (1706–8) 1444; Wynkoop, Cornelis, (1750–52) 2748
Deacons' treasury, 2358–59
D'Arbille, *see* D'Orville
Death, forty pictures of, one of the books of Jonas Bronck, 168
Death, four ends of, 168
Death, John, 509
Deaux [D'eaux], Chevalier, 1123
De Baun (DeBaan), Carolus (Carol, Caarel), 3012, 3027, 3632
De Baun, Petrus, 3617
De Beavois, Charles, 1885, 3030–31
[De] Beavois, Jacobus, 1885
De Bevoise, Dominicus, 3074
De Bevoise (De Bevois), Joost, 3616, 3733
De Beys, *see* Beys
De Bitare, Andre Saens, a Spanish priest, (1719) 2140
De Blez, James, (1761) 3810
De Bonrepos, *see* Bonrepos
De Boyteulx, Gabriel, 998
De Brass, J. J., 1294
De Brown, Major, (1703) 1519
De Bruin, Rev. Thomatius, 707
De Bruyas, Jacques, *see* Bruyas, Rev. Jacques de, S. J.
De Bruyn, Captain John, 978
De Bruyn (Bruyns), Jan Hendricksen, 636, 660, 1008, 1030, 1032, 1137
De Bruyn, Rev., of Surinam, 1795
Debt, prisoners for, (1727) 2377
De Bys, *see* Beys
Decannisore (Dekanissore), an Indian chief, 1364, 1381
De Carpentier, *see* Carpenter, Carpentier
De Casserez, Abraham, 2123
Decker, Jacob Jansen, 684
Decker, Johannes, 3549
Decker, T., 3287
Decker. *See also* Dekker
Declaration of Independence, (1776) 4291, 4294, 4297
Declaration, the, prefixed to the "Complaint" against Frelinghuysen, (1725) 2348–49
De Cockershall, *see* Kocherthall
De Corlart, Madame, *see* Van Curler, Arendt, widow of
De Cros, Rev. John Christopher, minister at Leyden, 4138
De Daillebout, Governor of Canada, *see* Ailleboust, Louis d'
De Decker, John, vice president at Rensselaerwyck, (1655) 340; councilor, 475; allusions, 479, 497, 523, 559
Dedel, Commissioner, 185
Dedication, of Frelinghuysen's last collection of sermons "to the Lord Jesus," (1749) 3048
De Dieu, Lewis, 156
Deen (Deine), Samuel, 497, 499
Deerfield, Mass., 3401
De Femdry, Jacobus, 687
"Defence," by Kessler, against certain sacramental errors of Jansonius, 4162
Defense of Domine Freeman, (1726) 2359, 2361, 2363, 2369, 2371
Defense of "True Liberty the Way to Peace,"—Leydt's second pamphlet, (1763) 3886
De Forci, M., 1675
De Forest, Barent, appointed parochial schoolmaster, New York, (1726) 2337–43; second appointment, (1727) 2374–75, 2614–15
De Forest, G., 871
De Forest, Henry, 1526, 3014
De Forest, Isaac, bought the "Old Church lot" in New Amsterdam, (1656) 355; signs petition to surrender the province, (1664) 556; refuses to take unconditional oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 563–65; his property, 1500 guild-

De Forest, Isaac (*continued*) ers, (1674) 642; allusions, 484; 998, 1112, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1149, 1202, 1212, 1273, 1355, 1357
De Forest, L., 3287
De Frontenac, *see* Frontenac
De Gersdorff, *see* Gersdorff
De Graaff, [Cornelis], Burgomaster of Amsterdam, 446
De Graaff, David, 1680
De Gree, Mr, 2754, 2769, 2796–97
De Groot, Adrian (Arya), 2975, 3590
De Groot, Jacob, 2601, 3632
De Haer [t] (d'Haer), Balthasar, 557, 586, 641
De Haert, Jacobus, 642
De Haert, Matthys, 643
De Harriette, Benjamin, 1322
De Hart, Cornelius, 2329
De Herder, Adrianus, 2285
De Hertoghe, Michael, 807–8, 810–11, 813, 816–17
De Heyde, agent, 567
De Hince, Jacob, *see* Hinse, Jacob de
"De Hooge Eerwaarde," to be translated by "most reverend," and not by "highly reverend," (1789) 4352
De Hooges, Anthony, 198, 200, 277
De Hooges (Hoge), Johannes, 684, 698, (1680) 748, 750, 784
D'Honeur, Guilliam, 557
De Hubert, Lieutenant Jeronimus, 633
Deigert, Severinus, 3162
Deism, 4058
De Jager, Cornelis Harpersen, buried at Manhattan, (1659), 458
De Jonge, Jacobus, 3237–40, 3242, 3258, 3298, 3300, 3349, 3370, 3372, 3375, 3377, 3381, 3412, 3434, 3439, 3461
De Jonge, Rev. Leoninus, 127 [probably intended for Rev. Leoninus, the younger, *see* Leoninus]
De Kay, Hillegont, Justice, receives £100 from P. J. Marius, for support of Collegiate Church ministers, (1703) 1518–19
De Key, Jacob, 800, 805, 837, 842, 890, 892, 998
De Key (De Kay, De Keij), Theunis, 1030, 1112, 1138, 1190, 1202, 1212, 1242, 1273, 1355, 1357, 1366
De Key, Thomas, 951, 967, 998, 1322
Dekker, Jacob, 3925–26, 3955, 3959
De Klein, (De Kleyn, De Klyn), Leonard Hugh, elder, (1706) 1635, 1648, 1662, 1799, 2376–77, 2449, 2489
De Koninck, Captain, 354
De Labadie, John, 876
De la Barre, *see* Barre
De la Chassagne, Mr, 3107
De la Faye, Secretary, 2214
De la Grange, Arnoldus, 831, 835
De Laisseigne, D'Esperon, 1410
De la Mater, Abram, 2143
De la Mater (De la Metter), Claude, 3217, 3226–27
De Lamberville, *see* Lamberville
Delamer, [Henry Booth 2d] lord, member of the Privy Council, 961
De la Metter, Abraham, 4033–34
De la Metter, Abram, jr, 4033
De la Metter, Benjamin, 4033
De la Metter, David, 4033
De la Metter, Jacobus, 4033
De la Metter, Johannes, 2811
De la Metter, Martin, 3621, 4011, 4029
De la Metter. *See also* La Meter
De la Montagne, *see* Montagne
De la Moraisiere, *see* Morasiere
De Lancey, Captain, (1770) 4176–77
De Lancey, Abram, (1727) 2376
De Lancey, James, (1703–60) judge and lieutenant governor; allusions, (1733) 2622–23; acting governor, (1753) 3432; allusions, 3436, 3439, 3451, 3478; orders a draft of a charter for Kings College, (1754) 3482; writes to Lords of Trade, 3485; signs charter of Kings College, (Oct. 31, 1754) 3514; grants an "additional charter" for a Dutch divinity professorship in said college, (May 19, 30, 1755) 3544–45, 3554; dies, (July 30,

De Lancey, James (*continued*) 1760) 3761; allusions, 3891, 3908, 4067, 4083

De Lancey, James, jr, one of the original trustees of Kings College, (1754) 3508

De Lancey, Oliver (1717–85) pays £100 for Sir Peter Warren, toward the building of St George's Chapel, (1752) 3162; one of the original trustees of Kings College, (1754) 3508; also member of Assembly and lieutenant governor of New York, (1770) 4176

De Lancey, Peter, alleged to have cut timber on the Manor of Fordham without permission, (1747) 2969; may buy the Manor of Fordham, (1755) 3557; allusion, (1756) 3651; farm no. 11, on the manor sold to him for £691:6:10, (1758) 3712, 3737; allusions to his mill, (1733) 2625 (1761) 3804

De Lancey, Stephen, signs an address to the king, (1690) 998; signs testimonial in behalf of Dellius, (1699) 1322; allusions, (1706) 1616, (1708) 1699

De Lange, Frank, 871, 2582

De Lange, Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 3857, 3869, 3871, 3874–75, 3883, 3895, 3897, 3899, 3907, 3920, 3974, 3978, 3981, 4061

De Lange, Peter, 622

De la Noy, Abram, teacher, (1668) 592, 932

De la Noy (Lanoy), Peter, (1682) 800, 805, 837, 842, 950–51, 966, 968, 971, 973, 981–82, 984, 990, 1001, 1008, 1023, 1028; his description of Governor Fletcher, 1124–26, 2828–29

De la Plaine, Nicholas, 557

De la Plancque (Saplanke), Rev. Nicholaes, at Amsterdam, died [1702], 1578

Delavall (d'Lauall), Thomas, 586, 690

Delaware, John, Lord, *see* Delawarr, John, [West, 7th] Lord

Delaware colony, 44, 45, 447, 456–58, 878, 966; sects in, 340, 1048–53

Delaware Indian tongue, 2746

Delaware river, *see* South River

Delawarr, John [West, 7th] Lord, governor of New York, 2759–60

Delegates to ecclesiastical bodies, 1771) 4214, 4221

Delemont, John, 1849, 1850

Delft, Holland, 70, 83, 155, 874; Classis of, 27

Delftshaven, Holland, 70

De Liege, Rev. Daniel A., 2796, 2993, 3045, 3119

Dellius, Rev. Godfridus, church of Albany desires a second minister, (1681) 768–71, 830, 832; reply of classis, (1682) 866–68; Dellius requests to be received into classis as a candidate for foreign churches, his credentials, 813–15; called to church of Albany, examined and ordained, 815–17; delay of his departure, 840–41, 845, 856; contract of church with him, 857–62; his arrival, (1683) 865, 867, 880–86; his salary, 882, 900, 903; receives call to Henkelom, Holland, (1684) 880, 886, 893, 898–900; accepts said call, (1685) 900–4; 913; leaves Albany, (1687) 909, 910, 912, 936, 945, 947; induced to return, 936, 947, 957; obliged to flee on account of Leisler's persecutions, goes to New Jersey, Long Island, Boston, (1689) 1002, 1004–5, 1007, 1010, 1041–43, 1054, 1086–88; writes an account of his persecutions, (1690) 992, 994–95, 1000–7; about to sail for Holland, induced to return to continue his missionary work among the Indians, 1009–11; his great success in this work, 1007, 1010–11; his translation of the decalogue, confession of faith and several psalms into Mohawk, 1087, 1103; Leisler calls him a

Dellius, Rev. Godfridus (*continued*) Cockaran[a] minister, 1009; is allowed, by the Lords of Trade, £60 per annum for teaching the Indians, 1054–57, 1065–66; Jesuit missionaries thank him for mitigating their sufferings when prisoners among the Indians, 1067–70, 1094–95; Lords of Trade suggest his employment in making a treaty with the Indians, 1166; with Peter Schuyler is so commissioned, 1169; conference with the Indians, 1174, 2047; patent of land to Dellius, (1696) 2721; is sent by Bellomont, with Peter Schuyler, on a mission to Canada, (1698) 1222–23, 1288–90; their report, 1225–26; Bellomont's high commendation of the character of his commissioners, 1433; subsequently charges Dellius with fraud in securing grants of land from the Indians, 1222–25; seeks Indian testimony against him, 1240–42, 1283–84; specification of some of the tracts of land obtained, 1244–45; one tract said to have been to Dellius alone, 1245, 1263; Bellomont's gossipy charges against Dellius, 1274, 1288–90; he desires to repatriate, 1287; classis urges him to remain, 1287, 1290–92; Bellomont secures a bill to vacate the tracts given to Dellius and others, (May 1699) 1292, 1296–97; and appoints a commission to visit the Mohawks and explain the [alleged] deceit of Dellius, and the design of the vacating acts, 1303, 1305–11, 1313–17; ninety of the principal men of the church of Albany petition Dellius to remain as their pastor, 1305–6; his consistory and great consistory certify to his unblemished character, 1306–8;

Dellius, Rev. Godfridus (*continued*) similar testimony from the churches of Schenectady and Kingston, 1308–11; his deposition from the ministry by an irregularly called meeting of the Assembly, and by an irregular vote, 1314; church of Albany complains to the Classis of Amsterdam of this action (May 1699), and Dellius anxious to go to England to complain of this civil interference in his church, 1316–17; Indians recant their testimony against him, ask forgiveness and express grief at his departure, 1318–20; testimonials given him by all the Dutch, Anglican and French ministers, 1320; from forty-six merchants of New York, 1321–22; from the consistories of the Dutch and French churches, asserting the great wrong done him, 1323–24; from the vestry of Trinity Church, 1325; would like to settle again in Holland, 1333; Bellomont induces the Indians to recant their recantations, 1326–29; and forwards his own account of all these transactions to the Lords of Trade, (July 1699) 1329–31; also writes to the Bishop of London asserting that rector Vesey publicly prayed in Trinity Church for Dellius, by name, 1333–35; also writes a very defamatory letter against Dellius to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Oct. 1699) 1335; Dellius appears in classis (Nov. 1699), makes request that another minister be sent to Albany, he and Rev. John Lydius, of Antwerp, exchange places, 1336, 1341–45, *see* citizens' charges against Bellomont, (Mar. 1700) 1345–46; action of classis on Bellomont's letter, Fletcher defends

---

a Leisler's knowledge of theological names and terms was not very accurate. He means by this term, a Coccelan minister. Cocceius was famous for his emphasis on what is now known as Biblical theology in distinction from systematic theology. See Cocceius in Schaff-Herzog Encyclopedia.

b Neither the original of this letter nor the Dutch translation was found, but the general points are seen in Dellius's defense, 1394–1422.

Dellius, Rev. Godfridus (*continued*) Dellius, 1351–53, 1360–61, 1363, 1390–91, 1393; defense of Dellius, 1348–51, 1365–66, 1373–74, 1382, 1389–91, 1426–27, (Oct. 13, 21, 1700) 1393–1422,[a] 1429–39; allusions, 1568, 1610, 1613, 1680; special allusions to the grants of land, (1707) 1684–88, 2146; authorized by the Albany consistory to seek for them another pastor, (1710) 1844; petitions for arrearages of moneys yet due him for teaching the Indians, (1714) 2047; allusions, 1867; proposed settlement of the Palatines on land grant to Dellius, (1720) 2177; allusions, 2191–93, 2548, 2552, 2565, 2580, 2596, 2721, 3107, (1773) 4257

De Lucena, Rev. Abraham, rabbi, petitions to be excused from certain civil duties, (1710) 1865

De Man, Jan, 3281

Demarest, Mr, 3413

Demarest, Christian, 4199

Demarest, Rev. Dr David, 16

Demarest (De Moree), David, jr, 3087, 3617

Demarest, David B., deacon, 3617, 3635, 3693

Demarest, Garret, 4211

Demarest, Jacobus, 3632

Demarest (Da-demarest), Peter, 3632

Demarest, Simon, 3331, 3338

Demarest, Rev. William, wrote life of Rev. Theodore J. Frelinghuysen, 2565

De Meye, Rev. George, 884, 887

De Meyer, Henry, 998

De Meyer, J., churchmaster, (1733) 2101

De Meyer (Meyer), Nicholas, 557, 563–64, 586, 593, 643, 660, 835, 951

De Meyer (Dewyer), William, 698, 748, 750, 784, 796

Demicartoons, (probably a mistake for demiculverins), 574

De Mill, Anthony, 556, 677–78

De Molen, a ship, 386

De Molenaer, S., his book styled "*Spiritual and Pure Milk*," 3693

De Moor, a ship, 506

De Moree [Demarest?], D., 3087

De Mot, Michael, 2780–81

De Mott, Michael, 3173

De Moucourt, *see* Mourcourtius

De Museaux, Monsieur, 3107

De Nays (Neis), Teunis, 3546, 4243, 4246

De Neufoile, Mr, 1816

De Newillie, Robert, 1788

Denham, Rev., (1705) 1612

Denmark, 459, 4255

Denominational charters,[b] (1775) 4287. *See also* Incorporations,

Denominations (1763), without English preaching in the Dutch Church, the Dutch will join either the Anglican, Independent, Presbyterian, Baptist, Moravian or Lutheran church, 3855, (1779) 4305, (1783) 4314–15, 4324

Denonville (Des Noville) [Jacques René de Brisay], Marquis, governor of Canada, letters to Governor Dongan, (1685) 917, 919, 923, (1687) 938, 945; letters to him, from Dongan, (1686) 921, 928, (1687) 938, 946, 977; allusion, (1724) 2234

De Noyellis, Mr, 4176, 4179

Denton, Daniel, 498

Denton, Hezekiah, 2128, 2135

Denton, Jacamiah, 2134

Denton, James, 3173

Denton, Nathaniell, 497–99, 647, 1518, 1851

Denton, Rev. Richard, emigrates with his congregation from England, settles at Watertown, Mass.,

---

a This very elaborate defense of Dellius is well worth studying for the light it throws on Bellomont's character.

b This evidently means charters for churches or congregations not of the Anglican communion.

Denton Richard (*continued*) (1630) 187; removes to Hempstead, L. I., (1644) 187; yet at Hempstead, (1657) 391; commended by Revs. Megapolensis and Drisius, 397, 411; is about to return to England, (1657) 411
Denton, Robert, 2128, 2135
De Nui, Moses, *see* Depui, Moses
De Peise, Niclaas, 2811. *See also* Depue, Nicholas
De Peyster, Widow, (1689) 966
De Peyster, Abram, captain and colonel, allusions, 962, 968, 978, 998, 1345, 1441; is consulted in reference to Cornbury's arbitrary conduct, (1706) 1616; urges Cornbury to yield about demanding licenses to preach, successful, (1706) 1667; signs a minority report, (1709) 1803; a member of the council, (1710) 1873–74, (1714) 2020; writes to classis, (1711) 1878; reports in favor of giving a charter to the church of Kingston, (1712) 1934; reports in favor of giving a charter to French church of New Rochelle, (1712) 1963; allusions, 2022–25; again recommends a charter for the church of Kingston, (1719) 2143; signs report on petition of Palatines, (1719) 2145; reports in favor of giving a charter to church of Albany, (1720) 2151; allusion, 2175, (1747) 2969, 3024; one of the trustees of college funds, (1754) 3515; signs petition of Ritzema for a Dutch professorship of divinity in Kings College, (1755) 3544
De Peyster, Cornelia, 870
De Peyster, Cornelis, 1190, (1709) 1724; an elder, (1715) 2081, 2377, 2449, 2489
De Peyster, Gerard, (1712) 1958–59
De Peyster, Isaac, 2761–63, 3500, 3556
De Peyster (De Piester), Captain Johannes, signs petition in favor of surrender, (1664) 556; objects to form of British oath, 563; finally takes the oath, 565; subscribes sixteen florins (in beavers) toward salary of minister, (1666) 586; allusion, (1668) 591; elected orphan master, (1668) 595; an elder, (1672) 626; a burgomaster, (1673) 631; is worth 15,000 guilders, (1674) 642; churchmaster, (1674) 660; objects to form of British oath, (1674) 670, (1675) 677; his widow, (1689) 966; allusions, 1112, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1149, 1190–93, 1203, 1205–6, 1210–11, 1261, 1265–66, 1268, 1271–72, 1347, 1357, 1366, 1406, 1424, 1428
De Peyster, Captain John, (1709) 1723, 1755, 1803, 1858
De Peyster, John, appointed superintendent of the Manor of Fordham and the Harpending property, (1759) 3747; allusions, 3749, 3758–59, 3803, 3840, 3900–1, 3921, 3970, 4028, 4130, 4136, 4149, 4151, 4180, 4199, 4285
De Peyster, John, mayor of Albany, 2635
De Peyster, William, (1743) 2101; elder, (1754–68) 3500, 3556, 3830, 3912, 4018, 4059, 4082, 4136, 4139
De Peyster, William, jr, (1765) 2101; deacon, (1769) 4163
Depford, England, 1786
Deple, Conrad, 3985
Depositions, (1619) 4225, (1771) 4215
Deptford (Detfort, Depford), a ship, 1204, 1262, 1266, 1430
Depue, Jacobus, 3621
Depue, Jacobus, jr, 3621
Depue, Nicholas, 1138
De Pue (de Pu), William, 2139, 3869
Depui (de Nui), Moses, 3446, 3746
Depui. *See also* De Puy
Deputati ad res exteras, (or ad res Indicas; or ad causas Indicas; or ad res maritimas), first formal allusions to, (1635) 87–90, 127; minutes of their acts, (1639–1804) 19–21, 4396; allusion, 475

Deputati synodi, frequently referred to, as, 74, 75, 76, 79, 82, etc.[a]

Deputies of classes, *see* Deputati ad res exteras

Deputy governors, under James, Duke of York (1664–85) and under James, as King, (1685–88) 559. *See* Governors, English

De Puy, Benjamin, 3012, 3132, 4243, 4247

Depuy, Elias, 3621, 4074

De Puy, John, 4362

De Raet, Elias, 148

De Razieres, Isaac, 373

Derby, James [Stanley, 10th] Earl of, 1787

De Ridder, Evert, (1699) 1306; makes application to teach school in Albany, (1703) 1522

De Riemer, Isaac, widow of, marries Domine Drisius, (1659) 461

De Riemer, Isaac, jr, (1712) 1964

De Riemer (De Reymer), Isaac, sr, (1694) 1092, 1112, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1149, 1190–91, 1193, 1242, 1276, 1281, (1712) 1964, (1727) 2377

De Riemer, Margarita, 888, 1109–12, 2761. *See also* Steenwyck, Selyns

De Riemer, Peter, 1202, 1357

Derje, *see* Duryee

De Rondé, Rev. Lambertus, appointed by the directors of the Surinam Society as minister in Surinam, action indorsed by classis, to be installed by classis, (1745) 2877, 2893; plan for the conversion of slaves on his field, (1747) 2952–55; writes to the classis about affairs there, (1747) 2992–93, 2995, 3014–17; another letter to classis, (July 1748) 3044–46, 3049–50; classis writes to him, (Apr. 1749) 3058, 3087, 3090; writes again to

De Rondé, Rev. Lambertus (*continued*) classis, (May 26, 1749) 3094–95, 3103–5, 3109; answer of classis, (Apr. 1750) 3110; writes again to classis (Jan. 17, 1750) 3120; visits New York for his health, (1750) 3121–22; receives call to the Collegiate Church of New York, (Aug. 30, 1750) 3123, 3351, 3385; subscriptions for his salary, sufficient, 3127; joins the coetus, 3012, 3174; allusions, 3180–82, 3186, 3189–90; a parsonage to be provided for him, 3203; he and Ritzema write to classis, (Jan. 30, 1752) 3213–15, 3262; allusions, 3222, 3235; reply of classis to the letter of him and Ritzema, (May 1, 1752) 3242; allusions, 3281–82, 3287–89, 3291, 3296; complains that the parsonage has not yet been provided for him, (Jan. 25, 1753) 3334–36; allusions, 3353, 3372, 3385, 3398, 3412–13, 3417, 3442, 3463, 3469, 3479–80, 3485; consistory releases him from his membership in the coetus, (1754) 3495–96; his salary raised to £200, (1754) 2749–50; preaches for the opponents of the coetus at Jamaica, 3539; requested to attend the meetings of the coetus, (1755) 3548–49; allusions, 3556, 3563, 3565–67, 3572–73, 3576, 3600, 3633, 3645, 3651, 3653, 3666–67, 3675, 3680, 3687; classis writes to him and his consistory, (1757) 3694; allusions, 3711, 3719, 3722, 3724, 3737, 3757, 3760–61; allusions, (1762) 3811, 3823, 3826, 3836, 3843, 3858–59, 3869, 3877, 3900–1; writes to classis, (Nov. 1763) 3903–7; allusion, 3913; translates the Heidelberg Catechism into English, (1764) 3915–20; his

---

a These were officers in each of the provincial synods of Holland, to execute the acts of the synod, and to visit the neighboring synods. They were also to attend all examinations of candidates for the ministry in the respective classes, and report on the orthodoxy of the same. They were also advisers in all difficult matters. See Corwin's Digest of Legislation of R. C. A., 199; and Article 49 of the Rules of Dort, page lvi.

De Rondé, Rev. Lambertus (*continued*) Compendium of the Catechism, 3916; classis approves his work conditionally, 3923–27; with Ritzema writes to consistory of Kingston about Domine Meyer, (1764) 3930; allusions, 3946, 3949, *see* Meyer, Herman; writes to Rev. Winoldus Budd, (Oct. 1764) 3967; allusions, 3970–75; classis writes to, (Feb. 1765) 3975, 3980, 3999; defends his conduct of preaching in other churches and in private houses, (1765) 4001–4; writes to classis about Marshall's book on "Sanctification", as to his own orthodoxy, as to Laidlie's non-subordination to classis, 4004–5; also to Rev. John Kalkoen on same subject, 4005–7, 4011–16; with Ritzema, writes to classis, (Oct. 1765) 4018–21; with Ritzema, writes to Consistory of Kingston, 4025–29; allusions, 4031–32, 4038–39, 4042–44, 4051–52, 4055–59; writes to classis, (July 1766) 4062–65; complains of certain conduct of his elders and deacons, 4065–66, 4069–74, 4082, 4088–89, 4093, 4099, 4101–4, 4108; performs a marriage illegally, (1769) 4147–48, 4156, 4159–60, 4163, 4165, 4167, 4169–73, 4183, 4191, 4201, 4205; preaches before the convention for union, (1771) 4210, 4211–12, 4241–43; desires to visit Holland, (1772) 4249–50, 4252, 4273, 4275, 4273–76, 4283, 4286, (1784) 4317; his desire to be reinstated as pastor, (1785) 4333–35, [made emeritus, 1786]

De Roo, Rev. Jacob, 34

De Rooy, Rev. Jan, at Amsterdam, 1184

De Rossell, Chevalier, (1719) 2140

De Ruyter, Rear Admiral Engel, 644, 661

Der Val, *see* Darvall

De Salvaye, *see* Salvaye

Desbrosses, Mr, 3911

Des Cartes, René, 718

De Sille, Lourens, took oath of allegiance to England, (1664) 565

De Sille (De Silla), Hon. Nicasius, gives certificate of character to schoolmaster Vestens on returning to Holland, (1655) 336–37; signs resolution to exempt Jews from military service, (1655) 340; signs order against conventicles, (1656) 342; brings into court a proclamation of a day of prayer, (1658) 414; signs order about church lands at Flatbush, (1658) 415–16; allusions, 418, 443, 475, 479, 497; one of the deputies to install Domine Selyns at Brooklyn, (Sept. 3, 1660) 480–82, 488; churchmaster, (1662) 521; a member of the council, (1662) 523

Despatch (Depeche), a ship, 299

Deux-Ponts (misprinted Daix Points), or Pfalz-Zweibrücken, House of, 1782

De Valckenier, a ship, 228

Devenport, Abraham, 4040

De Voe, Frederick, 3710

De Voe, Mrs Joseph, 4096

De Voisin, *see* Du Voisin

Devonshire, [William Cavendish, 1st Duke of], 1002

Devonshire, William [Cavendish 2d] Duke of, 1787

De Voor, Daniel, 2399, 4046

De Vos, Leonard, 3801, 3805

De Vries, Captain David Pietersen, one of the Consistory of New Amsterdam, (1642) 164–66, 217

De Vries, Gerrit, 1844

De Vries, Johannes, 1429

De Vries, Mr, in Amsterdam, (1710) 1860, 1865, 3282

De Wage (Waeg, Wagh), a ship, 371, 401

De Weerhem, Ambrosous, 557

De Wees, William, 2437–38, 2482, 2487

De Windt, Mrs Catharine, 3281, 3290; bequeaths her estate on the island of St Thomas, to the Reformed Dutch church there, (1759) 3748

De Windt, Guert S., 3281
De Windt, Jan, Jansen, 3053
De Windt, Lucas, 3281
De Windt (De Wind), Peter, member of the church in New York, (1743) 2823; presents a forged certificate of licensure, (1749) 3053; is recognized as a candidate by the coetus, 3087; coetus requests permission to ordain him, 3092, 3114–15; he expects to settle at Bergen and Staten Island, 3119; certificate of character given him, 3127; sent to Holland for ordination, (1750) 3128, 3136, 3140; letter from Rev. Wynstock to him (?), (Dec. 1750) 3144; is ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam, (Jan. 1751) 3148–49, 3151–52; the forgery of his papers discovered, (May 1751) 3157–60, 3165; writes to a friend in Holland about his studies and papers, (Aug. 20, 1751) 3167–69, 3170, 3174–75; is suspended from the ministry, (Sept. 1751) 3177, 3180–81; further documents concerning him, sketch of his life, 3182–84, 3187, 3195–3207, 3225, 3229, 3231, 3233, 3237, 3239–41, 3246–47, 3256, 3258–65, 3270–71, 3276–78, 3281–82, 3287–91, 3296, 3298–99, 3351, 3374, 3385, 3433, 3435, 3469, 3850
De Witt, Mr, (1770) 4176, 4178
De Witt, Andries, (1755) 3620
De Witt, Andries, jr, (1755) 3620
De Witt (De Wit), Barent, (1723) 2204, 2211, 2271, 2275
De Witt, Cornelis, elder brother of John De Witt, murdered by the populace at the Hague, (1672) 666
De Witt (de Wit), Egbert, (1750) 3141, 3143, 3292–93, 3437, 3446, 3598, 3746
De Witt (d'Wit) Joannes, takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565, (1666) 586
De Witt (de Wit), Johannes, elder in Kings county, (1745) 2876; ex-elder, (1748) 3031
De Witt (de Wit), John, elder of Fishkill, (1755) 3598, 3602
De Witt, John, grand pensionary of Holland, murdered by the populace, (1672) 666
De Witt, John E., (1766) 4074
De Witt, Rev. Peter, (1772) 4248, 4307, 4362, (1800) 4391
De Witt, Stephen, (1766) 4074
De Witt, Rev. Dr Thomas, (1841) 11, 12, 370, 827, 1086
De Witt, Tierck Classen, (1663) 539
De Wolf (Wolf), Abel, a merchant in Amsterdam, (1679) 736, 769, 779, 784, 788, 821, 825–26, 855–860, 903
De Wolf, Peter (Pedro), (1731) 2553, 2596, 2773, 2806, 2830, 2833, 2848, 2866–67, 2869–70, 2873, 3125
De Wolven, Godfrey, 2098
Dey (Dye, Tuynies), Teunis, 4086
Dialogue of Rev. Cornelius Van Santvoord, being a representation of the debates of the times, (1726) 2348–51, 2361, 2363, 2369, 2372–73
Dialogue on orthodoxy, by some Presbyterian, apparently, (1726) 2350
Diamond, The, a ship, 2140
Dibble, Rev., Anglican, 3735
Dickinson, Rev. Jonathan, 3515
Dickson, Edward, 3906
Dictionarium Danskar, 222
Didactic theology, 4129, 4134
Diemen (Dieme) Holland, 83, 1957
Diemerdyk (Dimerdyk), Holland, 826
Diet of Ratisbonne, 1675
Digest of remonstrance of 1650, 266–68
Dikeman, John, 4198
Dilbeck, Isaac, 2437
Dillenburg district, Germany, 3687
Dimerdyk, *see* Diemerdyk
Dincklagen, *see* Van Dincklagen
Diocesan conventions, in New York, (June 22, 1785) 4325, (May 1786) 4325–26
Dioceses, 1081–82
Diploma, for a theological professor, (1784) 4323

Diplomatic agent (Domine Drisius), sent to the governor of Virginia, by Stuyvesant, (1653) 319
Dircks, Luycas, 557
Dircks, Magdalene, 423
Dircksen, Cornelis, 366
Dircksen, Jan, of Bremen, 248
Dircksen, (Dirck[e], Dirckse), Joris, 346, 367–69, 477, 482
Dircksen. *See also* Dirkee
Directors and directors general (Dutch) of New Netherland, Cornelis J. Mey (May), (1622–25) 36–37; William Verhulst, (1625–26) 37; Peter Minuit, (1626–32) 43, 44; Bastiaen Jansz Krol, (1632–33)[a] 46–57; Wouter Van Twiller, (1633–37) 84–113; William Kieft, (1638–47) 114–215; Peter Stuyvesant, (1647–64) 216–560, 209, 210, 224
Dirkee, Jannetje, 703
Dirkee, Paulus, sr, 703
Dirkee, Paulus, jr, 703
Dirxe, Henry, elder at Purmerend, Holland, 34
Discipline, (1619) 4220, 4222, 4225–26, 936, (1771) 4218. *See also* Church discipline
Disorders and fears, (1702) 1591
Dispensations, (1619) 4220, (1705) 1602, (1726) 2346–47
Dissenters, Governor Andros's account of various sects, (1678) 709; Selyns's reference to, (1682) 830–32, (1683) 868, 877–79, (1685) 906; Dongan's account of the several sects, (1687, not 1684 as printed) 879–80; all the members, except one, of the Assembly that passed the ministry bill of 1693, dissenters, 1909; allusions, 1045, 1080, 1222, 1331, 1392; the Assembly declared that a dissenting minister may be called under the provisions of the act of 1693, (1694) 1096, (1695) 1114–15; act for support of [all] ministers,
Dissenters (*continued*) (1699) 1299, 1331, (1700) 1392–93; allusion, 1553–54; Col. Lewis Morris declares the same, (1712) 1909–10, many dissenters on Long Island, (1705) 1589, 1593; dissenting ministers in Westchester county, (1705) 1611; dissenting ministers in London sent Rev. Francis Makemie to America, (1706) 1669–70; Trinity Church informs the Archbishop of Canterbury that most of the inhabitants are of the Dutch or French Reformed churches, or are dissenters, (1709) 1768; dissenters at Jamaica, rescue their church from the Anglicans, (1710) 1845; dissenting ministers on Long Island, (1710) 1874, (1711) 1892–96; Rev. Thomas Barclay (Anglican at Albany), uses all moderation toward dissenters, (1710) 1867; Mrs Urquhart (widow of Rev. Urquhart, Anglican), surrenders the parsonage at Jamaica to the dissenters, (1710) 1868, 1874, 1883; allusions to, 1553, 1905–22, 1950, 1990, 2014–19, 2126–28; the term dissenter applied to Anglicans, (1717) 2115; the French object to being called dissenters, (1725) 2240; allusion, 2299; dissenting churches not included by George II in his commission to the Bishop of London giving him jurisdiction in America, (1728) 2408–9; allowed by Frelinghuysen to preach for him at Raritan, criticisms thereon, (1728) 2426, 2542, 2553, 2557; dissenters recover their church property at Jamaica by a law suit, (1732) 2565; allusions, 2567, 2569, 2585–87, 2768, 2912; all dissenters deny that the church of England is established in New York, (1753) 3427; seven-eighths of the population are dissenters,

[a] See sketch of, by A. Eekhof, 1910; and the Van Rensselaer Bowier Manuscripts.

Dissenters (*continued*)
(1754) 3481; allusions, 3502–4, 3612; the Dutch are not dissenters, 3657; allusions, 3716–18, 3735; Dr Avery, in England, is correspondent with the dissenters in America, (1759) 3728; allusions to, 3834, 3841, 3887, 4300; charged with raising an alarm about bishops, (1763) 3864; the Society for Propagating the Gospel among Heathen of 1661, is managed by dissenters, (1763) 3889; dissenters seeking church charters, (1763) 3890, 3908, 4083–84, 4287; the Dutch church, not a mere tolerated church like dissenters, but a national church, (1764) 3944, 4083–84; dissenters compose the majority in many parishes, (1770) 4180; some bills pass the Assembly in favor of dissenters, because they are in the majority, 4181; church charters denied to dissenters, (1775) 4287; dissenters favor political independence, (1778) 4303, 4332; all sectarian legislation against dissenters repealed, (1777) 4300
Dissenters, synod of, (1743) 2800
Ditmars, Dominicus, 3073, 3076
Ditmars, Douw, 3076, 3111, 3131, 3578, 3593
Ditmars, Johannes, 2876, 3074, 3618
Ditmars, Lawrence (Louwerens), 3031, 3540, 3733
Divine worship, the Dutch to enjoy their own, (1664) 558
Divinity professorship, for the Dutch, in Kings College, (1755) 3544, 3554–56, 3558, 3574–77, 3583–84
Divorces, in the Palatinate, (1705) 1602
Dobbs, Mrs Catharine, 2022
Dobbs, William, sexton of Trinity Church, (1714) 2020, 2022
Doctors, *see* Physicians
Doctrines, sacraments and ceremonies, (1619, 1771) 4223
Doeminique, Mr, Commissioner for Trade and Plantations, 2172
Doesburg, Rev. L., 2565, 3566
Doesburg (Driesburg), Holland, 153
Dogwhipper (beadle), 328
Dokkum (Dockum), Holland, 143; Classis of, 2871–72
Dolbon, John, 1788
Doleantie, (Complaint), 158, 160
Doll, Rev. George J. L., 4244, (1784) 4318, 4335, (1800) 4388
Dollinson, Charles, 509
Dolphin, The, a ship, 1052
Domine's Bouwery or farm, 217, 218, 668, 1180, 1517. *See also* Anneke Jans
Domine's Hook, or Point, near Newtown, L. I., 218, 579
Dommelaer, Willem Janssen Schut, *alias* Dommelaer; referred to by mistake as "Dominie Laer"), 535
Domo, Volkert, 1306
Donation, 1146, 1149, 1151, 2649. *See also* Advowson, Patronage
Donegal, presbytery of, 2746
Dongan, Thomas, governor of New York, (1683–1688), instructions from James, Duke of York, (Jan. 27, 1683) 847–48; allusion, 844; his administration, 847–55; people of Madman's Neck petition, in reference to their meeting house, (1683) 850–51; Romish priests brought over by, 877; organizes the first civil Assembly, the charter of liberties, (Oct. 30, 1683) 864–65, 867; mayor and Common Council of New York petition for a charter, 871–72; order in council on the accession of James II, as king, 896–97; letter of James II to (Mar. 5, 1685) 897; veto of the charter of liberties, (Mar. 3, 1685) 894–96; receives new instructions from James as king, (1686) 915; correspondence with Fathers Lamberville and Dablon about the Indian missions in central New York, (1685) 904–5, 938; appoints a thanksgiving day; (Nov. 1685) 912; his report on

Dongan, Thomas, governor of New York (*continued*)
the state of religion in New York, (1687, not 1684, as printed) 879–80; Quakers petition Dongan not to compel them to train, not granted, (1686) 913; their fines, 932–34; receives letter from Committee of Trade and Plantations, (1686) 916; correspondence with Denonville, governor of Canada, (1686) 917–18; new commission to, from James, as king, (June 10, 1686) 918, 1592; further correspondence with Governor Denonville, about the Indian missions, (1686) 919–21, 923–24, 928, 934, 938–43, 945–46; petition of Rev. Thomas James, of East Hampton, with apology for certain expressions in a sermon, (1686) 924–25; 927–28; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, of Hempstead, petitions that his people may be compelled to fulfill their agreement, 929; the French Protestants petition that they may be allowed to trade along the coast and islands, and to secure settlements for themselves, (1687) 936–37; petition granted, 943; call for a day of thanksgiving for the Queen's pregnancy, (1688) 951–52; the Collegiate Church of New York City petitions for incorporation, (Apr. 1688) 952–53; order to Dongan to resign his government to Andros, (Apr. 1688) 955; allusions, 960, 967, 977, 982, 984, 985, 987, 990, 996–97, 1000–4, 1009, 1290; Lord Limerick, 1421, 1436, 2193, 2234, 2634

Donum Gratuitum, 4112

Doophuis, (Baptismal Room), 3900

Doornich, (Doornick, Doornicus, Doorn), Rev. Petrus, in Brazil, 172, 173. *See also* p. (—) of this Index

Dorchester, Evelyn, Marquis of, 1787

Dorchester, Mass., 341

Dordrecht (Dordiacena, Dort, Dorth), Holland, 1720; canons of, 80, 465, 467, 3992

Dordrecht, early conventions at, (1574, 1578) 26, 185, 430

Dordrecht, school of, 69

Dordrecht, synod of, (1618–19); allusions, 24, 26, 27, 71, 343, 423, 429, 631, 648, 874, 1627–28, 2148, 2150–52, 2156, 2181, 2206, 2469, 2752, 4226, 4228; articles of church order of, to be translated, (1788) 4348, *see* 4218–26 (1791) 4358, 4367; post acta, 26, 27, 71

Doreslaer, Rev. Abraham à., minister of Enkhuysen, 34

Doreslaer, Rev. David à., to be sent as minister to Brazil, 111, 103; allusion, 1020

Dorlach (Sharon), Schoharie county, N. Y., (1800) 4390

Dorlant (Dorland), Jan, elder at Brooklyn, 1885–86

Dorsetshire, England, 361

Dorsett, [Charles Sackville, 6th Earl of], 1002

Dorsius, Peter Henry, his arrival, (1737) 2701; to be admonished, 2717, 2732–33; his defense, 2735–36; Domine Freylinghuysen certifies to the good character and usefulness of, (Apr. 1740) 2740; said to have been authorized by the Classis of Rotterdam to qualify and ordain persons to the ministry, 2752; sends his testimonials to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1741) 2754, 2755–57, 2765–67; his claims denied, (1742) 2780–83, 2787–88, 2791, 2798–99, 2801–3, 2812–13; classis denies his right to ordain, (1743) 2827–28; ordinations by him, 2837–38, 2841, 2844–46, 2904, 3033, 3076; requests to be sent to D' Elmina, Africa, (1750) 3105–6, 3121; censured for drunkenness, 3138; allusions, 2545, 2737, 2741, 2805, 2810, 2849, 2874, 2887, 3046, 3108, 3121–23

Dort (Dorth), *see* Dordrecht

D'Orville (Dorville), John (Ian d'Arbille), 1620, 1720
Dosoris, L. I., 2882
Doty, Rev. John, rector at Schenectady, (1773–77) 3813
Douai Bible, *see* Bible
Doublet [h], G[eorge] R., the poet, 70
Douceur, 3334; asked for by DeRonde, 4027
Doughtie, Elias, of Flushing, L. I., 413
Doughty, Rev. Francis, conditions under which he and his congregation may settle in New Netherland, (1641) 137–38; administers the Lord's Supper in the "church in the fort," (1644) 197; Kieft suggests that he should be one of the arbiters to settle difficulties between the director and Bogardus, 200; his antecedent history, reasons for his coming to New Netherland, his patent for Newtown with manorial privileges, (1642) 258, 285; Indian war, he flees to Manhattan, (1643) 258, 285; returns to Newtown, his land confiscated by Kieft, his appeal disallowed, fined and imprisoned, (1649) 258, 266–67, 285; removes to Flushing and ultimately to Virginia, 258, 397, 410; suit by his son for his father's back salary, (1669) 600–1
Doughty, Francis, jr, 600–1
Doughty, William, 2133–34, 2138
D'Outrein (Doutrein, d' Outrern, Outreyn), Dr John, 1702, 1720, 1804
Douw (Dowes), Madam, 1551
Douw, Andries, 1306
Douw, Hendrick, 1306
Douw, Jonas, 1306
Douw, Volkert, 3800
Dover, [Henry Jermyn, 1st] Lord, 925
Dover, Dutchess county, N. Y., 4283, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
Dover, James [Douglas, 1st] Duke of, 1787
Dover (Doveren), England, 699, 828, 840, 857, 859, 862
Dover Hundred (Appoqueminy), Pa., 1896, 1908, 1914, 1951, 1991–92
Dover, Straits of, naval battle between Blake and Tromp, mirage, (1652) 311
Dowaganhae, an Indian, 1362, 1379
Dowes, Madam, *see* Douw, Madam
Downes, The, England, 982
Downing, Sir George, British ambassador at the Hague, (1664) 567, 577
Draeyer, Andries, 636
Dragonade, The, 1247
Drake, Dr, 1827
Drakenstein, South Africa, 2642, 4266
Dregterland, Holland, 35
Drenthe, Holland, 3997
Dreper, Hans, 636, 738
Dreves, Jan, 3528, 3530, 3536, 3641
Dries, Gertrude, 153
Dries, Hendrick, 153, 225
Driesburg, *see* Doesburg
Driessen, Professor, 3933
Drinkvelt, Cornelis, 2388
Drisius, Mrs Elizabeth, 1032, 1137
Drisius (Dries), Rev. Samuel, late minister in England, able to preach in Dutch, English and French, willing to go to New Netherland, credentials from the English Presbyterian church of Amsterdam, (1652) 302–8; sent to New Netherland, 311; protests (with Megapolensis) against permitting public services by the Lutherans, (1653) 317–18, 326–27; is sent as diplomatic agent to the Puritan governor of Virginia, 319; his salary not regularly paid, 324; payment assumed by city authorities, 328–29; preaches occasionally to the French on Staten Island, (1655) 341–42; complains that unqualified persons are

Drisius (Dries), Rev. Samuel (*continued*)
preaching at Middleburgh (Newtown), 342; allusion, 355; petitions the authorities (with Megapolensis) against tolerating the Lutherans, (1657) 386–88; writes (with Megapolensis) a joint letter about the religious condition of the country, (1657) 393–400; further report about the Lutherans, Quakers, Presbyterians, etc., 409–12; suggests the establishment of a Latin school, (1658) 423, 432; answers the complaints of the Lutherans about the formula of baptism, 428–31; further reports to classis about Lutherans, and Quakers, need of ministers for the English towns on Long Island, and for resisting the Jesuits in central New York, (1658) 432–34; unites (with Megapolensis) in sending an account of Jesuit missions in central New York, 436–39; further reports on the Lutherans, (1659) 449–50; is criticized by West India Company for refusing to use the old formulary of baptism, 460, 471; his marriage, 308, 461; is sustained by the classis in reference to the baptismal formula, 471; liturgies with the old form sent to him by the company, (1660) 474; informs the classis that he and Megapolensis have decided to use the old form, 486; is sent to Newtown and Flushing to baptize the children, 496; sent to Hempstead to baptize the children, 501; is becoming old, 503–4; subscribes $200 (500 florins) toward defense of city, (1664) 541; preaches every two months to the French on Staten Island 554–55; informs the classis of the English conquest, (1664) 560–62, 574; takes oath of allegiance to England, 565, 568; reports on the condition of the

Drisius (Dries), Rev. Samuel (*continued*)
church and amenities with the English, (1668) 598; allusions, 602–4; is paid all arrearages of salary by West India Company, 605; old and feeble, (1670) 607, 610–13, 617, 618; his death, (1673) 653; allusion, 4037

Drissive [Drissius?], Rev., 1720

Drogheda, massacre of, 170

Droillet, (Drollet, Droiljet, Droilhet), Paul, 1206, 1268, 1324, 1528, 1699

Drummond (Dromomad), Anne, 2024

Drummond, Robert, 2021, 2024

Drunkenness, to be punished, 512, 1710

Duanesborough, Schenectady county, N. Y., (1800) 4383, 4389

Dubbs, Rev. Dr Joseph H., 3278

Dublin, Ireland, 1353, 1421, 1729, 1837, 2671, 2673

DuBois, Rev. Benjamin, (1771) 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4323, 4362–64, (1800) 4390

DuBois, Daniel, 3211

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus, requests examination, (1694) 1104; licensed to preach, 1113–14; called to New York, (May 4, 1699) 1297–98; ordained, (June 1, 1699) 1304, 1305, 1315–16; sails for New York, (July 1699) 1332; church prepares to receive him, (Aug. 7, 1699) 1332; gives great satisfaction, (Mar. 8, 1700) 1344; individual members of the consistory write to classis, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1346–48; DuBois, at their request, certifies to their consistorial character, 1348, 1363, 1366, 1428–29; entertains Freeman on his arrival, 1371; with Selyns, writes to Consistory of Schenectady about Freeman, 1384; DuBois gives general satisfaction, unofficial conduct of certain members of the consistory, (Apr. 1700) 1354, 1357, 1363, 1386–88, 1428–29, 1440; death of his colleague

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*)
Selyns, DuBois requested temporarily to serve alone, salary increased £30, (Oct. 1701) 1484; allusions, 1520, 1526, 1537, 1559, 1563, 1571; classis congratulates DuBois on his usefulness, (Oct. 6, 1704) 1577–78; introduces Domine Beys to Governor Cornbury, (Jan. 1706) 1615; agrees with Beys that he should not seek or receive a civil license to preach, 1616–18; allusions, 1607, 1621–22, 1625, 1630; explains his attitude and that of his consistory toward Domine Freeman, (Feb. 19, 1706) 1631–35; allusion, 1638; prepares, in connection with other ministers a full statement of the difficulties on Long Island, (May 23, 1706) 1646–57, 1699–1700; his compendium, 1653–54, 1700; prepares a paper on the "State of the Church," reviewing its history, privileges, acts of assembly, amicable relations with the English, courteous notifications to the governors of their calls, arbitrary conduct of Cornbury, with an earnest request for redress through diplomatic means in England, funds furnished for legal expenses, (May 24, 1706) 1657–62; advises Domine Beys to be patient with Cornbury's rudeness, 1664; gives further information to classis, allusions to this case during legal delays, 1667–68, 1681–82, 1716–17, 1718, 1803, 1841, 1845, 1849, 1858, 1882, 1887–88; recall of Cornbury, (1708) 1711; allusions, 1723, 1724, 1731, 1755–60

Refuses to ordain Van Vleck as chaplain for Dutch troops, (1709) 1760–61, 1769–73; allusions, 1794–95, 1858; occasionally preaches in Albany, (1710) 1867; visits Kingston in connection with the affairs of Domine Beys, reports on the same, (1710) 1869–70; welcomes Domine

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*)
Vas on his arrival, (1711) 1881; allusion, 1888; reads the action of consistory to his church on succession to seats, (1712) 1903–5; is requested to agree to a call for a colleague, (1712) 1916–17, 1922; references to his installation of Freeman at New Utrecht, 1939, 1942–43, 1956; allusions, 1977, 1987, 1994–95; action about a colleague, 1994–95, 1999; classis urges the calling of a colleague, (1714) 2011–12; sympathy with Trinity Church at an act of desecration therein, joins in offering a reward of £15 for the arrest of the culprit, 2021–22; allusions, 2033; letter from classis, (1714) 2035–37, 2039–40; makes a written request to the consistory to call a colleague, (1715) 2076; the call to be made, 2077; the call sent to certain ministers in Amsterdam, text of the call, (1715) 2077–81; why the call was sent to individuals rather than to the classis, (1715) 2088–91, 2095; the commissioners call Rev. Henricus Boel, his examination and ordination as a colleague to DuBois, 2104–5; allusion, 2139; DuBois and Boel give out certain statements of Frelinghuysen's criticisms of the ministry as reported by Captain Goelet, (1721) 2182–84; allusions, 2189, 2216; Domine DuBois shall keep the church chest with all important papers, (1724) 2221; allusion, 2250; Frelinghuysen's exhortation to DuBois, 2260; allusion, 2294

Domines DuBois, Boel, Antonides and Vas make a statement vindicating the complainants in writing their complaint against Frelinghuysen, (June 8, 1725) 2309–12; allusions to DuBois in the preface their complaint against Frelinghuysen, (1725) 2318, 2319, 2320,

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*) 2327; DuBois signs the appointment of DeForest as schoolmaster, and his duties, (Jan. 1726) 2337–39; allusions, 2335, 2352, 2364, 2400–02, 2423, 2453, 2485, 2487, 2490, 2508, 2513, 2554; publishes the appointment, and the duties of parents and the church toward the scholars, 2340–43; affronts of Frelinghuysen towards DuBois and Boel, (1726) 2352, 2354; report to DuBois of the purchase of land for a new church,[a] (1726), 2358–59; classis writes to DuBois and other ministers concerning Frelinghuysen and the troubles on the Raritan, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2366–71; Governor Burnett notified of the resolution to build a second church, contracts for building, (1727) 2375–81, 2390–91, 2395–97, 2405–6, 2438, 2440–41, 2449–54; letter to classis, (Jan. 1728) 2400, 2401; address of welcome to Governor Montgomery, (1728) 2406; Domine DuBois and others advise the German churches of Pennsylvania to present their whole case to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1728) 2438–39, *see* 2425–37; classis writes to the Dutch ministers on this subject, 2443; the Dutch ministers authorized to ordain John Philip Boehm as a minister for the German churches of Pennsylvania, (1729) 2478–84; the ordination, (1729) 2487–88, *see* 2468–75; the congratulations and thanks of classis, 2528–32; arrangement of preaching services for the two churches, (1731) 2551; an amendment to church charter suggested, (Sept. 1, 1731) 2551–52; introduces Domine Van Schie to congregations of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, (1732) 2582–83, 2590; issues a circular letter to

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*) all ministers and churches to meet to form a coetus (1737) 2683–85; responses to the invitation, 2689–94, 2726, 2729; draft of the constitution of the coetus, probably chiefly by DuBois, (1732) 2606–7; his letter to the churches, 2708–10; his advocacy of the coetus; reviews the action of the convention, 2715–17; commends Domine Dorsius for Schenectady, (1739) 2730; case of Domine John H. Goetschius submitted to DuBois and Consistory of New York, 2781–92; allusions, 2559, 2573–74, 2579, 2589, 2592, 2606–7, 2620, 2672, 2677, 2680, 2682, 2696, 2700, 2713; his letter to classis, (May 1741) 2754–57, 2765, 2769–74; requests a colleague, 2746–47; is quite aged, 72, (1743) 2807; writes to commissioners in Holland for a colleague, (1743) 2830–33; letters to him and others, from the classis, (Oct. 1743) 2826–28, (Nov. 1744) 2858; informs the commissioners of the arrival of Ritzema, (Jan. 1745) 2866–68; reports to classis on the Goetschius case, (Jan. 1745) 2894–99; allusions, 2743, 2753, 2795, 2798, 2810, 2814–15, 2819, 2825, 2840–41, 2881, 2883; with Ritzema, writes to classis, (Dec. 19, 1746) 2935–38; letters from classis, 2944–46, 2956–57; establishment of the coetus determined on, (1747) 2958–61, 2963, 2981; a member of the first coetus, 2975; requested to write a letter from the coetus to classis, 2978, 2998–3000; letter from the classis to DuBois, 2985, 2987–88; reports to classis on the Goetschius case, (Dec. 1748) 3023–24, 3026–27; writes a second letter for the coetus, (Sept. 1748) 3031–34; prepares testimonials for

a On Nassau street, between Cedar and Liberty streets.

DuBois, Rev. Gualterus (*continued*) coetus, for candidates and ministers, 3034–35; writes a personal letter to classis, (Nov. 1748) 3037–38; reports further on the Kings county difficulties, (Jan. 1749) 3050–52; allusions, 2905, 2969, 2971–75, 2996, 3001–5, 3043; classis answers his letters from the coetus, (May 5, 1749) 3064–67; also answers his private letter, 3059, 3069, 3071; writes, for coetus to classis, (Oct. 1749) 3091–93; classis writes to DuBois and Ritzema, (Apr. 7, 1750) 3114–15; writes letter for coetus to classis, (May 7, 1750) 3119–20; for churches of Bergen and Staten Island to classis, 3127–28; concerning Arondeus, 3128–29, 3148; again for the coetus, (Sept. 14, 1750) 3135–38; receives letter from classis for coetus, 3140–41, 3151–52; allusions, 3087, 3089, 3097–3102, 3105, 3108, 3110, 3112, 3116–17, 3119, 3122–24, 3127, 3132–36, 3138, 3145; resigns his office as clerk, (1751) 3178, 3179; writes to consistory of Claverack, 3180; his death, (Oct. 9, 1751) 3201; sketch, 3202; allusions, 3147–48, 3166, 3168, 3174–79, 3181, 3186, 3202, 3212, 3216, 3221, 3226, 3237, 3278, 3283, 3353, 3371, 3441, 3455–56, 3463, 3465, 3498, 3578, 3608, 3848–49, 3991, 4037

DuBois, J., of Fishkill, 3186

DuBois, Jacobus, 1200, 1562, 1638, 1933–34

DuBois Joh[annes], 3957. *See also* DuBoys, Johannes

DuBois, John, 2811

DuBois, Rev. Jonathan, licensed to preach by the German coetus of Pennsylvania, (1751) 3164, 3166, 3287; called [for a church in Bucks county], Pa., (1753) 3353; allusions, 3630–31, 3690, (1761) 3808, 3828, 3882, 4086, 4097, 4166

DuBois, Louys (Loys, Louis), 3001, 3142, 3293

DuBois, Matthew, 3100, 3598

DuBois, Petrus, 3598

DuBois, Petrus Couwenbergh, 898, 1184, 1304, 1354, 2772, 2806–7, 2816, 2830, 2833, 2848, 2866. (Father of Rev. Gualterus DuBois of New York)

DuBooys (DuBoys), Peter, 2502, 2505, 2534–35, 2558

DuBoys, Isaac, 4033

DuBoys, Johannes, 4033

DuBoys, Johannes, Jun., 4033

Ducher, A. Wolphus, 739

Ducher, Pet. Wolfius, 768

Duchess county, N. Y., census of, 2196–97

Dudley, Colonel, 1527

Dudley, Joseph, chief justice, (1690) 999, 1018, 1046, 1421

Dudley, Sir Matthew, 1740, 1787

Dudley, William, 1788

Duicking, *see* Duycking

Duisburgh, Germany, 4008, 4037

Duke of York, receives patent for New Netherland from his brother, Charles II, (Mar. 12, 1664) 541; his secret instructions to Colonel Nicolls as to religion, (Apr. 23, 1664) 544–45; the "Duke's Laws," (Feb. 28, 1665) 570–72; New Netherland reconquered by the Dutch, (Aug. 9, 1673) 628; New Netherland to be restored to England by treaty, 639, (Mar. 31, 1674) 644; his instructions to Governor Andros, as to religion, (July 1, 1674) 648; recommends Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, an Anglican ordained minister, to one of the Dutch churches, (July 23, 1674) 652; order to put the Duke's Laws of 1665 in force in all the Province, (Aug. 6, 1674) 655–56; conditions of resurrender, (Oct. 1674) 662; confiscation of Governor Lovelace's estate[a] to the Duke,

[a] This was the Anneke Jans property, subsequently the Trinity Church property.

Duke of York (*continued*) (Dec. 9, 1674) 668–69, 1517; suggests conciliation to the Dutch, (Sept. 15, 1675) 677; grants a "charter of liberties" to New York, giving entire freedom of religion, (Oct. 30, 1683) 864; vetoes the charter, when he becomes king, (Mar. 3, 1685) 894–96; allusions, 985, 988, 1283. *See also* James II
Duke's Farm, The, 218, 1517
Duke's Laws, The, (Feb. 28, 1665) 570–72; applicable to Long Island and Staten Island, extended to all New York, (Aug. 6, 1674) 655–56, 1592
DuMond, Jacobus, 4034
DuMond, John, jr, 4034
DuMond, Petrus, 4034
DuMond, Philip, 4033
Du Mont (Du Mon), Peter, one of the complainants against Frelinghuysen, (1725); allusions, 2197–2212, 2248–49, 2291, 2309, 2320–29, 2335, 2364, 2446–47, 2454–56, 2459, 2461–68, 2554, 2568, 2589, 2658, 2660
Dunbar, James, 2070
Dunbar, John, 2074, 2091–92, 4118
Duncan, Alexander, 3173
Duncan, John, Esq., benefactor of Anglican church at Schenectady, (1762) 3813
Duncomb, Sir Charles, 1753
Dungan, *see* Dongan
Dunkirkers, 144
Dunlap, John, 4047–48
Dunmore, John Murray, Earl of, governor of New York, (1770–1771) 4193
Dunshee, Henry W., 2343
DuPre (Pree), Mr, account of the Palatines, 1692, 1886, 1896
Dupue, Moses N., 2864. *See also* Depui, Moses
Dupue, Nicholaes, 2864. *See also* Depue, Nicholas
DuPur, Mr, 1730
Duquesne, 3402
Durant, Peter, 593, 622
Durie (Durai) Samuel, 3635, 3693
Dury, Peter, 3632
Duryee, Abram, 2739, 3031, 4365
Duryee, (Derje, Durje), Daniel, 2881, 2891, 2896, 3024, 3189–90, 3250, 3376, 3411, 3415, 3417–19, 3421, 3461–62, 3474, 3479–80, 3485, 3492, 3578, 3580–82, 3726, 3737
Duryee (Derje), Henry, 3131
Duryee, Jacob, 4074) 4136, 4171, 4267
Duryee (Derje), Jannetje, 2896
Duryee, Johannes, 2101
Duryee, Rev. Johannes, 4248, 4357, 4362, (1800) 4390
Duryee (Durie, Durje), John, 3597, 3632, 3667, 3677, 3727
Duryee, Joost (Justus, Joseph), 3039, 3099, 3235, 3288, 3306, 3456, 3475, 3538, 3573
Duryee, Rev. Philip, (1800) 4391
Dutch and Anglican churches alone secure charters in New York, 4075, 4083–84
Dutch Bible, *see* Bible
Dutch book of "common prayer," see Common Prayer, Book of,
Dutch Chapel Royal, at Westminster, founded by William III, (1689) 1561; served by Rev. John Peter Nucella, (1704–22) 1561, 1577, 1581
Dutch church of the province of New York, her rights secured at the surrender, (1664) 558, 662; her privileges defended by Van Nieuwenhuysen, (1674) 652, 679–82; liberties of, 849–50; persecuted by Leisler, (1689–91) 1041–44, 1048–60; attempts to override her by the ministry act, (1693) 1076–83; the church of New York city secures her rights by a charter, (1696) 1136–65; attempts of Cornbury to control her in her privileges, (1702–8) 1489–1712, *see especially* 1615–19, 1635–38, 1639–45, 1646–57, 1657–62, 1679–80, 1711; William Livingston appeals to, to resist the establishment of a sectarian college, (1753) 3367;

Dutch church of the province of New York (*continued*)
petitions to have the number of members in the Assembly, increased, (1775) 4287; in favor of political independence, (1778) 4303, 4308. *See also* Church charters; Liberties of the Dutch church
Dutch churches in Brazil, 41–42. *See also* p.——— of this Index
Dutch churches in England, 116, 117, 168, 174, 175, 177, 186; in London, 1274, 1300, *see* Austin friars
Dutchess county, N. Y., 1245; population of, (1698) 1264; allusions, 2847–48, 2852–54, 4213
Dutchess, a ship, 4291
Dutch jurisprudence, 560
Dutch language, 834, (1726) 2340–41; growing disuse of, (1748) 3038, (1754) 3459; a minister called to preach altogether in English, (1763) 3867–68, *see* Laidlie, 3935–36, 3965, 3993, 4121, 4128, 4261, 4332, 4334; new versification of the Psalms, in, (1790) 4356
Dutch ministers and churches, 881–83, 884, 982, 984, 998, 1082, 1126, 1225, 1346
Dutch party, (1763–67) 3920, 3985, 4005, 4026, 4029, 4069–73, 4082, 4095–96, 4099, 4105
Dutch party, the, *vs.* English preaching, (Apr. 1764) 3920, 3925, 4069, 4082, 4094–96, 4099–4104; answer to their complaint, 4104–8, 4196
Dutch professorship of divinity in Kings College, (1754) 3495, 3505, 3518–19, 3612, 3626, 3649
Dutch refugees received into England, (1709) 1780
Dutch Royal Chapel, *see* Dutch Chapel Royal
Dutch rule in New Netherland, character of, 560
Dutch settlements, 212–15, 254–60
Dutch street, New York City, 4286, 4288
Dutch, The, ransom Fathers Jogues and Bressani from the Indians, 167–68, *see* their names
DuVoisin, Rev., 2879–80, 3014–17, 3044–45, 3096, 3109, 3120
DuVoisin, Madam, 3096
Duyckinck, Antonius, T. E., 4018
Duyckinck, C., 4082
Duyckinck, Gerrit (Gerard) 981, 1008, 2101, 2868
Duycking (Duyking, Duicking), Gerhardus, 4240, 4242, 4249, 4260
Duyckman, Jan, 1198
Duyking, J., 3912
Duykingh, Evert, 557, 586, 642
Duysenpoort, Abraham H., 212
Duyvelaer, Rev. Abraham, 1073
Dyckman [Johannes], commissary at Fort Orange, 316
Dye, *see* Dey
Dyer, Giles, 1174
Dykman, Jacob, jr, 3650
Dyre, Captain, 674, 677–79, 689
Dysentery, epidemic of, (1668) 597
Dyson, J., 3935, 3942
Earl, Dr, bishop of Salisbury (or Sarum), ordained Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer to the Anglican ministry, 678–80
Earle, Silvester, 3632
Earnest Augustus, Duke of Hanover, 1782
Earthquakes, (1737) 2698–99
East, Thomas, 1728, 1836
East and West Blokkerhoude, 2345
East and West Indies, 74, 75, 79, 80, 89, 91, 94, 96, 97, 110, 112, 114, 135, 158–60, 173, 176, 183
East Camp, Columbia county, N. Y., 4383. *See also* Germantown
East Duyvelant (Duyreland) [Duiveland], Isle of, Holland, 1195, 1198, 1201, 1286, 1356
East Friesland, 2121
East Greenwich, England, 1163, 2167
East India Company, 38, 74, 75, 91, 158, 161; Classis of Amsterdam sends a remonstrance to, 218–223, 1072, 1591[a], 1843, 2994, 3377–81, 4027, 4120, 4132, 4201

[a] Cornbury here says the Hudson was discovered by the West India Company!

East India churches, 4201
East Indian Affairs, 48, 74, 75, 91, 111, 135–36, 158, 173, 183–84, 190, 192, 218–22, 232, 260–61, 296, 2475
East Indian ministers, 2966
East Indies, 22, 48, 74, 75, 91, 110, 158, 190, 192, 696, 1044, 1050, 1067, 1071–72, 1099, 1100, 2760, 2765, 2778, 3119, 3148, 3377–81, 4127,
East Jersey, 1593
East Laenen (a mistake for East Saenen), *see* Oostzaan
East Riding of Long Island, (1673) 629
East Saenen, *see* Oostzaan
East Smithfield, England, 1785
East Vlielandt, Holland, 40, 3821
Eastchester, N. Y., 1077; made a distinct parish, (1700) 1391; petitions for relief from church rates, 1486; the separation from Westchester parish disallowed, (1703) 1515; Rev. John Bartow, rector, (1704) 1553, 1610; an independent congregation there, under Rev. Joseph Morgan, 1554; Anglican church, (1776) 4290
Easter, 198, 488, 656–58, 2499, 2739, 2804
Eastham, New England, 1360
Easthampton, L. I., 629, 630, 871, 924–25, 927
Easton, Pa., wants a pastor, (1761) 3808–9, 3821, 3827
East-town (Oostdorp), 364–65, 398
Ebbingh (Ebbinck, Ebbings), Jeronimus, signs petition to surrender, (1664) 556; refuses to take the oath, 563–64; a deacon in New York church, (1672) 625–26; a schepen, (1673) 631; amount of his property, 642; an elder, (1675) 678
Eburne, *see* Hepburn
Ecclesiastical affairs in the colonies, order in the English Council, concerning, 925
Ecclesiastical assemblies, (1619–1771) 4221
Ecclesiastical books and papers, (1792) 4365
Ecclesiastical Edict Book (*Kerkelijk Pla Kaat Boek*), 26, 27
Ecclesiastical government, 4218
Ecclesiastical liberties of the Dutch churches, *see* Liberties of the Dutch church
Ecclesiastical offices, (1619–1771) 4218
Ecclesiastical property, church books, etc., arbitrarily transferred by order of Cornbury from Antonides's possession to that of Freeman, (1707) 1608; investments, buildings, etc., 257, 266–67, 284–86, 300
Ecclesiastical records of the State of New York, origin and general contents of, 18–31
Ecclesiastical vestries, *versus* town vestries, 1552, 1564, 1568–69
Echtenius, Rev. Samuel, 82
Eck, Rev. Johannes Arn[oldus], at Amsterdam, 4204, 4236, 4238, 4241, 4259
Eckdom, Henry, 4162–63
Edam, Holland, 34, 121; classis of, 34, 39–40, 83, 119, 339, 4189, 4190, 4208; synod of, (1787) 4343, (1806) 4394
Edfield, Richard, 1871
Edict of Nantes (Nantz), 2239
Edinburgh, Scotland, 893, 1669, 2110; presbytery of, (1732) 4047; university of, 4047; first Episcopal church of, 4047
Edsal, Mr, (1771) 4231
Edsall (Edsell, Edsals, Etsel), Samuel, (1685) 968, 973, 981, 1023, 1029
Eduardi, [Eduardus], Rev. John, in Brazil, 42
Education, 224–25, 500, 3338–41, 3359–69, 3480–82. *See also* colleges, schools
Edward, son of Frederick V, king of Bohemia, 1821

Edward VI, king of England, 1082
Edward, William, 3082
Edwards, Rev., 3399, 3401
Eelandt, Rev. R., 1047 [probably a mistake for Rev. Reelandt, or Relandt. *Cf.* p. 899]
Eendnacht (Union), a ship, 553
Egerton, Rev. Dr, 3502
[Egerton, John, 3d] Earl of Bridgewater, 894, 897, 1285
Eggers, Rev. John, 2346
Egremont, [Charles Windham, 1st Earl of], 3833, 3890
Ehlig (Ehe, Ehle), *see* Oehl
Ehville (Ehvill), Sir John, 1788
Eikers, Rev., 4010
Elbersen, Abraham, 2615
Elbersen, Albers, sent as Siekentrooster to Guinea, (1645) 192
Elbertsen (Elberts) Elbert, 259, 366, 368
Elders, (1619, 1771) 4220. *See also* 1148–49
Elders and Deacons, chronological lists of in R. D. C. of New York City, (1700–40) 1444–49; list continued, (1741–67) 2747–50; names in these lists classified alphabetically[a]: Abeel, David, (1748-50) 2748, (1757–59) 2749, (1767–69) 2750; Abramse, Andries, (1760–62) 2749; Bancker, Christoffel, (1735–36) 1448, (1741–42) 2747, (1746–48) 2748, (1750–52) 2748, (1756–58) 2749, (1760–62) 2747; Bayard, Nicholas, (1745–46) 2748, (1753–54) 2749; Bayard (Bayert), Samuel, (1717–18), (1722–23) 1446, (1727–28) 1447; Beekman, Col. Gerard, (1719–20) 1446; Beekman, Wilhelm, (1703–4) 1444; Boelen, Abraham, (1733–34), (1737–38) 1448; Boelen (Boele), Jacobus, (1700–2), (1704–6) 1444, (1708–10), (1713–15) 1445, (1718–19), (1723–25) 1446; Bogert, Cornelius,
Elders and Deacons, chronological lists (*continued*)
(1761–62) 2749, (1766–68) 2750; Bogert, John, (1757–58) 2749; Bogert, John, jr, (1762–63) 2750; Breestede, Andrew, (1751–52) 2748; Brevort, John, (1764–65) 2750; Brinckerhoff, Joris, (1754–55) 2749, (1763–64) 2750; Byvanck, Evert, (1751–52) 2748; Clopper, Cornelius, (1761–62) 2749, (1765–66) 2750; Clarkson, Matthew, (1738) 1448; Coerten, Henricus, (1739–40) 1449; Cruger, *See* Kruger; Cuyler, Hendrick, (1734–35) 1448; Cuyler, Henry, (1748–48) 2748, (1753–54) 2749; DeKlein, Leonard Huyge, (1704–5) 1444, (1709–10), (1713–15) 1445, (1717–19), (1721–23) 1446; De Peyster, A., (1746–48) 2748; De Peyster, Abraham, (1702–4) 1444; De Peyster, Captain Cornelis, (1714–16) 1445; (1718–20) 1446; (1726–28), (1730) 1447, (1733–35) 1448; De Peyster, Isaac, (1701–3), (1706–8) 1444; De Peyster, Isaac, (1742–43) 2747, (1753–55) 2749; De Peyster, William, (1763–64) 2750; De Riemer, Isaac, (1700–2) 1444; Duyckinck, G., (1743–45) 2747; Haering, Elbert, (1755–57) 2749, (1765–66) 2750; Harberding (Harpending), Jan, (1707–8) 1444–45, (1712–14) 1445; Hardenbrook, Abel, (1750–52) 2748, (1758–60) 2749; Hardenbroek, Johannes, (1725–26) 1446–47, (1732–34) 1447–48, (1736–38) 1448; Harsin, Gerrit, (1739–41) 1449, (1744–L., (1762–64) 2750; Johnson, S., (1754–56) 2749; Ketcltas, Abraham, (1734–36) 1448; Keteltas, Gerrit, (1739–41) 1449, (1744–46) 2748; Kip, Isaac, (1705–6) 1444, (1709–11) 1445, (1722–24) 1446, (1727–29) 1447; Kruger

a There are no lists of these elders and deacons from 1628–1700, nor does this work contain the lists after 1768. Many of the names before 1700 and after 1768 can be picked up from allusions to them, or as signatures to letters, but these are not included in this classified list.

Elders and Deacons, chronological lists (*continued*)
(Cruger), Captain Jan, (1711–13) 1445, (1716–18) 1445–46, (1720–22) 1446, (1725–27) 1446–47, (1729–31) 1447, (1734–36) 1448; Lefferts, Abraham, (1736–38) 1448, (1740–42) 1449, (1744–46), (1749–51) 2748, (1754–56), (1758–60) 2749; Lispenard, Leonard, (1759–61) 2749; Livingston, Philip, (1747–49) 2748, (1756–58) 2749, (1764–66) 2750; Lott, Peter, (1757–59) 2749, (1761–63) 2749, (1765–67) 2750; Lynsen, Abraham, (1751–53) 2748; Marschalk, Andries, (1721–23) 1446, (1730–32) 1447; Marschalk, Francis, (1752–54) 2748, (1760–62) 2749, (1767–69) 2750; Marschalk, Peter, (1748–50) 2748, (1758–60) 2749, (1766–68) 2750; Meyer, Joe, (1741–42) 2747; Provoost, Willem, (1726–28) 1447; Remsen, Jeronymus (or Hermanus), (1731–33) 1447; Reynders (Reinders), Barent, (1712–14) 1445, (1716–18) 1445–46, (1720–22) 1446; Richards (Richard), Paulus, (1739–41) 1449, (1744–46), (1752–54) 2748; Roos, Gerrit, (1735–37) 1448; Rooseboom, Willem, (1731–33) 1447, (1738–40) 1448–49; Roosevelt (Roseveld), Jacobus, (1737–39) 1448, (1743–45) 2747, (1750–52) 2748, (1755–57), (1759–61) 2749, (1763–65), (1767–69) 2750; Roosevelt (Roseveld), John, (1731–33) 1447, (1735–37) 1448, (1740–42) 1449, (1745–47) 2748; Roosevelt, Nicolaus, (1701–3) 1444, (1708–10), (1715–16) 1445, (1728–30) 1447; Rutgers, Antony, (1728–30) 1447, (1732–34) 1447–48, (1737–39) 1448, (1742–44) 2747; Rutgers, Hermanus, (1733–35) 1448, (1740–42) 1449; Staats, Samuel, [M. D.], (1702–4) 1444, (1707–9) 1444–45, (1711–13) 1445; Stuyvesant, Gerard, (1749–51) 2748; Taerling, *see* Van Taerling; Ten Eyck, Anthony, (1764–66) 2750; Ten Eyck, Diderik, (1705–7) 1444; Van Cortlandt, Colonel Jacobus, (1706–8) 1444, (1710–12), (1715–17) 1445, (1719–21), (1724–26) 1446; Van Cortlandt (Cortland), Philip, (1723–25) 1446, (1730–32) 1447; Van den Burgh, Willem, (1759–61) 2749; Van der Spiegel, Hendrick, (1729–31) 1447; Van Gelder, Hermanus, (1724–26) 1446; Van Giesen, Johannes, (1703–5) 1444, (1710–12) 1445; Van Horne, Cornelius, (1743–45) 2747, (1749–51) 2748; Van Horne, Gerrit, (1732–34) 1447–48; Van Taerling (Taerling), Floris, (1730–31) 1447, (1745–47) 2748; Van Wyck, Abraham, (1738–40) 1448–49, (1742–44) 2747, (1747–49), (1752–54) 2748, (1756–58) 2749; Van Wyck, Theodorus, (1762–64), (1766–68) 2750; Van Zandt, Wynant, (1736–38) 1448, (1747–49) 2748; Ver Planck, Guilliam, (1746–48) 2748; Wanshaar, Jan, (1714–16) 1445; Wynkoop, Cornelis, (1755–57) 2749

Elders, the first in New Amsterdam, (1628) 52, 53; two elders condemned to death by Leisler, (1691) 1049; persons may be chosen for elders, although not having been deacons before, 1502

Eldership, rights of, 3863, 4015, 4018, 4050, 4155

Eldert, Henry, 3076

Election of a professor of theology, (1784) 4322–23

Election of officers in the Collegiate Church, 1149, 2100, (1763) 3900, 4074

Elections, civil, (1683) 864

Elector Palatine, John William, declaration as to the respective rights of Protestants and Roman Catholics in his domain, (1705, 1707) 1600–6; remarks on, 1674–79

Elector Palatine's titles, 1782
Electors, powers of, 1674–79
Elias, Rev., Minister at Amstelveen, Holland, (1697) 1183
Eliasse(n) (Elisse), Teunis, 1200, 1311, 1562, 1637
Eliot, Edward, 4186
Eliot, Rev. John, 341; his Indian Bible, copy sent to Classis of Amsterdam (1689), but captured by the French, 1007; another copy sent (1698); allusions to it, 1089–90, 1231, 1233, 1278, 1287, 1294, 1332
Elisse, *see* Eliasse
Elizabeth Island, 1360
Elizabeth, Queen of England, 1780
Elizabeth, Queen of Bohemia, 1782, 1821
Elizabeth, daughter, Charles Elector Palatine, 1821
Elizabethtown, Canada, (1800) 4390
Elizabethtown, N. J., petitions for freedom of religion of the restored Dutch government, (1673) 631; allusion, (1700) 1438; Rev. John Brooks officiates to the Anglicans, (1704–7) 1556; an Anglican church to be built, (1712) 1918; Rev. Abraham Keteltas officiates in Presbyterian church, (1757–60) 3823, 3834, 3844
Elizabethtown, Ulster county, N. Y., 2062, 2093, 2123
Elkins, Captain, 1731, 1839
Ellis (Elles), Rev. John, pastor in Curaçoa, (1756) 3671, (1767) 4138–39
Ellis, William, a loyalist in New York, (1779) 4305
Ellison, John, 4184
Ellison, Rev. Thomas, rector at Albany, 4366
Ellison, William, 4184
Elliston, Robert, 2927
Ellstow, Robert, 2026
Elmendorph (Elmendorf), Coenraad Jacob, (1764) 3955, 3957–58, 4033, 4040, 4192
Elmendorph, Coenraad Joh., 3952, 4033
Elmendorph (Elmendorf), Coenraet (Conrad), (1704) 1562, (1706) 1638
Elmendorph, Cornelius, jr, deacon, (1766) 4040
Elmendorph, Gerrit, (1766) 4033
Elmendorph, I., 4033
Elmendorph, Jacob, jr, (1766), 4033
Elmendorph, Jacobus, deacon, (1712) 1933–34
Elmendorph (Elmendorf), Dr Jacobus, elder, (1755) 3547, 3563
Elmendorph (Elmendorf), Jonathan, 4033; elder, (1771) 4229
Elmendorph, Lucas, 3952, 3955, 4033
Elmendorph, Petrus Edm., (1764) 3957
Elmina (El Mina, d'Elmina, Del Mina, Fort St George del Mina), on the south coast of Guinea, Africa, 68, 448, 620, 2778, 3105–6, 3123
Elswort, John, 4199
Elsworth, Ahasuerus, 2477
Elsworth, Will G., 4199
Elting (Eltinge, Eling, Elton), Jacobus, elder at Kingston, (1764) 3957, 3976, 4034–35, 4040, 4211, 4229–30, 4244
Elting, Jan, elder at Kingston, (1681) 796
Elting, Noah, elder at New Paltz, (1772) 4243, 4247
Elting (Elten), William, deacon at Kingston, (1712) 1933–34
Elting, William, elder at Kingston, (1765) 3976, 4033, 4035, 4046
Eltinge, Rev. Wilhemus, (1800) 4391
Elwout (Elsworth), William, 3921, 4033
Ely, John, Bishop of, 1787
Elzevier, Rev. Peter, at Amsterdam, Holland, 2532, 2534
Emans, Andries, 3031
Emans, Hendrick, 2328

Emans, Jacobus, 2782
Emans, Jan, 474
Embden (Emden, Ernden), East Friesland, convention of, (1571) 26; synod of, 1626–28; coetus of, 2121; allusions, 3282, 3788
Embderland, synod of, 2198, 2284, 2320
Emeriti, ministers, 3119, 3129, 3133 (1619) 4219–20, 4332, 4334; Rev. Peter Vas, 3253, 3269; Rev. Frederick Muzelius, 3330, 3337
Emeritus, ship, 3416
Emery, Samuel, 933
Emig, Hannes, 3082
Emig, Hendrick, 3082
Emig, Lawrence, 3082
Emig, Nicholas, sr, 3082
Emig, Nicholas, jr, 3082
Emig, Philip, 3082
Emmen, province of Drenthe, Holland, classis of, 3997
Emoets, Jan, 1190
Emott, James, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1180, 1217, 1312, 1442, 2930
End [?], Friesland, 83
Ende, East Indies, 127
Endowment fund of professorship of theology, (1764) 3961, (1773) 4269, 4273, 4286–87, (1783) 4313, (1785) 4328–29, 4331, 4354, 4357–58, (1800) 4386
Endowment funds of Queens College, (1755) 3551–52, (1763) 3862, 3876–77; moneys secured by Frelinghuysen, 3877; £4000 secured, (1773) 4269, (1785) 4327–29, (1787) 4344, 4352, (1790) 4354–55, 4357, 4362–63, (1793) 4367–68, 4370
Engel, Mr, 824
Engel, Rev., 2652, 2662, 2663
Engelberts, Rev. Herman, 2797
Engelhardt, Martin, 4372
England, historical material for New York to be sought in, 7, 8; refugees from, flee to Wesel, 43; church difficulties in, (1639)
England (*continued*)
122; Rev. Jonas Michielsen in, (1641) 116, 117; many Dutch, French and Walloons in, 117; persecutions in, (1643) 169, 175; letters from, to Classis of Amsterdam, (1643) 177–83; collections in Holland for persecuted churches in, 179–82; Dutch Presbyterian polity sent to Westminster Assembly, (1644) 185–86, 192; allusions to, 962, 964, 972, 974, 976, 977, 979, 980, 984, 992, 997, 999, 1000–2, 1006, 1008–10, 1012–13, 1018–19, 1033, 1080–81, 1111, 1136; French refugees received in, (1709) 1776–80; Palatine refugees received in, (1709) 1794, 1796, 1820–21
English academies[a], (1771) 4216
English and Dutch interests alleged to have been antagonized by Fletcher, 1225
English and French grants of lands in central New York, 1245
English (Anglican) church ceremonies forbidden in Holland, 77, 130. *See also* Responsive readings
English (dissenting) churches and ministers in New York City, (1697) 1284; on Long Island, (1687) 922, 935, 944, 956, 970, 976, 1172, 1183, 1188
English (Anglican) clergymen, to live among the Indians, (1696) 1133
English colonies, parliamentary laws only partly applicable to, 1080
English colonists in New Netherland, (1646) 213; seek conditions of settlement in, (1661) 510–12, 519, 520, 523–24, (1714) 2015. *See also* English settlers
English Conquest, The, (1664) 565, 2016
English Constitution, The, 3429
English encroachments on New Netherland, (1649) 254–60

a Referring to Kings College, New York and Princeton College, New Jersey.

English government, not willing to support Dutch churches, (1680) 754–55
English governors of New York, *see* Governors
English Jesuits, 877, 919, 1413, 1435
English language and the Dutch church, English preachers needed in New Netherland, Domine Drisius sent, (1652) 302–3, 307–8; great need of English preachers, (1657) 410, (1658) 432, 448; Domine Megapolensis hopes that his son Samuel may be commissioned to preach either in Dutch or English, 435; classis will seek for English ministers in Holland, not in England, 461, 463; the people of Kingston petition Governor Andros for a preacher able to preach in English and Dutch, (1676) 683–84, (1680) 750, 766; Tesschenmacher preached in both languages at the South river, (1678) 834; Kings county, L. I., petitions for a minister able also to use English, (1695) 1119; growing importance of, (1726) 2340; English only henceforth to be used in courts of justice, (1731) 2563; more easy to many Hollanders than the Dutch, (1747) 2971; used also by Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen in Albany, (1748) 3018, 3739; well understood by many of the Dutch, (1750) 3131; Abraham Keteltas requests license to preach in the Dutch churches in English, (1755) 3550, 3570; adopted by the Collegiate Church to be used in one of their church buildings, (1763) 3867–68; Classis of Amsterdam agrees thereto, call of Domine Laidlie, 3878–80, *see* English preaching in the Collegiate Church; English preferred by many of the Dutch in Monmouth county, N. J., (1764) 3935–36; the business of the land in English, the Dutch church must conform,
English language (*continued*) 3965, 3993, 4062; DeRonde occasionally preached in English in private houses and in dissenting churches, (1766) 4062–63; his consistory requests him to desist, 4065; few of the Dutch people in the city can speak Dutch well, (1768) 4121; the charter of Queens College in English, its president must be a master of English, (1772) 4256–57; the parochial schoolmaster in New York to teach in both languages, (1773) 4261; the welfare of the Dutch churches in New York demands English services, (1785) 4333; the church order and standards to be translated into English, (1788) 4348; English preaching in New Jersey, 2667
English (Anglican) liturgy, not to be used in the American Dutch churches, (1665) 575
English ministers in Holland to be subjected to the church regulations of Holland, (1632) 82; to be asked to come under the established church, (1643) 176–77
English missionaries desirable for central New York, (1698) 1226
English navigation acts, 532
English Neighborhood, N. J., 4211, 4243, 4246, 4384, (1800) 4391
English party, (1763–67) 4005, 4069–73, 4094; the name, a misnomer, 4107
English plantations, the, committee appointed to supervise, (1660) 494
English policy in the conquest of New Netherland, 560
English preaching in the Collegiate Church of New York, petition for, (1762) 3817; opposition to, 3819–21, 3826–27; great consistory indorses plan, names of advocates, protests, 3828–31, 3837–38; plan for calling an English-speaking minister, (Dec. 1762) 3838–42; blank call sent to Holland, (Jan. 1763) 3853–

English preaching (*continued*) 56; Laidlie's name suggested, 3856; classical plan for induction of an English minister, 3859–61, 3867; continued opposition to, 3866–67, 3870; classis answers consistory's letter of Jan. 1763, (June 1763) 3872–73; call of Laidlie agreed to, 3877–78; text of the call, (July 20, 1763) 3878–80; opponents write to classis (July 1763) 3880–81; classis approves the call, 3889, 3893; opponents, 3892–93; classis writes to opponents, (Oct. 1763) 3898–99; opponents oppose mode of election of officers, 3900–1; installation of Laidlie in Holland as English preacher in New York, (Dec. 5, 1763) 3907–9, 3911; Laidlie eagerly awaited, (Mar. 1764) 3914–15, *see* Laidlie; Dutch party, allusions, 3911, 3920–21, 3946, 4016–17; opponents again write to classis, (Oct. 1765) 4029–30; Laidlie writes to classis, 4030; consistory seeks to make peace with Dutch party, (Sept. 1766) 4069, 4071–74; remonstrance against English preaching, (July 1767) 4094–95; classis writes to opponents, (Nov. 1767) 4104–8; additional English preaching to be given in North Church, 4111, call of Dr Livingston to preach in English, 4136, 4145–47, 4169, *see* Livingston, John H.

English Psalms, *see* Psalms

English refugees in Germany, (1709) 1777; in the Palatinate, 1831

English revolution, the, (1689) 961, 1777. *See also* Leisler

English settlements on the North river to be prevented, (1659) 459–61

English settlers at Jamaica, L. I., (1660) 463–64

English settlers at Newtown, L. I., (1641) 137–38, 258

English soldiers not to be quartered on Dutch families, (1664) 558

English Synod in South Holland, 74, 75, 79, 81, 82, 84

English villages on Long Island, four villages (Gravesend, Newtown, Flushing and Hempstead) are inhabited by Englishmen, description of, their pastors, (1657) 396–97, *see* Denton and Doughty; no schoolmaster in, 398; removal of some of their ministers and need of others, 410, 427, 432, 444, 449; the Classis of Amsterdam requested to seek English ministers for them, (1660) 470, 478, 492; the West India promises to seek ministers for them, 494; allusions, 461, (1665) 575

Enkhuysen, Holland, 38, 184, 723, 914, 1004, 2121; Classis of, 25, 38, 40, 74, 111, 120, 184, 723, 818, 914, 915, 4189–90, 4289; Synod of, 38, 79, 158, 174, 232, 1004, (1787) 4345, 4347

Enklanwenberg, 4242

Enthusiasm, 3910, 4058

Ephesus, Bishop of, sends a Greek letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1644) 185

Epidemics, (1648) 281, (1668) 597, (1702) 1497, 1502, 1592, (1731) 2551

Episcopal Academy or University, 4121, 4123, 4128

Episcopal church, episcopacy, episcopate, instructions to Governor Andros, concerning, (1664) 545; rumors, 575; the Duke's Laws, (1665) 570–72; orders of the duke to induct Van Rensselaer, an Anglican, into one of the Dutch churches, (1674) 652, *see* Van Rensselaer, Nicholas; but few Episcopal clergymen, (1681) 779, 829, (1756) 3648–49; services in the Dutch church, 829; efforts to establish in New York (1683) 849–50; ministers on Long Island, (1688) 956, 1554, 1555; ministers in New York City,

Episcopal church, episcopacy (*cont'd*) (Sept. 1696) 1172, 1175, 1183[a], *see* Chaplains, Anglican; attempt to introduce at Kingston, (1704) 829, 1576, *see* Hepburn, two missionaries sent to the Indians, (1704) 1555–56; some of the Dutch join, (1741) 2757; sufferings of, (1776) 4289–4300, (1784) 4325; allusions, 970, 3961, 3965, 3993, 3997, 4014, 4142–45, 4192, 4195, 4205–6, 4231, 4251; an episcopate in America, 4084; in Canada, 3912. *See also* Anglican church, Bishops, Church charters, Ministerial Maintenance Bill, Trinity Church

Episcopal Conventions, annual, begin (1658) 3724. *See also* Conventions

Episcopius, Rev. John, in Holland, (1652) 305–6, 308

Eppingen, Baden, Germany, 2406

Equality of all ministers in Dutch Reformed churches, of all elders, of all deacons, (1619) 4220, 4226

Equity, Court of, established, its right disputed by the Assembly, (1711) 1998; court of in New York, (1852) 2224

Erastians, 3048

Erickzon, Rev. Nathaniel, assigned to Curaçoa, 2440

Erickzon, Rev. Rhinehart, called to Hackensack, Schraalenberg and Paramus, examined and ordained, (1725) 2330–31; departs for his field, 2359; has left his field in New Jersey, (1729) 2464; writes to classis about the irregularities of the ordination of John Van Driessen, (Jan. 13, 1732), 2564, 2572, 2593, 2606; receives letter from the classis, 2610; secures a charter for the church of Schenectady, (Aug. 23, 1734) 2647, 2649; allusions, 2608, 2613, 2616; is permitted, with Haeghoort, to ordain John Schuyler, for Schoharie, (1736) 2675, 3228; favors the establishment of a coetus,

Erickzon, Rev. Rhinehart (*continued*) (1737) 2686, 2708; signs letter of appeal in behalf of church on Staten Island, 2697–98, 2710, 2940–42; with Haeghoort, writes to classis about ordination of Schuyler, (Apr. 20, 1738) 2702–4; indorses a letter of Rev. Gualterus DuBois on the general affairs of the church (May 14, 1761) 2757, 2765; with Haeghoort, requests permission to ordain Vander Linde, (1746) 2905, 2968, 2982–83; joins in a letter with five others, about the establishment of a coetus, (May 21, 1747) 2958–61, 2987–89; is chosen president of the first coetus, (Sept. 1747) 2974–80, his official letter to classis, (Sept. 1767) 1998–3000; response of classis, 3064–67; allusions, 2723, 2753, 2755, 2966; attends the convention at the call of Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen, to change the coetus into a classis, (May 1755) 3547–52; also the extra (but irregularly called) coetus, 3549, 3687; informs the classis of the proceedings of the convention and of the extra coetus, (May 30, 1755) 3553–54; attends the meetings of the new coetus or American Classis, (Oct. 1755) 3597–3604; letter from classis to Erickzon and others in opposition to an American classis and academy, (Apr. 5, 1756) 3652, 3656–60; allusions, 3001, 3004, 3012, 3028, 3087–88, 3098, 3132, 3186, 3190, 3234, 3413, 3416, 3456, 3490–91, 3533, 3564, 3568, 3615, 3617, 3628, 3631–33, 3652, 3654, 3720; letter from classis to Erickzon and Leydt, (Jan. 11, 1757) 3689; Synod of North Holland condemns all efforts to establish an American classis and an academy, (Aug. 1757) 3704–7; with Hardenbergh, writes to classis, (1761) 3814; response, 3815; referred to, as aged, (1763) 3862, 3929; writes to

a These were Revs. Symon Smith and Edmund Mott.

Erickzon, Rev. Rhinehart (*continued*) classis, giving a review of his life, 3932, 3935–39; deposed by the coetus, 3948; allusions, 3811, 3848–49, 3865, 3974
Ernden, East Friesland, *see* Embden, East Friesland
Ernest, Matthew, 3123, 3146
Esause, Rev. Frans, 40
Esopus, *see* Kingston, N. Y.
Esopus circle (circuit, ring), 3550
Esopus as a district, 3611
Essaeus, H., printer at Dordrecht, (1645) 69
Essel, Lord of, *see* Van der Capellen
Essex county, N. J., 968
Established church, none in the United States, (1787) 4346, 4360
Establishment of the Church of England, in England, 3429; its non-establishment in New York, 3427–32
Estiaghicks, an Indian, 1379
Eternal generation of Christ, 3835, 3902, 3936
Evacuation day, (1783) 4332
Evangelical Reformed church of New York, *see* German Reformed church of New York
Evangelick, the word liberally defined by the Catholic Elector Palatine, signifying "Lutheran and Reformed Calvinist," (1707) 1679
Evangelists, 4063
Evans, Rev. Evan, allusion, (1705) 1589; chaplain on two guard ships, Philadelphia, (1709) 1810; rector in Philadelphia, 1809–10, 1896;[a] about to sail for England, (1705)
Evans, Captain and Colonel John, 1227, 1245, 1284, 1286, 1296, 1313, 1315, 1405; had received an extravagant grant of land, of 300,000 acres, from Governor Fletcher, (1703) 1568; on the west side of the Hudson, its extent, 40 x 20 miles, (1707) 1685, 2193; another piece in Manhattan, adjacent to the King's Farm, 1685
Eve, 509
Everett, John, 1585, 2136
Everett, Richard, 497–99
Everitt, Clear, 4276
Eversdyck (Eversdijk), Rev. Daniel, 1287, 1296, 1345
Evertsen, Arent, 401. *See also* Pietersen, Evert
Evertsen, Cornelis (Evertse), jr, Commander of Dutch fleet which captured New York in 1673, 631, 633–35, 671
Evertsen, Jan, 363, 401
Everybody, John, 794
Evetts, James, 1133–35, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1180
"Examination and Confession," a work by Rev. John Megapolensis, 276
Examinations and early ordinations in the Reformed Dutch church in America, Peter Tesschenmaker, (1679) 724; Paulus Van Vleck, (1712) 1957; John Van Driessen, (1727) 2389; John Philip Boehm, (1729) 2440; John Schuyler, (1736) 2675; John Henry Goetschius, (1737) 2684; Johannes C. Fryenmoet, (1737) 2801, 2862–64; students ordained by the coetus, Benjamin Van der Linde, (1748) 3002; John Leydt, (1748) 3002; John H. Goetschius, reordained, (1748) 3028–29; Samuel Verbryck, (1749) 3100; David Marinus, (1752) 3164; ordinations by the American Classis, Henricus Frelinghuysen, (1755) 3553; John M. Goetschius, (1757) 3709; Jacob R. Hardenbergh, (1758) 3718–22; Johannes Barcolo, (1758) 3720; Jacobus Van Nest, (1758) 3720; Henricus Schoonmaker, (1763), Benjamin Du Bois, (1764), Martinus Schoonmaker, (1765), Garret Lydekker, (1765) 3926, Theodoric Romeyn, (1766) 4074, *see* under these respective names; the right to perform granted to the American

[a] He was rector in Philadelphia 1706–16; then at Oxford and Radner, 1716–18; died in Maryland, 1721.

Examinations and early ordinations (*continued*)
church, (1771) 4214, 4216, (1784) 4323. *See also* names in Corwin's Manual of 1902, edition 4
Examiner examined, by Rev. Gilbert Tennent, 2746
Exchange, rates of, 713–19, 721–22. *See also* Currency
Excommunication (Ban), (1619) 4225; of members by Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (1723–33) allusions, 2203, 2207, 2211, 2253, 2278–80, 2290–91, 2307, 2310, 2323, 2355, 2404, 2413–15, 2417–18, 2422, 2446–47, 2459–64, 2520, 2536, 2539, 2542–43, 2559, 2566, 2571, 2609, 2613, 2638, 2653, 2661. *See also* Grasmere
Exegetical theology, 4129, 4134
Exile of Protestants during Leisler's administration, (1689–91) 1014
Experimental divinity, 3048
Explanatory articles of church government, (1791) 4363–64, (1792) 4365, 4367, 4370
Exports, (1702) 1591
Extracts, relating to the colonial churches, in the minutes of the synods, must be so indexed as to be readily found, (1631) 81; extracts from the letters from New Netherland begin to be read in synod, (1685) 425
Extraordinary meeting of general assembly (body or synod), 4282
Eychenberg, Martinus, 2641
Eyers, John Michael, 2187
Eyers, Rev. Nicholas, a Baptist preacher in New York City, protected by Governor Burnet, (1721) 2187
Eyles, Francis, 1788
Eyre, Robert, 1746, 1752
Faber, Mr, 3083
Fabritius, Annettie Cornelis, 640–41
Fabritius (Fabricius), Rev. Jacobus, (Lutheran), arrives in New York, (1668) 3890, (1669) 602, 607; goes to Delaware, (1670) 607, 609;
Fabritius (Fabricius), (*continued*) permitted to preach a farewell sermon in New York, and install his successor [Arensius], (Aug. 1671) 621; suspended from ministerial functions for a year by the civil authority, (1674) 640–41; troubles with his wife, 641; is refused permission to baptize, (1674) 645; is fined, 649; is involved in a riot in Delaware, 672–75; further complaints against him, is suspended from the ministry, (1675) 676–77
Facsimiles of Dutch letters, of pages 66–68, of letter of Michaelius, (1628) 336; of pages 1281–82, of letter of Selyns, (1698) 684; of the address of same letter, (1698) 540
Fagel, commissioner, 1126
Fagg, Rev. Dr John G., revised Murphy's translation of the letter of Michaelius, (1628) 49; the revised translation, 49–68 (*See* Year Book of Collegiate Church (1896), page 292, for facsimile of the entire letter)
Fairfield (Gansegat), Essex county, N. J., 3088, 3822, 3827, 3950
Falckner Swamp, Pa., 2425, 2429, 2437–38, 2442, 2478, 2482, 2484, 2487, 2708
Falconberg, *see* Fauconberg
Falconer, a ship, 255
Falcounier, *see* Fauconnier
Falkner, William, 1788
Falls of St Mary, 1379
Falls of the Delaware, (Trenton), 627
Falmouth, England, 167
Falmouth, Viscount, 4098
False preaching, Domine Van Rensselaer accused of, 691
Family visitation, (1771) 4200
Family worship, 3209, (1800) 4385–86
Fanatics, 3904
Faneuil, Captain Benjamin, 1698–99
Farrington, Edward, 413, 414
Farrington, John, 932
Farwell, a notorious criminal at Boston, (1689) 989

Fasting and prayer, appointed, (1778) 4302, 4307, (1785) 4329, (1792) 4364
Fast and thanksgiving days, (1619) 4224; for peace with the Indians, (Aug. 31, 1745) 192; day of prayer proclaimed, (Mar. 13, 1658) 414, 419; day of general fasting and prayer for the sins of the land, (Oct. 15, 1659) 451–53; after the Indian massacre at Esopus, (Mar. 24, 1660) 468–69; first Wednesday of each month to be observed as a fast day, (July 1663–June 1664) 545–50; because of the great comet of 1680, (Jan. 12, 1680) 758–59; in acknowledgment of blessings, (Dec. 31, 1682) 842; a monthly fast proposed by the Assembly, (Sept. 1691–June 1692) 1025–26, 1094; a day of fasting proclaimed by Bellomont because of the factions in the province, (Oct. 1698) 1263. *See also* Thanksgiving days
Fauconberg (Falconberg, Fauconbery), [Thomas Belayse, 2d] Viscount, 894, 961, 1002
Fauconnier (Falcounier, Valkenier), Peter, 1616–17
Faukelius, Rev. Hermanus, (1619) 4226
Feaks (Feake), Tobias, banished for harboring Quakers, (1658) 413–15
Feast days, *see* Festive days
Federation of American Dutch churches and the Church of Holland, proposed (1765) 3972, 3995
Feek, Jacob, 3098
Fees for burials, 2492–93
Fees for examinations before the coetus, 2976
Fehling, He[i]nrich, 3162
Fehling, Johannes, 3162
Fell, Thomas, 2024–25
Feltman, Mr, 4135
Fenn, Benjamin, 511, 518
Ferris, Jeffrey, 365
Ferris, Peter, offers to buy, of the Dutch church, the manor of Fordham, 3085
Festival days, 487–88, 2046, 2338, 2744, 3200, 3305, 3446, 3984, 4146, 4371
Fetter Lane, London, 2852
Fetz, Johannes, 3107
Feudatory principalities, 1081
Fido, Richard, 464
Fiegenheim, Christoph, 4240
Field (Feild), Antonie, 413
Field, Robert, sr, 413
Field, Robert, jr, 413
Filipzen, Frederick, *see* Philipse, Frederic
Filkin(s) (Felkins), Henry, 1885–86, 2851
Finch, John, 365
Finch, Mr, member of the House of Commons, 1725, 1727, 1833, 1835
Findlater and Seafield, Earl of, *see* Ogilvy, James
Fines, for holding conventicles, (1656) 344, 362; for harboring Quakers, (1658, 1661) 415, 497; for refusing to pay minister's salary, (1658) 420; for breaking the Sabbath, (1661) 512, 518; for violent conduct, (1662) 521, 801, 871, 932; of officials, for refusing to enforce the ministry act for the benefit of Anglicans, (1705) 1595; for profanity, 1710; unjust fines, 2128; to members of consistory, 4199
Finley, Rev. Samuel, 2746, 2871
Fins, 395, 674, 676
Fires, in New York City, (1741) 2751, 2757–58, 2763
"First Truths," in Negro–English, by Domine De Ronde, (1749) 3110
Fish, Samuel, 2376
Fisher (Visser, Fisser), Hendrick, signs second citation to opponents of Frelinghuysen, although only a deacon, (1723) 2211; opposition to his election as a deacon, 2249–50, 2256–57; testifies that Domine Boel came to Raritan to mislead the people, 2272; sought to convince the opponents by publications and letters, 2305; is included in the "Complaint" against Fre-

Fisher (Visser, Fisser), Hendrick, (*continued*)
linghuysen, 2317, 2322, 2353, 2384, 2570, 2708, 3001, 3003, 3012, 3027–28, 3035, 3087–88, 3098, 3132, 3174, 3223, 3234, 3287, 3288, 3382, 3413, 3417, 3421, 3440, 3443, 3471, 3490, 3491, 3547, 3598–99, 3737, 3739, 3745, 3925, 4085, 4211–12, 4243, 4246, 4274
Fisher, Johannes, a Palatine, 2122, 2144
Fisher, John, 3071
Fisher, Maria Barbara, 2144
Fisher, William, 684
Fishkill (Fish Creek, Vischkil), N. Y., writes to certain parties in Amsterdam for a minister, (1730) 2497, 2521; writes also to classis, 2503–5; response of classis, 2533–34; petitions governor to be allowed to erect a church, 2534–35; Rev. Cornelis Van Schie called, examined and ordained, (1731) 2545–46; letter from classis to the church, 2546–47; the church informs the classis of their arrangements with Van Schie, 2557–58; allusion, 2532; the church thanks the classis, (Apr. 1732) 2581–82; allusions, 2842, 2883, 2897; commissioners invite Meynema to settle at Fishkill, (1745) 2869; accepts call, and is installed by classis, 2871–72, 2876; the church of New York requests him and his elder to attend the first coetus, (1747) 2960; allusions, 2883–84, 3082, 3084, 3100, 3134, 3179, 3287, 3416; consistory makes complaint against Meynema, (1754) 3491, 3641; allusions, 3550, 3598, 3601–2, (1758) 3721, 3875; calls Rysdyck, (1765) 3983, 4000; allusions, 3903, 3926–28, 3932, 3949–51, 3962, 3972, 3989, 3996, 4012, 4080, 4204, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, 4254, (1776) 4290, 4295, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4383, 4388
Fitch, Samuel, 2131, 2136
Fits, Rev. [Hugo], Presbyterian minister at Amsterdam, 1351, 1360–61
Fitz, Captain, of Connecticut, 973
Fitzherbert, William, one of the Lords of Trade, 4067, 4096
Five Nations, the, French fathers had lived among them for twenty or twenty-five years, (1684) 879, 919; correspondence concerning, between the governors of Canada and New York, 939–42, 945–46; conference with Governor Sloughter, (1691) 1019–20; correspondence between the Catholic fathers, Governor Fletcher and Dellius, concerning, (1693) 1067–70, 1093–98, (1695) 1122–23; their friendship to be retained by gifts, 1166; treaties with, 1169–70; report of the Lords of Trade concerning, 1174; allusions, 1181–82; report of commission to Fletcher, concerning, (1697) 1215–16; Bellomont's commission on, (1698) 1222–29; his reports on, 1240–41, 1244–45 (1699) 1288–90; his instructions to a commission on, 1302–3; refutation of his charges against Dellius, 1309; allusions, 1333–34; report of commission on, (1700) 1358–59; missionaries needed for, 1367, 1390, 1392–94; allusions, 1426–27, 1432; two missionaries to [Smith and Moore], (1702) 1495; conference with Cornbury, (1703) 1520; three more missionaries needed for, (1704) 1555; allusions, (1709) 1738, (1724) 2233–34, 3107. *See also* Indians, Jesuit missions
Flag, the Dutch, 311
Flanders (Vlaenderen), an ordained minister to be sent to the persecuted of, (1629) 76; the French have taken several towns in, (1667) 590; allusions, (1674) 656–58, 823, 876, 907, (1707) 1675
Flatbush (Midwout), L. I., founding of, (1652) 314; directors willing to send a minister to Long Island, (1654) 322; a church to be built

Flatbush (Midwout) (*continued*) there, (1654) 332–33; arrival of Polhemus, 335; allusions, 502, 529, 543, 756, 758, 769, 772, 774, 776, 782, 787, 790, 795, 806, 819, 887, 907, 968, 1064, 1108, 1118–19, 1130, 1197–99, 1208, 1231, 1258, 1269–70, 1338, 4248, 4261, (1776) 4292, (1784) 4317, (1800) 4387. *See also* Antonides; Arondeus; Curtenius; Freeman; Kings county, L. I.; Lowe; Lupardus; Polhemus; Rubel; Schoonmaker, M.; Van Sinderin; Van Zuuren; Varick

Flatlands (Amersfoort), L. I., allusions, 339, 758, 1064, 1118–19, 1130, 1197–99, 1208, 1231, 1269, 4317, 4387; unites with Flatbush in seeking to support Domine Polhemus, 339. *See also* Kings county, and the same names of ministers as in Flatbush

Flats, The, *see* Rhinebeck, Herkimer

Fleet street, London, 509

Fletcher, Benjamin, governor of New York, (Aug. 1692—Mar. 1698), his administration, 1041—1221; his instructions, (Mar. 7, 1692) 1033–34; his commission, (Mar. 18, 1692) 1036–37; further instructions, (Oct. 28, 1692) 1045–46; his arrival, (Oct. 1692) 1042, 1048–49; suggests to the Assembly that provision be made for the support of the ministry and the observance of the Sabbath, (Oct. 24, 1692) 1045; repeats the suggestion, (Mar. 22, 1693) 1048; befriends Domine Varick from the effects of the Leisler troubles, 1050–51; again suggests a ministry bill (Apr. 10, 1693) 1054; Warner Wessels petitions him to be allowed to raise funds to redeem his son from Turkish captivity, (June 1693) 1061; proclamation for this purpose, with amounts raised, 1061–65; receives letter from Major Peter Schuyler about Jesuit intrigues among the Five Nations, 1068; warns the Indians against the Jesuits, 1070; again recommends a ministry bill, (Sept. 12, 1693) 1073–74; the bill passed, text of the bill, 1074–79; all the Assembly but one, were dissenters, 1909, 2016; the governor proposes an amendment to the bill, rejected, 1074–75; his angry speech, 1075–76; his ambiguous report of it to the Lords of Trade, 1084; proposes that the Assembly rebuild the Anglican chapel (the old Dutch Church) in the fort (Dec. 1693), the Assembly evades a direct answer, 1090–91; receives letters from Domine Dellius about Jesuit influence among the Onondagas, 1093–98; another letter from Major Schuyler on Jesuit influence, 1098; first civil vestry under the ministry bill, (1694) 1092, 1101–2, 1108; second civil vestry, governor threatens to sue them, if they do not call a minister; invitation to Mr Vesey on a minority vote; nothing accomplished, (1695) 1112; the builder of the Anglican chapel petitions for his money, (Mar. 14, 1695) 1113; the governor rebukes the Assembly for declaring that a dissenter might be called, (Apr. 13, 1695) 1114–15; the consistory of the Dutch church earnestly petition for a charter, (Apr. 18, 1695) 1116; the churches of Kings county notify the governor of their intention to call another minister, 1119, 1121, 1122; Domine Dellius again writes to the governor about the Jesuits and the Indians, (May 24, 1695) 1122–23; Peter De la Noy describes the governor's vain and avaricious character and his friendship for pirates, asks for his removal, (June 13, 1695) 1124–26; the consistory of the Dutch church renew their petition for a charter, (June 19, 1695) 1127–28; law

Fletcher, Benjamin (*continued*)
against the profanation of the Sabbath, (Oct. 16, 1695) 1130; petition of certain Episcopalians to be allowed to raise money to buy land for an Anglican church, (Mar. 19, 1696) 1134; the governor again appeals to the Assembly to pay for the Anglican chapel, refused, (Apr. 7, 1696) 1135; signs a charter for the Dutch church of New York City giving them complete independence in all their church affairs, (May 11, 1696) 1136–65, 1165–70, 1172, 1183, 1188; £1000 to be laid out in presents to secure the friendship of the Indians to the English, (May 11, 1696) 1166; the governor appoints a day of thanksgiving for the king's deliverance from conspiracies, 1166; issues a proclamation for collection of funds to build Trinity Church, (July 23, 1696) 1168; report on these funds, 1180–81; Dutch church gives the governor a present of silver plate, worth £80 in lieu of a fee, for signing their charter, (July 26, 1696) 1168–69; commissions Dellius and others to make a treaty with the Five Nations, (Aug. 1696) 1166, 1169, 1174, 1181–82, 1215; desides Mr. Vesey for rector of Trinity Church, 1175; call of Mr Vesey by the civil vestry, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1174–76; the French of New Rochelle petition the governor for help, 1177; the managers of the Church of England petition the governor for a charter, granted, (May 6, 1697) 1178–79; the text of the charter, 1136–65; Trinity Church petitions for the money collected to redeem Turkish captives, granted, (Aug. 6, 1697) 1187, 1216–17; receives letter from Dellius, Schuyler and Wessels about the treaty with the Indians, 1215; inducts Mr Vesey into the rectorship of Trinity Church, the exercises held in the Dutch church,

Fletcher, Benjamin (*continued*)
(Dec. 25, 1697) 1218–19; presents him as the rector, at the opening of Trinity Church, (Mar. 1698) 1220–21; leases the King's Farm to Trinity Church, 2041

Charged by his successor, Bellomont, with antagonizing the Dutch and English elements, (June 22, 1698) 1225, 1592; allusions, 1240–41, 1246, 1263, 1274; with making extravagant grants of land, 1227, 1262, 1684–88, 2106; heads of complaints against Fletcher, 1277–78; his answer, in part, 1282–83; reply of Colonel Weaver thereto, (Jan. 9, 1699) 1283–84; further references to charges against him, 1285–86, 1288–90; efforts to break his grants of land, 1292; allusions, 1296, 1298, 1302, 1311–16, 1329–30, 1334, 1339, 1351–53, 1365, 1401–2, 1419, 1421, 1430–31, 1433, 1437, 1439, 1441–42, 2053, 2193–94, 3452

Flipsen (Fflipsen, Flypse), Frederick, 963. *See also* Philipse, Frederic

Floor, Rev. Theodore, 3160

Flower of Gelder, a ship, 309

Floyd, Richard, 2141–43

Flushing, Holland, *see* Vlissingen

Flushing (Vlissingen), L. I., petitions for a minister, (1648) 226; Baptist conventicles, (1656) 361; Rev. Francis Doughty, Presbyterian minister there, (1656) 410, 600; inhabitants remonstrate against the law prohibiting conventicles and Quakers, (1658) 412–15; a cobbler from Rhode Island preaches there and is banished the province, 426; Quakers at, 496; most of the inhabitants Quakers, their meetings prohibited, 526–27; allusions, 633, 933, 968; Rev. George Keith, Anglican, preaches there and is abused by the Quakers, (1702) 1512; the place stocked with Quakers (1704) 1553, 1558; an Anglican church there, served occasionally by Rev. Thomas Poyer,

Flushing (Vlissingen) (*continued*) 2231, 2547, 2668, 2856; an Anglican church erected there, 2923–24, 3056, 3452, 3745, 3799, 3804, 3863, (1770) 4180, 4325

Foering, Rev. Christian Frederick, to be examined for licensure, (1769) 4167; licensed, serves the German churches of Germantown, Witpen and Worchester, Pa., (1770) 4189; called to New York, (1772) 4239–40, 4242–43, 4246, 4271–72; called to Millstone, N. J., (1774) 4279–80

Foley, Thomas, 1971

Folkertsen (Volkertsen), Folkert (Volkert), 2784, 2788–89, 2804–5, 2876, 2894, 2899, 3023–24, 3074, 3080, 3331, 3618, 3733

Folkertsen, Nicholas, 3178, 3331, 3538, 3616

Fonda, Abraham, 4365

Fonda, Douw J., 1306

Fonda's Bush, Fulton county, N. Y., 4383

Fonteyn, Mr, 831

Fontye (La Fontye), Mrs, 2221

Foot stoves, 4079

Ford, Jacob, 4046

Ford (Foard), John, 413

Fordham (Fourdam), Rev. Jonah, 523

Fordham, Rev. Robert, 391

Fordham, Manor of, prelegacy by Cornelius Steenwyck of his Manor of Fordham to the Collegiate Church of New York, (Nov. 20, 1684) 888–89; transfer of said manor to the overseers of said church (Sept. 16, 1685) 889–90; thankful acceptance of, after the executrix has maintained her right to the title, (Sept. 16, 1685) 890; consistory orders that the deacons must not henceforth alienate or sell any real estate without the counsel and determination of the minister and elders, (Mar. 13, 1685) 897–98; Domine Selyns, having lost his wife (Mar. 1686), marries Mrs Cornelius Steenwyck,[a] executrix of her late husband, (1687) 948, 957; importance of incorporation for the church, (1688) 952, *see* Church charters; the consistory requests Domine Selyns and wife to defend the rights of the church to the manor, will repay all expenses, (Oct. 30, 1688) 960; the lands of the manor seized, and retained by a suit, expenses to the church, £1200, consistory begins a suit for their recovery, (Mar. 9, 1692) 1035; Domine Selyns and wife convey the Manor of Fordham to the overseers of the Dutch church of the city of New York, (Jan. 1, 1595) 1109–12; only members of the church shall be commissioned to lay out or lease lands in the manor, (Apr. 18, 1695) 1116–17; the manor referred to in the final petition for a charter (June 19, 1695) 1127–28; referred to in the charter, (May 11, 1696) 1138–39, 1169; the churchmasters the committee to lease farms on the manor, (Oct. 27, 1698) 1263; quitrents due the king, from the manor, paid in full, (May 17, 1699) 1338; leases on the manor, (June 25, 1718) 2121; certain seizures of parts of the manor, (Apr. 16, 1722) 2189; back quitrents demanded, certain answers required by the court of chancery, (Apr. 14, 1724) 2216; claims of Lewis Morris on the manor, committee appointed to defend the claims of the church, (May 7, 1724) 2217; this commitmittee to record all papers relating to the manor, (Aug. 9, 1724) 2221; allusions, 2225, 2227; quitrents to the king again demanded; resolve to pay them to avoid trouble, (Feb. 19, 20, 1725) 2242–43; offer of alleged claimants to parts of the manor, to renounce all claims, if the consistory would allow them to

a This marriage occurred October 20, 1686.

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)
see a former alleged renunciation, this will be shown to a properly accredited person, (Feb. 28, 1725) 2243; all costs accruing from the lawsuit, paid, (Mar. 8, 1725) 2294

A committee appointed to obtain full information about every farm on the manor that the leases may be regulated to the advantage of the church, (June 7, 1725) 2309; a committee appointed to finish all unsettled matters with the lessees of the manor, and make an exact statement of their leases, also to settle with those now living on the manor, (July 13, 1726) 2357–58; further difficulties with the lessees, their taxes temporarily paid by the consistory, (Sept. 22, 1726) 2360; lessees must sign the lease just as written, the lessees must pay the taxes, (Feb. 20, 1728) 2400–1; allusion to, 2600, 2722, 2769–70; the consistory agrees to pay the taxes of Westchester county, on the manor, (Dec. 19, 1732) 2615; further action about certain leases, consistory sells a farm of 40 acres on the manor to cancel certain claims, (May 28, 1733) 2624–25, 2627; certain reports and adjustments, (Aug. 21, 1733) 2629; Gerardus Beekman made overseer of the manor, must demand all arrearages of rent under threat of legal action, (Mar. 21, 1734) 2641; action taken to recover land on the manor, taken possession of by Colonel Morris, (Dec. 13, 1736) 2677; repairs of the church on the manor, consistory gives £10, Philip Van Cortlandt £5, the son of De Gree can not have the place of his father, on the manor, (Apr. 28, 1741) 2753–54; final settlement of the church with the estate of Mrs Selyns, items about the manor, (July 23, 1741) 2761–63, *see also* 1964; the overseer of the manor, Gerardus Beekman, directed to collect arrearages of rent of tenants on the manor, or advertise the farms to let, (Apr. 29, 1742) 2755; leases, arrearages of rent, (May 7, 1742) 2776; tenants and the use of the "commons," rules for the government of the manor, Mr Abel Hardenbrook appointed overseer, in place of Gerardus Beekman, deceased, his instructions, also overseer of the Harpending lots in the city, all moneys from the manor to be paid to the elders, the overseer's commission to be 16 pence a pound, and 10 shillings a trip to the manor, (Mar. 11, 1743) 2793–95; leases, (Mar. 22, 1743) 2795–96, (Apr. 11, 1643) 2797; committee appointed to visit the manor with the overseer, and report to the consistory, arrangements with tenants, the blacksmith to be allowed to use fallen trees to make charcoal for his own use, (Mar. 15, 1744) 2834; report of the committee on the manor, additions to be made to the farm of Jacob Lent for the good of the church, (Apr. 9, 1744) 2835; a map of the whole manor to be made on parchment, arrangements with lessees, (Apr. 24, 1744) 2837; committee appointed to go with Hardenbrook, the overseer, to settle a certain dispute, (June 29, 1747) 2961; charges made that Peter De Lancey had cut 30 oak trees on the manor, wherewith to build a house, committee appointed to investigate, the schoolmaster on the manor to repair his house, the consistory bearing half the expense, (Aug. 10, 1747) 2969; rents fixed for each farm on the manor, a specimen lease presented and approved, farms to be leased for seven years with privilege of renewal for same term, if stipulations are fulfilled, the specimen lease to be printed, (May 12, 1748) 3013–14

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

The committee on the manor authorized to seek legal counsel when necessary, (Feb. 15, 1751) 3151; the consistory buys the claim of Jacob Mauritz on the manor for £50, (Mar. 6, 1752) 3220; consistory resolves to seek permission from the Assembly to alienate the fee of the manor, committee appointed to obtain a legal opinion in the matter, (July 16, 1753) 3395–96; report of committee, extract from the words of the legacy, the manor already held for 60 years, and a burden rather than a benefit, purpose of the testator would be better fulfilled by selling the manor, in whole or in parts, and laying out the proceeds in real estate in the city, permission to sell to be sought, (Aug. 7, 1753) 3407–8; the great consistory consulted, plan approved, a draft to be prepared for the Assembly, (Aug. 9, 1753), 3408–9; the draft prepared in English and presented to the consistory, further legal advice to be sought (Oct. 4, 1753) 3435; petition to be allowed to sell, presented to the Assembly, advertisement of sale, (Nov. 21, 1753) 3439–40; proposed bill presented to the Assembly, amended and sent to the Council, includes an amendment to their charter, (Nov. 30, 1753) 3445; the text of the bill, (Dec. 12, 1753) 3447–51, 3986; address of thanks by the consistory to Governor De Lancey, and the governor's answer, 3451–52; history of the title of the Manor of Fordham, a church was to be erected when there was a sufficient number of persons on the manor, a Reformed Dutch church actually organized thereon, (May 11, 1696) 3452–53; the act, permitting the sale of the manor, and its confirmation, sent to the Council, de-

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)

linquents for rent must pay or be arrested, the great consistory to be called together to consider matters relating to the manor, (June 9, 1755) 3556–57; the great consistory agreed to the sale of the manor, excepting the Dutch church building, (June 12, 1755) 3557

The committee on the sale of the manor presented a list of the farms with the prices an acre, present tenants might buy at 20 shillings less an acre, payments to be made in four equal parts, a year apart, the first being on Apr. 1, 1756, (Sept. 25, 1755) 3588–89; objections made by some of the tenants to the survey of their farms, one tenant had taken a lease from Lewis Morris who had encroached on the manor, this tenant to be ejected, and an action in law to be begun against Morris, (Nov. 10, 1755) 3614; sales of farms proceeding, a special agreement with one purchaser (Mar. 19, 1756) 3650, (Apr. 1, 1756) 3651; the corporation of the city buys stone of the consistory on the manor, for the construction of a prison, (Apr. 17, 1757) 3700; encroachments by neighboring farmers on the manor, certain boundaries specified, suits pending against trespassers, (Oct. 31, 1757) 3710–11; farm no. 34 sold to Isaac Valentine for £934, to be paid for in four equal instalments, farm no. 11 sold to Peter De Lancey for £691, 6s, 10d, (Jan. 9, Feb. 2, 1758) 3711–12; a new road to be made on farm no. 1, now in possession of B. Archer, if a bridge should be built over the Harlem river, consistory would give a free right of way to it on certain conditions, (Sept. 11, 1758) 3715; suit still pending against Lewis Morris, the committee urged to push the business,

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)
dispute as to line between Peter Bussing and Isaac Valentine, legal advice to be sought, parties seeking to buy farms, (Feb. 12, 1579) 3725; an overseer or bookkeeper to be appointed to keep a special account of all moneys which have been received, or which shall be received for properties on the manor, to note the payments of principal or interest, and to report as required, commission of the overseer to be three pence on the pound of principal, and six pence on the pound, of interest, Abram Van Wyck appointed such overseer, the heading of his book to specify that the revenue from sales on the manor shall be used only in accordance with the design of Cornelis Steenwyck, and the act of Dec. 1753, a farm sold to John Vermillie for £5, 10s, an acre, the farm to be surveyed, a committee appointed to go with the surveyor, and with the jury, to view the ground, in the case between the consistory and Lewis Morris, (Mar. 15, 1759) 3726–27

Lewis Morris agrees to pay the consistory for a certain portion of the manor as exhibited on a certain plan, £6000, provided the consistory will give a warrantee for the 1200 acres, and a quitclaim for the governor, consistory accepted the offer on condition that the rents for the current year, be also paid for the benefit of the church, the £6000 to be paid in three equal instalments, and that the Dutch church on the manor, with an acre of ground, although in this tract, shall remain the property of the Collegiate Church, and also a piece of ground in said tract to be sold to Peter De Lancey, and that Mr Lewis Morris, jr, pay the quitrent for half the manor from the time he obtains

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*)
possession, and, furthermore, that he give a quitclaim for the whole manor, by which the suits between his father and the church shall cease: committee appointed on this business, (Sept. 27, 1759), 3737; Morris agreed to this arrangement, the papers were signed and sealed, but each party retained his own papers, until the final papers should be delivered (Sept. 28, 1759) 3738

Abel Hardenbrook resigns his superintendency of the manor and of the Harpending lots in the city, John De Peyster appointed in his place, John Vermillie buys a vly (valley) in or near his farm, a committee appointed to inquire into the leases of the Harpending lots, and a dwelling to be sought for teacher Van der Sman, (Nov. 1759) 3747; cost of the suit against Lewis Morris for encroaching on the manor, £324, 19s, 5d, the Bussing case, traveling expenses to the manor, £5, (Jan. 3, 1760) 3748; committee reported on the Harpending lots, left in charge of John De Peyster, (Jan. 10, 20, 1760) 3749; a farm on the manor sold to Hendrick Michielse for £5, 10s, an acre, only £100 to be paid at first instalment, the balance in two annual instalments, (Mar. 13, 1760) 3749; leases on the Harpending lots, John De Peyster to furnish a list of arrearages on the manor, delinquents to pay within six weeks or be arrested, (June 29, 1760) 3758–59; list of the remaining farms and places yet unsold, ordered that they be sold at vendue, (Feb. 2, 1761) 3803–4; vendue held, several sales effected, (Apr. 1761) 3804

Abram Van Wyck resigns his commission as overseer of the revenues of the manor, books to be

Fordham, Manor of (*continued*) delivered to the new treasurer, Adrian Bancker chosen treasurer for one year, salary, £25 a year, forms of leases to be printed and bound in a book, (Apr. 30, 1761) 3806–7; Adrian Bancker succeeds, 3606–7. Further report of Abram Van Wyck, his commissions amounted to only £10, asks for £20 additional, granted, a receipt to be given him for the account books, (May 7, 1761) 3807–8; £1000 of the moneys of the manor to be loaned to the city corporation at 5 per cent, (July 10, 1761) 3808; allusions, 3837, 3840, 3872, 3912, 3986, 4089; certain leases signed, some leases missing (Apr. 14, 1763) 3869–70; Theophilus Hunt buys a farm on the manor for £6, 10s, an acre, to pay one-third of the whole sum on delivery of the papers, and the balance in three successive years with proper securities, committee to examine the books to ascertain the exact amounts produced in freeing the manor, (June 29, 1764) 3931; deed given to Theophilus Hunt for farm no. 10, total value of farm £938, 17s, 8¼d, another deed given to Benjamin Corson for a piece of land on the manor, for £157, 7s, 4½d, bonds given for the money, (July 18, 1764) 3941–42; certain bonds held by the consistory, doubtful, (Mar. 14, 1766) 4046; interest from Lewis Morris, due, (Aug. 5, 1766) 4067–68; Captain Thos. Clark offers to buy the mortgage held by the church on Valentine's farm with payment of interest, (May 1767) 4089, 4093–95; investments from sales, 4106, 4180, 4249; unreliable bonds to be called in, (June 14, 1770) 4186; Lewis Morris ignores the consistory's claims, his security, Mr Walton, to be notified, (July 7, 1772) 4249; church of, (1800) 4387

Foreest, *see* De Forest

Foreign churches, (1619) 4226; rules of Classis of Amsterdam concerning, (1640) 127–28; the rites of, to be respected, (Synod of Dort), 2263; the rights of foreign churches in England, (1642) 1082–83

Foreigners, the Dutch and French in America, so called by the English, (1714) 2017

Forest of Dean, England, 1437

Forged letters, in the name of Ritzema, 3886, 3914. *See also* De Windt, Van der Sman

Forks (Falles) of the Delaware (Trenton), 627; petition for a grant of 4000 acres, with perfect freedom of worship, (1674) 627; subsequently secured by Whitefield and sold to Zinzendorf, becomes a Moravian settlement, 2907

Forman, John, 3546

Forman, Jonathan, 3546

Forman, Joseph, 3546

Forman, Samuel, whipped for disturbing public worship, (1674) 646

Formosa, 19

Forms of calls, and of instructions, for ministers, candidates, comforters of the sick and schoolmasters, (1636) 91–109

Formulae of concord, (or, of unity, of uniformity) 309, 332, 349, 2469, 2481, 3667, 4124, 4134, 4191, 4206

Formulae of union, (1771) 4212–18

Forna, Captain John, 909

Forss, Olle, 676

Forster, Miles, 998, 1322

Forster, William, schoolmaster in Westchester, (1719) 2140, 2622

Fort Abraham, 4353

Fort Altena, 241

Fort Amstel, 401–3

Fort Amsterdam, 616

Fort Anne, (1705) 1608

Fort Casimir (Casemier), 275, 395; has a school, (1657) 396, 398
Fort Cataracqui, *see* Cataraqui
Fort Christina, 340, 395
Fort d'Avogades, 241
Fort de Barrette, 241
Fort d'Elmina, *see* Elmina
Fort Dummer, N. H., 3401
Fort George, 4291
Fort Hope (or Good Hope), 188, 213
Fort Hunter, 1018, 1244, 2634, 2635, 2677, 3402, 4173, 4299
Fort James, 723, seized by Leisler, (1689) 963, 981–82. *See also* Fort William
Fort Johnson, (1756) 3650
Fort Nassau, 37, 85, 188, 213, 395; a name given to Fort Orange, (1674) 634–36
Fort Onondaga, 1970, contains an Anglican church
Fort Orange (Aurania), allusions, 37, 52, 57, 86, 122, 157, 166–67, 188, 213, 214, 237, 244, 279, 297, 316, 340, 344, 363, 372, 409, 424, 434, 438, 483–84, 487, 489, 504, 539, (1664) 560, 634, 804. *See also* Albany
Fort Richelieu, 167
Fort St George del Mina (d'Elmina), on the south coast of Guinea, *see* Elmina
Fort William [Hendrick], (1673) 631–38, 650, 661, 985, 987, 1001, 1008, 1023, 1027, 1033, 1040, 1113
Fossacre (Fossiker), John, 621–22
Foster, Thomas T., 498
Foster fathers (nourishing), 1629, 1664
Fotherington, Vincent, 509
Foucault, Andrew, 2237
Fowler, Henry, 2190
Fowler, Samuel, 4172, 4184
Foxcroft, Rev., 3399
Foy, Peter, 1788
Fraanwendorf [Frauendorf?], Rev., 2674
Fraeski, John, 1525
France (French), allusions, 82, 421, 437, 559, 567, 653, 666, 866, 921, 946, 962, 964, 972, 974–75, 977,
France (French) (*continued*) 979, 997, 1001–2, 1033, 1070, 1111, 1136, 1169, 1172, 1176, 1247, 1258, 1784, 1827, 2047, 3642
France and the Palatinate, 1674–79, 1784
France, Reformed church in, almost obliterated, 1581; discipline of, (1559–71) 4395
France, refugees from, 1830
Francke, Gotthilp Augustus, 2931–32
Francken, Rev., 893
Franeker (Franquer, Fransker), Holland, 73, 305–6, 1578
Frank, an Indian, 598–99
Frank, professor at Halle, Germany, 1739
Frankendale [Frankenthal], Palatinate, (1705) 1602, 1782, 1784, 1821. 1825, 1828–29
Frankfort, Germany, 1729, 1777, 1829, 1837, 1963
Franklin, Governor William, of New Jersey, gives charter to Queens College, (1766) 4085
Franks, Jacob, 1168
Franquer, *see* Franeker
Fransen, Clement, 128
Fransen, Hinrich, 673
Fransen, Isaac, 128
Fransker, *see* Franeker
Fraternal correspondence, (1784) 4321, 4328, 4332, (1786) 4339, 4341, (1787) 4343, 4345, 4354, (1791) 4359–60
Fraternity of the Dutch and Anglican churches, (1664–97) 1658–59
Frauendorf (Fraanwendorf), Rev., 2674
Frederick I, Elector Palatine, 1782
Frederick III, Elector Palatine, 1821
Frederick V, king of Bohemia, 1782, 1821
Frederick, king of Denmark, 459
Frederick William, "The Great," Elector of Brandenburg, his charity toward persecuted French Protestants and Palatines, 1775–76, 1828

Fredericksen, Myndert, 636
Fredericksen, William, 158
Free grace, 4123, 4129, 4134, 4143
Free grammar school, (1702) 1509
Free masonry, 3432
Free public school, (1773) 4264–65
Free school, (1751) 3203
Free trade, (1639) 188, 213
Freedom of conscience (or religion), (1683) 864–65, 913, 1082–83, 1142, (1777) 4300–1. *See also* Liberty of conscience
Freedom of discipline in church government, 558, 630
Freedom of Dutch church, 678–80, 685
Freedom of religion, 569, 649, 669, 864, 1601–2, 1674–79
Freehold, N. J., 878, 1438, 1671; writes for a minister, (1730) 2506–13; Rev. Gerardus Haeghoort sent, 2513, 2535–36; church informs classis of his arrival, expresses thanks, 2554–55; classis writes to him with admonitions, (July 1732) 2593; Presbyterian church at Freehold, 2588–89; Rev. William Tennent, 2638; Domine Erickzon called to, (1736) 3935; he writes to classis, from Freehold, (Apr. 1746) 2920–21, 2923; Rev. Benjamin DuBois, pastor, (1771) 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390
Freeland (Fraeland [Vreeland]), Michiel, 3186, 3197
Freeland. *See also* Vreeland, Vrelandt
Freeman (Freerman), Rev. Bernardus, allusion, 1304; church of Albany writes to Classis of Amsterdam for a minister, (June 5, 1699) 1317; sends a second letter on same subject to William Bancker and other merchants in Amsterdam, need not confine their efforts to Classis of Amsterdam, the merchants propose Freeman, classis objects, (Nov. 15, 1699) 1337, 1340, 1343; the merchants call Freeman
Freeman (Freerman) (*continued*)
for Albany, send him to the Classis of Lingen, in Westphalia, for ordination, and send him off secretly to Albany, 1340–45, 1349, 1350; classis calls Lydius for Albany and despatches him thither, (Nov. 14, 1699) 1336, *see* Lydius; classis interrogates Bancker on his conduct, but in vain, 1359–60; arrival of Freeman, not accepted by the church of Albany, settles at Schenectady, 1371–73; Bellomont appoints him to instruct the Indians, 1376; conditions under which he can legally remain there, 1384–90, 1422–25, 1440, 1469–78; teaches the Indians, (1701) 1439; churches of Kings county, L. I., petition Cornbury to be allowed to call Freeman, not granted, (1702) 1503–6, 1507, 1639–41, 1762–67; petition again, granted, call sent, (May 4, 1703) 1522–26, 1640, 1940; Freeman's intrigues in connection, his Consistory of Schenectady refuse to let him go, 1532–45, 1639–45; his conduct censured by classis, 1579–80; his letter to the Indian commissioners, (1704) 1583; he visits Long Island to marry, (Sept. 1, 1705) 1641; is called to the church of New Utrecht, 1522–26, (Sept. 21, 1705), 1596, 1631–35, 1642, 1647, 1766, 1942; for the disputes occurring concerning the validity of his call, his relation to Rev. Antonides and the other churches of Kings county, (1705–14), *see* Kings county
Recommends Frelinghuysen's sermons, (1721) 2179–80; gives an account of a visit to him of certain opponents of Frelinghuysen, (1723) 2197–2200; allusions, 2203, 2206; writes a "Defence" of himself, against certain charges in the "Complaint against Frelinghuysen," 2244–45; allusions, 2250, 2254, 2256, 2258, 2269, 2270, 2275,

Freeman (Freerman) (*continued*) 2282, 2284; writes to classis, sending them a copy of his "Defence," (1725) 2307, 2359, 2361; classis writes to, with admonitions as to his language, and exhortations to peace, (Dec. 1726) 2363, 2371–72; with the other ministers, he writes to classis in reference to their plan for a coetus, (June 6, 1737) 2685–88; writes again, (Sept. 13, 1737) 2690–91; signs the draft of the coetus constitution, (1737) 2689, 2708, 2723; joins in letter of his church for another minister, (Apr. 8, 1740) 2738–40; allusions, 2382, 2387, 2394, 2556, 2592, 2594, 2645, 2710, 2713, 2727–28, 2736, 2738, 2755–57, 2765; his death, (1742) 2777; subsequent allusions, 2801, 2842, 2883, 2885, 2892, 2897, 3033, 3126, 3229, 3280

Freer (Frere), Abraham, 4033

Freer, Anthoni, 4033

Freer, Gerrit, 4034

Freer, Joannes, 4322

Freer (Frear), John, 4353

Freer, Jonas, 3925

Freer, Solomon, 4033. *See also* Frere

Freethinkers, 3388, 3484, 3503–5

Freker, Rev. N., 3044

Frelinghuysen, Ferdinand, is preparing for the ministry at Kinderhook, (1751) 3169; proceeds to Amsterdam to complete his studies and be ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam, 3181–82; his examination and ordination, (1752) 3255–56, 3263–64, 3267–68, 3284; his departure from Holland, 3375; his death at sea, from smallpox, 3406, 3423, 3476, 3620, 3850

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Henricus, the churches of Marbletown, etc. request that Henricus Frelinghuysen should be examined and ordained in America, (1753) 3437, 3746; his call to these churches, (Dec. 3, 1753) 3445–46, 3470; the coetus urges their request that he may be

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Henricus (*cont'd*) ordained in America, (1755) 3553, 3611, 3687; is successfully laboring in his prospective charge, although unordained, (1753–55) 3534, 3563, 3620; but Classis of Amsterdam still insists on his coming to Holland for ordination, 3476, 3659, 3689; allusions, 3623, 3625, 3655, 3680; the coetus (or American Classis), ordains him, (1757) 3708–9; his death, (1758) 3714, 3721, 3960, 3962

Frelinghuysen, Jacobus, preparing for the ministry at Marbletown, etc., (1751) 3169; proceeds to Amsterdam to complete his studies and be ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam, 3181–82; his examination and ordination, (1752) 3255–56, 3263–64, 3267–68, 3284; his departure from Holland, 3375; his death at sea, from smallpox, 3406, 3423, 3476, 3620, 3850

Frelinghuysen, Rev. John, studies under Dorsius, (1740) 2740; as a student, signs dedication to his father's sermons, (1748) 3049; is examined and ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam, (July 21, 1749) 3085–86; attends coetus, (Sept. 10–11, 1751) 3174–76, 3186–88; one of committee to hear the confession of Arondeus, 3213–14, 3235; his letter to classis, (Dec. 20, 1751) 3221–25, 3245; classis writes to him, (July 3, 1752) 3257; he writes to classis, (Apr. 4, 1753) 3351–54, 3358; obtains a charter for his five churches in Somerset county, N. J., (June 7, 1753) 3382–84; writes to classis, (June 25, 1753) 3385; again (Aug. 1753), concerning the death of his two brothers, with the request that his brother Henricus may be examined and ordained in America, 3406–7; allusions, 3012, 3193, 3226–27, 3234, 3287, 3306, 3308, 3886–88, 3398, 3409, 3411, 3412, 3413, 3415,

Frelinghuysen, Rev. John (*continued*) 3417, 3419–21, 3422–23, 3436; with others, writes the letter, in the name of the coetus to the classis, (Nov. 26, 1753) 3440–42; writes again, (Apr. 25, 1754) 3468–70, 3471, 3472; his sudden death, (Sept. 15, 1754) 3490, 3494; allusions, 3455, 3461–63, 3468, 3519, 3687, 3689, 3964

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodore, studies under Dorsius, 2740, 2813; also at Utrecht University, examined and ordained, (Oct. 4, 1745) 2878–80; called to Albany, 2878, 2919; unites, with five others in writing to classis about establishment of a coetus, (1747) 2959, 2981; makes a request to classis that Verbryck may be examined and ordained in America, (1748) 3002, 3034, 3046, 3065; not permitted by his Consistory of Albany to attend the coetus, 3006; preaches also in the English language in Albany, (1748) 3018; has prepared a catechism, 3018–19, 3028, 3055, 3068, 3101, 3120, 3140–41; allusions, 2960, 2987, 2999; signs the coetus articles, (1755) 3012; receives letter from classis, (1749) 3059, 3068, 3071; writes to classis, (May 1, 1751) 3156; opposes the irregularity of Van Hoevenberg's settlement at Claverack, (1752) 3215–16; classis informs him of the ordination of his two brothers, Ferdinand and Jacobus, (Sept. 4, 1752) 3284; informs classis of Van Hoevenberg's position, (June 25, 1752) 3294, 3297, 3303–4, 3312; another letter to him from classis, (Dec. 5, 1752) 3326, 3334; visits Jamaica and preaches there as an advocate for Romeyn's settlement, (1753) 3353, 3358–59, 3386; allusions, 3185, 3200, 3275, 3288, 3442, 3468, 3615, 3620, 3625, 3630; writes to classis, mourning the death of his two brothers at sea, of smallpox, (Sept. 20, 1753) 3422–23,

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodore (*continued*) 3468; writes again, (Oct. 15, 1753) 3436; certifies to the request of the church of Marbletown, etc., that Henricus Frelinghuysen may be ordained in America, 3437; his trip among all the churches, (Jan. 1755), to secure signatures for an American Classis and Academy, 3532–34; 3561–65, 3605–11; his personal invitation of all ministers and churches to a convention for considering the matter of an American Classis and Academy, 3541; the convention, (May 27–30, 1755) 3546–52; its letter to the classis, 3553–54, 3561–65, 3636–40, 3642–44; his commission to go to Holland to plead for permission for a classis and to collect money for an academy, 3551–52; further allusions to the convention, 3582–85, 3587–90; writes to classis, urging that the requisite powers of ordination be given, (Feb. 20, 1756) 3648–49, 3672–73; Consistory of New York refuse to deal with Theodore Frelinghuysen, 3651; allusions, 3652–56; letter from classis expressing its amazement at the large plans proposed, cause of great troubles, would bring about separation from the parent church, with deprivation of the liberties of the church by the English government, denial of his requests, (Apr. 5, 1756) 3656–60; allusions, 3667–68; the Synod of North Holland also refuses all the requests of Frelinghuysen, (Aug. 1756) 3668–72; classis reiterates her opposition, in a letter to, (Sept. 8, 1756) 3673–74; the coetus expresses her regret at the decision of the classis and synod, refers to the bad conduct and misrepresentations of the opposition, (Oct. 7, 1756) 3674–77; allusion, 3691, 3714; opponents admit the necessity of a classis and academy,

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodore (*continued*)
want them established in an orderly way, (Oct. 12, 1758) 3720–24; Frelinghuysen leaves for Holland to carry out his commission, letter to his wife, (Oct. 5, 1759) 3738–39; writes to Consistory of New York, (Dec. 14, 1759); their answer, 3748, 3758; allusions, 3746–47; announces to the synod that the American churches do not wish to be longer under their jurisdiction, 3751–52; Mrs Grant's account of conditions at Albany about the time of his departure, and his death, 3739–44, 3962, 3994, 4143, 4196

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodorus Jacobus, called to Raritan, examined and ordained, (June 5, 1718) 2121; Freeman's account of a visit of certain members at Raritan, complaining of their pastor's preaching, (1723) 2197–2200; remarks on this statement, 2322–24; preface to a book of his sermons, (June 15, 1721) 2178; the sermons recommended by Freeman and Bertholf, 2179–80; topics of these sermons, 2180–81; citations of certain members of his church to answer for evil reports concerning their pastor, (1723) 2201–12; "Complaint" [Klagte] of certain members against their pastor, being a printed reply to the "Letters of Citation," (1725) 2244–92; statement of certain ministers on the propriety of the publication of this "Complaint," 2309–11; preface to the complaint, 2317–29; certain poems prefixed to the "Complaint," 2312–17; copies of the "Complaint" sent to Holland, 2330; report on the complaint, 2332; Frelinghuysen to be asked to answer it, 2333; letter sent to the classis by the complainants, (Nov. 2, 1725) 2333–35, 2361–64; Van Santvoord alluded to in the

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodorus Jacobus (*continued*)
Complaint, writes a vindication of himself in the form of a dialogue, and sends a copy to Holland, 2348–51; classis writes to Frelinghuysen, asking for explanation on certain points, 2351–56; Freeman alluded to in the complaint, also publishes a "Defence" of himself, sends a copy to Holland, 2359, 2361; letters to be written to the ministers who indorsed the "Complaint"; to Freeman, with admonitions, to Frelinghuysen with exhortations to moderation, to Van Santvoord, with admonitions, 2362–64; letter of classis to the complainants, (Oct. 7, 1726) 2364–65; to the indorsers of the "Complaint," (Dec. 1, 1726) 2366–69; to Freeman, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2371–72; to Van Santvoord, (Dec. 1, 1726) 2372–74; Frelinghuysen's answer to the complaint, (Apr. 6, 1727) 2381–88; Van Santvoord vindicates his "Dialogue," (Sept. 15, 1727) 2393–95; classis displeased with Frelinghuysen's reply, 2401–5; allusions, 2343–45, 2348, 2356–57, 2366, 2401

Further action of classis on the Frelinghuysen dispute, (1728) 2413–15; letter of classis to Frelinghuysen, (June 28, 1728) requested not to publish a refutation, 2416–24; the complainants meet with Frelinghuysen and his consistory and ask for the removal of the ban, technicalities, (Jan. 1729) 2446; reply of consistory, (Feb. 3, 1729) 2447–49; another letter of complainants to consistory, (Mar. 29, 1729) 2454–56; Frelinghuysen publishes a sermon, "A Mirror that does not flatter," (Apr. 4, 1729) 2457–58; reply of consistory to the complainants, (Apr. 19, 1729) 2459–61; rejoinder of the complainants, (June 10, 1729) 2461–68; the people of Three Mile

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodorus Jacobus (*continued*)
Run (one of the districts in Frelinghuysen's charge), ask permission of classis to call a minister, (Nov. 20, 1729) 2478; Frelinghuysen publishes another sermon, "If the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?" (1729) 2490; Frelinghuysen very sick (Dec. 5, 1730), delay in the negotiations for peace, 2520; classis annuls the excommunication, (Apr. 1731) 2536; letter to the complainants, (May 7, 1731) 2540–44; letter of classis to the consistory, (May 7, 1731) 2538–40; classis will not at present send another minister, 2544; allusions, 2425, 2426, 2516, 2536; the complainants request the consistory to acknowledge the annulment of the ban, (Sept. 18, 1731) 2553; the churches of the Raritan district to the classes, their pastor restored to health, willing to acknowledge the annulment of the ban, if the disaffected will retract their charges of unorthodoxy, ministers can not in America follow the regulations of the church exactly, praise Rev. Gilbert Tennent, (Oct. 2, 1731) 2556–57; consistory requests the complainants to bring their letters from classis to compare with those sent to the consistory, 2558–59; the great awakening, (1732–42) 2565; complainants evade comparison of letters, wish the consistory to acknowledge their release from the ban, demand the resignation of present consistory, (Feb. 7, 1732) 2566–68; conditions under which the consistory will acknowledge them as released, some of their terms inadmissible, 2568–70; the complainants seek to vindicate their position to the classis, (May 4, 1732) 2583–88; relation of the complainants to Rev. Gilbert Tennent, 2588–89; consistory to the complainants, (May 10, 1732) 2592; consistory to the classis, (July 17, 1732) 2594–95; classis permits the Consistory of Harlingen to call a minister, 2601, 2609; classis to Frelinghuysen and his consistory, (Oct. 19, 1732) 2609–10, 2613; Frelinghuysen publishes a volume of ten sermons, (Mar. 1733) 2618–19; allusions, 2604, 2609; further correspondence between the consistory and the complainants, (Aug., Sept. 1733) 2629; Frelinghuysen still sick, occasionally, 2640; consistory to classis, (Nov. 25, 1733) 2635; peace articles read in all the Raritan pulpits, 2638–40; classical review of the whole matter, (Sept. 6, 1734) 2652–58; classis writes to Frelinghuysen, delighted at the prospect of peace, approves the peace articles, (Oct. 4, 1734) 2659–60; classis writes to the complainants in similar strain, 2660–61; consistory to classis (July 8, 1735) review, fear the calling of a minister for one of the fields, not an evil to attend English Presbyterian services, as alleged, 2665–68; classis to Consistory of Raritan, (Jan. 8, 1737) 2678; two additional sermons of Frelinghuysen published, (1737) 2698–99; he signs the articles of the coetus, (1737) 2708; allusions, 2642, 2645, 2652, 2664, 2696, 2710; classis writes to the ministers, including Frelinghuysen, (Aug. 20, 1739) 2723; Frelinghuysen gives a certificate of character to Dorsius, his sons, John and Theodore, among his pupils, (Apr. 14, 1740) 2740, 2753; Frelinghuysen assisted in the examination and ordination of Rev. John H. Goetschius, (1741) 2782, 2787, 2798, 2802, 2812–13, 2905, 2926, 3033, 3076; his congre-

Frelinghuysen, Rev. Theodorus Jacobus (*continued*)
gations invaded by Arondeus, 2886; publishes another volume of sermons (1748), about the time of his death, 3047–49; his death, exact date unknown, allusions, 2716, 2755, 2801, 2897, 2975, 2988, 3076, 3125, 3129–31, 3232, 3441, 3455, 3849

French, Philip, (1767) 4086

French, Philip, Jr, 965, 998, 1322

French, William, city vestryman, (1695) 1112

French and English grants of land in central New York, maps, 1245

French church, New York City, early French settlers served by Michaelius, (1628) 53–54; Drisius called to preach in French and English as well as Dutch, (1652) 302–8; many French refugees in New York City, (1683) 866, (1687) 936; Rev. Pierre Daillé, pastor, (1683–96) 866–67, 881, *see* Daillé; French Protestants to be naturalized, allusion, 884, (1687) 943; French congregation increasing, two French preachers have arrived, (1688), 956, *see* Peiret; Bonrepos, the French are doing well, 959; the French churches of New York and New Paltz unite (1692) 1043; Daillé called to French church of Boston, (1693) 1089, 1172; the French pastor and consistory indorse Domine Dellius in his contest with Governor Bellomont, (1698) 1205, 1267, 1320–21; allusions, 1209, 1256; Pastor Peiret petitions Governor Cornbury for civil support, granted, (1702) 1513; an act to enable them to build a larger church edifice, (Apr. 1703) 1521, 1528, 1531; Peiret president of a small devotional society in the city, (1704) 1559; Cornbury hopes to see the French church conform, (1704) 1552; Elias Neau, a useful elder, 1559; population of New York City consists of Dutch, French and English, (1705) 1593; the French Protestants loyal to England, (1708) 1698; Colonel Heathcote hopes the French church of the city will conform, (1709) 1751; pastor James Laborei petitions for the usual governmental allowance of £20, granted, (1709) 1816, *see* Laborei; Pastor Louis Rou, with his consistory expresses sympathy with Trinity Church, at a desecration committed, and contributes £10 toward discovery of perpetrator, (Feb. 1714) 2023, 2025, 2027; a portion of the church repudiates an act of the consistory in dismissing Pastor Rou, (1724) 2229, 2235–41, 2292–2303; Moulinars, assistant of Rou, *see* Moulinars; opposition of some of the French to the Anglican service, (1725) 2299; allusions, 2458, 3026, 3209, 3368; its minister to be one of the trustees of Kings College, (1754) 3508, 3584; desires a charter, 1767) 4083

French churches and ministers, outside of New York City, many French refugees and their ministers, Daillé, Van den Bosch, Morpo, 936, 945, 947–48; two more French ministers arrive, Peiret and Bonrepos, 956; allusion, 958; French ministers doing well, Carpentier, at New Castle, has died, new French church at New Rochelle, Bonrepos, pastor, 959, 969, 970; allusions, 976, 980; Leisler's persecutions of, 983–84; allusion, 998; Daillé intercedes for Leisler, (1691) 1015; French minister at Boston persuades Dellius to remain, 1010; address of French Protestants to William III, 1038, 1088, 1103, 1398; New Paltz church unites with that of New York, Daillé preaches in the rural churches,

French churches and ministers (*cont'd*) 1043; allusion, 1064; privileges of French churches in England, 1082–83; allusion, 1084; French pastors and their fields of operation, 1188; allusions, 1225, 1275, 1284, 1321–22, 1346, 1363–64. *See also* Boston, New Paltz, New Rochelle, Staten Island

French intrigues with Indians in central New York, (1698) 1226, (1715) 2096, 2104, 2234, 2238

French Jesuits, 919, 1322–23. *See also* Indian Missions, Jesuits

French Protestant refugees, received in England, (1709) 1776–80

French, the, of Canada, threaten Albany, (1689), 986, 989; their influence on the Indians, 992; destroy Schenectady, (1690) 993, 996–98, 1000, 1014, 1020; murder Domine Tesschenmacher, 1007; operations against, 1008–10, 1024; allusions, 1027, 1029, 1031, 1033; [many ships taken by the French, 1037], 1039–42, 1068; letter of Varick concerning, 1085–90; letters of Dellius concerning, 1093, 1097; allusions, 1124–25, 1133, 1170–71, 1173, 1176, 1183, 1188, 1215, 1229, 1240, 1251–52, 1258, 1285, 1288–89, 1309, 1358–59, 1375–76, 1378, 1392

Freneau, *see* Fryneau

Frere, Abraham, 4033

Frere, Aughe, *see* Frere, Hugh

Frere, Gerrit, 4034

Frere, Hugh, deacon at New Paltz, (1683) 3142, 3293; elder, (1690) 3142, 3293

Frere. *See also* Freer

Freske, Mr, 1740–41

Friendly address, to all reasonable Americans [against Independence], (1774) 4186

Freyenmoet (Frymuth, Freinmoeth), Johannes Casparus, consistories of Minisink, Port Jervis, etc., write to classis concerning the validity of his ordination, (1743) 2801–3, 2810; his confession of faith, 2813, 2838–39; his reordination

Freyenmoet (*continued*) permitted, 2839, 2843, 2847; allusion, 2855; writes a letter to classis, thanks for their advice, had been reordained by Domine Vas, 2862–64, 2902–3; classis ratifies his reordination, 2909–11; writes to classis, with his church of Minisink, too far off to attend the meetings of coetus, Moravians coming in among them, (1747) 2962–64; allusions, 2966, 3004, 3007, 3012, 3019–20; installs Arondeus over an anti-Frelinghuysen faction at Raritan, 3032; allusions, 3041, 3057; receives letter from classis, 3060; allusions, 3062–63, 3065, 3068–69; joins the coetus, 3098, 3132, 3135–36; 3145, 3160–61, 3170, 3174–77, 3185–87, 3225, 3287–89, 3292–94, 3372, 3413, 3420, 3422, 3464, 3490–91; attends the Frelinghuysen convention to form a classis, (1755) 3547, 3549, 3551; signs Frelinghuysen's commission, 3552; examines Henricus Frelinghuysen, 3553; allusions, 3559, 3584, 3597–98, 3603–4, 3608–10, 3654; obliged to leave Minisink on account of the public foe, (1756) 3679, 3691; settles at Livingston Manor, Claverack and Kinderhook, (1758) 3719, 3722; joins the conferentie, (1760) 3757; allusions, 3618, 3619, 3630, 3652, 3663, (1763) 3843, 3848, 3925–27, 3929, 3943; letter to classis, (1764) 3949–51, 3952–59, 3962, 3966–67, 4039–40, 4041–45, 4068–69, 4076, 4081, 4088, 4101–2, 4109, 4144, 4154–55, 4165, 4197, 4243, 4246, 4253; his death, (1777) 4332

Friends, *see* Quakers

Friesland (Vriesland), particular synod of, 27, 124, 130, 161, 211; Classis of, 874, 876; allusions, 1578, 1580, 1621

Frisissus, Rev. Dr, 178

Froeligh (Froligh), Rev. Moses, allusions, 4248, 4362, 4365, (1800) 4388

Froeligh (Frolich, Frelingh), Rev. Solomon, allusions, (1772) 4248, (1784) 4318, 4331, 4341, 4345, 4357, 4359, 4365; appointed lector in theology, (1792) 4366–67; appointed professor in theology, (1797) 4376, 4378, 4382, (1800) 4391; his secession, (1822) 3633
From, *see* Vroom
Fromer, Mr, 3045
Fromman, Frederick W., 3083
Frontenac (Frontenaque, De Frontinac), Louis de Buade, Count of Paluan and, 1069–70, 1222–23, 1225–26, 1229, 1415, 1433
Fryneau [Freneau] Andre, 2023
Fuchs, John Christian, 1898
Fuey, P., 2489
Fuhring, *see* Foering
Fulkins, H., *see* Filkins
Fulton street church, *see* North Dutch Church
Fundamental articles of the coetus, (1737, 1747) 2683, 2706–8, 2723, 3029, 3849, 3851, 3925, 4012, 4029
Fundamental articles of union, (1771, 1784) 4321, 4328, 4331–32
Fundamentals of the faith (religious), 2197–2200, 2320–22, 3526
Funds, the, raised for a college in New York to be disposed of only by an act of the Assembly, (1753–54) 3520, 3612; final disposition of these funds, 3682–84
Funds, to redeem Turkish captives, 996, 1061–65, 1187; allusion, 1217. *See also* Endowment funds
Funeral expenses, 2614, 2617
Funeral palls, 2444
Funeral sermons, (1619–1771), 4224
Funerals, 930–31, 1831, 4078–79
Fur trade of New York, (1724) 2233–34
Furman, Nathan, 3173
Furnace, Sir Henry, 1788
Futs, Rev. Hugo, 1073
Gabriel (Gabry), Timotheus, 368, 390, 556, 563–64, 593
Gage, Father Charles, 877, 1413, 1435
Gage, General Thomas, 4138
Gaine, Hugh, 3525; prints "Common Prayer" in Mohawk, 4137–38, 4173–74
Gaiwinckel [Graswinckel?], Rev. John, 184
Gale, [South Africa?], 2439, 2642, 2702, 2792, 2855
Gale, Mr, 1724, 1832
Gale, S[amuel], member of The New York Assembly, (1770) 4176; surveyor, (1773) 4262
Galiaert, John, schoolmaster, 280
Galiot, 458. *See also* Ships
Gallas [Johann Wenzel] Count, Imperial Ambassador in England, 1754
Galloway, Lord, 1831
Ganniaton, 926
Gannisoran, an Indian, 1094
Gansegat, *see* Fairfield, N. J.
Gansevoort (Ganesvoor), Herme, 2193
Gansevoort, H., 4211–12
Gansevoort, Leendert, 2671
Garamantos, 1008
Garbrandt (Garrebrantus), Frans, 2376, 2477
Garden of the Dutch church, 2317
Garden Street Church (South Dutch), New York City, subscriptions toward building a new church, (1680) 743; yet under consideration on the arrival of Domine Selyns, (1682) 828; Governor Dongan hopes the building of the same may be ordered, (1684), 880; petition prepared to the city authorities for a site, (1686), but finally not presented, 929; the consistory resolves to build, subscriptions to be sought, (1687) 950; petition to Governor Dongan for a charter, and to the city authorities for a site, (Apr. 4, 1688) 952–54; consistory buys land in Garden street for a site, (1692) 1030, 1032, 1037 (Kings Farm); the deacons requested to furnish money, but without detriment to the poor, (1692) 1035; final account of the church builders, (1695) 1123; receives new roof, (1731) 2563; description of,

Garden Street Church (*continued*) (1748) 3025. *See also* Collegiate Church, South Dutch Church
Gardiner, David, 4286, 4288
Gardiner, Thomas, 1953, 1992
Garland, William, 509
Garrakontie, an Indian, 904
Garrebrantus, Franz, *see* Garbrandt, Frans
Garren, Dr, 1855
Garreson, Arson, 684
Garretson Rem, 3382
Garrison, Captain, *see* Gerritze, Captain
Garritse, Johannes, *see* Gerritse, Johannes
Garton, Thomas, 684, 992
Garuyck, Zacharias, 3985
Gascoyne, Bamber, 3935
Gasherie, Joseph, 4040
Gaudineau, Giles, 1133–34, 1322
Gautz, Helmer, 1306
Gazettes, 963
Gebhard (Gebhart), Rev. John G., called to German church of New York, (1774) 4279–80, (1784) 4319, 4335
Gebman, Frederick, 3162
Gecru[y]ste Hart, a ship, 576
Geeftdoop, Rev. Cornelis, 222
Geertruydenburg, 153
Geesteranus, Rev. Henricus, 33
Geissel, Paul, 2834
Gelderland (Guelderland), Holland, 875, 4255; classis of, 39, 3667; synod of, 27, 123–24, 130, 138, 158, 176, 183, 211, 4004; allusions, 666, 752, 785
Geldorpius (Goldorpius), Rev. Henry, 40, 88
General (civil), assembly of New York, constituted, (1683) 864, 867, 881; report on state of the province, 879; allusions, 895–97, 963, (1691) 979, 1014–15, 1023–27, 1039, 1048, 1073–74, 1096, 1112, 1114, 1124–25, 1135, 1176–77, 1178, 1180, 1184, 1224, 1292, 1298, 1303, 1313–15, 1329–31, 1334, 1345, 1367
General assembly (general body, general meeting, general synod) of the Dutch church, (1771) 4213–14, 4217–18, 4228, 4251, 4253–54, 4258; writes to Classis of Amsterdam, (June 1773) 4263, 4264; again, (Oct. 1773) 4267–70; response of classis, (Apr. 1774) 4274, 4276–78, 4281–82, 4286, (Oct. 1775) 4289; writes to classis, (1778) 4301–4, 4306, (1780) 4307–11, (Apr. 1784) 4316–20, (Oct. 1784) 4320–25; become a synod, (1784) 4321, 4331. *See also* General convention, general synod, synod
General assembly, *see* Presbyterianism
General body, assembly or synod, (1771) 4214, 4253. *See also* General assembly
General coetus, or coetus, proposed, (1768) 4125, 4130, 4135; not mentioned in the plan of union, (1771) 4228
General condition of the churches in New York, (1696) 1171–73
General conventions of Dutch churches, (Oct. 1771) 4209–18, 4358; adopts a "plan of union," 4226–28, 4235; a second convention, (1772) 4242–48, 4264, 4286; a third convention, called, (1790) 4356, (Oct. 1791) 4358, 4362–63; adopts a constitution for the [American] Reformed Dutch church, (1792) 4362–64
General convention of Episcopal churches in Philadelphia, (Sept. 27, 1785) 4325–27
Generaliteit (states-general), 567
General meeting, *see* General assembly of the Dutch church
General synod in Holland, (1619) 4221, 4223
General synod, the term loosely used for general convention, (1793) 4367. *See also* General conventions
General synod in America, the term "synod" assumed by the general assembly or body of Dutch churches, (1784) 4278–79; constituted by the general convention, (Oct. 1792) 4365, 4367; allusions,

General synod in America (*continued*) (1794) 4369–70, 4374–75, (1797) 4376 (1800) 4380; divides the old particular synod into two bodies, those of New York and Albany, rearranges the classes, sends a pastoral letter to the churches, list of churches and ministers, (June 3–13, 1800) 4380–91; allusions, 16, 17. *See also* Synod or General meeting, Church order
Genseng (ginseng) root, 3400
Gentleman's Magazine, 4187
Gentman, Rev. Cornelius, minister at Utrecht, Holland, 902
Geodineau, Dr, 996
George I, 2145, 2152, 2261–62, 2301, 4118
George II, commissions the bishop of London to exercise spiritual jurisdiction over the Anglican churches in the American colonies in Latin and English, (1728) 2407–13; confirms charter with amendments of the Collegiate Church, (1755) 3986, 4031; gives charter to Dutch church of Schenectady, (1734) 2647
George III, 3946, 4051–52, 4263
George, prince of Denmark, 925, 961
George street, Great, New York City, 4291
Georgetown, Ulster county, N. Y., 2062, 2093, 2109, 2111, 2123
Georgia, 2673, 2906–7
Gerder, Robert, 3162
Gerdes, Professor Daniel, 2935, 4035
Gere, Christoffer, 996
Gerisen, Martin, *see* Gerritse, Marten
Gerlach, John Christian, 1898
Gerloffs, Cornelis, 557
German Bible, *see* Bible
German churches in the province of New York, (Reformed or Lutheran), allusions, 29, (1689) 976, *see* the names of the pastors: Haeger, Kern, Kocherthal, Mancius, Rosenkrantz, Weiss, Wernich, Weyberg; Kocherthal petitions the governor for free transportation to Europe, to seek help from Queen Anne, (1709) 1801–2; similar petition from Codweis, 1804–5; Germans at Quassaick Creek (Newburgh) petition governor for continued help, (1714) 2051; Palatines at Germantown accept of the rites of the Anglican church, (1715) 2093; review of the German settlements, (1720) 2168–72, (1752) 3301; allusion, (1783) 4313
German coetus, (1761) 3809, 3919–20, 4166–69, 4272
German families, number in province, (1718) 2123
German Flatts (Burnetsfield, Herkimer), 2676, 2722, 2760, 2774–75, 2779; conference with Indians at, 4187; Dutch church at, (1800) 4383, 4389
German Lutheran church, New York City, allusion, (1748) 3026; called also Swamp church, northeast corner of William and Frankfort streets, (1767–1850) 4110–11
German New Testaments and Psalms, for the Palatines, (1709) 1786
German Reformed Church at Wesel, 43
German Reformed church, Albany, (1772) 4238, 4369
German Reformed church, New York City, (1748) 3026; more formally organized, Rosenkrantz, pastor, (1758) 3724; joins the Classis of Amsterdam, (Oct. 1763) 3901, 3913; Kern, pastor, (1764) 3924–25, 3929, 3946, 3971; a new building, (1765) 3982, 3999–4000, 4037–39, 4049; account of rise and progress, 4065, 4096, 4114–15, 4154; Kern resigns, Foering called, (1772) 4239–40, 4242–43, 4246, 4248; Foering resigns, Gebhard called, (1774) 4279; Gross called, (1784) 4317; Milledoler called, (1795) 4371; Bork called, (1800) 4392. *See also* Corwin's *Manual of the Reformed Church in America*, p. 1003

German Reformed church, Pennsylvania, freedom of religion, (1682) 800; consistories of certain German Reformed churches in Pennsylvania write to the Classis of Amsterdam for advice, (July, 1728) 2425–37; allusions, 2438, 2440; classis writes to, (Nov. 28, 1728) 2441–42, 2443; advice of classis respecting the ordination of John Philip Boehm, (June 20, 1729) 2468–73; to be ordained by the ministers at New York, 2473–75; help sent to the German churches, 2475; account of the ordination, (Nov. 23, 1729) 2478–84, 2484–88; classis urges peace among the German churches, (Dec. 5, 1730) 2523–28; classis thanks the Dutch ministers for trouble taken, (Dec. 1730) 2528–32; allusions, 2701, 2705; Boehm signs the articles of the coetus, (1738) 2708; Schlatter about to organize a coetus among the Germans, (1747) 2960; suggestion of a union of the German coetus with the Dutch coetus, 2960–61, 2973, 2981, 2987–88; allusion, 3165; suggested union of the Germans and Presbyterians, (1751) 3165–66; letter from the classis to Rev. G. M. Weiss, (Apr. 18, 1752), 3239; allusion, 3278; letter from the German coetus to the Dutch coetus, about students, (1752) 3287, 3301; letter from the Classis of Amsterdam to the German coetus, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3342–44; letter from classis to Rev. Michael Schlatter, (Apr. 2, 1753) 3344–47; suggestion to unite the German coetus and the Dutch coetus to found a seminary, (1755) 3602; allusion, 4067; views of the German church on American ordinations, (1767) 4096–98; deliberations on union with the Dutch church, (1769) 4166–67

Germantown (Kingsbury, Queensbury), N. Y., 1967, 2098, 2116, 2218, 4008

Germantown, Pa., Rev. George Weiss, pastor, 2484–88, 2834, 2932, 3346, 3370, 3882, 4189, 4272

Germany, 1776, 1784, 3584, 3615

Germersheim (misprinted Termersheim), Palatinate, 1600–1

Germonpré, Guillaume, Coelman suspected of coming out under the name of, (1682) 833, 853

Gerretse, Henry, 4362

Gerrit, the wheelwright, 419, 420

Gerritse, Elbert, 1306

Gerritse, Jan, 702

Gerritse (Gerritsen), Johannes, (1748) 3012, (1755) 3547, 3549, 3597, (1764) 3925

Gerritse (Gerisen, Gertsen), Marten, 770, 857, 859

Gerritse, Reyer, 2112, 2670

Gerritse, Samuel, 2782, 3030

Gerritse, Styntje, 703

Gerritsen, Hon. Mr at New Amsterdam, (1633) 85

Gerritson, Harmon, 684

Gerritszen, Reyer, 1306

Gerritz, Jan, 1306

Gerritze (Garrison), Captain, 3132, 3593

Gerritze, Dirck, 33

Gerritze (Gerritsen). *See also* Garreson, Garretson

Gerrytsen, Martin, 2154

Gersdorff, Monsieur de, 2874, 2917

Gersharte (Gersbarte), Russia, 101

Gertsen, *see* Gerritse

Gertsen, Jacob (Jacop), 796. *See also* Korssen, Nicholas

Getman, Frederick, 4362

Geysbertse, Frederick, 557

Gibbs, Rev. William, Anglican, (1759) 3735, 3803

Gideon, an Indian and an interpreter. 1319, 1327–29, 2634

Gideon, Martin, 128

Giessen, *see* Van Giesen

Gilber, Josiah, (1656) 365

Gilbert, John, (1699) 1306

Gilbert, John, (1769), 4163, 4167, 4180
Gilbert, Josiah, 4172
Gilbert, William, 4202, 4382
Gilded Beaver (*Vergulde Bever*), a ship, 473, 503
Gilded Otter, (*Gulden Otter*), a ship, 352
Gilderse, Richard, 933
Gildersleef, Thomas, 2131
Gildersleeve (Gildeerslene), Richard, sr, 391, 665, 723
Gildersleeve, Richard, jr, 665
Giles, Rev. Samuel, Anglican, lost in shipwreck, (1766) 4058
Gillingham, Mr, 1509
— Richard, 464
Giraud, Daniel, 1864
Gisbert, Gerrit, 684
Gisp, [Holland?] 126
Gladman, Captain, 2852
Glasgow University (College), 878, 1991
Glebe, at Germantown, N. Y., 2222
Glen, Abram, 2647, 2649
Glen, Johannes Sanders, deacon at Schenectady, 1310, 1527; elder, 2046; justice, 1320
Glen, Major, 3402
[Glen?], Sander [Leendertse?] skipper, 484, 501
Glen, Sander Sandersen, 736, 788
Glenary island, 1991
Glenn, Jacob, 2608–9
Glenn, William, 1518
Globe, a ship, 1712
Glosson, Stephen, 1588
Gloucester, N. J., 37
Gloucester county, N. Y., (or Vt.), 4184, 4191
Glover, Samuel, 705
Godfathers, (1619) 4223; West India Company occupies this position to a son of Peter Stuyvesant, 244–45
Godfray, Benjamin, 1322
Godfrey, Peter, 980
Godolphin, Dr, 1787
Godolphin, [Sidney, 1st Earl of], member of the Privy Council, 894, 925
Godyn, [Samuel?], 51
Goelet (Goulet, Hoelet), Captain Jacobus (P., T.,), (1698) 1261 1347, 1357, 1366, 1584; makes certain statements about Rev. T. J. Freylinghuysen, (1721) 2182–84, (1725) 2260; allusions, 2101, 2333, 2378, 2386, 2390, 2414, 2420, 2449, 2489, 2756
Goelet, Jacob, (1766) 4075
Goelet, Mary, 4172
Goes, Mathys, 2099
Goethals, Rev. John, 83
Goetschius (Goetschey), Rev. John Henry, seeks ordination from the Presbyterian Synod of Philadelphia, ordination deferred, (1737) 2684–85; church of Goschenhopen, Pa., receive him as their minister, (1739) 2718, 2741; ordained by Dorsius, Frelinghuysen and Tennent, (1739) 2798–99, 2801, 2837; called to the Dutch churches of Queens county, L. I., (Oct. 1740) 2743–45; installed by Freeman, 2752, 2755; classis complains of his installation, (Sept. 9, 1741) 2766; Goetschius and his consistories ask the opinion of the neighboring churches as to the validity of his ordination, (Nov. 8, 1742) 2779–81; action on his case, ordained by Dorsius and Frelinghuysen, but their authority questioned, (Dec. 6, 1762) 2782–83; he refuses to attend a second meeting, his reasons, (Feb. 1743) 2783–84; indictment against him, sent to classis, 2784–85; questions proposed to him, and his answer, 2786–87; text of the indictment, (Apr. 25, 1743) 2787–88; report of committee on his case to the original complainants, 2788–89; requested to preach only as a candidate and refrain from the administration of the sacraments, his answer, 2790–92; classis decides his ordination to be null, because irregular, disapproves of his

Goetschius (Goetschey) (*continued*) course of conduct, must be reordained, alleged charges of immorality, 2823–29; obtains a certificate of his church membership, 2833; allusion to his first arrival, 2837; report of committee on his relation to the churches of Queens county, (1743) 2800; three elders of Queens county write to the classis about the illegality of his ordination, (June 22, 1743) 2809, 2839–42, 3033; promises to submit to classis, 2842–43; classis answers letter of the three elders, (May 1744) 2844, 2857–59; his case referred to a committee, 2859–60; classis exhorts to obey the regulations of the church, (Nov. 20, 1744) 2860–61; allusions, 2877, 2879; the committee ask of him an answer to the charges, (Nov. 25, 1745) 2880–81; testimonials of Presbyterian and Congregational ministers in his favor, 2882; specification of the charges, 2883; testimony of indiscreet utterances, 2883–84; his answer to the charges against him, (Jan. 10, 1746) 2884–93; report of the committee on the case to classis, 2894–99, 2900; allusions, 2901, 2904, 2908; Ritzema defends him, 2913–16, 2941, 2979; allusion, 2980; report in classis on the case, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2939–40, 2944–46; classis to the churches in Queens county, (Jan. 9, 1747) 2947–48; to Goetschius, 2948–49; allusions, 2966–67, 2983, 2989; is dismissed from his charges in Queens county, and to be considered only a candidate, 3002–3; further report of committee on his case, (Aug. 1748) 2023–24; is called to the church of Hackensack, (1748) 3028; examined and ordained, 3028–29, 3031, 3073; allusions, 3033, 3040–41, 3043, 3048, 3054; further report of committee on the affairs of Kings and Queens counties, (Jan. 9, 1749) 3050–52; allusions, 3062–63, 3065–67, 3071–73, 3076, 3087–89, 3093–94, 3098–99, 3109, 3114, 3116–18, 3125, 3130–34, 3143–45, 3158–60; is president of coetus, (1751) 3179; allusions, 3185–86, 3190, 3196, 3210–12, 3222, 3233–34, 3253, 3264, 3269, 3273, 3287, 3289, 3329–31, 3338, 3358, 3373, 3387, 3389, 3415–16, 3426, 3441–42, 3454–56, 3490, 3519, 3532–33, 3547–49; takes part in the convention to form a classis and found an academy, (1755) 3552, 3553, 3578, 3584, 3597–99, 3603, 3606, 3615, 3617, 3622–23; complained against by Van der Linde, for intruding on his congregation, and installing another consistory, 3627–35, 3643–44, 3646, 3652, 3654–56, 3663–64, 3679–80, 3690–93, 3698, 3702, 3704, 3723, 3925, 3939, 4086, 4088, 4141, 4211, 4243–44, 4246–47, 4249, 4253–54, 4264

Goetschius, John Mauritius (M. D.), already preaching, before ordination (1743) 2813, 2840, 2883, (1746) 2897; appointed by the American Classis to supply churches, (1755) 3534; asks to be ordained for the ministry by the American Classis, 3550; had studied medicine in Switzerland, studied theology with Theodore Frelinghuysen, called to Stone Arabia, the classis requested to permit his ordination in America, (1755) 3553, 3687–88; opposition to his preaching and ordination, (1756) 3659, 3680; classis refuses to allow his ordination in America, (Jan. 11, 1757) 3689; church of Stone Arabia leaves the Dutch church because of this refusal, (Oct. 1757) 3708; the American Classis licenses him, 3709; called to Schoharie, to preach in German and Dutch, the American Classis ordains him, (Oct. 4, 1757) 3709–10, 3714, 3721, 3925, 3960, 4021, 4085

Goetschius, Rev. Stephen, 4306, (1784) 4318, 4365, (1800) 4388
Goetwater (Goedwater, Gutwasser), Rev. John Ernest, Lutheran, his arrival at New Amsterdam, (1657) 377, 380–81, 386; opposition to his settlement, 387–90; petition for his expulsion, 394, 404, 425–26; petitions of Lutherans in his behalf, commanded to leave the country, 405–7; his personal appeal to Stuyvesant to be allowed to remain, not granted, 407–10, 421; he secretes himself, 412, 430, 433, 444; he determines to persevere, preaches, is arrested and expelled, (1659) 449, 454, 470; allusion, 640
Golaert, Symon, his 40 pictures of death, 168. *See also* Bronck
Golden Mills (*Goude Meulen*), a ship, 389
Golden Otter (*Gulden Otter*), a ship, 352
Goldorpius, Rev., *see* Geldorpius, Rev. Henry
Gomez, Isaac, 1866
Gomez, Lewis, 1168
Good, Rev. Dr James I, 17, 28, 42, 2406, 2496, 2519, 3278
Goodhue, Rev. Francis, (Presbyterian), accepts a license from Cornbury, (1706) 1620
Goodyear, Edward, 509
Gookin, Daniel, 1360
Gootenaar, A., 4168
Goph, Heer, Dutch ambassador in England, (1675), *see* Van Gogh Michiel
Gorchon, *see* Gorinchem
Gorcum (Gorkum), *see* Gorinchem
Gordon, Captain, (1712) 1915, 1953
Gordon, Rev. John, chaplain to British troops, (1683) 867, 877, 881; Mrs Gordon gives a legacy to the poor of the Dutch church, (1685) 909
Gordon, Maria, 910
Gordon, Rev. Patrick, Anglican, sent to Jamaica, L. I., but soon dies, (1702) 1452, 1893
Gorinchem (Gorchon, Gorcum, Gorkum), Holland, 36, 160, 875, 898, 900, 1354, 1633; classis of, 202, 898–99, 910
Goris (Gors), Rev. Caspar, 2809, 2828, 2843, 2878
Gorkum, *see* Gorinchem
Gorter, Captain John, 810, 857, 869
Goschenhoppen, Pa., 2718, 2837, 3239, 3350
Goshen, Orange county, N. Y., (1776) 4295
"Gospel Mystery," by Marshall, 3905
Gossnirs, Lawrence, 101
Gossy, Richard, 509
Gouda (Goude, Gouw), Holland, 686, 874, 884–85, 887, 1118, 1120; Classis of, 202, 686
Gouderack, Holland, 884–85, 887, 906, 1118–22
Gough, Mr, agent of Governor John Lord Lovelace, (1708–9), 1721
Gould, Major Nathan, gives account of recapture of New York by the Dutch, (1673) 628, 973
Gould, Nathaniel, 1788
Goulet, *see* Goelet
Gouneau, Abraham, 2240
Goupil, Rev. René, S. J., 166
Gouverneur, Abraham, 995, 1029, 1098, 1131; alleged animosity to the English government, (1704) 1567; allusion, 1607; advises Domine Beys not to accept of a civil license to preach, (1706) 1616, 1618; allusion, 1621; one of the authors of the article on the "State of the Church," (1706) 1660; gives a legal opinion against certain of Cornbury's arbitrary acts, (1707) 1679; signs proposals of peace of adherents of Antonides, (1709) 1723; allusions, 1798, 1947, 1965, 2377, 2774
Gouverneur, Isaac, 1965
Gouverneur, Nicholas, son in law of Domine Drisius, (1669) 604–65, 652
Gouverneur, Nicholas, (1768) 4135
Gouw, *see* Gouda

Gouwanes (Gowanus), L. I., 488, 1064, 1885
Gouwester, Jacob Pietersen, desires to go to the East Indies, (1657) 370
Government, form of, for American Dutch church, (1771) 4209
Government of Colonial churches, *see* Church order
Government of New Netherland, remonstrance of the citizens, (1649) 254–60; report on the remonstrance, 266–68, 278–79, 318
Governor and Council, address to Mr Blathwayt on the ending of the Leisler usurpation, (Aug. 6, 1691) 1023; address the king on same subject, suggest the union of the colonies, 1024–25
Governors of New Netherland, *see* Directors, Directors general
Governors of New York, 895; forbidden to take presents; £600 added to their salaries, making £1200, (1703) 1521, 1543–44
Gowan, Mr, 1133
Gowanus, *see* Gouwanes
Gower, B. Levenson, 2874
Gowersen, Albert A., 684
Grace Church, New York City, 1437
Gracherie (Grasherie), Stephen, teacher and reader at Kingston, N. Y., (1704) 1574
Graft, Holland, 34
Graftdyck, Holland, 219, 248, 271–73, 283, 286–95, 297, 301
Grafton [Augustus Henry Fitzroy, 3d], Duke of, member of the Privy Council, 4098
Graham, Andrew, 4172
Graham, Augustus, 1998
Graham, Colonel James, signs petition for a charter for the city, (1683) 871; allusions, 924, (1698) 1224, 1298, 1315, 1333, 1345, 1427, 1690, 1909
Graham, John, 2024–25
Graham, T. V. W., 4351
Grain, currency in, 477. *See also* Currency
Grammar school, New York City, (1702) 1509–11; of Kings College, (1763) 3887
Grand pensionary, (prime minister), of Holland, (1713), *see* Heinsius, Antonie
Grande Terre, 1583
Grant, Mr, 3017
Grant, Mrs [Anne (Mac Vicar)], *Memoirs of an American Lady*, 3744
Grant, William, (1732) 4047
Grasherie, *see* Gracherie
Grasmere, Rev. William, asks for help in building his church at Graftdyck, Holland, (1647) 219; requests the Classis of Amsterdam to release Megapolensis from his pastorate at Rensselaerwyck, (1649) 248; deserts his church and is placed under censure, intends to go to New Netherland to seek a charge, the churches there to be warned against him, (1650), 271–75, 276–77; secures recognition at Rensselaerwyck, (Feb. 1651–Aug. 1651) 288–97; is excommunicated, 283–84, 286–95; returns to Holland, (1652) 301–2, 306; makes confession and is finally restored to good standing, 312–13; settles at Ursem, Holland, 723
Gravamina (grievances, or questions to be discussed), 27, 38, 74, 120, 123, 1682
Gravensand, L. I., *see* Gravesend, L. I.
Graves, 931, 1218, 4079. *See also* Burials, Cemeteries
Gravesande's, Holland, 70
Gravesend (Gravezant, Gravensand), L. I., an English village when Stuyvesant arrived, (1647) 575; Indians take refuge in, (1652) 303; elected Anabaptists for magistrates, (1653) 318; allusion, 334; one of the English villages on Long Island, (1657) 396; has never had a minister, (1657) 411; petitions Stuyvesant for a minister, (1660) 473; some of its people go to

Gravesend (*continued*)
Brooklyn to service, (1660) 488; needs a minister, 492; Quakers at, 497; the British troops land at, (1664) 561; its people must swear allegiance to the restored Dutch government, (1673) 633; its magistrates must support the Reformed religion, 637, 1064; contributes to Domine Freeman's support, (1706) 1634, (1712) 1927, 1980, 1995, 2008; one of the churches of Antonides and Freeman, (1715) 2084, 2738, 2782, 2792, 2804, 2824, 3012, 3032, 3054, 3073, 3126, 3187–89, 3192, 3414, 3420, 3471, 3547, 3559, 3587, 3591, 3605–6, 4089, 4211, 4243, 4246
Graveyard in Albany, the Dutch church asks to control it, (1710) 1842
Graveyards in Manhattan, *see* Burial places
Gray, Abraham, 2329
Gray, Andrew, 4248, 4353, 4365, (1800) 4390
Gray, Augustus, 1528
Gray, David, 1528
Gray, William, 684, 998
Great Anstach, *see* Gross Anspach
Great Awakening, (1739–41) 1673, 2565
Great Barrington, Mass., 3402, 3502
Great consistory, meetings of, in New York, 760, 1030, 1035, 1201–2, 1206, 1355–57, 1423, 1460, 1462, 1484, 1584, 2077–81, 2242–43, 2337–38, 2340–41, 2358, 2376–78, 2388, 2449, 2489, 2570, 2573–75, 2577, 2613, 2681–83, 2746, 2769–70, 2773, 3123, 3408, 3557, 3760, 3829, 3831, 4104
Great Edict Book (*Groot Plakaat Bok*),[a] 26, 27
Great Flatts, (Herkimer), (1784) 4319
Great George street, New York City, 4291
Great Ingersheim, *see* Gross Ingersheim
Great Lakes, 879, 934, 939, 946
Greaton, Rev. James, Anglican, 3735, 3746
Great pensionary [or counselor], (1706) 1660; pensionary Buys, 1682
Greek letter, sent to Classis of Amsterdam by the bishop of Ephesus, (1644) 183–85
Green, Mr, 1742
Green, William, 1063, 1340
Greenbush (Gallatin, Livingston Manor), N. Y., 4248 (1784) 4319
Greenbush (Greynen Bosch, opposite Albany), 169, 1123, 4369, 4382, (1800) 4389
Greener, Thomas, M. D., 2445
Greenland, 1780
Greenland Company, 93, 95
Greenwich, Ct., 1612
Greenwich, England, 1786
Greenwich Hospital, England, 1741
Gregory (Gregorie), John, 518–20, 523
Grenvall, Thomas, 3804
Grentz, Thomas, 2140
Grentzbach, Johann N., 4372
Grevenraedt (Grevenraat), Isaac, 308, 461, 557, 563–64, 593, 910
Grevenraedt, Margaret, daughter of Isaac Grevenraedt, married Hon. Cornelis Steenwyck (1658), subsequently, married Rev. Henricus Selyns (Oct. 20, 1686), *see* Manor of Fordham, Selyns, Steenwyck
Grey, Lord, 3430
Greyghton, Johannes, 3681
Gribius (Grebius), Rev. Petrus, 240, 516
Grierson, Rev. [William], Presbyterian minister at Amsterdam, 4145, 4147
Griese, Cornelis, 3297
Grievances, *see* Gravamina
Griffin, Edward, 413
Griffin, Robert, 3986

[a] Copies in New York State Library, Sage Library at New Brunswick, and in Hope College Library, Holland, Michigan. See Corwin's *Manual R. C. A.*, page 14, note 13.

Grinn, Philip, 3107
Groede (Groode), province of Zeeland, Holland, 907
Groen, Rev. Samuel Coop (Cop, Koop) á, 447, 468, 473, 475
Groenendyk, John, 1326
Groenendyk, Samuel, 2739
Groenwegen, Rev., 1183
Groenwoudt, Rev., 1129–30
Groesbeck, David, 4362
Groesbeck, John, 2101, 2700
Groesbeck, Stevaine, 2052, 2071, 2670
Groesbeck, William, 1197, 1306, 1308, 1390
Gromme, Mauritius, 2552, 2566
Grommel, Gillis, 687
Groningen (Groeningen), 193, 2618; Synod of, 27, 74, 131, 211, 4022; University of, catalog of,[a] 28, 2755, 2765–66, 3713, 3896, 3948, 4022, 4051, 4356; names of graduates who came to America, 4410–11
Groode, *see* Groede
Grooshuysen (Grosthuizen), Holland, 723
Grootebroek, Holland, 723
Groot Plakaat Boek, see Great Edict Book
Gross, Rev. John Daniel, 4166, (1784) 4317, (1795) 4371
Gross Anspach (Great Anstach), Germany, 1898
Gross Ingersheim (Great Ingersheim), Germany, 3083–84
Grotius, Hugo, 72
Groues, Philipp, 523
Grover, J., 2227
Grussold, Christian, 2932
Gruter, John, 155
Guelderland, *see* Gelderland
Guerin, Jean, 3147–48
Guernsey, Isle of, 1013
Guest, Mary, 2021, 2024
Guiana (Cajana, Guyana), 19, 728, 731, 834
Guikens, Mr, 4199
Guild Hall, London, 1787
Guilford, Ct., 3514
Guinea, Africa, 19 [the second Guiana on this page should read Guinea], 92, 162; Dutch ministers in: Michaelius, (1625) 41, 51, 68; Bogardus, (1631) 81; Dincklagen, James, (1640) 129; Cornelissen, Jacob, (1645) 192; Hendricks, Meyndert, (1646) 207, 223, 448, 2357, 3105
Guion, Isaac, 3810
Gulick, *see* Jülich
Gull, Joh. Rudress, 1813
Gun, Jasper, 511
Gustavus Adolphus, king of Sweden, 1783
Guswasser, Gutwasser, *see* Goetwater
Guy Park, 4284
Guyana, *see* Guiana
Guyannus, *see* Gowanes
Gysbertsen, Albert, 539
Gysbertsen, Fredrick, 586
Gysbertsen. *See also* Gisbert
Haagman, *see* Hageman
Haaring, *see* Haering
Haarlem (Haerlem), Holland, 32, 33, 83, 341, 591, 675, 764, 766, 798, 875, 944, 1071, 1578; classis of, 33, 83, 339, 505, 4188, 4190, 4207.
Haasbrook, Jacob, 4074
Habbema, Rev. G., (1806) 4394
Habeas corpus, 895, 984
Hachendorsius, Rev., 109
Hachtoo (or Ibachtoo), Christian, 109, 112
Hackensack (Hacquensacq, Hakkinsak, Akkingsack), N. J., allusions, (1688) 956, 970, 976, 1043, 1051, 1063, 1072, 1107, 1520, 1649, *see* names of pastors: Bertholf; Curtenius; Erickzon; Froeligh, Solomon; Goetschius, J. H.; Romeyn, Dirck; suggested as a proper location for Queens College, (1769) 4141, (1784) 4322; coetus held at Hackensack, (1764) 3973; first

[a] This catalog of Groningen College is now in Sage Library at New Brunswick, New Jersey.

Hackensack (*continued*)
meeting of trustees of Queens College at, (1767) 4085–86; coetus held at, (May 1767) 4090; allusions, 4103, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4254, 4318, 4331, 4365–66, 4383, 4391

Hackensack, Particular Assembly (or Classis) of, (1771) 4214, 4253, (1778) 4303, 4306–7; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4318, (1791) 4362, 4364–65, 4368, 4370; is divided into the Classes of Bergen and Paramus, (1800) 4383–84

Hadshon, Jan, 4069

Hadson (Hassingh), Rev. Warnerus, sent to South River, (1664), died on passage, 549, 553, 555

Haegar, Rev. John Frederick, is ordained in England to go as pastor with the Palatines to New York, (1709) 1813; sails with them, 1816–17; writes to the society of the voyage, and of the separation of the Lutherans, of his poverty, (1710) 1861–63; of the need of books of "Common Prayer" in German, 1871–72; a schoolhouse in preparation, (1711) 1877; is learning the Indian tongue, 1896; writes to the society of his great labors, extreme poverty, (1712) 1960; becomes chaplain of Palatine troops going to Canada, (1712) 1961–63; continued accounts of his labors and sufferings and necessities, 2001, 2003–6, 2011, (1714) 2059–63, 2074–76, (1715) 2093–94, 2097–98; preparations for building a church, 2102, 2109, 2111–12, (1717) 2116–18; statistics, 2110; his labors indorsed, but he is discharged from the society, 2185, 2187; his death, (1721) 2191; his widow married Rev. James Ogilvie, 2221

Haeghoort (Hagoord), Rev. Gerardus, received into the classis as "commendatus," (1731) 2534; called to Freehold and Middletown, N. J., examined and ordained, (Apr. 2, 1731) 2535–36, 2551; his

Haeghoort (Hagoord) (*continued*)
arrival on his field, gives great satisfaction, 2554–55; is invited to preach in the Collegiate Church of New York, (1732) 2570; is called by said church to become one of its pastors, 2573–75, 2577–79; correspondence with the classis, (1732) 2582–83, 2604; allusion, 2675; urges the establishment of a coetus, (1737) 2679–82; writes to classis on the subject, 2685; allusions, 2687, 2689, 2691–96, 2698; letters to classis, (Apr. 20, 1738) 2702–4, 2708–10, 2712–13, 2715–16; letter from classis, 2723; allusions, 2726–27, 2753, 2755, 2901; letter to classis, (May 2, 1746) 2903–6, 2920, 2923; response of classis, (Oct. 3, 1746) 2925; allusions, 2959–61; letter to classis, (Aug. 8, 1747) 2965–68; allusions, 2974–75, 2978, 2980, 2982–83, 2988–89, 2996–97, 3001, 3011, 3027–28, 3052, 3055–56; letter from classis, 3059, 3068, 3070–71; allusions, 3087–89, 3091, 3098–99, 3113–14; letters from classis, (Oct. 5, 1750) 3138–40; allusions, 3234–37, 3262, 3282–83; writes to classis, (May 1, 1750) 3121–22, (Oct. 11, 1752) 3301, 3307, (Dec. 6, 1752) 3329–31, 3336–38; allusions, 3342, 3348, 3413–17, 3420, 3425, 3427; letters to classis, (Jan. 15, 1754) 3466–67, 3490–92, (Oct. 12, 1754) 3497–98, 3533; attends Frelinghuysen's to establish a classis and academy, (May 27–30, 1755) 3547–48; and the irregularly called coetus, 3548–50; allusions, 3562, 3583–84, 3590, 3598–3600; letter from Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen to, 3605; allusions, 3608–9, 3623–35, 3643, 3645, 3652–56, 3666, 3668–71, 3675–76, 3679–80, 3690–92, 3695, 3698, 3721, 3724, 3753, 3757–58, 3769, 3808, 3848–49, 4244

Haering (Haring), Abraham, elder at Tappan, 3028, 3236

Haering (Haaring, Haring), Elbert, 2101, 2793, 2834, 3417, 3748
Haering (Haaring, Haring, Heering), John, 3012, 3132, 3174, 3413, 3490, 3547, 3549
Haering. *See also* Hering, Herring
Haerlem, *see* Haarlem
[Haes], Roeloff Jansen, receiver general of New Netherland, (1648) 244
Haf, *see* Hoff
Hagadorn (Hagatorn), Christoffel, 2219–20, 2222
Hagadorn, Dirck, 3012, 3027, 3132
Hagelis, Rev. John, of Amsterdam, 2343, 2356–57, 2365, 2369, 2372, 2393, 2395, 2497–98, 2520, 2545, 2547, 2581, 2589, 2654
Hageman, Abraham, 3382
Hageman, Adriaan, 2329
Hageman, Andrew, 3382
Hageman (Haagman), Claes (Claas, Claus), 2353, 2355, 2387, 2403
Hageman, Joseph, 1525
Hague, The, 70, 81, 639; allusions, 1730, 1732, 1830, 1838, 1840, 2552
Hague, The, Classis of, 2553, 2565
Hague, The, Synod of, (1591) 430–31, (1586) 1627–28, 1830, 1838, 1840
Hainault, province of Belgium, 36
Hains, Mr, 590. *See also* Haynes
Half-Moon (Halve-Maan), a ship, 255
Half-Moon (Waterford), N. Y., (1784) 4317, 4319, (1800) 4388
Haliday (Holyday, Haleday), Thomas, Anglican missionary at Albany, 1953, 1991
Halifax, Charles Lord, 1787
Halifax, [George Montagu Dunk, 3d earl of], 3890
Halifax, [George Savilé, (P.), Marquis of], 897, 1002.
Halifax, Nova Scotia, 4249, 4295, 4297
Hall, John, 684
Hall (Hal), Thomas, 259, 557, 586
Hall, William, 1953
Halle (Hall), Germany, 1739, 2931
Halles (Hale, Hales), Robert, 1739, 1788, 1811, 1817
Hallett, Joseph, 4046–48
Hallett, William, 361, 2134, 2138
Hallett, William, Jr, murdered by Indians, 1710
Hallin, François, 1322
Ham, Mr, 3226
Ham, Conrad W., 4199, 4248, 4275
Ham, Wendell, 4199
Hamburg, Germany, 1786, 3713
Hamel, Dirck Van, secretary of Rensselaerswyck, 310
Hamel, Gerart, merchant at Amsterdam, 652
Hamelwaard [Hamelwörden, Hanover] 122
Hamilton, Colonel, 996–97
Hamilton, [James, 4th] duke of, 1744
Hamilton, governor of Pennsylvania, died, 1527
Hamilton, Alexander, 490–91
Hamilton, William, 4047
Hampden (Hamden), R., 961, 1002
Hampton, Rev. John, preaches on Long Island, persecuted by Cornbury, (1705–6) 878–79, 1669–72
Hanecopius, Rev. Cornelius, 40
Hanes, Peter, 3082
Hanford, Thomas, Earl of, 1787
Harmens, Myndert, 2149, 2154
Hanna, Rev. William, first Presbyterian pastor at Albany, (1763–65) 3891, 4090
Hanover [Ernest Augustus], duke of, 1782
Hanover, accession of house of, to English throne, 2090–91
Hanover, Pa., (1800) 4390
Hans, Black, 368
Hansen (Hanse), Hendrick, mayor and commissioner of Indian affairs, 1303, 1326, 1358–59, 1377, 1381–82, 1392, 1968, 1972, 2047, 2150, 2172
Hansen, John, 1526, 1798–99. *See also* Bergen
Hansen (Hanse), Joris, elder of Brooklyn, 1525, 1548, 1608, 1630, 1885

Hansen, Rev. Maurice G., translates the Klagte, 2244
Hansen, Michael, 1885–86
Hansonius, Rev. Anthonius, 34
Hanssen, *see* Hansen
Hantius, Rev. Maurice, 83
Hanwart, *see* Hauwert
Harbendinck, *see* Harpending
Harck, William, sheriff at Flushing, L. I., (1648) 226, 579
Harcker, Richard, 497, 499
Hardenbergh, A., (1755) 3598
Hardenbergh, Rev. Dr Jacob Rutsen, allusion, 3714; ordained, (1758) 3719–22, 3745; delegated by the coetus to Classis of Amsterdam, (1763) 3866, 3874; report of classis on his request, 3875–77, 3882–86; action of the synod on his request, 3978–82; references to his request in letters to America, 3893–97; allusions, 3903, 3920, 3925, 3936–37, 3948, 3957; writes to classis, (Oct. 12, 1764) 3960–63; writes to classis as president of the coetus, 3963–67, 4274; allusions, 3971–73, 4086, 4102, 4211, 4212, 4243, 4246, 4256, 4266, 4306; writes to classis, (1783) 4314–15; allusions, 4318, 4322–23, 4331, 4341, 4345, 4348; is infirm, 4354
Hardenbergh, Jacobus, a member of the church of Kingston, (1764) 4034
Hardenbergh, Johannes, of Kingston, 4040, 4060, 4085, 4243, 4247
Hardenbergh, Johannes, of New Paltz, 3211, 3547, 3549
Hardenbergh, Johannes Gerardus, 4074
Hardenbergius, Everardus, 129
Hardenbroeck (Hardelbroeck), Abel, takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664), 565, 586
Hardenbroeck (Hardenbroek, Hardenbrook), Captain Abel, (1737) 2101; deacon, (1741) 2761; overseer of the Manor of Fordham, (1743) 2794–95; allusions, 2834, 2837, 2865, 3013, 3025, 3085; an
Hardenbroeck (*continued*) elder, (1751) 3167, 3212; resigns his overseership of the Manor of Fordham, (1759) 3747, 3749; opposes the introduction of English preaching, (1762) 3819–21, 3826–27, 3829, 3841, 3866–67; claims a right to vote for members of consistory, 3837–38; writes to classis in opposition to English preaching, (1763) 3880–81, 3892; offers unacceptable proposals of peace, (1764) 3920; consistory indemnifies certain parties falsely arrested through Hardenbroeck 3968, 3971; sues the consistory for alleged manner of election of consistory, (1765) 3985–88, 4029, 4052, 4069–73, 4095–96, 4099, 4103–6, 4305
Hardenbroeck, Abel, jr, 4305
Hardenbroeck, Abram, 2700
Hardenbroeck, Adrian, 2478
Hardenbroeck, John, (1664) 565
Hardenbroeck, John, (1719) 2100; an elder, (1726) 2344, 2358, 2377, 2390, 2449, (1729) 2489, 2700
Hardenbroeck, John S., 3841–42, 3853, 3881, 3892, 3909, 3912, 4072
Hardenbrook (Hardenbergh), Johannes, churchmaster, (1760) 2101, 3012
Hardenbrook, William A., 490
Harderwyck, Holland, 73, 3157, 3159–60, 3167–68, 3182–84, 3195, 3197, 3205, 3238; University of, 3240–41; Classis of, 3053, 3144, 3167
Hardewyck [Harderwyck] and Nether Veluwe, Classis of, 582
Hardy, Sir Charles, governor of New York, (1755–57) 3580; address of Consistory of Collegiate Church to him, 3586; his answer, 3587
Haring, *see* Haering
Haringh (Haring), Rev. (Van Son), A., minister at Amsterdam, 2591, 2675–76
Harison (Harrisson), Mr, 3505, 3911
Harison, Richard, 490–91
Hark, *see* Harck

Harlem, Netherlands, *see* Haarlem
Harlem (New Harlem), N. Y., a new village, needing a preacher, (1660) 492; supplied by ministers from New York, (1681) 798; people of, attend service in New York, but have their own elders and deacons, (1682) 829; allusions, 852, 936, 945, 1015, 1043, 1063; indorses the call of New York on Verdieren, (1698) 1198–99; alleged to be favorable to an Anglican church, (1708) 1697; allusions, 1208, 1231, 1269; an Anglican church attempted, under Rev. Henry Beys, a suspended Dutch minister, (1709) 1743; Beys (Boyse) still at Harlem (Jan. 1, 1712) 1899, 1921, 1949; a library at Harlem, 1899; allusions, 2688, 2798, 2901, 2905, 2983, 3085, 3228, 3562, 3582–83, 4089, 4211, 4243, 4246–48, (1800), 4387
Harlem kill, 1139
Harlem river, 1138–39, 3710, 3715
Harlingen (Millstone, Souvland, N. J.), 2532, 2537, 2539, 2542–44, 2586, 2588, 2596; classis writes to, (July 25, 1732) 2599, 2601, 2604, 2609, 2652–58, 2659–60, 2664–66, 2678, 3134, 3175–76, 3382–84, 3719, 3827, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390
Harm, Abraham, 3071
Harman, Augustyn, *see* Herrman, Augustine
Harmensen, Joost, 1053
Harmensz, Nanning, 1306
Harmenzen, Johannes, 1306
Harmenzen, Thomas, 1306
Harpending (Harpendinck, Herbendinck, Harbending, Harberding),
Harpending (*continued*)
John, is assessed for 2000 guilders, (1674) 642; resides on High street, (1676) 222; a deacon, (1682–84) 800; allusions to him as deacon, 837, 842, 951, 998; allusions to him as elder, 805, 1193–94, 1197, 1202, 1212, 1244, 1273, 1277, 1282, 1325, 1355–57, 1366; other allusions, 1110; in the division of the so-called "Shoemakers' Pasture" in 1695, a number of lots fell to him, 2222; his will (Feb. 7, 1723), his death, (1724–25) 2222; later suits respecting his property, 2223–29; Gerardus Beekman, overseer of his lots, (1734–43) 2641, 2794; Abel Hardenbrook, overseer, (1743–59) 2794; John De Peyster, (1759–) 3747; committee appointed to report on the leases, 3747; leases to run for twenty-one years, (1760) 3749, 3758; lots sold to the Moravians as a site for a church, (1760) 3758; allusion, 4000; consistory resolved to build a third church edifice on the Harpending lots, [North Dutch Church], (1767) 4093; consistory ordered that the "coat of arms" of John Harpending, in the South Church, should be copied, and hung in the North Church, above the pulpit, (1769) 4139, 4149; allusions, in the law of 1753, allowing the consistory to sell their Manor of Fordham, 3451; Henry Harpending, of Raritan, N. J., having inherited £50 from this estate, petitioned the consistory for help, £10 given him, (1769) 4149;[a] al-

[a] Jan Herberding [or Harpending] was an elder in 1694, when Domine Henricus Selyns and Margaret his wife (formerly the widow and the executrix of the Hon. Cornelis Steenwyck), gave the deed to the church for the Manor of Fordham, as directed by the last will of Mr Steenwyck. The deed is a duplicate, inserted in the church book, with the signatures of the grantees and witnesses. Immediately after this deed follows a receipt of the elders, acknowledging said deed. Among the signatures is the autograph of Jan Harberdink, which, on comparison with his signature on the duplicate of his will, in the possession of the church, is found to be precisely the same, thus identifying him as the same person.

In the register of church members the following is found:
Mayken Barenke, January 2, 1661.
Jan Herberding, April 6, 1664.

From this it appears that Mr Harberdink was settled here prior to the first surrender of the colony to the English, and consequently is one of those to whom

Harpending (*continued*)
lusions, 3803, 3806, 3968, 3970, 4000, 4028, 4080, 4093–94, 4106, 4149, 4180, 4199
Harris, George, 4046
Harris, Rev. Henry, Anglican chaplain at Boston, (1709) 1809–10
Harris, Richard, 2026
Harrison, Sir Edmund, 1788
Harrison, Francis, one of the council, (1720) 2176, 2220, 2240–41, 2292–93, 2478, 2622
Harrison (Herrison), Father Henry, S. J., 877, 1413, 1435
Harrison, John, 933
Harrisson, Mr, *see* Harison, Mr
Harsin, Gerrit, (1731) 2101; elder, 2722
Hart, Edward, *see* Heart, Edward
Harterz, John, 4240
Hartgers, Pieter, 84, 217
Hartford (Hertford), Ct., 1635, 3864, 3910
Hartong, Heyndricus, 128
Hartsink, Mr, 2994
Harvard College, founded in Massachusetts, (1636) 216, 217; Samuel Megapolensis, son of Domine Megapolensis sent to, (1655–58) 434–35, 648; allusion to, (1678) 709; Domine Selyns sends a catalog [a] of, to Classis of Amsterdam, (1683) 868; English dissenting ministers on Long Island come mostly from, (1696) 1172, 1175; allusions, (1705) 1611–12; rector Vesey educated at, 2016, 3338, 3457, 3515, 3612; allusions, 882, 1363, 1394
Harvey, Rev. Thomas, 877
Hasbrouck, Abraham, 3117–18
Hasbrouck, A., jr, 4040
Hasbrouck, Daniel, 3143, 3293
Hasbrouck, Isaac, jr, 3621
Hasbrouck, Solomon, 3145
Hase, P, 1817
Hasenbrook, Abraham, 3958, 4085
Hasselt, Holland, *see* Van der Capellen
Hassenclever, Peter, 4085
Hassingh, *see* Hadson
Hassorde, Gershom, 464
Hassorde, Jonathan, 464
Hassorde, Joshua, 464
Hassorde, Nathanael, 464
Hatemisten, *see* Hattemists
Hattemists, a religious sect named after Pontiaan van Hattem, 2662
Haunheion, an Indian, 1095
Haussen, Rev., 3882, 3978
Hauswick, M. H. W., 3913
Hauwert (Hanwart, Houwaert), Classis of Hoorn, Holland, 34, 83
Havana, Cuba, 2140
Haverstraw, N. Y., 1245
Hawden (Houdin), Michael, 1139, 1149, 1326
Hawks (Hawkins), Rev. Dr Francis L., 1097, 4186
Hawles, Sir John, solicitor general, 1687
Hawley, Rev. Gideon, account of his journey through Albany, Schoharie and Delaware counties, N. Y., (1753) 3399–3405
Hawmuller, V. P., 1793
Hay, Lady, 2024
Hayman, Nicholas, 2291, 2329
Haymensen, *see* Heymansen
Hayne and Torrecos, 1340
Haynes (Haines), John, 965, 971, 973
Haynes, Joseph, 3508, 3544

---

the right was reserved under the terms of the surrender, of disposing of his inheritance according to the customs of the Dutch, and so releases his devise from the operation of the mortmain statutes of England.

In Liber A, in the register of marriages, is the following entry:

Entered, December 8, 1667; married December 25, 1667. Jan Harberding, single, from Bolchold in Westphalia; and
Mayken Barenke, single, from Haerlem, Holland.

From the Register of Officers, it appears that Jan Harberdinck was chosen Deacon in 1682-84; 1685-87; 1690-92. Elder, in 1693-95; 1697-99; 1707-9; 1712-14.

a This was recovered in 1841, and sent to New York and given to Harvard College.

Haynes. *See also* Hains
Haysberry (Haysburgh, Haysbury), Columbia county, N. Y., 2062, 2093, 2123
Haysteter, David, 1788
Hazard, Jonathan, 934, 1585
Hazard, Thomas, 2132, 2136
Hear, Samuel, 2132
Heart (Hart), Edward, clerk of Flushing, 413, 414
Heathcote (Heathcock), Colonel Caleb, starts Anglican services in Westchester county, (1692) 830; signs petition to purchase ground for Trinity Church, (1696) 1134–35; one of the original trustees of Trinity Church, (1697) 1139, 1148; his letter concerning the calling of rector Vesey, 1175–76; signs petition for charter for Trinity Church, (1697) 1178; signs petition for certain redemption money to be given to Trinity Church, 1217; receives a piece of land from Governor Fletcher, 1245, 1282–83, 1285, 1296, 1313, 1345, 1437; advocates the founding of a college in New York, (1703) 1516; writes to the S. P. G. of a general desire for the Anglican church, suggests quarterly meetings of the clergy, (1704) 1560; is a church warden of the church of Rye, (1705) 1584; writes a lengthy letter to S. P. G. reviewing the general religious condition of the country, (1705) 1609–15; Cornbury finds fault with grants of land made to Heathcote, (1707) 1686; allusion to his negroes, (1708) 1695; writes to the S. P. G. concerning the conforming of the French church of New Rochelle, (1709) 1750–51; allusion, (1710) 1848; writes to S. P. G. concerning the difficulties in the church of Jamaica, (1712) 1899, 1902–3, 1905–6; allusions,
Heathcote (Heathcock) (*continued*) 1962–63, 2005; writes to bishop of Bristol commending Mr Vesey, (1716) 2105; allusion, 2143, 2176, 2193, 3452
Heathcote, Gilbert, 1170
Heavy money (or the coin of Holland), *see* Currency
Hector, a ship, 2000
Hedge (Hedges), Sir Charles, 1340, 1593, 1606, 1787
Hedges, Stephen, 927
Heemstede, Holland, 40
Heemstreet, Taekel D, 1306
Heengs (or Streengs), William, 157
Heerde, Holland, 3160
Heer-Hugowaard, near Alkmaar, Holland, 297
Heering, Cornelius Abraham, of Tappan, 3926
Heering, Jan, *see* Haering, John
Heerman, William, 3985
Heermans, Jacob, 4040
Heermans, Augustine, *see* Herrman, Augustine
Hefford, Nathaniel, 413
Hegeman, Mr, of Surinam, 3045
Hegeman, Abraham, 1624, 1990
Hegeman, (Heggeman, Hageman), Adrian, 416, 527, 531, 620–21, 1990, 2780–81
Hegeman, Andrew, 2740
Hegeman, Benjamin, 1624, 1885–86
Hegeman, Hanse, 1990
Hegeman, Isaac, 1198, 1990
Hegeman, Jan, 3336
Hegeman, Joseph, elder in Kings county, adherent of Antonides, 998, 1539, 1548, 1608, 1630, 1645, 1662, 1713, 1723, 1797–98, 1806, 1847, 1854, 1947
Hegeman, Nys, 3618
Hegeman, Petrus, 3306
Hegerman, Christopher, 4118
Heidegger, Rev., minister at Archangel, Russia, (1731) 2537
Heidelberg, Germany, 1602–6, 1676, 1782, 1784, 1793, 1829

Heidelberg catechism, adopted as a standard of the Netherlands church, 26; preaching its system of doctrine, (1619) 4224; translated into the Tapuya dialect of Brazil, 42; ministers and comforters of the sick going to the colonies, must subscribe, 80, 93; Domine Gualterus DuBois prepares a compendium of, (1706) 1653, 1700; allusions to, 2180, 2269, 2469, 2481; translated by De Ronde, 3904–6, 3915, 3918–19; translated by Laidlie, 3921, 3924; published, 4010, 4076; allusion, 4146

Heidelberg (Heydelberg) consistory, 2630; licenses Wernig, (1744) 2856, 3245, 3254, 3265, 3929–40, 4020, 4038

Heidelberg University, (1705) 1605; gives ordination certificate to Rev. George Weiss, (1728) 2406

Hein, Admiral Piet, captures Bahia, (1624) 41, 68

Heinriken, Christian, 2144

Heins, [Nicolaas Heinsius], resident of the Netherlands at Stockholm, 567

Heinsius, Antonie, pensionary, 1102, 1845, 1857, 1974, 2029

Heirmans, Hermanus, 2854

Helderberg, N. Y., 4382, (1800) 4389

Helffenstein, Rev. A., writes to Rev. C. F. Foering, (Oct. 1773) 4271–72

Hellenbroek catechism to be translated, (1765) 3999, 4007, 4010

Hellius, Rev. Arnoldus, 975, 977

Helmer, Gottfried, 3162

Helmer, Johann Leonhardt, 3162

Helmer, Leonhardt, 3162

Helms, Johan, 153

Hem, Holland, 28; pastors: Vomelius, Sybrand, (1573–80) 35; Michaëlius, Jonas, (1614–24) 28, 68; Wesselius, George, (1625) 40; Van Nieuwenhuysen, Wilhelmus, (16'—) 35; Varick, Rudolphus, (1679–86) 724, 914; Megapolensis, Samuel, (1700–6?) 35

Hemmelingh (Bermelingh), Laurentius, 591–93

Hemp seed, 1744

Hempstead,[a] (Hemstede, Success), L. I., Rev. Richard Denton settles at, (1644) 187, (1647) 575; West India Company sends a bell to church of, (1656) 363, 373; Stuyvesant writes to the magistrates of, about Denton's remaining, and the collection of the tithes, (1657) 391; allusion, 396; Drisius sent to baptize the children at, (1661), 496; petition in reference to minister's salary, (1662) 523; convention meets at, for framing the "Duke's Laws," (1665) 568, 570–73, 1592; Richard Charlton, teacher at, (1672) 623; people of, swear allegiance to restored Dutch government, (1673) 633; petitions Governor Andros for a minister, (Nov. 30, 1674), 665; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, pastor, (1682) 844, 848,[a] 929, 933, 1021–22, 1043, 3817, 3823–24, 3844–45

The people said to be awaiting the arrival of Rev. John Thomas, [Anglican], (1704) 1553; Quakers in the parish, (1705) 1610; allusions, 1874, 1893, 1896, 1921, 2131–32,[b] 3817; Governor Dongan residing at, (1689) 996, 3388, 4290

---

a The pastors of the Presbyterian church at Hempstead, L. I., were, Rev. Richard Denton, 1644–59; Rev. Jonah Fordham, 1659–80; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, 1682–92; supplies, 1692—; Rev. Benjamin Woolsey, 1736–56; supplied by Revs. Keteltas, Davenport and Hart, 1772–1805.

b Rectors of the Anglican church at Hempstead: Rev. William Vesey, 1693–95 (p. 1175); Rev. John Thomas, 1704–24; Rev. Robert Jenney, 1726–42; charter given to the church, 1725; Rev. Samuel Seabury, 1742–64; Rev. Leonard Cutting, 1766–84; Rev. Thomas L. Moore, 1785–99; Rev. John Hobart, (May–Sept. 1800).

Henderson, Rev. Jacob, ordained by bishop of London (1710), settled at Dover Hundred, Pa. (1710–11), supplied Burlington, N. J., settled at New Castle, Delaware, (1712–13), resigned, 1991, his account of the state of the Anglican church in New York and New Jersey, (1712) 1950–51; criticism of his account, 1951–53; allusions, 1896, 1907–8, 1910–12, 1914–15, 1970, 1991–92; dies (1751) 1991

(Henry), Hendrick, a Mohawk Indian, 1224, 1241, 1283, 1285, 1318–19, 1326–30, 1377–78, 1382

Hendrick, an Indian prince who visited England, (1710) 1867–68; welcomes Rev. William Andrews as missionary to the Mohawks, (1712) 1969, 1994

Hendricks, Peter, 3982

Hendrickse, Jacob, of Flatbush, (1711) 1885

Hendrickse, Rev. Meyndert, at Guinea, (1646) 207

Hendricksen (Hendricks, Hendrycks), Hans, a Lutheran of Albany, (1673) 636, 660; deceased, (1720) 2149, 2153

Hendricksen, Hendrick, deacon of Queens county, (1746), 2887

Hendricksen, Isaac, of Queens county, (1746) 2887

Hendricksen (Hendericksen), Jan, member of consistory of church of Kingston, (1677) 697–98

Hendrickszen, Egbert, deacon at Kingston, (1698) 1200

Hendricus, Rev. Gerardus, minister at Amsterdam, (1674) 668

Hendricus, Jacob Cohin, a Jew at New Amsterdam, (1657) 375

Hendricus. *See also* Heyndricasen

Hendrik (Henderickx), Roelof, 697–98

Hendriks, David, 1032

Hendriks, Rev. Hendrik, minister at St Croix, W. I., 2778

Hendriks, Laurens, of Kingston, 4033

Hendriksen, Jan, elder of Raritan, (1725) 2328

Heniske, Christian, *see* Hincke, Christian

Henop, Rev., 4166

Henricides, Rev. William, at Waverveen, Holland, 83

Henschel (Hentzel, Herschel), adjutant to the governor of Surinam, 3096–97, 3104, 3147

Hepburn (Eburne, Haburne), Rev. Samuel, (Anglican), first serving on the Island of Jamaica before 1682, came to New York, (1682) 829; on Long Island, for about twenty years, (1683–1703) 829–30; officiates at Brookhaven, L. I., 829, 912; petitions the governor (Dongan) to compel the citizens of Brookhaven to pay him his salary, £60, (1686) 932; yet on Long Island, (1688) 956; [at the Isle of Shoals, 1699–1703, *see* Digest of Soc. for Prop. Gospel, 42, 853], sent to Kingston, N. Y. by Governor Cornbury when Nucella left the Dutch church there, (1704–6) 830, 1554, 1617; the people of Kingston ordered to pay him a salary, 1576, 1617 [Erratum: "the English preacher (Gracherie)," should read, "the English preacher (Hepburn)" on page 1617]

Herbach, Wetterhan, deacon of German Reformed church, New York, (1772), 4242

Herbarium, to be sent to Rector Curtius at New Netherland, 474

Herber Frigate, a ship, 1861

Herbert [of Cherburg, Henry], Lord, member of the Board of Trade, 1688, 1703, 1707

Herbert, Mr, 3388

Herborn, Germany, 155

Here, Edward, constable of Madnan's Neck, L. I., 844

Here (Alhier), meaning of this word in the baptismal formula, 429, 431, 440, 475–77, 485–86, 492, 504–5.

Hereford, Dr Bisse, bishop of, *see* Bisse
Heresy (Heretical), 414, 415
Hering, E., 3123
Hering, Peter, 1801
Hering. *See also* Haering
Herkimer, N. Y., 1245, 3245, 3266, 4383, (1800) 4389. *See also* Flatts, Great Flatts
Herman, Ephraim, 633, 661, 734
Hermannius, Rev. Henricus, of Groningen, arrived in Brazil, (1646) 212
Hermanren, [Rev. ?] John, of Tiel, Holland, to be sounded as to his going to Rensselaerswyck, 227
Hermans, Augustine, *see* Herrman, Augustine
Hermans, Jacob, 3217
Herrickson, Henrick, 684
Herring, Colonel Abram, 2872, 4085. *See also* Haering, Abraham
Herring, [Thomas], archbishop of Canterbury, 3484, 3504, 3728
Herrman (Heermans, Harman, Hermans), Augustine, 259; sent as ambassador to Maryland, 453, 876
Herrnhut, Saxony, Germany, 2847
Herrnhuters (Moravians), 2714–15, 2717, 2743, 2755–56, 2798, 2803, 2847, 2964, 3060, 3124, 3168, 3184, 3291
Herschel, *see* Henschel
Hertford, *see* Hartford
Hertford jurisdiction, 629
Hertogenbos[ch], 's, *see* Bois-le-Duc
Hertogh, Rev., 850
Hess, Henry, 2513
Hesse-Cassel, Landgrave of, 1821
Hesse-Hanau, 3687
Het, René, elder of French church at New York, 2240
Heukelom (Heuclem), Holland, Domine Dellius called to, (1684) 880, 886, 893, 898, 899; accepts the call, (1685) 900, 902–4, 913–14; leaves Albany, 910, 922, 936, 945; is induced to return, 947, 1306. *See also* Dellius
Heusden, Holland, 73
Hewring, Rev., 128
Hewson, Daniel, 4118
Heydamus (Heydanas), Rev. J., 351, 375
Heyer, John Henry, licensed to preach, (1761) 3810–11
Heyer, Walter F., 4198, 4254
Heyer, William, 4185, 4187
Heyles, T., 1793
Heymansen (Haymensen), Albert, member of the consistory at Wiltwyck, 538–39
Heyn, *see* Hein
Heyndricasen, John, 128
Heyndricasen, Stephen, 128
Heyt, Nicholas, 2328
Heythuisen, Mr, 1421
Hicks, Colonel, 2131
Hicks, John, 523, 600. *See also* Hix, Mr
Hicks, Whitehead, 4046–48, 4295
Higby, Samuel, 1585
High Germans in the Palatinate, (1705) 1603
High schools, 4166–67
High treason, 1031, 1042, 1050, 1441
Hill, Abraham, 1285, 1426
Hillegond, 703
Hillibrand, B., 684
Hillibrand, Peter 684
Hilliken (Hilletie), Indian interpretress, 1020, 1326–29
Hillman, Heinrich, 3982, 3999
Hillsborough, Lord, 3935, 3942, 4181, 4186
Hillsborough, *see* Millstone, N. J.
Hinch, commissary, of Ireland, 1728–29, 1837
Hinchman, Thomas, (1761) 3806
Hincke (Heniske), Christian, 2122, 2124
Hincksman, Mr, (1771) 4231
Hind, Rev. Dr, 4300
Hind, John Hendrick, 1728, 1836
Hindustan, 19
Hinke, Rev. Dr William H., 28, 1600, 1752, 1774, 1872, 1886, 1960
Hinse (Hince), Jacob de, 512
Historical documents, worth of, 5, 6

Historical Society of New York, *see* New York Historical Society
Historical Society of Pennsylvania, 1693
Hitchcock (Hitskok), John, 2139, 3869
Hix, Mr, 995. *See also* Hicks, John
Hize, Abram, 3382
Hjort, Rev. Peter, (Lutheran), 395
Hoare, Henry, 1740–42, 1788
Hobart, Rev. Mr, of New England, his addresses to the "Episcopal Separation" in New England, that the act for the union of England and Scotland, establishing Episcopacy in England, and Presbyterianism in Scotland does not establish the Church of England in the Colonies, 3429–31; allusions, 3728, 3734, 3746
Hobart (Hobbart, Hubbard), Rev. Jeremiah, supplies Madnan's Neck, L. I., (1678–82) 844; confirmed as Anglican minister at Hempstead, L. I., (1683) 848; complains of lack of salary, (1686) 929; again complains (1691), payment ordered, 1021–22, 1043
Hobart (Hobbart, Hubbard), Rev. John, (Presbyterian), Cornbury orders him to vacate the parsonage at Jamaica, (1704) 1570, 1893–94; dispute with Rev. Bartow, (Anglican), about use of church, forbidden by Cornbury to preach in said church again, (1707) 1690, 1711, 1893–95; allusions, 1921, 2114
Hobart (Hubbart), Josiah, 927
Hobart, Dorothy, 1043
Hobbinger, Professor, 2812
Hobocan-Hackingh, 361
Hoboken, N. J., 360–61
Hoboocken (Hoboken), Belgium, 360
Hochrentiner (Hoogritiner), Rev. [John Jacob?], 2991
Hochstrasser, Paul, 4369
Hodges, W., 1340
Hodshon, Mr, 2828, 4161
Hoedemaker (Hoedtmaker), Rev. 2972, 3345
Hoes, Rev. Roswell Randall, discovers additional material in the Ecclesiastical Archives at Amsterdam, relating to America, 23
Hoevenagel, Petrus, 2475
Hoevenbergh, *see* Van Hoevenbergh
Hoff (Haf), Lawrence, 3093, 3100
Hoff, Peter, 2274, 2328
Hoffman, Deacon, 4260
Hoffman, Anthony, 2811, 4033
Hoffman, Colonel Matthew, 4085
Hoffman, Michael, 3999, 4101
Hofgoed, (Hoffgoed), John (Lodwick), Lodewyck, 2930–31, 3082–84
Hofman, Martin, *see* Hoofman, Martin
Hofman, Captain Nicholas, 2143
Hofman (Hoffman), Zacharias, 2380–81, 3046
Hofstede, Rev. [Petrus], published *Oost-Indische Kerk-Zaken* ("East India Church Cases"), 48, 908, 2966
Hof-Van Cleef, a ship, 303
Hogan, William, 1639, 1972
Hogeboom (Hogenboom), Jeremiah, 3217
Hogelandt (Hooglant), Elbert, 2887, 3099, 3133, 3306, 3456, 3475, 3538, 3573
Hogelandt, William, 2887
Hogerwaarts, Rev. W., at Batavia, E. I., 69
Hoit, *see* Hoyt
Holborn, England, 1817
Holland, Mr, one of the committee to procure plans for St George's chapel, New York, 3017
Holland, Edward, mayor of Albany, (1736) 2670–71, 2927, 2956, 3478, 3480, 3515, 3544–45
Holland, her persecuted flee to Wesel, 43; her charity in inviting the persecuted of other lands to come to her, 1776–77
Holland and West Friesland, states of, 36, 38, 1776, 1830, 2962
Hollebeck, Hoseas, 1578
Hollebeck, Rev. Jonas, 1898, 1955

Hollebeck, Rev. P., 2847, 2851, 2894, 2900
Hollis, Mr, his school, 3401
Holmes, Oliver Wendell, 2047
Holmes, Sir Robert, 666
Holst (Hulst), Aaltje, 3529, 3703
Holstein (Holsteyn), 1691, 1705–6
Holt, John, 4076
Holt, [Sir John], lord chief justice, 1787
Holy Roman Empire, three forms of religion tolerated therein, (1705) 1600–1
Holy Spirit (Ghost), procession of, 3916, 3919, 3923, 3967, 3972, 4005, 4052
Homma, Rev. Laurentius, 708
Hommius, Rev. Festus, secretary of Synod of Dort, (1619) 4226
Homoet, Rev. Barnardus, 850, 886, 888, 902, 1702, 1720
Honan, Dan, 1573
Hondecoutre (Hondecoutel), Daniel, 642, 687
Hondius, Rev. Louis, 40
Honert, *see* Van den Honert
Honest (man) Dutchmen, 1401, 1406, 1419–20
Honeyman, A. V. D., 573
Honeyman, Rev. James, pastor of Anglican church, Jamaica, L. I., (1704) 1558
Hon[e]ypot, a farm in the manor of Fordham, 2121
Honontonchionni, an Indian word, 1093
Honorarium, 1983, 4027, 4323, 4348
Honvinck (Honwenk), Barak, 3916–18
Hoofman, Martin (1671) 622
Hooft [Pieter Corneliszoon], Dutch poet, 70
Hoogeland, Christoffel, takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565; subscribes twelve beavers toward salary of minister, (1666) 586; allusion, 594; property assessed at 5000 guilders, (1674) 642
Hoogeland (Hoglan), Christopher, (1753) 3382, 3618, 4357, 4362
Hoogeland (Hoogland), Cornelis, 3012, 3099, 3133, 3306, 3547, 3549
Hoogeland, Harmon, of Kings county, L. I., (1711) 1885–86
Hoogeland, Hermanus, of Kings county, L. I., (1743) 2804–5, 3080, 3331, 3437
Hoogeland, Johannes, 3331
Hooges, John, *see* DeHooges
Hoogland, Cornelis, 4243, 4247
Hoogteiling, John, 3985
Hoogteling, Henry, 3200
Hoogteling, Philip, 2376
Hoogteyling, Teunis, 4033
Hoogteyling, Wilhelmus, 4033
Hook, Secretary, 1740
Hooman, John F., 34
Hoorn, Holland, 34 36–38, 68, 69, 914, 2346; church of, 304–5; classis of, 34, 35, 38, 40, 83, 304–5, 312, 313, 339, 723, 747, 818, 823, (1680) 747, 823, 4188, 4190; synod of, 174
Hoornbech, Jacob, writes on "The Care of the Churches in the East and West Indies," 69
Hoornbeek, Dirck, elder of Rochester, 4074
Hoornbeek (Hoornbeeck, Hornbeek), Jacob, elder of Marbletown and Rochester, 3012, 3547, 3549, 3621, 4074–75
Hoornbeek, Lodewyk, member of the Consistory of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsing, 3621
Hoornbeek, *see also* Van Hoornbeek
Hoornberg, Gillis, *see* Van Hoornbeeck, Gillis
Hoornberg,[a] Tobias, 848–49
Hope College, Holland, Michigan, 28
Hopewell, N. J., an Anglican church, supplied by Rev. Thoroughgood Moore, (1704) 1556
Hopewell, N. Y., calls Rev. Rysdyck, (1765) 3949–50, 3972, 3983–84, 3989, 4008, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, 4388

[a] Probably a mistake for Hoornbecq, or Hoornbeeck.

Hopewell, a ship, 906, 909, 1731, 1840
Hopkins[on], Francis, offers to versify the Psalms in English, (1764) 3922, 3931
Hopper (Hoppe), Garret, 3617, 3635, 3693
Hoppe[r], Reinier, chorister, 4265
Hopper, William, 3099
Horley, *see* Hurley, N. Y.
Hormius (Wormius?), Rev. N., requests to go as minister to New Netherland, (1751) 3157
Hornish, Thomas, of Newtown, L. I., 369
Horse and Cart Lane, (1776) 4290
Horseneck, *see* Fairfield
Horsmanden, Daniel, 2622, 2847, 2851–52, 2861, 2908, 2927, 2997, 3017, 3515
Horton, Richard, 365
Horton (Horten), William, 498
Hospital, 257, 266
Houdin, Rev. Michael, (1761) 3810. *See also* Howden
Houdius, Ger. P., 2548, 2576
Hourglass, needed at New Amstel, (1658) 421
Housatonic (Houssautunnuk), Indians, 3405
House of Commons, extracts from the journal of, about the Palatines, (1709–11) 1724–41, 1754
Houseman, Andrew, 2101
Housen, Joris, 1120
Housewirk, Michael, 3982
Housewith, Michael, 3999
Houthoff, Rev. Cornelis, 2420, 2424, 2440, 2442, 2448, 2537, 2557, 2700, 2849, 2911, 2926, 2942–43, 2946, 2948–49, 2957, 2986, 2991, 3023; (Aoulhoff), 3216
Houts, John, a tanner of New York, (1765) 3999
Houttuyn, De, a ship, 153
Houwaert, *see* Hauwert
Howard, Sir Robert, 961, 1002
Howard, Thomas, 1588
Howden (Houdin), Michael, 1181. *See also* Hawden
Howe, Mr, 1420
Howe, [Sir William], General, (1776) 4291, 4295, 4297–99
Howell, Robert, 3806
Hoyt (Hoit), Samuel, 932–33
Hubbard, Benjamin, 413, 499
Hubbard, James, 601
Hubbard (Hubbart). *See also* Hobart
Hubbert, Jacobus, 4364
Huberstse, John, 1849
Hubert, Rev. Herman, minister at Amsterdam, 4289
Hubertse, Aulkey, 1849, 1850
Huchiens, John, 3806
Hulbertsen, Lambertsen, 684
Hudde (Hude), Andries, gives a mortgage to Domine Bogardus, 118; allusion, 458; death, (1663) 536
Huddlestone, Thomas, teacher of Trinity Church parish school, (1722) 2191; his death, 2561, 2591
Huddlestone, William, 1149, 1181, 1312, 1326
Huddy, Hugh, 1953
Hudson, Henry, 1591
Hudson river, 559, 629, 879, 1139–40, 1245, 1314, 1591; the Palatines to be settled on, 1796, 1812, 3107
Hugens, Jacob, 557
Hugo Waard, *see* Heer-Hugowaard
Huguenots, emigrate to South River, (1656) 354; Stuyvesant directed to make preparations to receive, (1663) 530
Huige, Mr, 1897
Hulse, Simon, sent as siecken-trooster to the West Indies, (1640) 128
Hulter, Alexander, 557
Humiliation, day of, (Sept. 8, 1668) 594–95, (1673) 637
Humphreys, Rev. [David], 2562
Hun, Abraham, 4369
Hun, Thomas, 4351
Hungarians, 3993
Hungary, church of, oppressed, 1581
Hunt, Aaron, 3942, 4046
Hunt, John, 2130, 2132, 2134, 2138
Hunt, Theophilus, 3941–42, 4046

Hunte, Thomas, 500, 1139, 1262
Hunter, Robert, governor of New York, Presbyterians relieved of their oppressions, (1710) 1672; memorial of Hunter, about settling 3000 Palatines in New York, (Nov. 30, 1709) 1693; expense of sending Palatines to Ireland, and to New York with Governor Hunter, (1709) 1732, 1840; his letter to the Lords of Trade respecting the conditions necessary for transporting 3000 Palatines, (May 30, 1709) 1744; terms of agreement with the Palatines, (Dec. 22, 1709) 1814–16; arrival of Governor Hunter and some of the Palatines, (June 13, 1710) 1855; other ships bring more of the Palatines, 470 died on passage, (July 24, 1710) 1861; gives license to build a church at New Rochelle, (Aug. 1710) 1864; Rabbi De Lucena petitions to be excused from all civil functions, (Sept. 13, 1710) 1865; allows both Antonides and Freeman to preach in the churches of Kings county, (1710) 1866; the Indians inform the governor that they desire missionaries, (1710) 1867; inducts Rev. Christopher Bridge into the church of Rye, (1710) 1870; makes contract with Robert Livingston to feed the Palatines, (Nov. 13, 1710) 1872–73; Antonides to be protected in the exercise of his ministerial functions, (Nov. 27, 1710) 1873–74; proposes a bill for naturalizing foreign Protestants, (Apr. 11, 1711) 1878; the churches of Antonides petition the governor for a charter, (Aug. 1, 1711) 1885–86; caveat against such charter, (Sept. 13, 1711) 1886; committee recommends that the charter be given, 1887; the church of New Rochelle petitions for a charter, (Nov. 11, 1711) 1891; the governor builds two
Hunter, Robert, governor (*continued*) forts in the Indian country with a chapel in each, (1711) 1891; does not favor Rev. Poyer's petition for arbitrary action, but refers the business to the courts, (1711) 1895, 1899; writes to Rev. Poyer concerning conditions at Jamaica, offer to pay expenses of a suit to recover parsonage, Poyer's answer, fears to begin a suit, (Jan. 1712) 1900–3; allusions, 1905–6, 1909–12; urges the importance of a bishop for New York, (1712) 1917; misrepresentations, and his defense, writes to the society in England, about their missionaries, 1912–15; writes to the bishop of London, 1917–19; his address to the Anglican clergy, 1919–20; their answer, 1920–21, 1963–65; address of the grand jury of Suffolk county to Governor Hunter, (1712) 1928–29; is charged with opposition to the Anglican church by Rev. Jacob Henderson, (1712) 1950; census of New York, 1954; writes to the Lords of Trade respecting the support of the Palatines, their work, complains of the poor support the Assembly gives to the government, (1712) 1965–67; Missionary Andrews has gone to reside among the Mohawks, 1970; the governor has tried to unite the factions in the Dutch churches on Long Island, (1713) 1979; receives supplementary instructions to allow Anglican churches and ministers to appeal their cases without respect to the amounts involved, (1713) 1990; writes to the Lords of Trade respecting certain aspersions made by Rev. Jacob Henderson, complains also of the conduct of his counselors, (1713) 1992; dissolves the Assembly on account of their alleged rash conduct, has involved himself in supporting the

Hunter, Robert, Governor (*continued*) Palatines, small success of Missionary Andrews among the Mohawks, (1713) 1993–94; action of the Lords of Trade on the independent assumptions of the Assembly, 1997–98; alleged neglect of recording births, baptisms and burials, 1998;[a] the governor complains that the newly elected Assembly is of the same type as the one recently dissolved, 2000; allusions, 2005, 2006; Rev. Poyer complains to the governor that the vestry refused to receive him into their counsels, but admitted Rev. McNish, a dissenter, 2012, 2019; address of Governor Hunter's friends to the bishop of London making many charges against Rev. Mr Vesey, (1714) 2014–19;[b] issues a proclamation, offering a reward for the culprits who desecrated Trinity Church, (1714) 2027–28; Queen Anne directs the governor to stop the trial against Trinity Church, 2041–42; the vestry at Jamaica act independently of the governor's orders, and of the Anglican interpretation of the ministry act, 2043–44; continued friction between Governor Hunter and the Assembly, (June 1715) 2050–51; Governor Hunter predicts that Mr Vesey's visit to England will prove a failure, the king directs the governor to secure the back payments of Vesey's salary, 2053; conference between the governor and the Indians, (Sept. 1714) 2070, 2096; the governor gives permission to Rev. Thomas Barclay, of Albany, to build an Anglican church there, (Oct. 7, 1714) 2070–71, (1715) 2087, 2091–92; new commission and instructions to Governor Hunter from George I (Mar. 17, 1715) 2087; the governor writes to the Lords of Trade against the making of Rev. Vesey the commissary of the bishop of London, (Aug. 13, 1715) 2096; action of the grand jury relative to Mr Vesey, death of Dr Samuel Staats, one of the Council, (1715) 2097, 2106; petition to erect an Anglican church at Kingsbury (Germantown), N. Y., for the Palatines, (1715) 2098; the governor's representation of scarcity of land, (1716) 2106; relations of Revs. Vesey and Talbot to the governor, Governor Hunter reports to the Lords of Trade that the city vestry refuses to pay Mr Vesey's salary while absent in England, (Apr. 30, 1716) 2107–8; the governor thanks the Lords of Trade for securing the appointment of David Jamison to the Council, his excellent character and abilities, (Oct. 2, 1716) 2110–11; certain citizens of Jamaica petition the governor against certain justices of the peace, (May 14, 1719) 2129–35; reply of the justices, 2136–38; allusions, 2140, 2145–46, 2168–73, 2177, 2301; inducts Rev. Thomas Standard into the church of Rye, (1727) 2391; allusions, 2549, 2552, 3172, 4118

Hunterdon county, N. J., 4213

Huntersfield, N. Y., 3400

Huntington, [Theophilus Hastings, 7th] earl of, 894, 897

Huntington, L. I., petitions the restored Dutch government for freedom of religion, (1673) 629; petitions against Quaker disturbances, (1676) 691–92; allowed to collect minister's salary by town rates, (1678) 708; the minister of (Rev. Eliphalet Jones), reprimanded for refusing to baptize

---

a The Dutch churches kept very complete records of these things.
b There are not a few errors of dates in this address.

Huntington, L. I. (*continued*) children, (1682) 812–14, 848; new Anglican mission needed, (1759) 3735
Huppelen, Franciscus Henitsen, sent as krankenbesoeker to Brazil, (1646) 212
Hurley, John Lord Lovelace, baron of, 1713–14
Hurley (Horley), N. Y., desires a minister, (1673) 634; petition repeated, (1677) 697–98, 728, 765, 2572, 2602
Hurmius, Rev., 222
Huron Indians, 321
Hushane, Captain, 3050
Huson, Mr, one of the conspirators at the burning of the fort, (1741) 2758, 2763–64
Hutchins, John, alderman, 1326; indicted for alleged high crimes and misdemeanors, (1703) 1529; in prison, under sentence of death, (1702) 1497–98, 1591; judgment nullified by Queen Anne, 1529; act of Assembly declaring the illegality of all the proceedings against him, (1703) 1529, 1591, 1596, 1599; allusions, 1543, 1563
Hutchinson, Daniel, 2588–89
Huybertsen, Thys, 825
Huyck (Huyghens), Jan, 43; one of the original elders of the church of Manhattan, 44, 53, 54; tablet to his memory, 48, 53, 54
Huyghens [Constantyn], the poet, 70
Huys [Jacob Jansen], skipper, 458
Huysduynen, Holland, 83
Huyssum, Holland, 40
Hyblom, Rev. P., 1184
Hyman (Kors), Nicholas, 2211
Hymns, singing of, (1617) 4224, (1790) 4356
Hyndshaw, James, 3598
Hypodidasculum, (schoolmaster), Jan de la Montagne, appointed as, 307
Ibachtoo (Hachtoo), Rev. Christian, minister in the West Indies, 109
Illegitimate children, conditions of their baptism, 1689, 2405, 2626, 2628
Imburg, *see* Van Imburg
Immorality, act for suppressing, (1708) 1710
Imports, (1702) 1591
Impressment, the Dutch not to be impressed against any nation, (1664) 558, 564; not to be impressed, especially against their own countrymen, (1674) 662, 670–72, 677 [a]
Imprisonments, illegal, 1014–15, 1049–50, 1066–67, 1397
Incest, alleged, 1691
Incorporation, bill for incorporating all protestant churches north of Westchester, rejected by governor and Council, (1769) 4149–50. *See also* Church charters
Incorporation of churches, *see* Church charters, (1775) 4287; act to enable all religious bodies to appoint trustees, (Apr. 6, 1784) 4316; incorporation of the Lutheran church of Albany, (Aug. 26, 1784) 4320–21, (1785) 4331; allusion, 4333; consistorial trusteeship in Dutch churches, (1786) 4338–42; laws of incorporation, 4339, 4341, (1787) 4343, 4345; corporate title of the church of Poughkeepsie, (1789) 4352, (1801) 4392; amendment, (1819) 4392
Indemnities for those innocently involved in the church litigation, (1764) 3968, 3971
Independence, civil, of the Dutch church, (1664) 558, 1658–59; ecclesiastical, 2755, (1771) 3993, 4014, 4031, (1784) 4321–25
Independence of the United States, (1784) 4320, 4333
Independency, 187, 2504, 2696; declining, (1744) 2856, 3427, 3483

---

a On November 16, 1674 Andros declared that his proclamation of November 9 was "to be understood with due regard to the articles of peace in every particular."

Independent preachers, (1741) 2752
Independent Reflector, The, a paper published by Hon. William Livingston, (1753) 1711, 3333, 3339, 3341, 3357, 3362, 3365, 3388, 3432; a complete copy in Sage Library, New Brunswick, N. J., 3456–57, 3612, 3613, 3728, 3734, 3746
Independent Whig, The, 3388
Independents, opposition to, (1653) 320–21, 348; allusions to, 335, 396–98, 433, 470, 709, 779; allusions, 908, 956, 970, 1299, 1463; many in Connecticut, (1705) 1611, 1612, 1893–96; on Long Island, 1589; oppose the Anglican church in Westchester, 1587–88; New York divided among English, Dutch and French; Anglican churches outside New York City can only exist by support of S. P. G., (1714) 2015; a few Independents brought into the Anglican church, 2073; at Jamaica, the town vestry chooses non-Anglican ministers, (1716) 2114, 2212–13; the French church of New York City claims to be independent, (1725) 2294–95; in Pennsylvania, 2429, 2547, 2564, 2572, 2587; ordain John Van Driessen, at New Haven for the ministry of the Dutch church, (1732) 2602, 2605; considered irregular, 2610–11, 2756; continue opposition to the Anglican church at Jamaica, (1734) 2645; their influence, (1758) 3717, 3936, 3965, 3993, 4006, 4009, 4142, 4160, 4181
In de Voor, Daniel, 2329
India, 1047, 4207
Indian Bible, 1007, 1089–90, 1231, 1233, 1278, 1287, 1294, 1332. *See also* Eliot, Rev. John
Indian children, duty of instructing, 60
Indian converts, 57, 398–99, 1010, 1896, 2548–53
Indian language in Manhattan, (1628) 58, 59
Indian massacres, at New Amsterdam, (1655) 395–96; at Kingston, (1663) 534–35, 545–46, 560; at Schenectady, 1039, 1065–66
Indian Post, (1680) 758–59
Indian prayer book, (1763) 3902
Indians, hope for conversion of, 150
1. Roman Catholic missions to, early efforts of Jesuit missionaries from Canada in central New York, (1642–43) 166–68; Father Jogues, his labors and sufferings, his escape, assistance given him by Domine Megapolensis, his reception by Director Kieft, free passage to France, his return and death, (1642–46) 166–67, 214, 215, 436–37; labors and sufferings of Father Bressani, his rescue by the Dutch, and safe conduct to Europe, gratitude of the Jesuit missionaries to the Dutch, (1643) 168, 437, 941; Father Le Moyne, a missionary among, pays his respects to the Dutch at Beverwyck, (1655) 340; visits New Amsterdam, calls upon Domine Megapolensis, tells of the discovery of the salt springs in central New York, had lived twenty years (1638–58) among the Indians, his letter to Domine Megapolensis urging him to return to the Romish church, reply of Megapolensis in 1658,[a] 321, 404, 427, 434, 438–9; allusions,

[a] A copy of this letter of Domine Megapolensis was sent to the Classis of Amsterdam and was secured by Mr Brodhead in 1842. It consists of nine very closely written pages in Latin, in the peculiar chirography of the times. It was deciphered and translated by Dr Louis Bevier of Rutgers College, in 1907, and published in parallel columns, Latin and Dutch, by the Collegiate Church, making twenty-two pages. Only one hundred copies were issued. It was not published in the Ecclesiastical Records because of its polemical character. The original is now in the archives of General Synod in the Sage Library at New Brunswick, New Jersey.

Indians, hope for (*continued*)
(1686) 879, 904, 917–19, 921, 923, 926, 928, 934, 938–42, 945–46, 954, 994, 1003–4, 1007, 1010–11, 1018, 1024, 1038, 1039, 1043, 1054–55, 1065–66, 1087–88, 1133, 1166, 1170–72, 1174, 1182, 1188, 1224–26, 1229, 1231, 1288, 1289, 1294, 1307, 1309, 1311, 1317, 1321–25, 1346, 1350–51, 1358–64, 1368–69, 1373–75, 1390, 1392, 1394, 1400, 1422, 1426, 1440–41
2 Protestant missions to, evil character of the Indians, difficulty of converting them, their language, duty of instructing the children, (1628) 56–61; they come not easily to the knowledge of God, (1641) 142, 150, 326–27; their religious ideas, (1649) 255–60; plans should be devised to reach them, (1637) 112; Kieft's Indian war, allusions to, (1649) 256, 258; tract of Domine Megapolensis on the Mohawk Indians, (1644) 187, 254–55; complaints that the West India Company has made no efforts to convert the Indians, 266–67; Indians in Curaçoa to be instructed, must only be baptized on confession of faith, children of heathen must not be baptized, (1661) 507–8; Indians of New Jersey must be treated with all kindness, they may be won to the Gospel, (1665) 570; Rev. Thomas James, of East Hampton, prepares a catechism for the Montauk Indians which is heartily indorsed by Governor Francis Lovelace, (1668) 598–600; Domine Dellius an earnest laborer among the Indians, (1690) 1007, 1010–11, 1018; translated the decalogue, the confession of faith, and some psalms, into Mohawk, 1087, 1103; the Lords of Trade give him £60 a year for

Indians, hope for (*continued*)
teaching them, 1054, 1065–66; Jesuit missionaries thank him for mitigating their sufferings, 1067–70, 1094–95; Dellius employed in making treaties with the Indians, 1166, 1169, 1174; his work among them prospering, (1697) 1187, 2047; Domine Tesschenmacher also an instructor of the Indians, 1003; Domine Selyns sends two copies of Eliot's Indian Bible to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1689, 1698), *see* Eliot, 1089–90, 1278; Messrs Brook and Nicolls suggest that some hardy youth of good intellect be sent to reside among the Indians to learn their language, also that some Anglican clergy be encouraged to dwell among them to seek their conversion to Protestant Christianity, (1696) 1133; the Lords of Trade urge that efforts be made for their conversion, and that the New England Society for the Propagating of the Faith be urged to undertake this work in New York, (1696) 1174; the Onondaga Indians request that Protestant missionaries be sent to them, (1697) 1181–82, (1698) 1229, (1700) 1361–62, 1364, 1373–76; list of the preachers to the Indians in New England, (1700) 1360–61; a week's conference of Bellomont with the Indians at Albany, promises to send Protestant missionaries among them, they must resist the influence of the Jesuits and arrest them, the governor appoints Domine Freeman of Schenectady and Lydius of Albany to be their teachers, (1700) 1376–84, 1390; bishop of London commends the work of Domine Dellius among the Indians, (1700) 1426, 1466; the

Indians, hope for (*continued*)
Lords of Trade urge the archbishop of Canterbury to raise a fund for the maintenance of ministers among the Indians, (1700) 1426, 1443; Robert Livingston urges the importance of sending Protestant missionaries among the Indians, every fort should have a chaplain, (1701) 1466; report of Messrs Bleeker and Schuyler in reference to the necessity of Protestant missionaries among the Indians, (1701) 1466–68; formation of the Anglican Society for Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, including missionary work among the Indians, (June 16, 1701) 1468; Anderson's account of Indian missions in New York, 1701–9) 1443; Council of Trade heartily indorses the suggestion that ministers should live among the Indians, (Oct. 4, 1700) 1390; Bellomont urges the plan, the ministers should have a salary of £150 sterling, forts should be built, with chapels in them, the archbishop of Canterbury and the bishop of London were enlisted in the enterprise, £70 sterling were asked for, to be divided between the Dutch ministers, Freeman and Lydius, (Oct. 17, 1700) 1392, 1394, 1440–41; £500 sent to Bellomont wherewith to build a fort and chapel in the Mohawk country, but his death delayed this work, and the money seems unaccounted for, 2104; Cornbury's propositions to the Five Nations, allusions to Freeman and Lydius as missionaries, Indian feuds had been healed, the governor will send to England for ministers to teach them, (1702) 1495–96, 1498; Livingston reports that six missionaries are

Indians, hope for (*continued*)
needed, his proposals partly accepted, the Lords of Trade urge the immediate appointment of two missionaries to dwell among them, many Indians seduced away by the French priests and more may follow, the S. P. G. has now two men ready to go, £100 sterling to be allowed to each of them, must also have houses built for them and servants, an appeal to be made to the crown for help, (1703) 1514, 1520, 1532, 1549; Domine Lydius appeals for the payment of his salary for instructing the Indians, £60, (Dec. 30, 1703) 1549–50; Messrs Thoroughgood Moore and Smith, missionaries to the Mohawks, the Queen allows £20 to all ministers going to the plantations, for the purchase of utensils, four more missionaries needed, sketch of Rev. Moore, (1704) 1549–50, 1554–56, 1613; Domine Freeman, the means of the conversion of several Indians, acquired great fluency in the Indian tongue, translated a large part of the English Liturgy and portions of the Bible, (1700–1705) 1867; Freeman's letter to the commissioner at Albany of Indian affairs, (Nov. 2, 1704) 1583; certain Indian slaves in New York City are taught by Elias Neau (1705) 1609; missions to the Five Nations thought (by Colonel Heathcote) to be too heavy a task for the S. P. G., expenses should be paid by the crown, the missionaries should be hardy men, able to live with and like the Indians, Scotchmen the best, (1705) 1613; an act passed to encourage the baptism of negro and Indian slaves, (Oct. 1706) 1673; Rev. Mr Muirson, of Rye, N. Y.,

Indians, hope for (*continued*)
directed to bring to church the negroes and Indians in his parish, (1708) 1695; Domine Lydius dies in 1709, about 30 Indians communicants of Dutch church of Albany, the Five Nations again request Governor Hunter to send missionaries to them, to build them forts, and that Domine Freeman of Long Island should be sent back to them, (1710) 1867–68; Domine Haegar, of Germantown, had baptized an Indian, (1711) 1896; and had prepared a small Indian vocabulary, (1712) 1962; Rev. Williams Andrews arrives as a missionary to the Mohawks, carries a letter to them from the archbishop of Canterbury, tells them that he was sent by the great queen of England to teach them Christianity for the good of their souls' salvation, is joyfully received with promises of protection and encouragement, (Nov. 14, 1712) 1968–69, 1972–73, 1994; Dellius petitions the Council for payment for a year's service to the Indians, which was left unpaid when he left the country in 1699, the Council allowed him half the amount asked for, (1714) 2047; conference between Governor Hunter and the Indians, he alludes to the fort and chapel which they now possess, and missionaries to instruct them, the Indians reply that they are ashamed to go to church in bear skins, while the Christians have such fine clothes, (Sept. 20, 1714) 2070; the Lords of Trade represent the matter to the bishop of London, of having the proper kind of men as missionaries to the Indians, (1715) 2096, 2104; the S. P. G. petitions the king to allow a salary of £230 to be

Indians, hope for (*continued*)
paid to the Indian interpreter and schoolmaster, (heretofore paid by the Society), (1716) 2106, 2108, 2115–16; conference between Colonel Schuyler and the River Indians (Mohegans), Indians complain of their poverty, have no presents to offer, the presents received last year, worn out, are naked, were here first, wish to renew their covenant with the English, sorry they can't understand the minister, desire to be Christians and leave their heathenish habits, (1720) 2172; Domine Peter Van Driessen of Albany petitions the governor, has been requested by the Mohawks to continue the instructions of Domines Dellius and Lydius, he has done this now for three years, (1719–22) Rev. William Andrews's labors ceased, (1712–19); has paid the interpreter himself, asks the governor's assistance, he is authorized to build a church for the Mohawks in Albany county, (1722) 2191–92; allusions, (1723) 2214, 2234; affairs of, 2361; labors of Dutch ministers among, (1731) 2548–53, 2576, 2595–96; account of the Indians by Rev. George Weiss, with pictures, (1741) 2760–61, 2778–79; Moravian missions among, (1740–1808) 2746; attempt to break up their mission, (1744) 2861–62; 2865, 2906–8; conference of Indians with Governor Clinton, (1746) 2921–22; Archbishop Secker's remarks on importance of Indian missions, (1758) 3716, 3834; missionaries needed, (1763) 3901, 3909–10, 3912; collections for, (1763) 3911, (1765), 3999, 4110; appeal for a missionary, (1770) 4187–88; complain of a missionary, (1775) 4284

Infant baptism, 285, 496, 572, 654, 667–68, 709
Infidelity, 3910, 3917, 4058
Ingersheim, Germany, 2930
Ingles, Thomas, (1720) 2173–75, (1766) 4047
Inglis, Rev. Charles, answers William Livingston's pamphlet, (1767) 4084, 4231, 4297; gives account of condition of New York, (1776) 4292–4300; continues to read prayers for the king, 4297; allows the Dutch loyalists to use St George's chapel, (1779) 4305
Ingoldsby, Richard, lieutenant-governor of New York, his administration, (July 1691–Aug. 1692), 1012–17, 1023–40; Leisler at first refuses to surrender the fort to him, surrenders it after arrival of Governor Sloughter, becomes acting governor upon death of Sloughter, address of Ingoldsby and the Council to the King, (1691) 1023–27; orders fast days, account of proceedings for the recovery of the fort, 1028–29, 1030–31, orders a day of thanksgiving for success of the king's arms, (Mar. 1692) 1033; a bill prepared for the better observance of the Sabbath and for a minister in every town, (Aug. 23, 1692) 1039; orders a day of thanksgiving for the King's victories, (Aug. 24, 1692) 1040; arrival of Governor Fletcher, (Sept. 1692) 1041, 1093, 1170, 1252, 1254; his second administration, (May 1709–Apr. 1710) 1735–1845; various dealings with the Palatines (*see* Palatines) to secure the priests in central New York, 1738; Domine Antonides refuses to accept his decision in his dispute with Domine Freeman, 1808–9; Domines DuBois and Antonides refuse to ordain Van Vleck as chaplain for Dutch troops going to Canada, 1760–1; the governor
Ingoldsby, Richard (*continued*) opposes the appropriation of quit-rents to Trinity Church, 1768–69, 1946–47
Inheritances, the Dutch to enjoy their own laws regarding, (1664) 558 (1674) 662
Ink powder, sent to Stuyvesant, 441; to Father Milet, (1690) 994, 1415
Innes, Rev. Alexander, chaplain to British troops, (1686) 915, 880; allusions, 877, 915, 971–73, 980, 986, 1507–8, 1921, 1991
Innes, John, 3806
Inscriptions, over portal of "Church in the fort," (1642) 165–66, 257; over portal of Trinity Church, (1697) 1218
Installations, (1619) 4219
Instructions, ecclesiastical, (1636) 90–106; to candidates, 90; to chaplains on ships of war, (1636) 94, 99, 103–4, (1650) 282; to comforters of the sick, 89, 90, 96, 97; to ministers, 89, 90; to ministers, with an ambassador or resident, 99; to ministers stationed at Moscow and Archangel, 100–3; to readers, 281; to ministers on men-of-war, 105; to ministers going to Smyrna, 106; to schoolmasters, 90, 97–99
Instrumental music, in Trinity Church, (1703) 1519–20
Insula Longa, *see* Long Island
Inventory of the records of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1578–1816) 21, 4395–4405. *See also* Catalog of
Investments, (1715) 2100
Ireland, great persecutions of the Reformed, exiles from, Classis of Amsterdam raises nearly $10,000 for their relief, (1643–48) 30, 170, 174, 177–182; allusions, 878, 962, 964, 972, 979, 1001–2, 1028, 1033, 1111, 1136, 1169; Palatine refugees sent to, (1709–11) 1728, 1732, 1754; 500 Palatine families

Ireland (*continued*)
to be sent to, 1793–94, 1826, 1829, 1831; Palatines going and returning, 1833, 1836–40, 3430
Irhovev, Professor, *see* Van Irhoven, Professor Willem
Irlen, Rev. Johannes Jacobus, 3809
Iroquois, the, 560, 905, 917, 923, 939, 940, 945, 1069, 1093–94, 1096, 1379, 2234, 2884. *See also* Indians
Isaac, an Indian, (1762) 3840
Isaac, an Indian interpreter for the Moravians, 2852
Isaacqs, Arent, 556
Isaacqs, Dionys, 556
Isaacs, Samuel, 4179
Isaacsen, Abraham, 128
Isendyke, Holland, 4100
Islip, L. I., Anglican church at, (1776) 4290
Israel, Captain, 1052
Itamarca (Tamarica), Brazil, 42, 330

Jackson, Colonel, 2131
Jackson, John, 1846, 2134–35
Jackson, Rev. John F., 4248, 4364, (1800) 4387
Jackson, Robert, 464, 523
Jackson, Samuel Macauley, Rev. Dr, 16
Jackson, Thomas, 4046–48
Jackson, Captain William, 879, 996, 1092, 1112; allows Rev. Francis Makemie, a Presbyterian, to preach in his house, without Cornbury's permission, (1706) 1669, 1671, 1672
Jackson (Jakson), Rev. William, allusion to, (1753) 3385; is called to the churches of Bergen and Staten Island, 3416–17; the classis informed of the call, 3435; allusion, 3467; studies at one of the universities in Holland, (1754) 3470, 3472; allusion, 3500; his preparatory examination not sustained, (1755) 3555–56; allusion, 3660; again preparatorily examined, (1757) 3686, 3694; is finally
Jackson (Jakson), Rev. William (*continued*)
examined and ordained, (1757) 3707, 3850, 3862; writes to classis, and reply, (1763) 3868–69; allusions, 3875, 3919, 3922, 3925, 3937, 3990, 4086, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4319
Jacob, an Indian, 1377
Jacob, Cornelis, 37
Jacobi, Rev. Abraham, 83
Jacobi, John Christian, 1691
Jacobites, 1290, 1330, 1334, 1352, 1406, 1418
Jacobs, Gertie, 423
Jacobs, Kaspar, 2149, 2154
Jacobs, Thomas, captain, 2140
Jacobse, Pieter, schepen of New Orange (New York), (1673) 631; alderman, (1680) 743
Jacobse, Reyer, 788
Jacobsen, Hendrick, 2974
Jacobsen, Joris, 366
Jacobsen, Karsten, 474
Jacobsen, Teunis, 684
Jacobsz, Herbert, 1306, 1371, 1390
Jacobussen, Hendrick, 3011
Jacobz, William, 1306
Jacomin, an Indian, 2634
Jacquet (Jacques), Jean Paul, 275, 396, 824
Jagertje, *see* Saugerties
Jagger, John, 705
Jaitz(?), Rev. Bernardus, 34
Jakson, *see* Jackson
Jamaica, Long Island, the sons of Rev. Richard Denton found the town, (1656) 187, 1463, 1851; petition of certain parties to settle there, (1660) 463–64; allusions, 848, 921–22, 927, 960, 983, 1064, 1077; a Presbyterian church organized, 1463; worship held in the Town Hall, 1892; proceedings against Quakers, (1661) 496–99; a parsonage built, Rev. Zechariah Walker, pastor, (1662) 1463, 1851, 1892; Rev. John Prudden, second pastor, (1670) 1892; sends petition to the Dutch Governor Colve,

Jamaica, Long Island (*continued*) to compel certain delinquents to pay salary, (1674) 646; lands set apart for the support of the minister, (1676) 1851, 1892; a parsonage bought, (1693) 1851, 1892; Jamaica, with the neighboring towns, specified in the ministry act as one of the parishes of Queens county, (1693) 1077, 1893; a Presbyterian church built, (1699) 1463–64, 1851, 1892–94; the Provincial Assembly meets at Jamaica on account of an epidemic in the city, (1702) 1592; arrival and speedy death of Rev. Patrick Gordon, first Anglican minister, (1702) 1452, 1893; Rev. William Vesey supplies the Anglicans occasionally, (1702–4) 1893; the town vestry calls Rev. John Hobart (Hubbard), Presbyterian, never installed, conflict between him and Rev. John Bartow (Anglican supply) as to their respective rights to the church building, (1703) 1690, 1895; the town vestry summoned before Cornbury for favoring dissenters, 1518; allusions, (1703) 1531, 1610, 1690, 1711, 1851, 1874, 1883; the Anglican parish said to embrace Newtown and Flushing, (1704) 1553; Rev. William Urquhart inducted as Anglican minister, (1704) 1893–94; Cornbury orders the town vestry and the sheriff to eject Rev. John Hobart from the parsonage, and give it to Rev. William Urquhart, also to pay him the proceeds raised under the ministry act, (1704) 1570–71, 1575–76, 1883, 1893–94; the Presbyterians build for themselves another church building, (1704–5) 1883; the members of the town vestry fined for refusing to pay the ministry tax to the Anglican minister, (Mar. 31, 1705) 1585, 1589; Rev. Cotton Mather writes to the society in England advising them not to indorse Cornbury's arbitrary acts, (Oct. 14, 1706) 1883; recall of Cornbury under many serious charges, 1893–94; the Presbyterians present a memorial to his successor, Lovelace, as to their ownership of the church property, reply of Urquhart, sudden death of Lovelace, before giving decision, (1709) 1894; the death of Urquhart, (1709) 1807; the Anglican clergy write to the bishop of London in behalf of ministers' widows, (1709) 1809; acting Governor Ingoldsby requests the Anglican clergy to supply Jamaica, Mrs Urquhart retains the parsonage, 1894; Colonel Gerardus Beekman, president of the Council, acting governor, the Presbyterians take possession again of their church building, resisting a justice, parties arrested and fined, (Apr. 11, 1710) 1845–46; their fines remitted, 1850–51, 1894; Rev. Thomas Poyer arrives as Anglican minister, Mrs Urquhart transfers the parsonage to the dissenters, (1710) 1868, 1894–95, 1899; Poyer is inducted, (July 18, 1710) 1894–95; the town vestry calls Rev. George McNish, a Presbyterian, pays the proceeds of the ministerial tax to him, Poyer receives nothing from the tax money for a year and a half, (1711) 1879, 1894–95; Poyer sues the town vestry, defeated, obliged to pay the costs, 1895–96; general review of all these circumstances in a memorial of the Anglican clergy to the bishop of London, (Nov. 13, 1711) 1892–96; additional papers and documents pertaining to the Jamaica case, (Jan.–Mar. 1712) 1899–1903, 1905–6, 1909–15, 1917–24; reference to the dispute between the Dutch ministers, Anto-

Jamaica, Long Island (*continued*)
nides and Freeman, as likely to help the Anglican church of Jamaica, (1712) 1903; Mr Poyer *vs.* Secretary Clarke, allusion by Rev. Jacob Henderson to the condition of the Anglican church of Jamaica, (June 2, 1712) 1950–51; criticism of his remarks, 1951–52; appeals of Anglican ministers and churches no longer limited to a certain amount, 1963, 1970–71, 1990–91; the town vestry of Jamaica refuse to allow Mr Poyer to be present, but admit Mr McNish, a Presbyterian,[a] (1714) 2012, 2043–44; governor declares their conduct illegal, 2019; Rev. Mr Poyer reviews his ministry at Jamaica, has never yet received one penny from the taxes imposed by the ministry act, (Nov. 2, 1714) 2072-74; no improvement in his case, (Jan. 15, 1717) 2113–14; the members of the Anglican church of Jamaica, write to the S. P. G., reviewing their case, (Feb. 6, 1717) 2114–15; another sad letter from Poyer to the S. P. G., (Oct. 24, 1717) 2119; the S. P. G. makes him a present of £10, 2120; similar complaining letters from Mr Poyer to the S. P. G., (Nov. 4, 1718) 2126, (Feb. 11, 1719) 2127, 2128; dissenters petition to have certain fines remitted, petitions against the justices of the peace, (May 6–27, 1719) 2128–38; allusion, (1721) 2181; for Reformed Dutch church, *see* Kings county, L. I.; Governor Burnet informs the bishop of London about the legal disputes in Jamaica, (1727) 2392; Rector Poyer refers to the same and seeks permission to return to England, (1731) 2547; Rev. Thomas Colgan asks for appointment to Jamaica, 2548; death of Poyer, (Jan. 1732) 2565; loss of the church building to the Anglicans in a legal suit, 2623–24; Rev. Alexander Campbell petitions to be sent to Jamaica, 2562, 2565; an act to empower the vestry of Jamaica to dispose of £60 in their hands, (Nov. 1, 1733) 2633, 2635; review of the acts for the support of the ministry, (May 10, 1734) 2643–45; letters from Rev. Thomas Colgan, rector of Jamaica to the S. P. G., (1734) 2645–46, (Nov. 22, 1740) 2745, (1743) 2796, 2820, (1744) 2856; the Dutch church of Jamaica (with Newtown, Hempstead and Oyster Bay), without a settled pastor for nine years, Rev. J. H. Goetschius, called and installed, (1740–41) 2743–45, 2752, 2755, 2766, 2779–81, *see* Goetschius, J. H.; letter from Rector Colgan, (1746) 2923–24; letters from Rector Seabury, (1760), 3749–50, 3799, (1763) 3863, (1764) 3952; petitions for a charter, (1761) 3805–6; lawsuit, (1771) 4231–34; allusions, 3817, 4180, 4290, 4325; for Dutch church of, *see* Antonides; Boelen; Fraeligh, S.; Goetschius, J. H.; Keteltas; Kuypers, Z. H.; Queens county; Romeyn, Thomas; Van Nest, R.

---

a Presbyterian pastors at Jamaica: Zechariah Walker. 1662–68; John Prudden, 1670–74; Woodruff, 1674–76; John Prudden, 1676–91; Jeremiah Hobart (Hubbard), 1692; George Phillips, 1693–97; John Hubbard (Hobart). 1698–1705; Goodhue Francis, 1705–7; George McNish, 1711–23; Robert Cross, 1723–37; Walter Wilmot, 1738–44; David Bostwick, 1745–56; Elihu Spencer, 1758–60; Benoni Bradner. 1761–62; William Mills, 1762–74; Matthias Burnett, 1774–85; James Glassbrook (S. S.), 1785–87; Hillyer (S. S.), 1786; White (S. S.), 1787; George Faitoute, 1789–1815.

Anglican pastors at Jamaica: Patrick Gordon, 1702; William Vesey (S. S.), 1702–4; James Honeyman, 1703–4; Edmund Mott, 1704; William Urquhart, 1704–9; supplied by John Sharpe. William Vesey, 1709; Thomas Poyer, 1710–32; Thomas Colgan, 1732–55; Samuel Seabury, jr., 1756–66; received charter, 1761; Joshua Bloomer. 1766–90; William Hammel, 1790–95; Charles Seabury, January-March 1796; Elijah D. Rattoone, 1797–1802.

Jamaica, West Indies, 829, 1703; a possible home for the Palatines, 1790, 1796; allusions, 3183
Jamain, Nicholas, 1322
Jamain, Stephen, 1322
James I, 36, 1082
James II, as king, vetoes the charter of liberties, (Mar. 3, 1685), 894–96; his letter to Governor Dongan, (Mar. 5, 1685) 897; general thanksgiving proclaimed for the king's victories, (Dec. 13, 1685) 911; his secret instructions to Dongan, (May 29, 1686), 915–16; his new commission to Dongan, as to religion, (June 10, 1686), 918; order in Council respecting ecclesiastical affairs, to be exercised by commissioners, (Oct. 27, 1687) 925; his commission and instructions to Andros, (Apr. 7, 1688) 954; orders Dongan to resign his government to Andros, (Apr. 22, 1688) 955; proclamation of a day of thanksgiving for the queen's pregnancy, (Apr. 2, 1688) 951; celebration of the birth of a princess to James, (Aug. 31, 1688) 955; James II abdicates the crown, (Dec. 11, 1688) 961; William and Mary accept the crown, (Feb. 13, 1689) 961; order to proclaim William and Mary, (Feb. 16, 1689) 961; allusions, 879, 923–24, 941, 945, 950, (1689 and after) 966, 974, 977, 984–88, 999, 1000, 1009, 1029, 1180, 1222, 1247–48, 1290, 1435
James, duke of York, receives a patent for New Netherland, from his brother, Charles II, before the conquest, (Mar. 12, 1664) 541; James sells New Jersey to John, Lord Berkeley, and Sir George Carteret, also before the conquest, (June 17, 1664) 542; takes forcible possession of New Netherland, (Sept. 5, 1664) 555–60, 563–65; his instructions as to religion, to
James, duke of York (*continued*) Colonel Nicolls, for New England, and for New Netherland, if conquered, (Apr. 23, 1664) 544–45; conditions of surrender, (1664) 557–59, 2094; a convention called of deputies of the (English) inhabitants of Long Island, to meet at Hempstead, L. I. to adopt laws, etc., (1665) 568; the Duke's Laws for Long Island and Staten Island, so far as they relate to religion, (Feb. 28, 1665) 570–72; [reconquest of New Netherland by the Dutch, Aug. 9, 1673, and held by them until Nov. 16, 1674, 628–62]; conditions of resurrender to the English, 662, 2094; all former rights and privileges restored, 663–64, 669–72, 677; Governor Andros's report on the state of religion, (1678) 708–9; the duke maintains a chaplain, Rev. Charles Wolley, 709, 720, 744; description of an Anglican service in the fort, by Chaplain Wolley, (1679) 711; secret instructions of James to Governor Dongan, (Jan. 27, 1683) 847; charter of liberties granted, (Oct. 30, 1683) 864, 867, 1013; English Jesuits in New York under Governor Dongan, 877; Dongan's report on the state of religion, (1687, not 1684 as printed) 879–880; the duke of York becomes King James II, (1685) 894–97; allusions, 843, 873, 879–80, 893, 918, 1180
James, Jonathan, 1788
James, Rev. Thomas, pastor at Easthampton, prepares a catechism for the Montauk Indians, (1668) 598–600; is charged with preaching a seditious sermon from Job 24:2, (1686) 924–27; arrested, apologizes, asks for remission of penalty and costs, 927–28
James, a ship, 722
Jamieson, David, allusions, (1674) 664, 893; allusions, 1093, 1165,

Jamieson, David (*continued*) 1182, 1216–17, 1298, 1312, 1322, 1326; retained as attorney by Trinity Church to recover certain redemption money, (1703) 1519; allusion, (1704) 1573; is requested to write to the archbishop of Canterbury on the state of the church, (1708) 1704; allusion, (1711) 1886; Governor Hunter recommends him as supernumerary, (1715) 2097; sketch of his remarkable career, is appointed a member of the Council, (1716) 2110–11; allusion, (1719) 2136; is directed to draw up the charter for the Dutch church of Albany, (1720) 2152; allusion, 2188; sells land for Middle Church, New York, (1727) 2458

Janeway, Richard, 2867

Janeway, William, 1149, 1181

Jans, Aert, elder of East Saenen, Holland, (1621) 33

Jans, Anneke (or Annetje), *see* Anneke Jans

Jans (Jansen), Auke (Aucke), carpenter on Long Island, (1660) 475–76, 484

Jans, Jannetin, wife of Juriaen Andriessen, (1652) 308

Jans (Jansen), Tryn, mother of Anneke Jans, 84

Jans, Tryn, wife of Jan Joost, (1689) 966

Janse, Claes, elder at Houwaert), Holland, (1621) 34

Janse, Cornelius, witness at Amsterdam, Holland, (1745) 2870

Janse, John, elder at Flatbush, (1703) 1525

Janse, Teunis, of Brooklyn, (1677) 703

Jansen, Aert (Aris), deacon of Brooklyn, (1703) 1526, 1608

Jansen, Abraham, the mulatto, of Brooklyn, (1658) 419–20

Jansen, Anthony, of Gravesend, (1660) 474

Jansen, Cornelis, overseer of Flatbush, (1680) 736

Jansen, Cornelis, jr, of Kingston, (1766) 4034

Jansen, Daniel, commissary of Schenectady, (1679) 736; deacon of Schenectady, (1703) 1527

Jansen, Dirck, of Kings county, (1695) 1120

Jansen, Hans, of Amersfoort, L. I., (1657) 366

Jansen, Hein, sent as ziekentrooster to East Indies, (1644) 184

Jansen, Hellegond, wife of Rev. Johannes Megapolensis, minister at Coedyck, in Holland, (1642) 157

Jansen, Hendrick, member of Lutheran church on the South river, (1675) 673

Jansen (Janssen), Hendrick, formerly elder on Long Island, (1725) 2329; of Kings county, (1745) 2876

Jansen, Hendricus, member of consistory of Marbletown, Rochester and Wawarsing, (1753) 3437, 3746

Jansen (Jantz), Hendricus Jansen, (Henricus, jr), deacon of Kingston, (1770) 4192, (1771) 4229

Jansen, Jan, member of Lutheran church on the South river, (1675) 673

Jansen, Jan, of Jamaica, L. I., (1755) 3578

Jansen, Joannes, member of committee appointed by Synod of New York to draft resolutions regarding the appointment of a professor of theology, (1784) 4322

Jansen, Joannes, jr, elder at Shawangunk, (1772) 4243, 4247

Jansen, Johannes, former elder at Kingston, (1764) 3957, (1766) 4034

Jansen, Johannes G., of Kingston, (1766) 4034

Jansen, Karsten, of Gravesend, (1660) 474

Jansen, Marten, of Amersfoort, L. I., (1657) 366

Jansen, Matthew, deacon of Esopus, (1711) 1882

Jansen, Paul, sent as ziekentrooster to the East Indies, (1644) 184
Jansen, Paulus, colonist of Rensselaerswyck, (1642) 153
Jansen, Peter, at Manhattan, (1658) 428
Jansen, Rem, of Kings county, (1677) 703
Jansen, Roeloff, first husband of Anneke Jans Bogardus, 84, 216–18, 1180, 1517–18
Jansen, Roeloff, receiver general of New Netherland, *see* Haes, Roeloff Jansen
Jansen, Sibrand, member of Lutheran church on the South river, (1675) 673
Jansen, Sir Theodore, (1709) 1788
Jansen, Thomas, elder at Kingston, (1719) 2143
Jansen, Volckert, a Lutheran at Albany, (1673) 636
Jansen, Willem, of Esopus, 446, 684, 697–98
Jansen, Willem, member of Lutheran church on the South river, 673
Janson, Corn, member of Lutheran church on the South river, 673
Jansonius, Rev. Hillebrandus, minister at Veendam, Holland, (1769) 4162
Janss, Cornelis, of Manhattan, (1664) 557
Janss, Michiel, of Manhattan, (1649) 259
Jansse, Rev. Corn[elis], late minister at Schellinchout, Holland, (1625) 40
Janssen, Coert, churchmaster at North Branch (Readington), (1725) 2329
Janssen, H. Q., made catalog of the old archives of the Synod of North Holland, (1876) 28
Janssen, Harman, member of Lutheran church on the South river, (1675) 673
Janssen, Henry, (Yanse, Henderick), elder at New Utrecht, L. I., (1749) 3074, 3080
Jansz, Andries, schoolmaster at Fort Orange, (1650) 279
Jansz, Daniel, of Albany, (1699) 1306
Jansz, Gerrit, of Manhattan, (1644) 556
Jansz, Jozef, of Albany, (1699) 1306
Jansz, Peter, elder of Waverveen, Holland, (1666) 580
Janszen (Jansz), Pieter, elder of Brooklyn, (1680) 758, (1698) 1198
Janszen, Simon, elder, of Long Island, (1698) 1198
Jantsz (Jantz), Andries, of Albany, (1699) 1306
Japan, 19
Japanese (Javanese?), 77
Japheth, an Indian preacher, 1361
Jarvice, Mr, 3910
Jauncey, James, 3922, 4068, 4179, 4184
Java, Major, 80; Coetus of, 3658
Java, 19
Jay, Augustus, 1322, 1699
Jay, Sir James, 3833; petitions the king for a grant of land for Kings College, (1764) 3940; 20,000 acres given, 3940–42
Jecocke, William, 665
Jeffer, Captain, 1642
Jefferies (Jeffreys, C.), Sir George, baronet, 943
Jekyll, Joseph, 1724, 1752, 1832
Jemius, J., 1720
Jenkins, Soame, 4186
Jenney, John C, 4362
Jennings, Samuel, 1683–84
Jenny[a], Rev. Robert, rector in Westchester county, N. Y., (1719) 1870, 2215
Jereslau [Jeroslan, or Yeroslan], Russia, 101
Jersey circle (circuit), 3719, 3722

[a] He was born 1687; chaplain in the royal navy, 1710–14; rector in Philadelphia, 1714–15; chaplain in fort, New York City, 1717–22; rector at Rye, N. Y., 1722–26; at Hempstead, 1720–42; at Philadelphia, 1742–62, died.

Jersey City, 2173
Jersey, Island of, 1013, 3430
Jerseys, the, in seven towns, no ministers, (1711) 1883; have no ministry act, (1712) 1910; the peace of, threatened by certain ministers (1713) 2000
Jerusalem, N. Y., 4382, 4389
Jesuits, English, (1783) 877, 928, 934, 939, 940, 1288–90
Jesuits, French, Jesuit missions, (1655–87), 879, 904–5, 917–21, 923, 926, 928, 934, 940–41, 946, 992, 994, 1004, 1009, 1018–19, 1024 1039, 1067–68, 1084, 1093, 1098, 1123, 1132, 1226, 1232, 1247, 1258, 1309, 1322–23, 1350, 1358–59, 1361–64, 1367–70, 1374–76, 1378–83, 1390, 1392, 1412, 1426, 1432, 1434
Jesuits, in Brazil, (before 1625) 41; French Jesuits in central New York, (1642–58), *see* Indians; French missionaries among the Senecas, (1656) 363; Megapolensis and Drisius complain that Jesuits are trying to force themselves in among us, (1658) 434; names of some English Jesuits in New York City in Governor Dongan's time, (1683) 877
Correspondence between Governor Dongan, (being a Catholic), Denonville, the governor of Canada and the French Jesuits of central New York, each pleading for the unhindered extension of the Catholic faith, while secretly seeking to secure the territory for their respective kingdoms:
Father Lamberville to Governor Dongan, (Sept. 10, 1685) 904
Father Dablon to Governor Dongan, (1685) 905
Governor Denonville to Governor Dongan, (June 5, 1686) 917–18
French Jesuits, *versus* English, (1686) 919
Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville, (1686) 919
Jesuits (*continued*)
Governor Denonville to Governor Dongan, (June 20, 1686) 920
Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville, (June 26, 1686) 921
Governor Denonville to Governor Dongan, (Oct. 1, 1686) 923
Father Lamberville to Father Bruyas, (Nov. 4, 1686) 926
Father Lamberville to Mr Antoine Lespinard, (Nov. 4, 1686) 926
Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville, (Dec. 1, 1686) 928
Governor Dongan to the lord president, (of the Lords of Trade), must build forts by the lakes, as the French do, or we will lose the country, the beaver trade, and our Indians, necessity of English Jesuit missionaries, (Feb. 19, 1687) 934
Governor Dongan to Father Lamberville, (May 20, 1687) 938
Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville, (June 20, 1687) 938–39; with Governor Denonville's remarks on it, paragraph by paragraph, 939–42
Governor Denonville to Governor Dongan, accusing him of insincerity, (Aug. 21, 1687) 945
Governor Dongan to Governor Denonville in reply, discussion of territorial rights, (1687) 946
Order from James II to Governor Dongan to resign his government to Andros, (Apr. 22, 1688) 955
Abdication of James II (Dec. 11, 1688), and succession of William and Mary, (Feb. 13, 1689) 961
The Leisler régime falsely charging many of the citizens with being papists, (1689–91) 962–1000
Father Dablon to Domine Dellius, (July 1, 1693) 1067–68

Jesuits (*continued*)
Major Peter Schuyler to Governor Fletcher, (July 25, 1693) 1068
Father Milet to Domine Dellius, (July 31, 1693) 1068–69
Governor Fletcher to the sachems of the Five Nations, (July 31, 1693), 1070
Journal of Major Dirck Wessel's embassy to the Onondagas, (Aug. 11, 1693) 1070
Governor Fletcher to the Committee of Trade on the energy of the Jesuits among the Indians, (Oct. 9, 1693) 1084
Domine Dellius to Governor Fletcher, about a writing of Father Milet, (Jan. 12, 1694) 1093
Domine Dellius to Father Dablon, as to the interpretation of the three belts sent by the Five Nations to the governor of Canada, (1694) 1093, 1095
Father Milet to Domine Dellius, as to certain false reports as to the meaning of the three belts of wampum, (Jan. 31, 1694) 1094–95
Propositions of the Five Nations, at Albany, (Feb. 2, 1694) 1095
Domine Dellius to Father Milet; the "belts" are in opposition to peace, contrary to Father Milet's assertions, (Feb. 9, 1694) 1096
Domine Dellius to Governor Fletcher, copies of letters sent to the governor, the Indians inclined to make peace with the French contrary to their covenant with the English, (Feb. 12, 1694) 1097–98
Major Peter Schuyler to Governor Fletcher, Father Milet does the English much harm, (Feb. 14, 1694) 1098
Domine Dellius to Governor Fletcher, news direct from Canada through Joseph, an Indian; the French governor had sent out observation parties which

Jesuits (*continued*)
reported the strength of the English at Albany, (May 24, 1695) 1122–23
Commission of Domine Dellius and others to make a treaty with the Five Nations, £100 given to Dellius to defray expenses, (Aug. 10, 1696) 1169
Lords of Trade urge the importance of converting the Indians to the Protestant faith, that the New England Society should undertake this work, (Sept. 30, 1696) 1174
Messrs Schuyler, Dellius, Wessels, and the mayor of Albany appointed a committee to receive any propositions from the Five Nations, (Oct. 3, 1696) 1174
Propositions of the Onondaga sachems, and answer thereto, (June 9, 1697) 1181–82
Propositions of the Cayugas, reported by Messrs Schuyler, Dellius and Wessels, to Governor Fletcher, (Sept. 28, 1697) 1215–16
Governor Bellomont's instructions to Messrs Schuyler and Dellius, to go to Canada with the articles of peace made between England and France, to communicate the same to Frontenac, governor of Canada, to exchange prisoners, etc., (Apr. 22, 1698) 1222–23
Governor Frontenac to Governor Bellomont, will correspond, the Jesuit missions in central New York have been carried on by the French for more than forty years, abundant proofs of French control, (June 8, 1698) 1225
Report of Messrs Schuyler and Dellius on their negotiations in Canada, were informed by the Jesuits that they wished to send their missionaries again to central New York, told them

Jesuits (*continued*)
those Indians were now under instruction of Protestant ministers, (July 2, 1698) 1225–26
Governor Bellomont to governor Frontenac, the Indians desire the expulsion of the Jesuits, wish Protestant missionaries, Jesuits visiting central New York will be arrested and punished, (Aug. 13, 1698) 1229
Robert Livingston's report of his journey to Onondaga, a Protestant minister should be stationed among the Indians, should have toys to give them, how the Jesuits secured part of the Indian hunts, (1700) 1350; account of the negotiations, promised them that the English would build them a fort, that Protestant ministers would live among them, the Indians promised to welcome them, said the Jesuits had forced themselves upon them, (1700) 1358–59
Propositions of the Canada praying Indians and answer thereto, if they may have Protestant ministers to teach them, they will no longer go to Canada, but they have hitherto been beholden solely to the French for the knowledge of a Savior, (June 20, 1700) 1361–62
The Jesuits have seduced 40 families, of the Connecticut Indians, to Romanism, (July 9, 1700) 1362–63
Bellomont to meet the Indians at Albany but is not able, at present, to gratify them by building them a fort, or furnishing them with Protestant ministers, (July 26, 1700) 1364
An act against Jesuits and Popish priests, none may reside in New York under penalty of perpetual imprisonment, and if escaping and retaken, of death, (Aug. 9, 1700) 1368–70, 1392

Jesuits (*continued*)
Efforts of the Jesuits to secure the friendship of the Indians of central New York, (Aug. 17, 1700) 1374–76
A week's conference of Bellomont with the Indians at Albany, agreement to send Protestant ministers to them upon their forsaking the instructions of the Jesuits, must arrest the Jesuits, (1700) 1376–84, 1390, 1392, 1394, 1426–27, 1440–41
Brief review of Roman Catholicism in New York, (1701–1800) 1449–52
French Jesuits from Canada 1288–89; continue to seek to win the Indians, (1701) 1466–68; half the Onondagas still inclined to follow Jesuit teachings, Cornbury warns them, (1702) 1495–96; necessity of presents from the English to overcome the intrigues of the priests, (1703) 1520, (1715), 2096, 2104; petition in behalf of a Spanish priest, (1719) 2140; allusions, (1723) 2214, 2234 (1732) 2596; not allowed among the Mohawks, (1746) 2922, (1749) 3086, 3901, 3912
Jesuits, law against, (Aug. 9, 1700) 1013, 1368–70
Jews, allusions, 77, 171, 223, 487, 709, 830, 852, 880; their license for business in Brazil, opposed, (1646) 195, 204; arrival of, in New York, (1655) 335–36; permitted to live and trade in New York, (1655) 338; exempted from military service, but to be taxed, 340; about to erect a synagogue, (1656) 348–49; Stuyvesant rebuked for forbidding, 352; petition of Jacob Cohn Hendricus to open a bakery, denied, (1657) 375; Asser Levy not to be admitted as a burgher, 375; contributed toward finishing the steeple of

Jews (*continued*)
Trinity Church, (1396) 1168; petition of Abraham De Lucena, minister, to be exempted from civil and military duty, (1710) 1865; burial ground of, 1865–66; Samuel Isaacs petitions for naturalization, (1770) 4179; allusion to "Joode Straat," 2477, 2615
Jogues, Father Isaac, a Jesuit missionary in central New York, (1642) 166–67; made a prisoner by the Mohawks, 166–67, 436; escapes to the Dutch at Fort Orange, 166–67, 436; ransomed by the Dutch, 166–67, 436; visits New Amsterdam and writes a description of the same, 166–67; is kindly treated by Kieft and given a free passage to Europe, 166–67, 214, 436–37; is shipwrecked on the coast of England, finally reaches France, 167–68; revisits Canada, (1646) 166, 214, 437; revisits Fort Orange, 214; returns to the Mohawks in central New York and is killed, (1646) 166, 215, 437; the Indians present his missal, breviary and clothing to Domine Megapolensis, 437
Johannes, Hendrickje, 703
Johannis, Rev. Nicholas, 83
Johanus, an Indian, 2634
John, an Indian interpreter for the Moravians, 2852–53
Johns, (Johnz), Dirck, 520
Johnson, Edward, of Tuscarora, 3840
Johnson, Colonel Guy, 3667; conference with the Six Nations, (1775) 4284
Johnson, Rev. Jacob W., 4137–38
Johnson, John, M. D., mayor of New York, (1709) 1811; member of the Council, (1715) 2097, 2106
Johnson, Rev. John B., (1800) 4388
Johnson, Myndert, (1762) 3840
Johnson, Samuel, lends money to Collegiate Church, (1768) 4136
Johnson, Rev. Dr Samuel, letter to archbishop of Canterbury, (June
Johnson, Rev. Dr Samuel (*cont'd*)
29, 1753) 3388–89; the church and the college, 3483–85; letter from Bishop Sherlock to, (Oct. 20, 1754) 3502; writes to Bishop Secker, (Oct. 25, 1754) 3503; to Dr Herring, archbishop of Canterbury, (Oct. 25, 1755) 3504–5; sketch of his life, 3514–15; invited to become president of Kings College and assistant rector in Trinity Church, 3516–18; an Arminian in theology, 3519; allusions, 3516, 3556–57; his correspondence with Archbishop Secker, (1761) 3803, (1762) 3816–17, 3833–34, (1763) 3841, 3864–65, 3887–90, 3909–10, 3912, 4185, 4186; resigns presidency of Kings College to Rev. Myles Cooper, (1763) 4186–87
Johnson, Simon, 3556–57, 3677, 3830, 3841, 3853, 3872, 3900, 3912, 3922, 3934, 3968, 4085; gives a clock for tower of North Church, (1770) 4185, 4209
Johnson, Thomas, 1441
Johnson, Sir William, 3086, 3402, 3650, 3813, 3840; urges the necessity of missionaries for the Indians, (1763) 3901, 3911–12, 3969–70, 4026, 4077, 4085, 4090, 4110, 4137–38, 4173–74; makes treaty with the Indians, (1770) 4187–88
Johnson, William Samuel, son of Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson, 3483
Johnston, Rev. Andrew, 2742
Johnstown, N. Y., Anglican church at, (1776) 4299
Jolliffe, W[illiam], member of the Board of Trade, 4186
Jonah, an Indian, 3400
Jonathan, Philip, 3969
Jonckbloet, [Willem Jozef Andreas], author of a history of Dutch literature, 71
Jones, Rev. Eliphalet, (1682) 813–14[a]

[a] Pastor at Huntington, L. I., 1676–1731.

Jones, Rev. John, although a dissenter, secures the plot of land, at Bedford, set apart for a minister, (1705) 1588, 1612
Jones, Rev. Morgan, Congregationalist, pastor on Staten Island, to be paid by town rates, (1682) 815; people at Madnan's Neck petition for his services, 844, 846–47
Jones, Richard, 998
Jones, Thomas, a justice at Jamaica, (1710) 1846
Jongh (Lodewyck), 419, 420
Joode straat (Jew street), New York City, 2477, 2615
Joost, baes, 458
Joosten, Jan, (1674) 643, 684, 697–98
Joosten, Simon, (1658) 420
Joosten (Joosting), Rev. (1762) 3832
Joseph, an Indian, 1122–23, 1241, 1283, 1285, 1318–19, 1328
Jouneau, Abraham, 1699
Jourdain, W., 1322
Judges, to be of the Reformed religion, (1661) 503
Judicatories, superior church, 4212–14
Jufvro[u]wen (ministers' wives), 2866
Jülich (Gulick, Juliers, Julius), Palatinate, 1600, 1675, 1678, 1782; churches of, 2401
Junius, Rev. Alexander, expelled from Ireland, (1634) 174
Junius, Rev. Johannes, minister at Amsterdam, 2330–31, 2475, 2600
Junius, Rev. John, minister at Assendelft, (1621) 33
Junius, Rev., (1764) 3935
Jurian, Gerbrand, 4211
Jurian, an Indian, 1068–69
Juriansen, Lysbeth, widow of Isaac Greveraet, married Domine Samuel Drisius, 308
Jus Patronatus, 419, 583
Justices in Kings county, petitions against, (1719) 2129
Justices, suspended by Bellomont, 1345
Juthory, an Indian, 1182

Kachannage, 1374–75
Kagnawage, *see* Caghnawaga
Kajana, 492. *See also* Guiana
Kajingehaga (Kayingehaga), an Indian, 321, 436
Kakiat, *see* New Hempstead, N. Y.
Kalde, Rev., of South Africa, 1701
Kalkoen, Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 3923–24, 3974–75, 3990, 3996, 4005, 4009, 4020, 4026, 4030, 4053, 4056, 4058, 4087
Kallier, Magdalen, a Lutheran woman, (1658) 430
Kalm, Professor [Peter], description of the churches of New York and Albany, (1748) 3025–26, 4366
Kals, Rev. William, 2642, 2652, 2662, 3928, 4038
Kalverslager (Calverslager), Rev., 3182–83, 3289–90, 3296
Kamp, *see* Camp
Kanack-Konje, 1182
Kanassoor, an Indian messenger, 1097
Kannestaly, *see* Schenectady
Kanojoharie, *see* Canajoharie
Kanosadaga, *see* Canossadaga
Kantwell, *see* Cantwell
Karighistes, an Indian, 1096
Kater (Keter), Nicklas, 3621, 4074
Kathore, Daniel, elder of Reformed German church of New York, (1772) 4240
Katskill, 2601. *See also* Catskill
Kay (Kaay, Raay), Jacob Teunisse, (1670) 608, 611, (1674) 643, 762, 819
Kayenquiragoe, Indian name given to Governor Fletcher, 1124
Keetel, Jeremiah, 684
Keis, John, 1393
Keith, Rev. George, 1438; visits America in the interests of the Anglican church, (1702) 1491; meets with the first Anglican con-

Keith, Rev. George (*continued*) vention, 1507; preaches in Trinity Church, dines with Governor Cornbury, praises Rev. Mr Vesey, 1508, 1512; his letter to S. P. G., prosperity of Trinity Church, abused by Quakers at Flushing, 1512; two of his sermons published, 1550; preaches at Hempstead and in other places, 1554; allusion, (1709) 1741
Keith, James, 1788
Kekebel, Thomas Davidtse, 763
Kellogg, Joseph, 3401
Kellogg, Martin, 3401
Keman, D., 1740
Kempe, William, prepares charter for Kings College, (1754) 3482, 3544
Kendrick, John, 4201
Kennebecq river, 1744
Kennedy, Dr, 3921
Kennedy, Archibald, 2847, 2851, 2861, 3478, 3508, 3544, 3554
Kenneton, England, Palatines lodged in barns at, 1741
Kensington, England, 993, 1702, 1786
Kent, Henry, Marquis of, 1787
Kent county, England, 2167
Kerckebuyrt (church-neighborhood), at Rensselaerwyck, 153
Kerckelyk Plakaat Boek, see Ecclesiastical Edict Book
Kerfbyl (Kerbyle, Kerfbijl, Caribile, Carboyle), Johannes, [M. D.], a deacon, (1680–82) 800; an elder, (1682–84) 805; allusions, 837, 842, 871, 890, 892, 951, 964, 1062–63, 1092, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1149, 1203–6, 1210–11, 1216, 1265–73, 1340, 1345, 1393; sought license to teach school, (1705) 1584, 2377
Kerkmeesters, *see* Churchmasters
Kermet, Dr White, 1787
Kern, Rev. John Michael, his call to the German Reformed church of New York, (1764) 3913; joins the conferentie, 3924–25, 3929–30; lays
Kern, Rev. John Michael (*continued*) cornerstone of a new church, (1765) 3971, 3982; finances, 3999–4000; allusions, 3896, 3926, 4011, 4012, 4028, 4037–38, 4051; gives history of church, (1766) 4065; allusions, 4088, 4101, 4115, 4117, 4154–55, 4197; resigns, (1772) 4239[a]
Kerry (Keny), Margaret, 2759. 2764
Kershow, Abram, 3331
Kesler (Kessler), Rev. J[ohannes] J[acobus], minister at Amsterdam, 3241, 3245, 3344, 3347, 3370, 3801, 3805, 3810, 3815, 3857, 3869, 4038, 4049, 4115, 4117, 4162
Keslerus (Kesslerus), Rev. Fredericus, sent as minister in Brazil, (1637) 111; minister at Amsterdam, (1650) 266, 273. *See also* p. —— of this Index
Keslius, Rev. Joh. Guilhelmus, ordained and gone to Surinam, (1731) 2551
Ketelarius, Rev., (1734) 2662. *See also* Keslius, Rev. J. G.
Ketelhuyn, William, 1306
Ketelius (Kettelius), Rev. Nicholas, 191, 194, 196, 201–3, 211
Keteltas, Rev. Abraham, (1709) 1801; churchmaster, (1717) 2100; allusions, 2377, 2390, 2449, 2489, 2575, 3550
Keteltas, Rev. Abraham, Presbyterian, called to Dutch church of Jamaica, (1762) 3823–25, 3834–36, 3842, 3844–46, 3857–59, 3867–69, 3871, 3902
Keteltas, Gerrit, (1720) 2100, 2377, 2449, 2489, 2575, 2868
Keteltas, John, 3532, 3536
Keteltas, Peter, (1752) 2101, 3090–91, 3146, 3395, 3528, 3536, 3556, 3667, 3677, 3830, (1763) 3840–41, 3872–73, 3900, 3912, 3922, 3931, 3934, 4139, 4145, 4152, 4163, 4171, 4180–81, 4185–86
Keter, Nicolas, *see* Kater, Nicklas

[a] See Corwin's Manual of 1902, page 549.

Kettelhuer (Kettelhuen), Joachim, 153
Keys, John, 1345
Keyser, Derick, 684, 1053
Keyserswerth, Germany, 1675
Kidd, Captain, 1333, 1345, 1416, 1420
Kieft, William, director general of New Netherland, (1638–1646), 114–215; the fur trade thrown open to all, (1639) 188, 213; conditions under which a party of English were allowed to settle at Newtown, (1641) 137–38; admits the necessity of a new church, 163–64; promises to advance a few thousand guilders from the company toward the enterprise, 164; is one of the consistory, (1642) 164; secures subscriptions for the church at a wedding, 164–65; his zeal in respect to building the church, 256–57; as churchmaster, makes the contract for the building, 165; ambiguous inscription over the portal, 165–66; the New Netherland war, (1643) 213, 214, 258; cares for Fathers Jogues and Bressani, 166–67; proclamation for thanksgiving for peace, (1645) 192; his opposition to, and contest with Domine Bogardus, 196–200, 232–33, 238; bad condition of the province, (1646–47) 216, 217, 256–57; his persecution of Rev. Doughty, 258, 267, 285–86; uses the deacons' money, 266–67, 285; his death, 217, 229; allusion, 579
Kien, Henry, 3677
Kiers, Peter, 2866
Kierstede, 4034
Kierstede, Christoffel, jr, 4033
Kierstede, Hans, (M. D.), married Sarah Roeloffsen, stepdaughter[a] of Domine Bogardus, (1642) 217; allusion, 84; signed petition in favor of surrender, (1664) 557; died, (about 1666) 579
Kierstede, Hans, (2d), (M. D.), assessed for 2000 guilders, (1674) 642; examines body, (1683) 871
Kierstede, Hans, of Kingston, (1704) 1562, 1638
Kiersteden, Luycas, 998
Kiesinga, Rev., 2071
Kiest, Rev. Henricus, minister at Amsterdam, 706
Kinn, J., 474
Killum, Elizabeth, 3937
Killy, William, 4263
Kinderhook, N. Y., Dellius had labored at, (1683–99) 1309; Van Vleck, preaching at, to be arrested, (1702) 1509; had been the schoolmaster and chorister, 1512; wishes to be chaplain to Dutch troops going to Canada, but ministers refuse to ordain him, 1760–61, 1769–73; John Van Driessen made pastor, (1729) 2564, 2572, 2602, 2605; the church informs classis of his settlement among them, (1732) 2580, 3181–82; calls Ferdinand Frelinghuysen to be their pastor, (1752) 3255, 3264, 3267; allusions, 3304, 3399, 3401; Fryenmoet[b] called, (1758) 3719; allusions, 3951, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4319; Ritzema flees to, (1778) 4332, 4334, 4382, (1800) 4389
King, Hermanus, 933
King, Joseph, 4046
King, Sir Peter, 1724, 1752, 1832
King Solomon street, Amsterdam, 370
King, the, proposal to appeal to, in behalf of the liberties of the Dutch church, (1706) 1660

---

a In the Remonstrance, 1649 she is called a daughter of Domine Bogardus by a first wife, 257; but the marriage records prove the contrary.

b The following have been the pastors at Kinderhook before 1800, a preaching station of Albany, 1700–12; Van Driessen, Peter, supplied, 1712–27; Van Driessen, John, 1727–35; suplied by Peter Van Driessen, Van Schie and Frelinghuysen, Theodore, 1735–56; Frelinghuysen, Ferdinand, called, but died at sea, 1753; Fryenmoet, 1756–77; supplied by Ritzema, 1778–88; Labagh, Isaac, 1789–1801.

Kingdale, a ship, 1712
Kingfisher, a ship, 4187
King George, a ship, 2260
Kings chapel, the, in the fort, 1074, 1090–91, 1113, 1135, 1172, 1188, 1217, 1311. *See also* Anglican chapel
Kings (Columbia) College, allusions, 31, 1516; act for vesting funds raised for it, in trustees, (1752) 3207–8; Trinity Church offers to give land, (1752) 3220; Hon. William Livingston's remarks on the intended college, shall it be sectarian or unsectarian, evils of a sectarian college, (1753) 3338–41; proper method of establishing a college, not by royal charter, but by act of Assembly, 3354–57, 3359–62; the points desirable in a legislative act, 3362–65; an appeal to the various denominations and to the citizens generally against a sectarian college, 3366–69; Governor Clinton praises the Assembly for its zeal in seeking to establish a college, 3382; additional lottery bill for raising more money for a college, (1753) 3384, 3389–95, 3446, 3470; Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson on the opposition to an Anglican church college, 3388; Kings College in history of Trinity Church, 3427–32; the "Independent Reflector" and the college, 3456–60; second offer of Trinity Church to give land for the college with its conditions, 3478; Livingston's twenty unanswerable reasons against a sectarian college, (Nov. 1, 1754) 3478; the trustees holding the college funds petition for a charter, 3478–79; report on this petition, 3480; the charter to be prepared, protest of the minority of the committee against a sectarian report, 3480–82; order to prepare the charter according to report of the majority, 3482–83; answer of Dr Johnson's son, William Samuel to Livingston's twenty unanswerable reasons, 3483; the church and the college, Dr Johnson to the archbishop of Canterbury, 3484–85; the college and the church, Livingston to Chauncey Whittlesey, exercises begun before the charter is obtained, 3487–88; Collegiate Church of New York petitions for a Dutch divinity professorship in Kings College, (Oct. 1, 1754) 3495–96; Livingston charges that the governor is acting a double part, the Dutch professorship, if not granted, an evidence of hypocrisy, 3501; Bishop Sherlock to Dr Johnson respecting the church and the college, 3502; Dr Johnson to archbishop of Canterbury, 3504–5; petition of the Collegiate Church for a Dutch professorship of divinity in the college, 3505–6; charter presented trustees, dissent of William Smith, charter signed, (Oct. 31, 1754) 3506; text of the charter, 3506–15; minority report, partiality of the majority report, the twenty unanswerable reasons now presented, 3515–17; Rev. Henry Barclay's letter to Dr Johnson, the nominated president of the college, conditions uncertain, proposals from two Dutch elders, 3517–18; the moneys to be controlled by the legislature, permission to be given to Livingston to bring in a bill for a college to be incorporated by the Assembly, 3520; abstract of his bill, 3523–25; act for raising money by lottery, (Dec. 7, 1754) 3525; William Livingston to Rev. Noah Welles on college affairs, 3525–26; personal petition of Domine Ritzema for an additional charter, giving to the Dutch a professor of divinity in the college, granted, (May 13, 1755) 3542–43; antagonistic action of Theodore

Kings (Columbia) College (*continued*) Frelinghuysen, (May 27–30, 1755) 3546–52; the additional charter, 3554–55; review of the whole case, 3557–58; Ritzema censured by his consistory for securing the additional charter, and his reply, 3574–77; Ritzema's representations to the classis, 3605–7, 3610; Trinity Church's letter to S. P. G., 3611–12; address of Livingston to Governor Hardy on a sectarian college, (Nov. 17, 1755) 3621–22; allusions, 3626, 3654, 3672, 3682–84, 3716–18, 3727–29, 3734–36, 3745–46; allusions, 3803, 3816–17, 3864–65, 3887–88, 3890, 3909; tract of land petitioned for, by Sir James Jay (1764) 3940; 20,000 acres given, 3942; allusions 3961, 4008–09, 4090–91, 4140; predicted benefit of a Dutch professorship of divinity therein, (1769) 4143–45, 4160; applies for the privileges of a university, and for remission of quitrents on the 20,000 acres of land, (1770) 4185–87; allusions, 4192, 4195, 4205, 4257, 4287, (1776) 4291, 4298, (1783) 4312; amendment to its charter, name changed to Columbia College, (Apr. 13, 1787) 4342

Kings County, Long Island, settlements begun at Newtown and Flatbush, (1652) 314; Polhemus preaching at the several Dutch settlements, (1654) 330; committee appointed to build a church and parsonage at Flatbush, 332–37, 339, 341–42; subscriptions made to support the minister, (1655) 333, 339, 345–46; Brooklyn petitions for part of his services, 345–46; contract to be made with him respecting his services, 346–47, 350–52, 384; West India Company sends a bell for the church of Flatbush, 363, 373; petition for more land for the support of the church, (1658) 415; petition to be allowed to assess for the salary of the minister, (1657) 365–67; people of Brooklyn object, 367–69; allusion, 384; Polhemus thanks the classis for favoring his settlement, 392; his services at three settlements, 396, 426; concerning the church lands at Flatbush, 415, 416; adjustment of his salary and other accounts, 416–17; fines for nonpayment of salary, 419, 420; Polhemus writes to classis, (June 4, 1658) 424; pleads for arrears of salary owed him by the company for his services in Brazil, 439; Domine Blom preaches in Brooklyn and Flatbush, (1659) 445; Domine Selyns called to Brooklyn, (1660) 462, 466–68, 473–74; his arrival, 485; ecclesiastical testimonial concerning him, 472; Gravesend petitions the director for a minister, (Apr. 1660), 473–74; contractor of church of Flatbush pleads for compensation for extra work, (May 1660) 475–76, 484–85; salary of Selyns at Brooklyn, (July 5, 1660) 477; expenses of Selyns during delay in his settlement, paid, (Sept. 2, 1660) 479; his installation at Brooklyn, (Sept. 3, 1660) 479–81; the people thank Polhemus for his services, 481–82; list of members at Brooklyn, 482; Polhemus alternates between Flatbush and Flatlands, 484; collections for building church at Flatbush made in several places, 3437 .12 florins collected, yet owing 624 florins, 400 given by the director for the company, 484–85; New Utrecht has yet no preacher, (1660) 492; letter of Selyns to classis describing his circumstances at Brooklyn and the Bowery, (1660) 487–89, 504; the company will send a bell for the church of Brooklyn, (1660) 495; church of Flatbush appeals for additional

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) assistance, (1661) 501–2; people of Flatlands resolve to build a church for themselves, petition to be allowed to seek subscriptions, (Sept. 12, 1662) 527, 531; people of Bushwick engage a schoolmaster, (Dec. 1662) 592; builders of the church of Flatbush discharged, churchmasters appointed, (Jan. 4, 1663) 529; church of Flatlands pleads for assistance, 1663) 531; Polhemus writes to classis, suggests some sort of correspondence among the churches, (Sept. 1663) 533–34, 543; Selyns's term of four years, at Brooklyn, about to expire, wishes to return to Holland, (Jan. 1664) 540–41; Polhemus again writes to classis, suggesting some sort of correspondence among the churches, (Apr. 1664) 543–44, 551; Selyns writes to classis describing the condition of affairs under his ministry, hopes soon to return to Holland, (June 1664) 547–50, 553; permission granted him, (July 1664) 551; surrender of New Netherland, (1664) 557–59, 560–62

Domine Selyns reports in person to classis, (1664) 562; Domine Samuel Megapolensis preaches occasionally at Brooklyn (one of the five places referred to), (1668) 596; the property of Domine Polhemus is not to be assessed for the support of the church (1671) 616; assessments to be made to pay for the parsonage built for Selyns at Brooklyn, (1871) 620–21; commissioners appointed to visit the towns of Long Island to

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) administer the oath to support the restored Dutch government, (1673) 633; officials of the towns on Long Island to see that the Reformed religion is maintained, at Flatbush, Flatlands, Brooklyn, New Utrecht and Gravesend, (Oct. 1673) 637; resurrender of New Netherland to England, (Nov. 2, 1674) 662–63

Death of Domine Polhemus, the Dutch churches of Kings county inform classis of their desire for another minister, (Aug. 29, 1676) 688–89; Van Zuuren called, (Mar. 1677) 692–93; he writes to classis (Sept. 30, 1677) 699–702;[a] list of members in (some of) his churches, 702–4; answer of classis to his letter, (no date) 705–6; report of Governor Andros on ecclesiastical conditions in New York, (1678) 709;[b] Van Zuuren again writes to classis, New Utrecht mentioned among his churches, complains of the price of exchange, in his salary of beaver skins, (Oct. 30, 1678) 711–19, 745; writes on same subject to Domine Danckerts, defending himself in reference to the cost of exchange, (May 4, 1679) 721–22, 723; Van Zuuren unites with the three other Dutch ministers in forming a temporary classis and ordaining Tesschenmaker at the request of the governor, (1679–80) 726–27, 730–35; difficulties about paying for the parsonage at Flatbush, (1680) 736–37; the classis writes to the Dutch churches of Kings county, and to Van Zuuren, sepa-

---

a New Utrecht is now, for the first, formally included in his charge. He lived at Flatbush, and refers to three other churches. These must have been Brooklyn, Flatlands and New Utrecht, 700.

b Governor Andros was not very well posted on the topic on which he was reporting. He says, "one church of England, several Presbiterians, and Independents, Quakers and Anabaptists, of several sects, some Jews; but Presbyterians and Independents most numerous and substantial. There are about 20 churches." He does not refer to the Dutch churches at all, unless he includes them under Presbyterians. There were in 1678, 12 Dutch churches, 5 Presbyterian and 5 Congregational. There was no church of England except the chaplain to the troops.

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*)
rately, urging all to fulfill their respective obligations and to live in peace, (Apr. 2, 1680) 740–41

Salary of Van Zuuren better attended to, (Dec. 10, 1680) 751–53; church of Flatbush is endeavoring to heed the exhortation of classis, had settled their difficulties, 756–58, 783–84; Van Zuuren had supplied the church of New York once a fortnight during the sickness of Van Nieuwenhuysen, and will continue to do so during the vacancy, (1681) 762; difficulties in connection with discipline at Flatbush, an abusive schoolmaster, (1681) 771–80, 782–83, 819–21; the united churches of Kings county write to classis, the church in favorable condition, their minister burdened by being obliged to serve Staten Island and Bergen, as well as New York, (Sept. 15, 1681) 786–87; references again to the abusive schoolmaster, the judges unfavorable to the Dutch church, Van Zuuren's extensive labors, about 360 members in the churches of Kings county, would like to return to Holland, (Oct. 30, 1681) 790–95, 806

Van Zuuren commends Domine Selyns, has been richly compensated by the consistory of New York for his services, (Oct. 1682) 838–40, 852–53, 855–56; allusion to Van Zuuren, 867, 882; he is called back to Holland, (1684) 884–85, 887–88; the churches of Kings county, except New Utrecht, unite in asking classis to send them another pastor, Quakers invade the churches, (Sept. 20, 1685) 906–9, 914; Domine Rudolphus Varick called to New Netherland, (Nov. 12, 1685) 911, 914; he writes to classis, is also to supply Staten Island four times a year, (Sept. 9, 1686) 922, 935–36, 943–44; classis congratulates him on his reception and duties, (Nov. 13, 1687) 947–48; Governor Dongan's report on the state of religion in the colonies, (1687, not 1684 as printed) 879–80, 956; Varick writes congregations of Kings county in peace, some converts from popery, has supplied Hackensack and other places, there are eight English preachers[a] on Long Island, (Sept. 30, 1688) 969, 970; reply of classis, (Aug. 22, 1689) 976–77, 1006; Varick signs an address of merchants and ministers to King William III, complaining of Leisler's unjust and arbitrary deeds, and praying for relief, (May 19, 1690) 997–98; Leisler also writes to the King, seeking to vindicate himself, and alluding to his imprisonment of Domine Varick for treason, (Oct. 20, 1690) 1008–9; Varick's release by Governor Sloughter, (Feb. 17, 1691) 1010; Domines Varick, Selyns and Dellius write a joint letter to the classis about their sufferings under Leisler, correspondence impossible, ministers and elders grossly abused, Varick obliged to flee from his home, on his return arrested for alleged treason, he would like to return to Holland, (Oct. 12, 1692) 1041–45; Varick writes to classis, bad conduct of his congregation toward him, two of his elders condemned to death in connection with the fall of Leisler,

[a] These English preachers on Long Island, in 1688, were as follows: Rev. Thomas James, Easthampton, 1650–96; Rev. Nathaniel Brewster, Brookhaven, 1655–90; Rev. William Leverich, Newtown, 1670–92; Rev. Joshua Hobart, Southold, 1674–1717; Rev. John Prudden, Jamaica, 1676–91; Rev. Eliphalet Jones, Huntington, 1676–1731; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart, Hempstead, 1682–92; Rev. James Whiting, Southampton, 1683–1716.

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) himself imprisoned for five months, Governor Fletcher had helped him to recover part of his salary, (Apr. 9, 1693) 1048–53, 1066–67, 1071; reply of classis, sympathizing with all the ministers, will remember Varick's desire to settle elsewhere, (Apr. 9, 1693) 1071; classis also writes to the consistories urging them to do their duties to their ministers, 1057–59, 1061; the ministry bill does not apply to Kings county, 1076; Varick writes to a friend in Amsterdam, repeating the account of his sufferings, 1084–86; Selyns and Varick write to classis of some improvement in their congregations, 1089, 1101, 1104, 1105; death of Domine Varick, disagreements about the parsonage, (Sept. 24, 1694) 1108, 1118; the four churches write to the classis for another minister, (May 7, 1695) 1117–20, 1121–22, 1129; the classis calls William Lupardus, he is examined and ordained, (Oct. 3, 1695) 1130–31; allusions, 1171, 1183, 1187; the classis writes to the churches of New York, Long Island and Esopus, about the difficulties at Albany, by the coming of Freeman there, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1348–49; population, (1698) 1264; allusion, 1348–49

Death of Domine Lupardus, (1702) 1639; Cornbury refuses permission to call Freeman, (1702) 1503–7, 1639–40, 1762–67, 1940; permission again sought, granted, 1539–43, 1640, 1764, 1940; text of the call, (May 4, 1703) 1522–26; Freeman conditionally accepts but finally prevailed on to stay at Schenectady, 1532–48, 1640–41, 1764, 1941; his subsequent intrigues for a second call, 1533–37; his demands not acceptable, the churches, except New Utrecht, write to the classis for a minister, (Dec. 1703) 1544–48, 1560, 1572–74, 1762–67, 1944–45; Domine Antonides called to the three churches of Flatbush, Flatlands and Brooklyn, (Oct. 6, 1704) 1577–81, 1588; allusions, 1594, 1642, 1762–67, 1946; Freeman visits Long Island to marry, (Sept. 1705) 1641; text of call to New Utrecht, (Sept. 21, 1705) 1522–26, 1641, 1765; tries to intrude into the other congregations, but is installed over the church of New Utrecht only, (Nov. 19, 1705) 1631–35, 1642, 1647, 1766, 1942; historical account of the events after the death of Lupardus, 1639–45; Bernhardus Freeman preaches at New Utrecht, and by a private agreement, also at Bushwick, 1642; but obtains a civil license from Governor Cornbury to minister in all the churches of Kings county, (Dec. 26, 1705) 1607, 1642–43

Arrival of Domine Antonides, (Jan. 1, 1706) [O. S.], is introduced by Domine DuBois to Governor Cornbury, rudely treated, the governor unwilling that he should officiate, had licensed Freeman for all the churches, 1642–43, 1646–51, 1699–1700, *see also* Beis's Journal, 1615–19; the consistories of the three churches protest against Freeman's conduct, in having obtained a civil license, Freeman does not reply, chooses new consistories for all the congregations, 1624–25; Antonides obliged to seek also a civil license, (Jan. 14, 1706) 1621, 1765–66; consistories of Antonides offer to call Freeman as a colleague, if subscriptions for his salary can be secured, (Jan. 28, 1706) 1622, 1647–49; the church of Flatbush first, and then Flatbush, Flatlands and Brooklyn together, protest

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*)
against Freeman's design to make other consistories over their churches, (Feb. 15, 1706) 1625–30; the civil officials of the villages obtain an order from Cornbury, forbidding Freeman to proceed with their installation, (Feb. 16, 1706) 1630, 1643–44; but afterward they were installed, 1943; the Consistory of New York issues a circular letter showing under what circumstances Freeman was installed over the church of New Utrecht alone, (Feb. 19, 1706) 1631–35; Freeman now appeals to the first call of 1703 which was made upon him, as if this were yet in force, 1644; Antonides preaches in spite of all the difficulties, 1645, 1647; the consistories of New York, Kingston and the three consistories of Antonides, write a full account of all the unhappy circumstances in Kings county, (May 23, 1706) 1646–51; also a paper on "The State of the Church" and the danger to her liberties by arbitrary governors, (May 24, 1706) 1657–60; and an earnest "Request for Redress," 1660–62; Freeman obtains an order from Cornbury commanding Antonides's consistory to deliver up all the books of the church to Freeman, (Jan. 6, 1707) 1608; Abraham Governeur writes a legal opinion upon the illegality of such an order, (Jan. 8, 1707) 1679–80; allusion, 1681; classis receives a letter from Antonides on his church affairs, (Apr. 1707) 1681–82; classis seeks a conference with "Grand Pensionary" (or Counselor) Buys upon the subject, 1689, 1697–98, 1702; Cornbury recalled, (1708) 1672–73

Antonides's elders petition Governor Lovelace to give them a hearing upon the disturbances in their churches, a committee of the Council appointed to hear the case, (Jan. 21, 1709) 1713–14, 1946–47; Freeman's elders also petition for a hearing, requested to send a committee to the committee of the Council, (Feb. 4, 1707) 1715; classis writes to Freeman, referring to his irregularities, and exhorting him to obedience to church order, and to peace, (Feb. 4, 1709) 1715–16; writes also to DuBois, referring to their fears lest the church should lose her liberties, and urging him to try to effect reconciliation between the parties, 1716–17; writes also to Antonides, expressing grief at his troubles, the importance of preserving the liberties of the church, and exhorting him to make all possible concessions, 1718–20; Freeman's adherents propose plans of peace, based upon their own irregularities, (Mar. 5, 1709) 1721; Antonides's adherents propose plans of peace, based upon conforming in all things to the church order, (Mar. 1709) 1722–23; allusion, 1734; the regular consistories of Long Island (those of Antonides), write to classis, reviewing the circumstances, the efforts for peace, and the delays, (June 21, 1709) 1755–60; Freeman's own account to the classis of his call to Long Island, (June 28, 1709) 1762–67; Antonides's consistory petitions Governor Ingoldsby to direct the committee of investigation to report, (Sept. 8, 1709) 1797; so ordered, 1798; Freeman's consistory petitions for an order to restrain Antonides from installing elders and deacons at Jamaica, (Sept. 19, 1709) 1798; the report of the majority declares that Antonides is the regularly appointed pastor of Brooklyn, Flatbush and Flatlands, and Freeman is pastor

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) of New Utrecht and perhaps of Bushwick, (Sept. 15, 1709) 1799; complaint against Antonides that contrary to the governor's order, he had installed a consistory at Brooklyn, with request for an order to restrain him from proceeding further in such matters, (Sept. 24, 1709) 1800–1; minority report, charging irregularities in the call of Antonides, and asserting that Freeman was the regular minister by his civil license, (Oct. 6, 1709) 1802–3; the majority report filed, the minority report taken off the file, (Oct. 20, 1709) 1805; consistory of Antonides petitions that he be declared to be the only regular minister in Kings county, (Oct. 22, 1709) 1806; Freeman's consistory petitions the governor to give his official decision (Oct. 27, 1709) 1806; the governor directs that the two ministers alternate in preaching in all the churches, and share equally in the income of the churches, if either refuses to comply, he shall be dismissed, (Oct. 27, 1709) 1807, 1947; Antonides, the regular ecclesiastically appointed minister, declares he can not comply with this arbitrary order without violating the rules of the church, (Nov. 11, 1709) 1808–9; consistory petitions for a further answer from the governor, answer, has given his decision and will hear nothing further on the subject, (Feb. 8, 1710) 1842; Antonides's consistory petitions Gerardus Beekman, President of the Council, that the report of the committee that he was the regular minister in Kings county may be confirmed, and he be protected in his position, (Apr. 12, 1710) 1846–47; the sheriff and

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) justices of Kings county petition in behalf of Antonides, (Apr. 17, 1710) 1847; order, that each should preach in the churches which had called them, (Apr. 17, 1710) 1847–48; protest against a secret order obtained by Freeman, permitting him to preach at Flatbush, petition that said order be recalled, the Council urged such recall, the president not agreeing, the Council resolved not to meet again, (June 12, 1710) 1854; Classis of Amsterdam regrets its inability to enforce ecclesiastical decisions in the territory of another sovereign, 1857–58; and charges Freeman with many irregularities, 1859–60

Governor Hunter allows both Antonides and Freeman to preach, invites them to meet with him to discuss the difficulties in Kings county, (Sept. 15, 1710) 1866; further order in favor of Antonides, he is to be protected in his rights at Flatbush and Brooklyn, (Nov. 27, 1710) 1873–74; Freeman again attempts to preach in Antonides' churches, is forbidden so to do, (Apr. 30, 1711) 1879; Antonides's consistory petitions for a charter, caveat against it, report in favor of charter, (Aug. 1, 1711) 1885–87;[a] classis writes to Antonides and DuBois of her efforts to secure the liberties of the church, had also heard from Freeman and reports his views, (Sept. 30, 1711) 1887–88; classis again writes to Freeman concerning his irregularities and exhorts him to peace, (Sept. 30, 1711) 1889–90; extensive correspondence between Freeman and Antonides, and their adherents, making proposal and counter proposals for peace, by Freeman, (Mar. 17,

a Nevertheless the charter was not obtained, and the churches of Kings county were not incorporated until after the Revolution.

Kings County, Long Island (*cont'd*) 1712) 1924–25, 1927–28; by Antonides, (Apr. 18, 1712) 1929–31; by Freeman, (Apr. 27, 1712) 1931–33; by Antonides, (May 4, 1712) 1935–38; by Freeman, in an elaborate review of his position, more or less technical, attempting to vindicate himself, yet declaring his great anxiety for peace, (May 8, 1712) 1938–49; no reply, 1981

Freeman writes to classis, refers to his correspondence while yet in Schenectady, denies that a civil license tends to destroy the liberty of the church, defends his conduct in reference to the proposed ordination of Van Vleck, (July 2, 1712) 1955–60; the three consistories of Antonides write an elaborate letter to the classis, speak of the liberties of the church, efforts made for peace, the misuse made by Freeman of the letters of the classis to him, of his unwillingness to submit his case to any ecclesiastical body of his own choosing, that the whole question was one chiefly of church order, that his last paper in the attempted peace negotiations was a libel which they had declined to answer, and that classis had been too tender toward Freeman, (Jan. 28, 1713) 1973–90; an abstract of this paper, 1994–97, 2008–9; classis resolves to write urgent letters to all parties proposing a plan for peace, (Oct. 2, 1713) 2010, (Jan. 9, 1714) 2011–12; her letter to Antonides, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2029–32; to Freeman, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2033–34; and to DuBois, to use his good offices in assisting, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2035–37; also to the consistory of Freeman, (Mar. 14, 1714) 2037–39; peace and unity had begun already to show themselves on New Year's day, (1714) 2065–66; and a joint letter of Antonides and Freeman told the story, (Feb. 11, 1715) 2083–86, 2088–91, 2095; census of Kings county, (1723) 2196; allusions, 3812, 4011–12, 4243, 4245. *See also* Antonides, Arondeus, Curtenius, Freeman, Van Sinderin

King's Farm, *see* Queen's Farm

King's Garden, *see* Queen's Garden

Kingsbridge, N. Y., 1138, 4298

Kingsbury (Kingsberry, Kingsburg, Germantown), N. Y., Rev. J. F. Haegar rector of Angelican Palatine church at, (1712) 1967–68; petition to build a church at (1715) 2098; the preparations to build, (1717) 2116–18; allusion, 2123. *See also* Haegar, J. F.

Kingston (Atharhacton, Sypous, Wiltwyck, Esopus), first settlement of, (1657) 398; Blom, the first pastor, (1659), *see* Blom, Herman; income of the village and cost of parsonage, (1660) 495–96, 512; salary of the pastor, 501; charter of the village, judges must be of the Reformed religion, 503; Blom's description of the church and account of the Indian massacre, (1663) 534–35; correspondence with Stuyvesant about the intestate estates of the massacred, 536–39; day of thanksgiving appointed for the deliverance of the captives, 545–46; Domine Blom leaves Esopus, (1668) 594; the church vacant for ten years, 729; petitions Governor Colve for help to support a minister, (1673) 634; petitions Governor Andros that Peter Tesschenmaker may be their minister, (1676) 683–84; no reply, Tesschenmaker had been their supply, 684, 728; the consistory requests classis to call a minister for them and for the three neighboring villages, (1677) 696–99; classis sends Van Gaasbeeck, (1678) 707–8; his description of the place

Kingston (*continued*)
and neighboring towns, a new church built, (1679) 728–29, 746; death of Van Gaasbeeck, (1680) 747–48, 784; Kingston supplied occasionally by Domine Schaats of Albany, 778; the church has 200 members, 795; requests the classis again to call a minister for them, (1680) 748–50; Domine Weekstein sent, (1681) 764–69, 777–78, 784; Weekstein praises greatly the place and people, (1681) 789; the church thanks classis for their excellent minister, 795, 796, 806, 810, 821; reply of classis, (Apr. 6, 1682) 810; allusions, 829–31; allusions, 834, 838, 854, 856, 867, 879, 882; Weekstein requests of classis a copy of his call, (Mar. 27, 1687) 935, 944, 968, 977, 996, 1003; death of Weekstein, the church has called Vanden Bosch of Staten Island, forced to resign on account of bad conduct, Domine Dellius has occasionally supplied them, unable, at present, to call another minister, (Aug. 30, 1690) 1005–7, 1011, 1014, 1020, 1038, 1043, 1046, 1066; the church again writes to classis for a minister, (Jan. 30, 1693) 1083, 1088, 1090; John Peter Nucella is called, his examination and ordination, (Apr. 13, 1694) 1099–1100; classis informs the church of their call, 1115–16; allusions, 1121, 1125, 1171, 1177, 1187; the church of Kingston alone refuses to approve the call of the church of New York on Verdieren, (1698) 1199–1200; allusions, 1219, 1231, 1260, 1269, 1275, 1301, 1334; Nucella seeks to secure the call of New York for himself, 1200–1, 1228; church of Kingston gives a flattering testimonial to Dellius when about to leave the country, (June 20, 1699) 1310; the classis exhorts the churches of New York, Long Island and Kingston to resist the intrusion of Freeman at Albany, (Mar. 29, 1700) 1348–49; allusions, 1355, 1372, 1432; Nucella writes an account of the circumstances at Albany, of the rejection there of Freeman and of his call to Schenectady, (Oct. 24, 1700) 1422–25, 1476

Classis writes to Nucella and all the ministers to insist on Freeman's signing the formula, thanks Nucella for his zeal in resisting the irregularities of Freeman, (1701) 1471–72; the inhabitants of Ulster county send an address to Cornbury on his arrival, (1702) 1501; Mr Vesey's remarks on Ulster county, Nucella, Dutch minister there, but Hepburn trying to establish an Anglican church, (1704) 1554; Cornbury sends an exhortation to the people of Kingston to support Hepburn, 1576; the church of Kingston asks classis to send them another minister, Nucella has left, having been called to the Dutch Chapel Royal in London, church served occasionally by Lydius, (June 26, 1704) 1560–63; 1577, 1581, 1594; Domine DuBois forwards their call to Holland, 1571; Cornbury licenses Stephen Gracherie to read service in the Dutch church and to teach school, (Aug. 10, 1704) 1574; Henricus Beys accepts the call, (Sept. 1, 1704) 1577–78; classis informs the church, 1581–82; his examination, ordination, (May 4, 1705) 1588–89; and departure, 1594

Journal of Beys as to his arrival, and bad treatment by Cornbury, not allowed to preach without the governor's license, (Jan.–March, 1706) 1615–19, 1663; Kingston without services, church gives power of attorney to Beys to revisit New York and take what action friends might suggest, (Apr. 8, 1706)

Kingston (*continued*)
1635–38, 1645; letter of all the churches to classis about Cornbury's arbitrary and illegal conduct and the "State of the Church," (May 23, 1706) 1646–47, 1652–53, 1659, 1699–1700; letter of Beys to classis respecting the sad state of the church of Kingston, (May 28, 1706) 1663; Cornbury at length yields and allows Beys to preach, (June 10, 1706) 1667–68; estrangement of the church and pastor, had been there two years (1706–8) and done very little service, 1769, 1868–70; leaves Kingston and conforms to the Anglican church, conducts Anglican services, in Dutch, to the people of Harlem, (May 30, 1709) 1743, 1856; church of Kingston requests the classis to call them another minister, (Oct. 7, 1709) 1803–4, 1841–42; Peter Vas called, examined and ordained, (May 5, 1710) 1849, 1852–53, 1856; classis seeks information about the circumstances of Beys's leaving Kingston and becoming an Anglican, (June 2, 1710) 1853, 1856, 1860, 1865; learns of a conference at Kingston, examining into certain charges, but with no satisfactory results, (Oct. 6, 1710) 1868–70, 1876–77; Domine Vas writes to classis about the expenses of his voyage, (May 27, 1711) 1881–82, 1891; reply of classis, 1897–98; petition of the church of Kingston for a charter, (1712) 1933; reported favorably, 1934; allusions, 2151; census of Ulster county, (1712) 1954; allusions to the adjustments of moneys for the voyage of Domine Vas, 2006–7, 2012–14, 2040, 2048–50, 2141; charter prepared for the church of Kingston, (Nov. 16, 1719) 2143; census of Ulster county, (1723) 2196–97, *see* Mancius; Meyer, Hermanus; Van Driessen, John

Kingston (*continued*)
Allusions, 2564, 2571–73, 2593, 2606, 2610–12, 2631; Gerrit Van Wagenen chorister and schoolteacher, (1733) 2620, 2630–31, 2727; Vas and Mancius write to classis, (1739) 2720, 2722–24; allusions, 2802, 2810–11, 2813, 2862–63, 2902–3, 2910–11, 3069, 3071–72, 3141–43, 3144–46, 3158–61, 3169, 3181–82; writes to classis, (1751) 3184–86, 3209–12, 3233, 3251–54, 3256, 3262, 3268–70, 3271–75; receives letter from classis, (1752) 3275, 3292–93, 3547; writes to classis, (1755) 3561–65, 3583–85; response of classis, (1756) 3643; allusion, 3680, (1764) 3930, 3935, 3944, 3946; church of, invites neighboring churches and ministers to convene, to examine into the position of Domine Meyer, (1764) 3948–59, 3961–62, 3970; allusions, 3973, 4011–12, 4021, 4025, 4039; makes charges against Meyer, (1766) 4032–35, 4039–46, 4059, 4068–69, 4075–77, 4081, 4100, *see* Meyer, Hermanus; allusions, 4102, 4133, 4144; consistory writes to classis for another minister, (1769) 4148–49; charter of the church, 4149, 4154; call returned, (1770) 4175, 4192, 4197, 4201; allusions, 4204, 4211, 4217, 4227, 4229, 4236, 4240, 4243–45, 4250, 4253–54, 4267–69, 4270, 4277–82, 4289, 4306–7, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4388

Kingston, Particular Assembly (or Classis) of, (1771) 4213–14, 4253, 4306–7; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4318, 4321, 4324, (1791) 4362; divided into the classes of Poughkeepsie and Ulster, (1800) 4383

Kip, Mr, member of consistory of the Dutch church of New York, (1724) 2221

Kip, Abraham, churchmaster at New York, (1698) 1203, 1264

Kip, Hendrick, member of consistory at Hackensack, (1732) 2601
Kip (Kipp), Hendrick, Hendricksen, one of the nine men at New Amsterdam, (1649) 259; subscribes 25 guilders for defense, (1655) 341; his house opposite the old church, 347; a member of the court of New Amsterdam, 361; subscribes 100 guilders for defense (1664) 541; signs petition to surrender, 556; swears allegiance to Great Britain, 564, 565
Kip, Hendrik, elder at Hackensack, (1755) 3632
Kip (Kipp), Henry, deacon and elder at New York, 4059, 4082, 4185–86, 4199, 4365
Kip, Isaac, subscribes 20 guilders for defense, (1655) 341; subscribes petition to surrender, 557; takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565
Kip, Isaac, (1771) 4199, 4265, 4305
Kip, Isaac (2d), 1193, 1197, 1635, 1662, 1802, 2360, 2376–78, 2390, 2477, 2575, 2615
Kip, J., elder, member of coetus at New York, (1752) 3234
Kip (Kipp), Jacob, signs petition to surrender (1664) 557; takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 564, 565; a schepen, (1673) 631; assessed for 4000 guilders, (1674) 642; objects to the form of the oath, (1674) 670, 677
Kip, Jacob, trustee of church at Hackensack, (1755) 3632
Kip, Jacobus (Jacob), deacon at New York, (1688) 951, 1128, 1136, 1145, 1191, 1202, 1332, 1357
Kip, Jacobus, deacon at New York, (1715) 2081
Kip, Jesse, of New York, (1703) 1514
Kip, Captain Johannes (John), alderman, deacon, elder and churchmaster at New York, 805, 995, 1030, 1062–63, 1190, 1193, 1194, 1197, 1202, 1212, 1242, 1244, 1273, 1277,
Kip, Captain Johannes (John) (*cont'd*) 1282, 1322, 1325, 1355, 1357, 1366; church warden, (1695) 1112; trustee of money for redemption of slaves in Salee, (1697) 1216, 1340, 1572
Kip, Johannes, member of consistory of Lower Rhinebeck, (1752) 3217
Kip, John Baptist, deacon at Hackensack, (1765) 3985
Kip, Nicase A. K., elder at Hackensack, (1772) 4243, 4246
Kip, Petrus, member of Dutch church of New York, (1727) 2376
Kip, Th., member of the great consistory of the Dutch church of New York, (1729) 2489
Kirby, Rev. James, (1800) 4387
Kirchenpfleger, 3055
Kirkpatrick, Guilliam, 4190
Kirtland, Rev. [Samuel], 4077
Kissam, Mr, 4176
Kist and Moll, archives, 68
Kiune, Peter, 2328
Klackner, Daniel, 4242
Klagte, or "Complaint" against Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen, (1725) 2244, 2325
Klarksen, *see* Clarkson
Klauer, George, 2437
Klaver, Rev., *see* Claver, Rev. Samuel
Kleene, Germany, 3809
Klein, Rev., 2663. *See also* Selyn, Rev.
Klein, Esopus, 4383; (1800) 4388
Klerck (Klerk), Rev. Jacob, at Amsterdam, 693; died, (1688) 975. *See also* Clerquises, Rev. Jacobus
Kley, Rev. Y., 3044
Klingnaut, Rev., of Amstelveen, Holland, 1183
Klock (Clock), Abram, 557, 579
Klock, Johann Heinrich, 3162
Kloof, *see* Clove, Dutchess county, N. Y.
Kloppenberg (Cloppenberg), Rev. Johannes, 72, 73
Klopper[t], Cornelis J., 3151–52, 3159, 3229, 3278
Klum, Philip, 3955, 3959

Kluppel, Rev., 2872, 2876
Kneskern, John Peter, 1898
Knevels, Rev. John Wernerus, called to St John, W. I., 3296–97, 3333
Knibbe, Mr, 2545
Knierus, Rev. John, *see* Knyf
Knight, Madam, her description of New York, (1704) 1551
Knock, A., 2871
Knoll, Rev. Michael Christiaen, at Quassaick, N. Y., (1733) 2623, 2930, 3078, 3082–84, 3095
Knyf (Knierus), Rev. John, 273, 283, 286–87, 291, 295
Knyff, Captain William, 633, 646
Kobec, *see* Quebec
Koch (Cook, Kuch), Henry Michael, organist in Garden Street church, (1727) 2397–99, 2444–45, 2495
Kocherthal (Kocherdale, Cocherthal, De Cockershall, Cockerill), Rev. Joshua, (Lutheran), items, (1708) 1691–93; petitions to be sent to New York with a company of Palatines, granted, all are naturalized as Englishmen, (1708) 1702–3, 1705–7; receives financial help, 1708, 1729; rumor that some of them have turned pietists, (1709) 1742; asks for additional assistance, 1801; allusions, 1837–38, 1862, 1877–78, 1961; petition to Governor Hunter about the division of the lands given to the Lutherans at Quassaick Creek, (1718) 2124; died, (1719) 2143; allusions, 2144–45; wife Sibylla Charlotta, children Christian-Joshua, Benigna-Sibylla, Susanna-Sibylla, 2144
Kock, Caspar, 3162
Kock, Susannah, 3826
Kock (Kok, Koch). *See also* Cock
Koelman, Rev. Jacob, the Labadist, 2263, 2267, 2281, 2284, 2311, 2325. *See* Coelman
Koelmanists, 2249, 2252, 2263. *See also* Labadists
Koen, 2587. *See also* Coen
Koenen, Rev. Thomas, 106
Koll, Jacob, 1813
Kollum (Collum), Friesland, 2848
Kolman, Johannes, 2222
Kolver (Colver), John, 2780–81
Koninck, Allard, 557
Koningsvelt, Rev. Daniel, 40
Koningsvelt, Rev. Henricus, 462, 492
Konossioni, an Indian word, 1093, 1181
Konstable, Abraham, 4074
Konynenberg, Jacob, printer, *see* Conynenberg and Van de Putte
Koogh, Holland, 82
Kool, Teunis, 4040
Kool (Cole), William, 2803, 2843
Koolhaas, Wilhelmus, 4100, 4108–9, 4113, 4125, 4126, 4135, 4146–47, 4161
Koppernoll, George, 3162
Koppernoll, William, 3162
Korssen, Nicholas, 796. *See also* Gertsen, Jacop
Kortlandt, *see* Van Cortlandt
Kortrecht, Hendrick, 2803
Kortright, Lawrence, 3986
Kours, Barent, 557
Kouwenhoven, John, 2513, 2555, 3521, 3535
Kouwenhoven, William, of New Amersfoort, L. I., 1990
Kouwenhoven, William, of Three Mile Run, N. J., 2478
Kouwenhoven. *See also* Van Couwenhoven
Krankenbezoekers, (Krankbesoekers) 46, 48, 2810, 2950. *See also* Comforters of the sick
Kraus, Jacob, 3162
Kregier, *see* Cregier
Kremps, Johannes, 3162
Kremps, Peter, 3162
Krespel, *see* Crespel
Krimpelman, Rev., 2345
Krol (Crol), Bastiaen Jansz, 46; tablet to his memory, 48; vice director at Fort Orange, (1628) 52; comforter of the sick, in Manhattan, (1626) 53; one of the first

Krol (Crol), Bastian Jansz (*cont'd*) elders in Manhattan, 52, 54; allusion, 57 [a]
Krom, Gilbert, 684
Krom, Gysbert, 2329
Krom, William, 2329
Kronenburg, H., 4164
Krüger, *see* Krieger
Kruythof, A. W. F., 3297
Kuauws, Ludwich, 2437
Kuebler, Hans Jacob, 3055–56
Kulenkamp (Culenkamp), Rev. Gerardus, 2361–62; his book against the Moravians, copies sent to America, (1740) 2737–38, 2743; allusions, 2755–56, 2798, 2911, 2926, 2943, 2946, 2948–49, 2957, 2972, 2986, 2989–91, 2997, 3023, 3096, 3216, 3341, 3344, 3347, 3370, 3377, 3960, 4114, 4116, 4125, 4131, 4162, 4271
Kunze, Rev. John Christopher, D. D., pastor of the German Lutheran church, known as the Swamp Church, (17..–1807) 4111
Kurz, Joh. Christoph, a Palatine, (1709) 1813
Kutz, Conrad, 3162
Kuyper, Antonius, 3998
Kuyper, Cornelis, 3087, 3098
Kuyper, D., elder, 3186
Kuyper, Dr H. H., 27
Kuypers, Rev. Gerardus A., 2224, 4086–87, 4248, 4352, 4363, 4367, 4375, 4377–79, (1800) 4387, 4391
Kuypers, Hendrick, 4086
Kuypers, Rev. Warmoldus, called to Curaçoa, (1763) 3842; ordained, 3868; pastor in Curaçoa, (1761–67) 3870–71, 4031, 4059; classis writes to him, (1766) 4061, 4086, 4100, 4116–17, 4119–20, 4126–28, 4130–33, 4135, 4138–39; arrives in New York, 4140, 4147–48, 4161; settles at Rhinebeck, (1769) 4166; allusions, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4362, 4365
Kuypers, Rev. William P., 4248, (1800) 4391
Kuypers, Rev. Zachariah H., (1800) 4387
Kuysterman, Adrian Lourentse, sent as ziekentrooster to Guinea, 192
Kuyter (Cuyter), Jochem Pietersen, deacon, (1642) 164, 256
Kwistagewene, Albany county, N. Y., 1973

Labadie, Jean, 2267, 2283–84, 2309
Labadism, 2275, 2282–84, 2289; alleged, of Frelinghuysen, 2249, 2250, 2266, 2426
Labadists, Rev. Jacob Coelman refuses to use the liturgical forms, to observe the church festivals, to submit to ecclesiastical authority, deposed, (1674) 656–58; warnings of the classes and synods against him, (1675–90) 675–76, 724, 746–47, 785, 830–31, 833, 852, 856, 869, 871, 901, 906–9, 921, 969, 1004–5, 1051–1100, 1232; synodical extracts against, (1676–83), 874–76; allusions, 2182, 2252, 2263, 2270, 2311, 2325, 2334. *See also* Coelmanists
Labagh, Rev. Isaac, 4248, (1800) 4389
Labagh, Rev. Peter, (1800) 4389
Lablé, Arnold, 854. *See also* 833, and Germompre
Laborei (Labora), Rev. James, labors among the Indians, 1361–63, 1392; minister of the French church, New York City, (1709) 1816; allusions, 1513, 2293
Lack, Englebert, 2834
Ladenburg, Palatinate, (1705) 1602
Lady Day, 2151, 2167
Laer, Dominie, 535. (A mistake for Dommelaer; see *Documents relative to the Colonial History of New York*, 13:246)
Laers, Rev., 520, 532, 535–36, 673
La Fonte, Jean, 2023

[a] See Dr A. Eekhof's Monograph upon Krol, published at the Hague, in Dutch, 1910.

Laggan, presbytery of, Ireland, 877–78
La Gransie [La Grange] Johannes, 2381
Laidlie, Rev. Archibald, allusion, 3856; recommended by classis as English preacher for Dutch church of New York, (1763) 3872–73; called, 3878–80; opposition to an English preacher, 3880–81; call approved by classis, 3888–89; call accepted, is installed in Amsterdam for New York, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3892–93, 3907–9; classis admonishes the opponents, 3898–99; remarks on the call, 3904; continued opposition, 3900–1, 3920–21; the Nassau street church to have a gallery constructed for enlarged accommodations, 3909–12, 3915; his arrival, (1764) 3924–25; 3947–48; refuses to unite with the conferentie, 3929, 3931, 3967; is to render the English communion service, with preparatory and thanksgiving sermons in the Middle Church, 3946; his induction into office, 3947–48; refuses full subordination to the classis, 3967, 3973–75, 4005–8; allusions, 3993, 4001, 4011; has the largest audiences, 4016; is misrepresented to classis, 4016–18; is blamed by Ritzema and De Ronde, 4020; writes to classis, (Oct. 28, 1765) 4026, 4030–31, 4049–50; classis admonishes Laidlie, (1766) 4053–56; allusions, 4059, 4063, 4066, 4071–74, 4076–77; success of his ministry, another church building needed, (1767) 4082, 4084, 4087–88, 4090, 4093; allusions, 4094, 4096, 4130, 4136, *see* English language in the Collegiate Church; allusions, 4146–48, 4152, 4157, 4159–60, 4164–65, 4172, 4191, 4193, 4202; answer of the consistory to the "Dutch party" and review of the efforts to call an English minister, 4103–8; success of Laidlie's
Laidlie, Rev. Archibald (*continued*) ministry, 4108, 4205, (1771) 4211, 4240–45; allusions, 4249, 4252, 4260–62, 4276, 4284, 4286
Laiton, *see* Layton
Lake George (Lake of the Blessed Sacrament), 214
Lake of the Two Mountains, 1583
Lakens, Rev. Abraham, 1104, 1113
Lam, [Admiral Jan Dirckszoon], 51
La Maire, Rev. John [Joannes], minister at Amsterdam, (1621) 33, [died in 1642]
Lamberts, Jannetje, 702
Lamberts, Thomas, 557, 702
Lamberville (De Lamberville), Jacques, S. J., 926, 1413–15, 1434
Lamberville (De Lamberville), Rev. Jean de, S. J., (1685) corresponds with various parties, 904–5, 918, 920, 938–40, 945–46, 994, 1069, 1096
Lambeth parish, England, 1741
Lamersen, Joghem, precentor at Kinderhook, 1512
La Meter, Jacob, 1311
LaMiette, M., 926
Lammertse, Widow, 3749
La Montagne, *see* Montagne
La Mothe (La Motte), Jacobus, 1200, 1811
Lampsins, Adrian, 357
Lampsins, Cornelis, 357
Lancaster, Pa., 2902–3, 3285, 4166, 4272
Land deeded to Kings College by Trinity Church, (1755) 3543
Land grants, alleged extravagant, given by Governor Fletcher, partial list of, (1698) 1244–45; references to, 1262, 1277, 1285–86, 1289, 1292, 1296–98, 1313–15, 1345–46, 1406–7, 1431, 1442, 1568, 1684–88, 1704, 1707, 1709; review of, 2193–94; annulled, 2194
Landau, Palatinate, 1706
Lane, Adrian, 2329
Lane, Gysbert, 2329
Lane, Gysbert Tyssen, 1526
Lane, Henry, 2622–23

Langdon, Thomas, 2133
Lange, *see* De Lange
Langelius, Rev. Herman, 328, 332, 334, 347
Langhen, Mr, 1963
Langius and Gruterus, *Polyanthea* of, 155
Languages, churches of the Dutch and Walloon tongues each to have their own consistories, (1619) 4223
Lanks (Lancks), Adam, 3547, 3549
Lanoyzius, Rev. Herman, 308
Lansinck, Sander, 2647, 2649
Lansing, Gert, 763
Lansing (Lantsing), Jan, 1197, 1308
Lansing, John, 3747, 3808, 3830
Lansing, John, jr, 2670
Lansing, John T., 3800
Lansing, Rev. Nicholas, 4248, (1784) 4319, 4362, 4364, (1800) 4391
Lansingburg, N. Y., 4248, 4382, (1800) 4389
Lansingh, Gerrit G., 2488
Lansingh, Jacob, 2112
Lansingh, Johannes, 2115
Lansman, Jacob, Notary at Amsterdam, 797, 799
Lanssman, John, 1957
Lantman (Lantsman), Rev. Peter Jansen, 114, 116, 126, 582
Laplyn, Joshua D., 2376
Lappius (Loppius, Lupp), 3912
La Roux (Rou), Charles, *see* Le Roux, Charles
Larrowa, Jonas, 2705
Larzalere, Rev. Jacob, (1800) 4390
Laseng, William, sr, 3082
Laseng, William, jr, 3082
Lasher, John, 4046–48
Lasking, Butser, sr, 3082
Lasking, Butser, jr, 3082
Lassing, Andries, 3082
Lassing, Isaac, 3082
Latin language, tract of Megapolensis in, (1658) 427; ministerial examinations in, (1765) 3993, 4335; English (in the Dutch Church) will become as easy as Latin, (1776) 4063; first president of Queens College must be able to dictate in Latin, (1772) 4257; Dr Livingston's inaugural, as professor, in Latin, (1785) 4323
Latin schools, none yet existing, (1650) 267; proposed by the company to Stuyvesant, with Jan de la Montagne for hypodidasculum, (1652) 307;[a] Domine Drisius suggests a Latin school, (May 20, 1658) 423; the New Amsterdam Court petitions for such a school, (Sept. 19, 1658) 431–32; the company appoints Curtius as Latin teacher, (Apr. 10, 1659) 442–43; his arrival and salary, (July 4–23, 1659) 443–44; also practises medicine and petitions for a "herbarium," (1660) 451, 461, 474; exacts extra pay from scholars, 478; suggests new conditions, (July 12, 1661) 506; is superseded by Aegidius Luyck, (1662) 518, 578, 589, *see also* Curtius, (1684) 893, 1232, 1247; a Latin free school started by Cornbury, (1704) 1552, 1555, *see* Muirsen; a Latin and English grammar school proposed, under the auspices of the Collegiate Church, (1765) 3999, 4001; one started at Hackensack, (1769) 4141–42, *see* Goetschius, J. H.; Jamieson; Weekstein
Lauch, William, 3162
Lauchs, Adam, 3162
Lauchs, Diederich, 3162
Lauchs, Heinrich, sr, 3162
Lauchs, Heinrich, jr, 3162
Laucks, Dam, 3012
Lauen, Mr, 1120
Laurence, John, *see* Lawrence, John
Laurensen (Lourissen), Sergeant, [Andries], at Esopus, 445–46

---

a The words "public school," under this reference, should have been translated "trivial school," and this explains the use of the word "hypodidasculum" here, for teacher. It was a Latin school which was intended. See W. H. Kilpatrick, *Dutch Schools of New Netherland,* chapter VI.

Laurensen, Laurens, [Noorman], from Vleckeren, 214, 430
Laurensen. *See also* Lawrence, Lourens, Louwersz
Laurenszen, Thomas, 800, 805, 842
Laurentius, Rev. Jacobus, 74, 143, 146, 161–62, 382–86, 604
Laurents, Henry, 580
Laurisen, John, of Newtown, L. I., (1661) 500
Lauson-Charny (Lauzon), Charles de, governor of Canada, (1653) 316
Lauteren, Palatinate, 1602–3
Laval, Mr, 659. See also Delavall
La Vorge, Adrian, 3614
Law, Dr, 1855
Lawe, Richard, 511
Lawrence, an Indian interpreter, (1704) 1583
Lawrence, Mr, Smith on the Manor of Fordham, (1744) 2834–35
Lawrence, Mrs, 4200
Lawrence, Adam, 3806
Lawrence, Sir Adam, 179
Lawrence, Catharine, 3968
Lawrence, Daniel, 1585
Lawrence, Ernst, 4200
Lawrence, John, of Flushing, L. I., (1648) 226; alderman of New York, (1667) 586, 591, 621, 643, 674, 677–79, 871, 933, 1217
Lawrence, Josa, 1030
Lawrence, Sara, 1030
Lawrence, William, of Flushing, L. I., 600; member of New York Council, 1345, 1531
Lawrensen, James, of Newtown, L. I., 500
Lawrenson, John, one of the settlers of Jamaica, L. I., 464
Lawson, Peter Isaac, a Lutheran of Beekman's precinct, Dutchess county, 3082
Lawson, Peter Louerens, a Lutheran of Beekman's precinct, Dutchess county, 3082
Lawsuits, in Collegiate Church, about the Manor of Fordham, (1685) 890, 960; suit lost, appeal, suit gained, (1692) 1035, (1722) 2189–90, (1724) 2216–17; history of several suits, 2223–29; allusions to, 2722, 3614, 3711, 3737, 3748, 3872; for refusing certain votes, (1765) 3985, *see* Manor of Fordham; suit over calling an English minister in the Dutch Church of New York, (1765) 4013; in Trinity Church, allusions, 216, 1339–40, 1516–18, 1590, 2041–42, 3799; suits against Rev. Francis Makemie and Rev. John Hampton, (1706) 1669–72; suits of Rev. Thomas Poyer and others concerning the ministry act, (1710) 1871, (1712) 1909–12, 1913, 1918, 1923, 1926–27, (1712) 1963, 1970, 1971, 1990, (1717) 2113–15, (1718) 2126, (1723) 2212–13, (1724) 2231, (1731) 2547, 2565, 2636, 3872, 3911, 3985–88, 4008, 4020, 4057, 4082, 4089, 4105, 4108, 4180, (1771) 4231–33
Lawsuits (*continued*)
Lawyers' fees, 4089, 4105
Laying on of hands, at baptism of larger children, in the East Indies, to be discouraged, (1629) 78, 80
Layton (Laiton), John, 369
Leacock, Robert, 1008
Leaming, Rev., (Anglican), 3735
Leaming and Spicer's edition of laws, 569
Lean, Harmon, 3382
Lease of Van Rensselaer at Catskill, binding tenant to religious services, (1649) 248
Lease to Trinity Church of the King's farm and King's garden, (1697) 1227–28, 1245, 1278, 1282–85, 1289–90, 1315, 2719; lease annulled, (1699) 1296–98, 1312, 1496, 1685–86, 1908, 2719; lease renewed, (1702) 1496, 1908
Lebanon county, Pa., 1898
Le Bouq[ue] (Le Bouck), Rev., of South Africa, 1701, 1713, 1734
Le Bouteux (Boyteulz), Gabriel, 1206, 1268, 1322, 1324

Le Boynton, Paul, 2478
Leck, a river in province of south Holland, 529
Le Compte, M., 1096
Le Conte, Francis, 1864
Lector, to teach Dutch, suggested, (1768) 4124, 4129, 4134; to teach theology, (1786) 4340–41
Leddell, Joseph, 2173–75
Le De Spencer, Lord, 4098
Lee (Leigh), James, carpenter, 2022
Lee (Leigh), Justina, wife of James Lee, 2022
Leeds, *see* Catskill
Leeman, Guilielmus, 1099
Leenderts, Leonardus, 1100
Leendertsen (Leenders), Paulus, *see* Van der Grift
Leendertz, Philip, 1306
Leerdam, Holland, 707
Leeten (Leeting), W., 3178, 3190
Leeuwarden, Holland, 27; Classis of, 1979, 1988, 1995
Le Febre, Eliah, 3671, 3686, 3792
Le Fevre, (Andrew), Andries, 3141, 3292
Le Fevre, John, 2437
Le Fevre, Matthew, 4040
Lefferts (Leffers), Abraham, churchmaster, (1723) 2100; allusions, 2309, 2357, 2377, 2449, 2489; an elder, (1738) 2700–1, 2708, 2761–63, 2865, 2868–69, 3098, 3128–29, 3167, 3174, 3417, 3536, 3556–57, 3667, 3677, 3725, 3737, 3749, 3758–59, 4254
Lefferts, Cornelis, 3727
Lefferts, Dirck, churchmaster, (1748) 2101; a deacon, (1752) 3212, 3878, 4082, 4352
Lefferts, H., elder, 3123
Lefferts, Jacobus, 3331, 4199
Lefferts, Jan, 3306
Lefferts, Peter, of Kings county, 3235, 3490
Leffertse, Isaac, 2739
Leffertse, Leffert, 2739, 3074, 3080, 3178, 3617
Le Foy, Abraham, 2329
Le Franc, Philip, 3120
Legacies to Collegiate Church, by Mayor Steenwyck of the Manor of Fordham, (1684) 888–90, *see* Manor of Fordham; by Mrs Stuyvesant, (1687) 934; by Mrs Gordon, for the poor, 909–10; by John Harpending of real estate, (1724) 2222, *see* Harpending
Legal opinion, against Cornbury's arbitrary acts in relation to Dutch ministers, (1707) 1679; on the civil oath, (1765) 3994–95
Legg, William, 684
Leggett, Abraham, 3942
Leggett, John, 3217, 3227
Leggett, Theophilus, 4046
Lehigh, Pa., 2746
Leidich, Rev. John, 3164, 3409
Leigh, James, *see* Lee, James
Leigh, Mr, 1742
Leigh, Justina, *see* Lee, Justina
Leisler, Mrs, 1042
Leisler (Leydsler, Leyseler), Jacob, subscribes 250 guilders for defense, (1664) 541; signs petition to surrender, 557; takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 565; subscribes 12 beavers toward minister's salary, (1666) 586; is a deacon in New York, (1670) 611, 626, (1682) 800; is assessed for 15,000 guilders, 1674) 643; complains of the false preaching of Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, (1676) 689–91; his administration, (1689–91) 962–1011; allusions, 800, 920, (1689) 963–68, 968–72; writes to the king, (Aug. 20, 1689) 972, 980; a narrative of the oppressions under Leisler, (1689–90) 983–84; his letter to the bishop of Salisbury, (1690) 985–90; another letter to the king, (Mar. 1690) 992–93; Van Cortlandt's account of Leisler's conduct, (May 19, 1690) 995–97; letter of the merchants to the king, (May 19, 1690), 997–98; defense of Leisler to the king by Captain Blagg, (June 24, 1690) 1000–1,

Leisler (Leydsler, Leyseler), Jacob (*continued*)
1007; another letter of Leisler to the king, (Oct. 20, 1690) 1008–9; arrival of Governor Sloughter, (Mar. 19, 1691) 1012; resolution of the Council denouncing Leisler's acts; 1014; other testimonies against him, 1015; Leisler's speech at the gallows, (May 17, 1691) 1016–17, 1022–23; memorial in behalf of Leisler's adherents in prison, (Oct. 15, 1692) 1027–29, 1030, 1036; letter of Selyns, Varick and Dellius, to the classis, on their condition under Leisler, (Oct. 12, 1692) 1041–45, 1047; Varick's letter on his sufferings, to the classis, (Apr. 9, 1693) 1048–53; a pardon granted to Leisler's adherents, (Mar. 12, 1694) 1098; Jacob Leisler, jr's account of the conduct of the ministers toward his father, (1695) 1131–32; allusions, 1222, 1224; the forcible reburial of Leisler and Milbourne, by Bellomont's order, seven years after, under the Dutch church, (Oct. 14, 1698) 1242, 1245–46, 1249, 1261, 1302; a review of the Leisler troubles by a partisan faction in the Dutch church, claiming to represent the consistory, (Oct. 18, 1698) 1243–62; allusions, 1289, 1320, 1345–46, 1352, 1395–1400, 1418, 1431; action of the consistory, allowing the bodies to remain under the church, and the "arms" of Leisler to remain on the wall, so long as his friends think proper, (1702) 1490; after events, 1441–42; Cornbury's remarks on the act of Parliament of 1695, reversing the attainder of Leisler and Milbourne, was based on the act of an illegal Assembly, (Dec. 12, 1702) 1513–14

Leisler, Jacob, jr, petitions the king in reference to the legality of proceedings against his father, and the confiscation of the estates of

Leisler, Jacob, jr (*continued*)
Leisler and his adherents, (Dec. 1691) 1030–32; the trial and condemnation legal, but the confiscated estates to be restored, 1036; allusions, 1131, 1242, 1261, 1398–99, 1441

Leisler faction, the, adherents to be pardoned, 1098, 1108, 1131–32; Leisler party, 1224, 1302, 1345–46, 1352–54, 1405, 1441; sends elaborate letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Oct. 21, 1698) 1246–62

Lekes, Samuel, 705

Le Maire, Rev. Isaac, 611

Le Maire (La Maire), Rev. Johannis, secretary of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1670) 614, 615. *See also* La Maire, Rev. John

Le Maire, Resident, [at Copenhagen], 567

Lemannus, Rev. Cornelius, 83

Le Mayer, Andrew, 3500

Lemmes, Hendricsen, 676

Lemmers, Rev. J. H., 4168

LeMoyne (LeMoine), Father Simon, S. J., missionary among the Indians since 1636, visits the Onondagoes in the interests of peace, discovers the salt springs of central New York, (1654) 321, 438; visits Beverwyck, kindly received by the Hollanders, 340; visits New Amsterdam (1657), treaty for trade with Canada, chats with Domine Megapolensis, returns to Fort Orange, sends letter to Megapolensis urging him to return into the Catholic church, (1657) 404–5, 421–22, 434, 438–39; answer of Megapolensis, (June 1658) 404, 439.

Lemuyen [Leymuyden], Holland, 126

Lennen, Jacob, 1138

Lent, Abram, 2745

Lent, Jacob, 2796, 2835, (1761) 3804, 3870, 3912, 3931

Lent, lawful for the Reformed and Lutherans in the Palatinate to eat meat during, (1705) 1602

Leonhardt, Wilhelm, 4372
Leonard, J., 2225
Lepper, Rev., 4182
Le Queer, Isaac, 2478
Le Roux (Le Rous, La Rou, La Roux), Charles, churchmaster, (1722) 2100, 2217, 2221, 2294, 2378, 2449, 2489
Le Roy, Jacob, 3922, 3931, 4069
Le Seur, Rev., 2985
Lespenaar (Lispenard), Anthony, 946, 2376
Lespinard, David, 3810
Le Telier, David, 2237
Lettingh, Claes, 3039
Lettingh, Rev. Cornelius, 83
Leucas, George, 509
Leunens, Jacob, 557
Leuoy, *see* Louvois
Levant, the, 1072
Leveredge, Caklas, 3173
Leverets, Rev. William, 492
Le Villain(e), Isaiah (J.), 1751, 1864
Levis, Thomas, 586
Levy, Asser, 375, 641
Lewis, Mr, expounds Episcopal church catechism, 2746
Lewis, Charles, son of Frederick V, elector in the Palatinate, (1705) 1602, 1821, 1822–23
Lewis, Thomas, 643, 3219
Lewis IV, Elector Palatine, 1821
Leyck, Jan, 366
Leydekker, Abram, 3490, 3617
Leydekker, Cornelis, 3590, 3632
Leydekker, Rev. Garret, 3925–28; ordained by the Conferentie, (1765) 3973–74, 4011, 4013, 4028–29, 4094–95, 4101, 4106, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1779) 4305[a]
Leydekker, J., 3597
Leyden (Leiden), Holland, allusions, 84, 707, 874, 1393, 1578, 2545–46, 2591, 2848, classis of, 3916, 3919,
Leyden (Leiden) (*continued*) 4004; University of, allusions, 28, 73, 129, 302, 304, 341, 573, 624, 648, 3792, 4138; names of American Dutch ministers, graduates of, 4411; graduates of the name of Michaëlius, before 1650, 4412
Leyden, township of, in northeastern New York (now Vermont), given to the Collegiate Church, (1770) 4183, 4184, 4190, (1771) 4202, 4208, (1772) 4257, (1773) 4262–63, 4265; map of, presented to consistory, (1774) 4275[b]
Leydt (Lyt, Leidt, Light), Rev. John, allusions to, (1746) 2935, 2957; examination and ordination, (1748) 3001–4, 3012, 3027–29, 3031, 3035; allusions, 3043, 3046, 3054–55, 3060, 3064–65, 3070, 3087, 3098, 3117–18, 3132, 3176, 3186, 3190, 3196, 3221, 3224–25, 3233, 3234, 3236–37, 3264, 3287, 3358; charter of his five churches in Somerset county, N. J., (1753) 3382, 3413, 3417, 3421; writes letter of coetus to classis, (1753) 3440–43, 3456, 3471, 3490–91, 3519; attends convention to establish a classis and an academy, (1755) 3547–52; allusions, 3554, 3584, 3597, 3601–4; writes letter of coetus to classis, (1755) 3608–10; 3617–19, 3630, 3652, 3654, 3687, 3689, 3691, 3705, 3708–11; writes letter of coetus to classis, (1758) 3718–20; allusions, 3737, 3754; writes letter of coetus to classis, (1759) 3744–45, 3754; his tractate on the rights of the presbytery or classis, styled "True Liberty the Way to Peace," sent to all the consistories of the land, (1760) 3762–92, 3811–12, 3815, 3831–32, 3836, 3843, 3846–53, 3862–63, 3866–70,

---

a Loyalist, served the Collegiate Church during the Revolution. For sketch, see Corwin's Manual.

b See Sauthier's chorographical map of the province of New York, (1779) in *Documentary History of New York,* Volume I, taking in all the land west of the Connecticut river, exhibiting this township of Leyden, etc. But the land between the Connecticut and Lake Champlain ultimately became the state of Vermont.

Leydt (Lyt, Leidt, Light) (*cont'd*) 3774–77, 3883–86, 3893–97; his second pamphlet, "Defence of 'True Liberty the Way to Peace'," (1762) 3903, 3925, 3927, 3935–38, 3962, 3978–82, 4085, 4141; is commissioner to propose union with the German Reformed church of Pennsylvania, (1769) 4166, (1771) 4211, 4243, 4246–47, 4253, 4256, 4274, (1778), 4303, 4306–7

Leydt, Rev. Matthew, 4307

Leydt, Rev. Peter, 4248

Libenwood (Liebenrood), John G., of London, (1763) 3856, 3909, 3933

Libersma, Rev. Hers [Hermanus?], 1298

Liberties of the Dutch churches, granted at the surrender, (1664) 558, 562, 564; the Duke's Laws for Long Island and Staten Island, (1665) 570, 572; fear of changes in the government of the church, (1668) 596; confirmation of title to the church in the fort by Governor Colve, in anticipation of the resurrender of the province, (1674) 649–50; duke of York recommends Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, an Anglican ordained minister, to the Dutch church of New York or Albany, (1674) 652, 678–81; obliged to conform to the Dutch church rules before being allowed to officiate, 681–82, 684–85; the freedom granted in 1664, continued by Andros, (1674) 662; the Duke's Laws extended over all New York, (1674) 655–56, 1592; allusions to the danger of the church losing her liberties very frequent in the letters, the Dutch fear to go before English judges with ecclesiastical cases, (1678) 712, 713, 719, (1679) 721, (1680) 755, (1681) 775–76 779, 783, 790–93; the Dutch church of New York City, to preserve her liberties, petitions for a charter, (1688) 952–53, (1695) 1116–17, 1127–28; the charter secured, (1696) 1136–65; Bellomont's allusion to this charter, (1698) 1274, 1280, 1344, 1349

Cornbury, ministry act (in the Anglican sense), to be enforced, (1703) 1518, 1526, 1529–31, 1690; a bill for granting sundry privileges to Trinity Church, by a new act of incorporation, (1704) 1558, 1563–66, 1566–69; Cornbury's seizure of the Presbyterian parsonage of the Presbyterian church at Jamaica, (1704) 1570–1, 1610; authorizes Stephen Gracherie to read service in the Dutch church of Kingston, (1704) 1574; orders the justices of Queens county to levy a tax on all the inhabitants to support the Anglican minister, 1575–76; attempts to compel the people of Kingston to support Hepburn, an Anglican minister, 1576; another amendment to the ministry act, to enforce it in an Anglican sense, (1705) 1590, 1595; gives a civil license to Freeman to officiate in Dutch churches which have not called him, (Dec. 26, 1705) 1607; his arbitrary and insulting conduct toward Domines Beys and Antonides, his refusal to allow them to preach without his civil license, (1706) 1615–19, 1635–38, 1699, 1700; historical account of ecclesiastical affairs in Kings county aggravated by the governor's position, 1639–45, 1646–57, 1657–62, 1663–68; the governor's treatment of Makemie and Hampton, Presbyterian ministers, (1706) 1669–72; his order to the regular consistory at Flatbush to deliver up the books of the church to the opposing faction — his friends, (1706) 1608; a legal opinion as to the illegality of the order, 1679–80; a report expected from Buys, the grand councilor of Holland, on the liberties of the

Liberties of the Dutch churches (*c't'd*)
Dutch church, (1707) 1689; recall of Cornbury, his general character, 1711
Classis writes that the dissensions on Long Island are very detrimental to the liberties of the Dutch church, (1709) 1756–58; the civil assembly direct Domines DuBois and Antonides to ordain Van Vleck as chaplain to the Dutch troops, they refuse, it being contrary to the church order, (1709) 1760–61, 1807–8; Councilor Buys, in Holland, has promised his assistance to the classis in behalf of the rights of the Dutch church in America, (1709) 1803; further official promises of civil functionaries to assist in maintaining the rights of the Dutch church, but with few results, (1710) 1845, 1857, (1711) 1887–88, (1713) 1974, 1994; the classis censures Freeman for his conduct which threatens the loss of the liberty of the churches, (1710) 1859, (1711) 1890, *see* Poyer; allusions, (1714) 2029, 2031, 2035, (1715) 2091, 2365, 2367, 2413, 2415, 2606, 2741, 2799, 3020, 3607, 3638, 3657, 3851–53, 3961, 3963, 4197, 4228, 4251

Liberty of conscience and worship (freedom of conscience), allowed by the Dutch government, but conventicles forbidden, (1656) 343; ostensibly allowed, in instructions, to Colonel Nicolls, (1664) 545; secured for the Dutch churches by the articles of capitulation at the surrender, (1664) 558, 1658; allowed by the Duke's Laws, (1665) 572; complete liberty of public worship allowed in New Jersey, by the concessions of Berkeley and Carteret, (1665) 569, (1672) 627; charter of liberties, James, the duke, gives complete freedom of public worship to all, (1683) 864–65; vetoed by him

Liberty of conscience and worship (*continued*)
when he became king, (1685) 894–96; allusions, 954, 991, 1034, 1214; William's act of toleration allowed freedom of worship to all Christians, except Papists, (1689) 1658, 1807; the ministry act of 1693, does not restrict freedom of worship except by a perverted interpretation, (1691) 1016, (1693) 1076–79; amendments to the ministry act tended to restriction of, (1705) 1596; Governor Cornbury demanded that all preachers must obtain a license from him, 1660, 1670, *see* Licenses; the Dutch insist on the liberty granted at the surrender, (1706) 1658, 3481

Liberty of conscience and worship in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601–6, (1707) 1674–79, (1709) 1793

Libraries, of Rev. John Megapolensis, (1642) 155; of Jonas Bronck, (1642) 168; one at Harlem, in care of Rev. Beys, (1712) 1899; of Rev. Daniel Bondet, of 400 volumes, which was given to the French church of New Rochelle, (1722) 1891; a small parochial library under the care of Rev. Mr Vesey, (1722) 2191, 2735; Rev. Mr Poyer, at Jamaica, had a small parochial library, (1724) 2230; allusion to the New York State Library, 566

License to sell liquor in Albany, (1727) 2397, 2478

Licenses to preach by civil authority never required until Cornbury's time, 1659–60; Cornbury informed of the intention of Kings county calling a minister from Holland, made no objection, (1702) 1639; Freeman's intrigues to secure the call, 1639; a portion of the people desired Freeman as teacher of the Indians, the governor's permission necessary, petition to the governor, his refusal, 1506–7, 1639, 1640;

Licenses to preach (*continued*) another petition to the governor, 1503, (1703) 1532, 1640, 1764; the call, (May 4, 1703) 1522–26; but finally declined, 1532–37, 1640–41, 1764; subsequently called to New Utrecht alone, (1705) 1596; but with the governor's license to preach in all churches of Kings county, 1607, 1643, 1983; call sent by the other churches to Holland, accepted by Antonides, 1642, 1982; Antonides obliged to seek a civil license in self-defense, at first refused, 1642–43, 1699; but finally granted, 1765–66; Beys, called to Kingston, forbidden to preach without a civil license, (1706) 1615–18, 1645, 1699; but finally allowed, 1667
Licensures to preach, (1771) 4214, (1784) 4323
Liddle, Joseph, (1719) 4047
Liege, Rev., 3148
Liege, Belgium, 36
Liegern, John H., 4372
Light, *see* Leydt
Lijcochthon, Rev. Cornelius, minister at Amsterdam, 668
Limburg, a student, 2893
Limburg, Belgium, 36
Limerick, Thomas Dongan, earl of, *see* Dongan, Thomas
Linas, Rodger, 498
Lincoln, lord bishop of, 1787
Lincoln's Inn, London, 509
Linen manufactures, 1780, 1786, 1791
Lingen, Germany, 2618, 4127; University of, 2805; classis of, 1341, 1343–44, 1349–50, 1385, 1389, 1440, 1532, 1535
Linlithgow, N. Y., Anglican church at, (1776) 4290; allusion to Dutch church of, (1800) 4383, 4388
Linn, Rev. William, (1787) 4345, 4348, 4352, 4362–63, 4365–66, 4375, 4377, (1800) 4387
Liquier, Abram, 3620
Lisbon, Portugal, 1861
Lischy, Rev. Jacob, 3166, 3409
Lispenard, Leonard, churchmaster, (1743) 2101, 3123, 3508, 3518, 3544, 3556, 3803
Lispenard. *See also* Lespinard
Lists of American Dutch Reformed ministers and churches, (1774) 4283, (1784) 4317–19, 4330, (1800) 4382–84, 4387–91
Lists of Dutch and French ministers and churches in America, (1628–1700) 4405–7
Lists of "subscriptions," (only specimens), to the "Formulas" in the classis of Amsterdam, (1578–1700) 4407–9
Litchfield, Ct., 3502, 3817, 4295
Lithuania, 2919
Little Compton, 1361
Little Falls, N. Y., 1245, 1583
Little Plains, L. I., 1516
Liturgical forms, 2262–63, 3263
Liturgy of the Dutch church, 27, 46; translated by Laidlie and published by the Collegiate Church in English, (1764) 3921, 3924, 4010, 4076, 4367; a new or revised translation published by general synod, (1793) 4367
Liturgy, the old, (1660) 475
Livingston, Alderman, (1757) 3700, (1765) 3983
Livingston, Alida, 2218
Livingston, Gilbert, trustee of Wall street Presbyterian church, New York, (1719) 2174–75, 4047
Livingston, Gilbert, elder at Po'keepsie, (1774) 4276
Livingston, Henry, Jr, 4353
Livingston, James, 3208, 3508, 3515, 3544
Livingston, John, a deacon, (1752) 3212, 3508, 3544, 3830
Livingston, John, (Rev.), of Scotland and Holland, 530
Livingston, Rev. Dr John H., to be called to New York, (1768) 4136; the call, 4145–47, 4164; examination and licensure, 4162–63; accepts the call, 4169, 4171–72, 4174, 4184; his ordination, 4182–84,

Livingston, Rev. Dr John H. (*cont'd*) 4189; his arrival in New York, 4191, 4194; congratulations of classis to the consistory, 4194–95; sends out an invitation to a general convention, (Sept. 1771) 4209; welcomes the members, 4210, 4226; reports the result to the classis, 4226–28, 4240; allusions, 4218, 4245, 4250, 4252, 4262–63, 4265, 4272; recommended for professor of theology, 4278–80, 4283, 4288; preaches before the second convention, (June 1772) 4242–43; officiates at Poughkeepsie during the latter part of the Revolution, (1781–83) 4309; writes to Dr Westerlo about the proper location of the professorship [in Kings College, at Princeton; or New Brunswick], (1783) 4312–14; writes to Dr Dirck Romeyn about a university, (1784) 4315; allusion, 4317; is elected professor of theology, (Oct. 1784) 4322–23; classis informed of his appointment, 4323–25; nominated by Queens College as its professor of theology, (1785) 4327; assumes office with a Latin inaugural, (1785) 4329–31; allusions, 4334–41; his action in reference to the incorporation of churches, (1786) 4338–39, 4341, 4343, 4346; allusions 4340–41; on committee to draft a form of call, 4343, 4354; chairman of committee to prepare a better version of the Psalms in English, (1787) 4345, 4356, 4365; chairman of committee to translate the standards of the church, the church order and the liturgy, (1788) 4348, 4350; partial reports, 4352, 4355, 4358, 4363, 4365; presents petition from several parties to petition Congress to print the Bible, (1790) 4355; issues the newly translated Constitution, embracing the standards, the liturgy and the church order, (1793) 4367; his letter on the difficulties of the professorship, (1796) 4373–76, 4381, 4387

Livingston, Peter R., trustee in Presbyterian church, (1766) 4047–48

Livingston, Peter Van Brugh, (1736) 2669–72, (1763) 3911, 4046–48

Livingston, Philip, an attorney in Albany, allusions to, (1715) 2091–92; Indians present a petition against him and Rev. Henry Barclay respecting a plot of land, (1746) 2934

Livingston, Philip, an elder in Collegiate Church of New York, (1748) 2996, 3024, 3085, 3395

Livingston, Philip, a deacon in Collegiate Church, (1750) 3123, 3500; an elder, (1755) 3556, 3700, 3725, 3727; presents petition for an English minister, (1762) 3817, 3830, 3971, 4001, 4061, 4080; one of the trustees of Queens College, (1767) 4085, (1768) 4135

Livingston, Robert, patent for the Manor of Livingston, has the patronage of the church on his manor, (July 22, 1686) 920, 972; allusions, 992, 1008–9, 1019, 1068, 1315, 1329, 1345, 1358–59, 1362, 1377, 1378–84, 1392, 1405, 1423–24, 1427; report of his journey to the Onondagas, pleads for Protestant missionaries, (1700) 1350, (1701) 1466; reports that six missionaries are needed for the Indians of central New York, (1703) 1514, 1532; two good men have been found for missionaries, Messrs Moore and Smith, (1703–4) 1549, 1555–56; need of presents, the Queen allows £20 to all missionaries going to the plantations, 1556; reports to the House that the ministers have no power to ordain Van Vleck, (1709) 1761; contract of Governor Hunter with Livingston to victual the Palatines, (1710) 1872–73; the Palatines remove to the Livingston Manor, 2147, 2169; Livingston sells 6000 acres of his manor, called "The Camp," to Queen Anne, through Governor Hunter, for the residence

Livingston, Robert (*continued*)
of the Palatines, (Sept. 29, 1710) 2218–19; Livingston furnishes boards for a schoolhouse, (1711) 1877; John Conrad Weiser settles on the manor, (1711) 1898, 2168–69; allusion, 2092; Livingston obtains a new patent for his manor, (1715) 2095; petitions for permission to collect funds to build a church, (June 21, 1721) 2181; allusion, 2172; the 6000 acres, called "The Camp," to be divided up among the people, and 40 acres to be set apart for a glebe for the minister, (Aug. 7, 1724) 2222, 2580, 3147

Livingston, Robert, jr, 1306, 1402; mayor of Albany, (1713) 1972, (1715) 2105, (1718) 2120, 2172

Livingston, Robert, jr, a deacon in New York, (1737) 2700

Livingston, Robert, jr, of the manor, (1752) 3216–17, 3226, 3251, 3294, 3302–3

Livingston, Colonel Robert, 4085, (1772) 4254

Livingston, Robert H., 4353

Livingston, William, one of the trustees of college funds, (1751) 3208; brief sketch of, 3332; his papers on the importance of an unsectarian college, (1753) 3338–41; appeals to all denominations not to allow the proposed college (Kings), to be under sectarian influences, (1753) 3366–69; his arguments on the question, "Was the Church of England ever established in the colonies," 3427–32; note on his and other papers of the times, 3456–57; his twenty unanswerable reasons against a sectarian college, 3478, 3516–18; signs petition, officially, for a college charter, (1754) 3479; his letter to Chauncey Whittlesey, 3487–88; his letter to Noah Welles, 3501; is one of the trustees of the college, 3508; proposes an unsectarian bill for a

Livingston, William (*continued*)
college, 3523–25; his address to Governor Hardy, (1755) 3621, 3728, 4052; writes to the bishop of Llandaff, 4084; to Rev. Samuel Cooper in reference to bishops in America, (1768) 4113–14

Llandaff, bishop of, 4084, 4114–15

Llockwood, Jonathan, 365

Lloyd, Thomas, 1140

Loando St Paulo, *see* St Paul de Loanda

Lochimer Voorwerk, East Friesland, 2121

Locke, [John], member of the Board of Trade, 1170

Lockhart, Dr George, 893, 2110

Lockier, Rev. Mr, of Rhode Island, 1557

Lockstedt, George, 2052, 2122, 2144–45; wife, Anna Elizabeth, children, Margaratha, Anna Sarah, Catharine, 2144

Lodge, Abram, 3508

Lodge, Cornelis, 2026, 2927, 2997, 3017, 3057

Lodowyck (Lodwick, Lodwik, Lodewick, Lodewyck), Colonel Charles, 998, 1125, 1190, 1203, 1264, 1322, 1353, 1421

Lodwyck, lives on the Poor Bouwery at Brooklyn, 368

Loenen, Holland, church of, 2405

Log College, 2565, 2735, 2746

Lokenius, Rev. [Lars], Lutheran preacher on the Delaware, 395–96, 550

Lokermans (Lockermans, Loockerman), Jacob, deacon, (1690) 1004, 1317, 1337, 1342

Lokermans. *See also* Loockermans

London, England, bishop of, sends a memorial to the king respecting churches in the plantations, (1677) 693; requests that Penn's patent should be made to admit an Anglican chaplain, (1681) 759; allusion, (1689) 961; letter to, from Peter Reverdye, 982; Anglican ministers must have certificates from, (1689)

London, England (*continued*)
991, (1692) 1034; allusions to, 1037, 1097; is the first rector of Trinity Church, (1697) 1144–45; ordains William Vesey, (Aug. 2, 1697) 1185–86; allusions to, (1697) 1219, (1698) 1226, (1699) 1290, 1297; requests Vesey to submit to Bellomont, (1699) 1313, 1330–31; Bellomont writes to, 1333–35; allusion, (1700) 1393; indorses the Indian work of Domine Dellius, 1426; informs Vesey of the speedy recall of Bellomont, 1430; is informed of suspension of Rev. Symon Smith, by Bellomont, (1701) 1440; suggests a Suffragan for America, (1705) 1611, (1707) 1690–91; the Dutch ministers request the classis of Amsterdam to seek a general order from the bishop of London, to require the governors to give the Dutch churches their guaranteed liberties, (1706) 1661–62; is requested to provide a German minister for the Palatines, (1709) 1739; allusion to, 1772; Henry, lord bishop of, 1787; ordains the French minister, Bondet into Anglican orders, upon his conforming, (Nov. 9, 1709) 1808; an address sent to, by nine Anglican ministers, about ministerial widows, (Nov. 24, 1709) 1809; allusions to, 1879–80, 1901, 1949, 1991; approves of Rector Vesey's proposed visit to England, makes him his commissary in America, (1714) 2052–53, 2096; is requested to examine the German translation of the prayer book, (1715) 2076; Lords of Trade represent to him the necessity of missionaries among the Indians, in opposition to the French priests, (Aug. 18, 1715) 2096; allusions, 2127, 2299; is commissioned by George II to exercise Episcopal jurisdiction over all Anglican churches in America, (1728) 2407–

London, England (*continued*)
13; allusions, 2535, 2552, 2596, 2612, 2615; Rev. Mr Vesey writes to, (1733) 2635; is informed of Mr Vesey's death, (1746) 2933

London, England, Board of Trade, 1693; 840 Dutch residents, with 1400 French and Walloons, (1634) 117, 509; the Dutch church of Austin Friars at, 116, 117; this church gives a certificate to Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, 623–24; letter from the Reformed ministers of, to the Classis of Amsterdam, telling of the persecutions of the Reformed in England, Scotland and Ireland, the churches of Holland collect about $9000 for their relief, (1643) 177–83; allusions, 877, 926, 982–83, 1037; flight of the Palatines to, (1709) 1824–26; correspondence of the church of Austin Friars with the Collegiate Church of New York, (1698–99) 1243–44, 1300–1

Long, Jeremiah, 1813, 2172–73, 2185

Longhenback, Mr, 1740

Long Island, founding of Newtown and Flatbush, (1652) 314; West India Company willing to support a minister on, (1654) 322, 324; arrival of Domine Polhemus, 110, 330, 332, 350, 355, *see* Polhemus; 7 villages on Long Island, 3 Dutch, 4 English, (1657) 396; the island coveted and seized by the English, (1664) 545, 550, 552; east end possessed by Congregationalists, 559; convention of its inhabitants to indorse the Duke's Laws, (1665) 568; gave support to the English at the surrender, 575; the Congregational churches petition the renewed Dutch government for freedom of religion (1673) 629, 630; the Reformed religion to be maintained, 637; death of Domine Polhemus, (1676) 688; petition to Governor Andros from the Congregational churches for some plan for

Long Island (*continued*)
the maintenance of ministers, (1677) 705; salaries to be assessed, 708; Domine Van Zuuren succeeds Polhemus, (1677), *see* Van Zuuren; Baptists and Quakers on Long Island, (1685) 906–7; Domine Van Zuuren resigns, is succeeded by Varick (1685), *see* Varick; condition of the churches on Long Island, (1688) 956; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart at Hempstead, Rev. Eliphalet Jones preaching at Madnan's Neck, (1682) 844–48, 850–51; allusion to Easthampton, 871; allusion, 876; Dutch Quakers have come to Long Island, (1685) 906–7; Varick called to Kings county, (1685) 911; Rev. Samuel Hepburn at Brookhaven, (1685) 912, 922; Rev. Thomas James pastor at Easthampton, (1686) 924–25, 927–28; Rev. Jeremiah Hobart complains of failure of salary, (1686) 929, 1021; Rev. Samuel (Eburne) Hepburn complains of failure of salary, (1686) 932; allusions, 944, 964, 977, 987, 1009, 1028, 1051; Rev. John Prudden of Jamaica, makes similar complaint, (1688), 960; called Nassau Island, 1066, 1227; call of Lupardus to Kings county, (1695) 1131; William Vesey preaches at Sag and Hempstead, before being called to Trinity Church, (1696) 1175, *see also* Antonides; Freeman; Kings county; Suffolk county; Queens county; Van Sinderin, Arondeus, (1776) 4290, 4295; battle of, 4298

Longueville, Rev. [David] Presbyterian minister at Amsterdam, 3854, 3859, 3872–73, 3905, 3907, 3917, 3921, 3947, 3975, 3999, 4114, 4116, 4125, 4145, 4147, 4189

Loockermans, Govert, 84, 259, 556, 564, 574

Lookerly, Nick, 365

Loonenburgh, Albany county, N. Y., 3084

Looten, Charles, 148

Lord, D., 2227

Lord's day (Sabbath, Sunday), bill for better observance of, (1673) 632–33, (1692) 1039, 4257

Lords, John, 364–65

Lords of Trade, memorial to, by Brook and Nicolls, requesting the strengthening of the province against the French, (1696) 1133; propose plan for keeping friendship with the Indians, (1696) 1166; report of, on the northern colonies, (1696) 1174; assert that the colonial subjects have too great liberty, propose a charter for New York like that of Virginia, (1697) 1180; Bellomont writes to, on his reburial of Leisler and Milbourne, (1698) 1245; Boyle writes to, (1708) 1706; write to earl of Dartmouth, (1713) 1997; write to Lord Carteret, (1722) 2192; write to the king, reviewing the history, (1722) 2192–94

Lord's prayer, 2353, 2385

Lords spiritual, 952

Lord's supper, (1619) 4224; first celebration of, in New Amsterdam, (1628) 53, 54; alleged illegal administration of, (1656) 361–62; allusions, 2354, 2417–18, 2434, 4107, 4200; rule of order concerning, (1771) 4224

Lords temporal, 962

Losey, Samuel, 3099

Losey (Losie), Simon, 3133, 3288

Lot, election of elder to be decided by, 1204–5, 1208, 1266, 1268, 1276

Lott, Mr, 3441

Lott, Abraham, jr, churchmaster, New York, (1758) 2101, 3677

Lott, Abraham, sr, churchmaster, New York, (1754) 2101; deacon, (1756, 1760, 1763), 2749

Lott, Abraham, jr, 3803, 3826–27, 3830, 3915–16, 3922, 3968, 3971, 4001, 4010, 4013, 4018, 4082, 4085, 4136, 4145, 4152, 4163, 4191, 4243, 4245, 4252, 4260, 4263, 4281

Lott, Abraham, elder in Queens county, (1742) 2780–81; allusions as a delegate, 2887–88, 2890, 2974, 3012, 3027–28, 3030, 3038–39, 3042, 3053, 3087, 3098, 3101–2, 3132, 3186–87, 3190, 3234–35, 3413, 3421, 3578
Lott, Abraham P., 3909, 3934, 4018, 4082, 4260–61
Lott (Loth), Engelbert, 1198, 1526, 1608, 1714–15, 1721, 1799; enters caveat against proposed charter of Kings county Dutch churches, caveat not allowed, but no charter given, (1711) 1885, 1887, 3030, 4211, 4243, 4246
Lott, H., 3464
Lott, James, 3030
Lott, Johannes (Jan, John), elder of Kings county, 2782–84, 2788–89, 2804–5, 2894, 2899, 3024, 3027, 3074, 3080, 3127, 3176, 3178, 3187–88, 3190, 3224, 3250, 3420, 3444, 3462, 3471, 3473, 3538, 3541–42, 3547, 3549, 3560, 3565, 3580–82, 3596, 3616, 3663, 3686, 3688, 3733
Lott, Joris, 3331
Lott, Peter, churchmaster, (1744) 2101, 3013, 3025, 3556, 3725, 3727, 3737, 3826, 3841, 3853, 3869, 3872, 3900, 4059, 4069, 4096, 4171
Lotteries, to raise money for a college, (1751–54) 3384, 3446, 3506, 3525–26; for a church forbidden by the Legislature, (1794) 4369
Lou, Jan, Abraham, 4033 [Abraham Low, son of Jan Low. *See also* Louw and Low]
Louisa Julia, of Orange, 1782, 1821
Louisburg, Canada, 2921
Louis XIV (Ludovicus), 653, 666, 974, 1783–84
Lourens, Jacob, carpenter, 484
Lourier, Edward, 4135, 4249
Lourissen, *see* Laurensen
L'Outarde, an Indian, 994
Louvois(Levoy, Louvoy), [Louis François le Tellier, Marquis] de, Minister of War, 921, 924, 928
Louw, C., 2449, 2489
Louw, Gideon, 3437, 3446, 3746
Louw, Jacobus, 3446
Louw, Peter, 2793, 3621
Louw (Low), Petrus, translates the Hallenbroek catschism, 3999, 4007
Louw. *See also* Low
Louwersz, Claas, 1310
Love gifts, 2676
Lovelace, Francis, governor of New York (1668–73), his administration, 597–628; decision respecting the preachers bouwerie at Esopus, (1668) 597; indorses Rev. Thomas James's plan to prepare a catechism for the Montauk Indians, will print his translations, 598–600; confirms the proceedings for collecting the arrearages of salary of Rev. Francis Doughty, 600–1; approves of punishing Rev. Fabricius of New Castle, (1669) 607; permits Fabricius to remove from New York to Delaware, (1670) 609; guarantees a salary to the Dutch minister who may be called, 611, 612, 615, 619; forbids the taxing of Domine Polhemus for salary, 616; purchases the Anneke Jans property, (1670) 1517; rebukes the minister at Southold, for collecting his salary by distress from those of other creeds, and for refusing to baptize certain children, (1671) 618–19; permits an assessment to build a parsonage at Brooklyn, 620; permits Domine Fabricius to preach his farewell sermon and install his successor [Arensius], (1671) 621; permits Martin Hoofman to go to Delaware, to collect money to build a Lutheran church in New York, (1672) 622; orders the town of Hempstead to pay Mr. Charlton, their teacher, 623; reconquest of New York by the Dutch, (1673) 628–29; 1591–92; confiscation of his estate to the duke, 1517; allusion, 3890

Lovelace, John, Lord, governor of New York, 1707, 1709; his administration, 1713–34; his voyage over, distress from ice and cold, (1708) 1712; petition to, of Domine Antonides's elders against the claims of Domine Freeman, order thereon, (1709) 1713–14; petition to, of Domine Freeman's elders and order thereon, 1714–15; unable yet to assign lands to the poor Protestant Germans, has supported them on his own credit, 1720–21; extracts from the journal of the House of Commons, concerning these German Palatines, (1708–9) 1724–32; the Queen will temporarily support them, 1733–34; petition of the Independents concerning their rights at Jamaica, (1709) 1894; death of Governor Lovelace, 1742, 1894; allusions, 1693, 1707, 1757, 1770, 1797, 1838, 1874, 1946, 1978, 2143, 2145, 3171–72
Low (Louw), Abraham, of Kingston, (1769) 4149, 4268, 4282
Low, Albert, 2328
Low (Loew), Benjamin, 4040, 4192, 4229
Low, Cornelis, 2100, 2377, 4240
Low, Ephraim, 4033
Low, Jacob, 4033
Low, John, 4046
Low, Morin, 3729
Low, Peter, 2101, 3747
Low, Peter, (1766) 4076; chorister in North Church, (1770), 4180, 4201
Low. *See also* Lou, Louw
Lowe, Rev. Peter, pastor at Flatbush, (1787) 4248, 4348, 4352, 4362, 4364, (1800) 4387
Lower Canajoharie, N. Y., (1800) 4389
Lower Palatinate, 1781–82; 1821
Lower Red Hook, N. Y., (1800) 4388
Lower Rhinebeck, N. Y., 3215–16, 3226–27; 3303, 3312, 3327, 3334, 3465–66, 3488, 3540, 3562
Lower Schoharie, N. Y., 4383
Lozier, Jacobus, 3632, 3759
Lubbert (Lubberts), Jan, (1658) 427
Lubbertsen, Frederic, 368
Lucas, Barbara, wife of Teunis Janse, 703
Lucassen, Jan, 2739
Ludlow, Gabriel, 1149, 1181, 1298
Ludlow, Henry, 3017
Ludlum, Henry, 2128, 2135
Ludlum Samuel, 2128, 2135
Ludolph, Henry William, 1692, 1739, 1742, 1788
Ludovicus XIV, *see* Louis XIV
Luerman G. Dirck, 3076
Luersen (Ludister), Carsten, 642, 951, 1202, 1357
Luik, Egidius, *see* Luyck, Aegidius
Luilna, Abram, 1168
Luister, Captain Cornelis, 4041, 4045
Lullinus, Rev., 244
Lumley, [Richard, 2d], Viscount, member of the Privy Council, 961, 1002
Lunenburg, Nova Scotia, (1772) 4249
Lung, Abraham, 3901, 3913, 3925
Lupardus, Christianus, 2876
Lupardus, Rev. William, called to Kings county, L. I., examined and ordained, (1695) 1130–31, 1171; died, (1701) 1545, 1573; allusions, 1177, 1183, 1187, 1198, 1503, 1506, 1522, 1524, 1553, 1579, 1639, 1659, 1713, 1763, 1766
Lupp (Lapp, Lappius), Rev. John Caspar, 3687–88
Lupton, Rev. Brandt Schuyler, 4248
Lupton, William, 3968, 4200
Lurting (Lurten), Robert, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1181, 1217, 1312, 1322, 1326, 1572–73
Luther, Martin, 429, 483, 720
Lutherans in New Netherland, petition to have a minister and services of their own, opposed by the New Amsterdam ministers, the classis and the West India Company, (1653) 317–18, 320–24, 326, 335, 348; the company somewhat yielding to the Lutheran request, (1656) 352, 354–55, 357; they petition Stuyvesant and his Council

Lutherans in New Netherland (*cont'd*) to be allowed to hold services, not allowed, 358–59; the classis opposed to granting them privileges, 360, 372; the company inclined to permit free worship generally, 374, 376; permission had been given to the Swedes on the Delaware to have a Lutheran minister, 340, 375, 377, 395–96; a Lutheran minister, Gutwasser arrives in New Amsterdam, 377, 379–82; the Reformed ministers petition the city authorities against him, their petition successful, (1657) 386–90; Gutwasser forbidden to preach, and ordered to leave the country, 393–94, 404, 409, 420; the Lutherans petition against his banishment, but unsuccessfully, 405–12, 422; the company orders the old form of baptism to be used in deference to the Lutherans, 423–25, 427; reply of the ministers thereto, 428–31, (1658) 433, 444, 445; action of the classis thereon, 441–43; Swedish Lutheran parson on the Delaware officiates without permission, (1659) 447; Gutwasser avoided leaving the country when ordered, is arrested and expelled, 433, 449, 454; the classis congratulates the New Netherland consistories on their success against the Lutherans; urges the ministers to use the old form of baptism notwithstanding the orders of the directors, 469–71, 476–77; the ministers report that the Lutheran conventicles had been suppressed, and the Lutherans had returned to the Reformed church, 460, 478; opposition to the Lutherans at Beverwyck, (1660) 483, 504; the Reformed ministers decide to obey the directors and use the old form, because less objectionable to the Lutherans, (1660) 485–87, 504–5; Lutherans at Beverwyck are raising money to support a pastor,

Lutherans in New Netherland (*cont'd*) (1661) 504; Swedish Lutherans on the Delaware, under Domine Lokenius, (1664) 550, 553; request from other colonies about the form of baptism to be used, 492, 505; opinion of the classis about the Lutherans at Beverwyck, (1661) 515

The duke of York tolerates the Lutherans, (1666) 583, 3890; Domine Fabricius arrives, (1669) 602, 606–7, 3890; permission given him to go to Delaware, (1670) 609; allowed to preach a farewell sermon in New York, (1671) 621; the Lutherans must maintain their own poor, (1671) 621; may collect money in Delaware to help build their church in New York, 622; location of their early church buildings in New York, 3890; have liberty to purchase lands at the falls of the Delaware [Trenton] for Lutheran settlements and worship, (1672) 627; freedom of religion granted to the Lutherans at Albany, (1673) 636, 640–41, 654; petition to bury their dead in Albany, without payment to the Reformed sexton, (1674) 654, 659; must support their own poor, (1674) 662; Andros gives a pass to Rev. Arensius to proceed to Albany to officiate as a Lutheran pastor, (1674) 663; Lutherans of New York petition the governor to compel all of their sect to contribute to their church support, 664; Lutherans of New Castle petition for permission to divide their parish, (1675) 672–73; Lutherans at Albany, 737, 824; Selyns refers to the Lutheran church in New York, with their minister (Arensius), who officiates in New York in the summer and in Albany in the winter, (1682) 829, 830, 852, 879; petition to be exempted from taxation, (1684) 884; allu-

Lutherans in New Netherland (*cont'd*) sions, 956, 969, 1052–53, 1436; Lutheran Palatines on the Hudson, separate from the Reformed (now Anglican), Palatines, (1711) 1862, 1872, 1880; allusions to a Lutheran church at Albany, (1714) 2070, 2115, 2120, 2124; Lutheran minister at Quassaick (Newburgh), (1719) 2143, 2380; 500 acres set apart at Quassaick for Lutheran minister, (1719) 2144; trustees appointed to manage the land for his benefit, 2144–46; Lutheran church at Albany, 2149,[a] 2488; Lutherans at Newburgh, (1749) 3046; petition of Lutheran church, per Pastor Knoll, against Hofgoed, an impostor, (1749) 3082; petition of Lutherans of New York respecting land near Newburgh, (1749) 3095; petition of German Lutherans to build a church in New York, (1750) 3106; Lutheran church at Newburgh succeeded by an Anglican church, (1751) 3171–73; 3218–20; allusion, 3285; appeal to the Lutherans of New York, by William Livingston, to resist the establishment of a sectarian college, (1753) 3368; the minister of the Lutheran church of New York to be, ex-officio, a trustee of Kings College, 3508; allusions, 3584; review, (1763) 3890–91; church in New York petitions for a charter, 3891, 3908–9; charter denied, 3935; review, 4083; allusion, 4038, 4048; German Lutheran church, (1767–1850), taken down, Rev. John C. Kunze, a former pastor, 4110–11, 4181; incorporation of the Lutheran church at Albany, (Aug. 26, 1784) 4320; new building at Albany, (1787) 4344; Domine Bork brought up a Lutheran, 4392

Lutherans in New Netherland (*cont'd*) Lutheran consistory at Amsterdam, Holland, 389, 394, 426

Lutherans in the Palatinate, free in all respects, (1705) 1601–4, 1674–79, 1692; petitions of their ministers about the care of them, (1709) 1735–36; allusions to, 1702–3, 1705–7, 1709; further report of their ministers, 1694, 1736, 1749–50

Lutz, Peter, 3162

Luyck, Aegidius, arrives in Manhattan to take charge of the Latin School, (1662) 518, 578, 589; subscribes $80 (200 florins) toward defense of New Amsterdam, (1664) 541; takes oath of allegiance to England, 565; late principal of the Latin school, (1666) 576, 578; is received in the Classis of Amsterdam as a candidate, 582; about to return to America, asks that he may be ordained there, (1667) 589, 590; is requested to assist the infirm Domine Drisius, (1671) 617; is recompensed for his services by the consistory, 623; becomes a city schepen, (1673) 631; his estate valued at $800 (2000 florins), 642; is a burgomaster in the city, 647; objects to the form of the oath required by Governor Andros, (1674) 670; classed among the governor's opponents, 678; returns to Holland, (1676) 686, 688[b]

Luydendorp [Leiderdorp], Holland, 153

Luykaszen, Luykas, 1306

Luykes, John, 3031

Luyster, John, 2686, 3012, 3028

Luyster, Malty, 1885

Luyster, Peter, 3088–89, 3099

Luyster, Proctor, 3042

Luysters, Cornelis, 3985

Luxemburg, 36

Lyall, David, 2097

---

[a] Rev. Jacob Fabricius was Lutheran minister at New York and Albany, 1669-70; Rev. Bernardus Arensius at same places, 1671-91; Rev. Justus Falckner was general missionary to all the Lutheran churches, 1703-13; Rev. Joshua Kocherthal, at East and West Camp, 1708-19. The following were the earlier Lutheran churches: New York, 1668; Albany, 1669; Newburgh, 1708; East and West Camp, 1710.

[b] See Corwin's Manual, page 585.

Lycochton, Rev. Cornelius, *see* Lijcochthon, Rev. Cornelius
Lydekker [Garnet], (1765) 3926–28, 3973
Lydius, Rev. Isaac, removed from Classis of Edam, (1625) 40
Lydius, Rev. Isaac, candidate, (1662) 528
Lydius, Rev. John, his fidelity in the church of Antwerp, (1699) 1293; allusions, 1298, 1304; exchanges places with Domine Dellius, of Albany, 1336; his letter to classis, telling of the efforts of Freeman to anticipate his settlement at Albany, 1371–74, 1343-45; allusions, 1348–50, 1378, 1384, 1386–90, 1440; Nucella's account of the circumstances, 1422–25; is allowed £60 for teaching the Indians, 1549–50; allusions, 1539, 1554, 1561, 1563, 1582, 1594, 1651, 1655, 1764, 1766; his death, (1710) 1844; allusions, 1858, 1860, 1864–65, 1867, 1875, 1941, 1986, 1996, 2191, 2548, 2552, 2580, 2596
Lydius, John Henry, an Indian trader, 1550, 2992, 3107–8
Lydius-es, The, in Holland, 3739
Lying, Captain, 2853
Lynssen, Abraham, (1736) 2101, 2677, 2700, 2722, 3124, 3212, 3281
Lyon, a ship, 1854
Lyon (Lyons), Rev. James, Anglican, rector at Brookhaven, L. I., (1745–65), 3735, 3803

Maas (Maes, Meuse), river, 70; churches of, 112
Maas, Rev. T. Th. Wilhelmus, of St Croix, 4263
Maastricht, *see* Maestricht
McClennigan, Rev. Anglican, 3735
McCollick, Mrs, 4286
McCoy, Mary, 3758
McDanel, John, 3759
McDonald, Rev. John, third Presbyterian pastor at Albany, (1785–95) 3891, 4325, 4353
McDowall, Rev. Robert, 4389
McGregory, Major, treats with the Five Nations, (1724) 2234
McKean, Rev. Robert, Anglican, rector at New Brunswick, N. J. (1757–62), at Amboy and Woodbridge (1762–67), 3816–17
McKemie, *see* MaKemie
MacKenzie, Captain, writes to Captain Nicholson, 971–72
MacKenzie, Rev. Aeneas, Anglican, rector on Staten Island, (1705–22) 1610; allusions, 1614, 1896, 1900, 1911, 1915, 1919, 1921, 1950, 1991
MacKenzie, mistake of Cornbury for MaKemie, 1669–70. *See also* MaKemie
Mackerel, a yacht, 37
McKinley, Nathaniel, 4046–48
Macklesfield, [Charles Gerard], earl of, member of the Privy Council, 961, 1002
MacKnight, Patrick, (1720) 2173–75, 4047
Mackworth land (Mohawk land) 2177
MacNish, Rev. George, (Presbyterian) pastor at Jamaica, L. I. (1711–23) the town vestry pay him the salary raised under the ministry act, (1711) 1879–80, 1895, 1921 (1712) 1951; is taken into the counsels of the town vestry, while the Anglican minister (Poyer) is excluded, (1714) 2012, 2043; possesses the parsonage and glebe of the church of Jamaica, (1717) 2114; is sued for the salary by the Anglican minister, (1719) 2137; allusions to, 1926–27, 2135, 2138
McSparran, Rev. Dr, Anglican, 3735
McVickar, Anne (maiden name of Mrs Grant), 3744
Madagascar, 869, 1394
Madder (a dye plant), brought over, (1642) 157
Madeira, 1396
Madnan's Neck, L. I., petitions for a meeting house, (1682) 844, 850
Maelur, Theo., 128

Maenhout, Boudewyn, teacher and reader at Bushwyck, (1663) 529
Maering, Elbert, 3667
Maerschalk, *see* Mareschalk, Marschalk
Maes, *see* Maas
Maestricht (Mastricht), Holland, 667; battle of, 918, 1675
Maet (Meet), Jan Pieterze, alias Jan Tambour, sells land to the Dutch church of New York for a poorhouse and graveyard, (1701) 1460–62[a]
Magdeburgh, Germany, 1776, 1828
Magistrates, special chairs for, in churches, 3243
Magna Charta, 1054, 1679
Mahakemack (Deer Park, Port Jervis), 4247, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390
Mahi-Kanders (Mohegans), desire a minister, (1720) 2172
Maiden Lane, New York, 4254, 4276
Maidstone, England, 50 Dutch living there, (1634) 117
Maile, Jacob, 1322
Mailes, George, 684
Maintenance of ministers, by the West India Company, (1628) 61–64; by the Patroons and their colonists, together, (1629) 75; proposed plan, (1638) 121, 143, (1658) 424; by the duke's laws, (1665) 572; by subscriptions and assessments, (1666) 578, 582, 584, 586, 588, 600, (1670) 611, 615, 619, 620, 625–26; in New Jersey, (1665) 569, 627; petitions from churches for help, from Kingston, (1673) 634; from Jamaica, (1674) 646–47; from the Lutheran church, New York City, (1674) 664; subscriptions in produce, (1677) 697–98, 705, 749; petition from Huntington, (1678) 708; from Flatbush, (1679) 736; contract between church of New York and Selyns, (1681) 797–800; complaints from Madnan's Neck, L. I., and from Staten Island, (1682) 844–45; contract between church of Albany and Domine Dellius, (1683) 857–58; Dongan reports that he finds it hard to make the churches pay their ministers, (1687) 879–80; endowment of the Dutch church of New York with the Manor of Fordham, (1684) 888–90; patronage of churches on Manor of Livingston, given to the Patroon, (1686) 920; petition of Rev. Hepburn (Eburne) (Anglican), to the governor, to compel the inhabitants of Brookhaven to pay the salary, (1686) 932; petition of Rev. Prudden, of Jamaica, concerning his salary, (1688) 960; allusions, (1691–93) 1045, 1048. *See also* Ministerial maintenance bill[b]
Maison, Mr, a deacon in the French church at Amsterdam, 833
Majorities, 3753, 3755, 3761, 3767, 3769, 3793; majority vote vindicated by classis, (1761) 3802, 3846–51, 3944
MaKemie (McKemie, M'Kemie), Rev. Francis, arrives in New York, preaches in a private house, without governor's license, arrested, tried, acquitted, but costs extorted, (1706) 877–79, 1669–72, 1711
Malay–Japanese, 77 (Probably means Malay-Javanese)

---

a This is now within the block between Wall street and Exchange place, Broad and William streets.

b At first, the West India Company assumed the maintenance of all ministers sent out under their auspices, but as their fortunes waned, the company urged the churches to assist in supporting their ministers, and thus began the development of the voluntary system. The charter referring to support of ministers by Patroons on their manors, found only one field for its application, that of Albany. During the term of the second minister in that place, the Patroon withdrew his support altogether, and the congregation was required to raise the salary, (1658) 424; with the English conquest, of course, all help from the West India Company ceased. The fluctuating condition of ministerial salaries for the next generation is indicated by the references above given.

Malay Postilla, 221
Malay services, (1629) 77, (1648) 241
Mallemocque, Peter, *see* Alberto, Peter Caesar
Maltens, Cornelis, 1882
Maltz, Johannes, 3891
Mamaroneck (Mamaronets), N. Y., 1077, (1704) 1554, 1611, 3453
Man (Mann), Adrian, a deacon, (1715) 2081, 2378, 2390, 2449, 2489, 2575
Man. *See also* Mann
Managers of the building of Trinity Church, New York City, (Mar. 19, 1696) 1134, 1168; allusion, 1172
Managers of the church of England, chosen, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1176–77; they petition for a charter, (May 6, 1697) 1178; charter granted, 1179; text of the charter, 1136–65; allusion, 1517. *See also* Vestry of Trinity Church, Trinity Church, New York[a]
Mancius, Rev. George Wilhelmus, called to Kaatsban, arrival, (1730) 2606–7; called to Schraal enberg and Paramus, (1730) 2601, 2607; writes to classis, (Apr. 14, 1733) 2621, 2630; favors a coetus, (1737) 2687; opposes it, 2689, 2693; allusions, 2710, 2719, 2729; with Vas, writes to classis, (Apr. 9, 1739) 2720; allusions, 2753; with Boel and Muzelius, writes to classis, (Apr. 14–25, 1743) 2798–2800, 2825–26; allusions, 2801–3, 2810; with Boel, writes to classis, (Aug. 9, 1743) 2811–19, 2828, 2836, 2838; writes to classis, (June 1, 1744) 2845; allusions, 2911, 2963, 2966, 2975; opposes the coetus, 2998, 3007, 3037; letter to classis, (Aug. 24, 1747) 3019–22; allusions, 3041, 3043, 3059, 3061, 3064, 3066, 3068–70, 3072; letter to classis, (Apr. 26, 1750) 3116–18; allusions, 3125, 3128, 3135, 3141–46, 3159, 3161, 3169, 3182, 3184–86, 3210–11, 3216–17, 3227, 3233, 3241, 3269, 3273; receives letter from classis, 3275–76, 3292–93, 3304, 3466, 3490–92, 3502, 3533, 3537; opposed to the irregular establishment of a classis, (1755) 3547, 3654; writes to classis, 3561–65, 3571, 3587; favors a classis regularly established, 3703, 3724, 3757, (1761) 3811, 3843, 3848; has died, (1765) 4021, 4044, 4149
Mancius, Rev. George Wilhelmus (*continued*)
Mandamus, 2194, 4232
Mandeville, Rev. Garret, (1800) 4388
Manger, Rev., 2565
Manhard, Peter, 3409
Manhattan (Manhatans, Manhatoes, Manhatas, Manates, Minades, Monadoes, Manahtoes) organization of the first church in New York, (1628) 48, 52, 53, 68, 153–54; a prey to the Indians, 340, 365; the name, under some of its forms, occurring as quite synonymous with New Amsterdam during the rest of the seventeenth century, of which the following allusions are given, 237, 243, 272–74, 279, 285, 384, 396, 398, 401, 403, 421, 434, 436–38, 447, 477, 487–88, 512, 518, 532, 546, 558–59, 560, 941. *See also* New Amsterdam, New York
Manist, Peter, 368
Manley, Rev. William, (1800) 4387
Mann, Mr, chorister in Trinity Church, 2591
Mann (Man, Maun), Edward, 461, 468, 472
Mannheim (Meanheim), Palatinate, (1705) 1602–3, 1606, 1676, 1782, 1784, 1822, 1825, 1828–29
Manninge, John, 594
Mannisigham, Dr Thomas, 1787
Manor of Cortlandt, 2999

---

a These "Managers of the church of England" became the ecclesiastical vestry of Trinity Church on June 30, 1698. Dix, i: 110, 111. They are not to be confounded with the city vestry, which was a civil body.

Manor of Fordham, *see* Fordham, manor of
Manor of Livingston, 920. *See also* Livingston, Robert
Manor of Pelham, 1077
Manor of Rensselaer, 2149, 2154. *See also* Van Rensselaer, Kilian; Albany
Manor of St George, L. I., 2141
Manor of Scarsdale, 1751
Manors, patents for, should provide for churches and schools, (1761) 3816–17
Manse house, 1919. *See also* Parsonages
Manslanst, Pieter, 673
Maps of the country, (1659) 453, (1698) 1245, 1262
Maps of New Amsterdam, (1660) 354, 495
Maquaes (Maques), *see* Mohawks
Maquinas, 1340
Marbletown (Mormel, Marmel), N. Y., petition for a minister, (1673) 634, 696–98; allusions, 728–29, 765; allusions, 2572, 2602, 3012, 3117, 3169; Jacob Frelinghuysen called, (1751) 3181–82, 3255, 3264, 3267; dies at sea on return voyage, 3406; Henry Frelinghuysen called, 3445–46; request that he may be ordained in America, 3437; petition forwarded to Classis of Amsterdam, 3470; allusions, 3547, 3598; classis denies the request, (1756) 3655, 3659, 3687; American Classis ordains him, (1757) 3709; allusions, 3720–21, 3746, 4011, 4029; petition for a charter, (1766) 4074–75, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
Marburg, Germany, 3687
Marbury, Jan, 2377
Marcelis, Asweris, 1306
Marcelis, Gysbert, 1306
Marcus, [Pieter] pensionary [of Leyden], 2345, 2347
Mareschalk, Claes, 521
Maricour, [Paul Lemoine de] 1377, 1380, 1392
Marines, David, (1725) 2329
Marinus, David, allusion, 3012, (1749) 3049; allowed by the synod to be examined and ordained by Schlatter, (1751), 3164, 3166; allusions, 3230, 3287–89, 3295, 3301, 3336, 3371–73, 3413, 3490–91, 3519, 3533, 3547, 3549–50, 3552, 3590, 3597, 3599, 3601, 3603; his remarks on the two colleges, (1755) 3613, 3623, 3630, 3654, 3663, 3690–91, 3710, 3721, 3754, (1763) 3862, 3875, 3925, 3967, 3972–73, 4085, 4150, 4154, 4156, 4158, 4165, 4243, 4246
Marinus, Johannes Wilhelmus, (1718) 2120
Marius, Peter Jacob, subscribes 20 guilders for defense of New Amsterdam, (1655) 341; the old church house and lot sold by him for debt, (1656) 355; an elder, (1672) 626, (1681) 762, 781, 800–1, (1682) 805, 819; assessed for 5000 guilders, (1674) 643; one of the trustees of redemption money, (1697) 1216, 1273; his death, (1703) leaves £100 for support of Dutch ministers, 1518–19; allusions, 837, 842, 871, 890, 892, 964, 1062–63, 1092, 1191, 1193–94, 1197, 1202, 1212, 1216, 1244, 1273, 1322, 1340, 1355, 1357, 1366
Mark (Marix), county of, in the Palatinate, 1600, 1782
Mark's *Medulla*, (Marckii *Medulla Theologiae Christianae*), 4257, 4274
Marlborough, [John Churchill, 1st] duke of, 961, 1730, 1838, 1845, 1857, 1888, 1974
Marlborough. *See also* Freehold, N. J.
Marlet, Abraham, 2291
Marlet, Gideon, 2329, 2478
Marmel, Mormel, *see* Marbletown
Marriage license, specimen, (1732) 2608
Marriage ordinance, to be sent to the ministers in Brazil, 112, 114

Marriages, (1619) 4224; by comforters of the sick, 110; of Quakers, legal in England, (1661) 508–10; petitions against fines for Quaker marriages in New York, (1680) 744; doubtful marriages, 240, 709; by mutual consent, 522, 572; questions regarding, 654, 656, 665, 667–68; in Virginia, (1677) 694, 1034; with deceased wife's sister, (1766) 4069
Marriages, in the Palatinate, relation of ministers and priests to, (1705) 1601; at Germantown, N. Y., (1713) 2004, 3041, 3045, 3063
Marschalk, Andrew, 1635, 1662; churchmaster, (1763) 2101; a deacon, (1715) 2081, 2378, 2390, 2449, 2489, 4088, 4090, 4275
Marschalk, Francis, churchmaster, (1736) 2101, 2700, 3025, 3396, 3408, 3500, 3727, 3872, 3999, 4136, 4163, 4170–71, 4267
Marschalk, Johannes, churchmaster, (1732) 2101
Marschalk, Peter, churchmaster, (1739), 2101, 3087, 3091, 3098, 3123, 3132, 3827, 3830, 4073, 4088, 4198
Marschalk, T., 3803
Marschalk. *See also* Mareschalk, Claes
Marselisse, Peter, carpenter, 4181
Marselius, Peter, a justice in New Jersey, 3247
Marselus, Rev. Nicholas J., his suit against the Collegiate Church, 2226
Marshall, John, master of the rolls of the county of Tipperary, Ireland, 1791, 1831
Marshall, [Rev. Walter] author of *The Gospel Mystery of Sanctification,* generally styled "Marshall, on Sanctification," 3905–7, 3916, 3919, 3923, 3967, 3975, 4004, 4006–7
Marshpee, Mass., 3399, 3401
Marston, John, justice of the peace of Queens county, (1710) 1846
Marston (Mastin), Nathaniel, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1181, 2026, 3508, 3544, 3911
Marston. *See also* Masten, Mastine
Martain, Captain Richard, 720
Marten, Ezechiel, 3952
Martense, Bartholomew, 34
Martense (Martensz), Paulus, (Poulis) 1306, 3682
Martense, Roelof, trustee of Hackensack and Schralenburg, (1755) 3632
Martensen, Roelof, elder of Amersfoort, L. I., (1680) 758
Martenszen, Martin, 1306
Martha's Vineyard, 1360–61
Martin, Henry, 1788
Martin, Josiah, 3508, 3544
Martin, Thomas, 365
Martinet, Rev., 4208
Martino, Francis (François Martonou [Martineau]), 844, 846
Martyn, Jean (Jan), 368, 419, 420
Martyrdom, of Father Jogues, 167–69. *See also* Jogues
Marus, L., *see* Morris, Lewis
Mary, daughter of James II, wife of William III, 1013
Mary, Queen of Scots, her persecutions in England, 1777, 1831
Maryland (Merilande), 286; Dutch embassy to, 453, 509, 559, 694, 780, 876–77, 918, 1043, 1069, 1096, 1170, 1232, 1396, 1669, 1790, 1991, (1776) 4294
Masius, Rev., 2545
Mason, Rev. Dr John M., 4084
Mason, Martyn, 509
Massachusetts, 992, 998, 1008, 1222, 1363; ministers of, request Congress to reprint the Bible, (1790) 4355
Masse, *see* Lydius
Masten, Abraham, 4033
Masten, Benjamin, 4033
Masten, Johannes, 4033
Masten (Maston), Johannes, jun., 4033
Masterland, [Marstrand] an island off the coast of Sweden, 84

Mastine, John, of Flushing, L. I., (1658), 413
Mastine, Maston. *See also* Masten, Marston
Mastricht, *see* Maestricht
Masts, 1416, 1427, 1438
Mather, Rev. Cotton, writes to S. P. G. about the oppressions of Cornbury at Jamaica, (1706) 1883
Mather, Rev. Increase, 2016
Mathews, Peter, 4118, 4200
Mathews, Colonel Peter, 2070, 2074, 2091–92
Mathews, Samuel, 498
Matrimony, rite performed by justices, 1893
Matson, Jan, 676
Matthews, David, (1776) 4295
Matthews, Thomas, 684
Matties, Captain, 1407
Mattysen (Matthysen), Jan, of Esopus, 697–98, 748, 750, 784
Maul, John, 4101
Maun, *see* Mann
Maurice, Count John, of Nassau, governor of Dutch Brazil, *see* Nassau, John Maurice, Count of
Mauricius, J. J., governor of Surinam, 3095–96
Mauritius river, *see* Hudson river
Mauritz, Jacob, skipper, (1681) 767, 790, 795, 1008, 1029
Mauritz, Jacob, (1752) 3220
Mauritzstad, capital of Dutch Brazil, (1636–44) 41, 264; Classis of, (1643) 172
Maus, Johannes J., 2381
May (Mey), Cornelis Jacobsen, (1624) 37, 188
May, Hero, a merchant in Amsterdam, 1340, 1573
Mayer, Johannes, 3982
Mayfield, Fulton county, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4389
Mayhew, Experience, 1360
Mayhew, Rev. Dr Jonathan, (1763) 3864, 3887, 3889, 3909–10
Mays, Aaltje, 4199, 4242
Meade, Dr, 1729, 1837
Meadows, Sir Philip, 1170, 1285, 1688, 1703, 1707, 1797, 1971
Measles, 958–59
"Measures and appointment"—terms used by Dr. Livingston in describing to the Classis of Amsterdam the assumption of independence by the American Dutch church, (1784) 4324
Meby, Jan, 1306
Medenbach, Rev. Alexander, 3160, 3169, 3195, 3199, 3233, 3238, 3241, 3245, 3258–61
Medenblik, Holland, 34
Medicinal seeds, to be sent to New Netherland, 451, 461
Medicine, ministers forbidden to practise, 85, 139, 173, 531, 533; practised by Curtius, Latin teacher, 474
Medulla of Theology, by Mark, 4257, 4274
Meeker, Robert, 365
Meeks, Edward, 4089
Meeks, Joseph, 4135
Meerlant, Rudolphus, 591, 493
Meet, Jan Pieterze, *see* Maet, Jan Pieterze
Meetinghouses, bill to repair, (1699) 1302
Megapolensis, the Grecized form of Mekkelenburg, 228
Megapolensis, Dirrick, 143
Megapolensis, Hellegond, 143
Megapolensis, Jan, 143
Megapolensis, Rev. John, sr, pastor at Koedyk, Holland, 157[a]
Megapolensis, Rev. Johannes, renounces popery, disinherited, 602; settles at Wieringerweert, Holland, (1634), 86; at Schoorl and Bergen, 1638) 119; informs Classis of Amsterdam that Backerus is willing to go to the East Indies, (1640) 135–36; Backer informs the classis of ministers at Schoorl and Koedyk who were willing to go to the colonial churches, (1641) 141–42; contract with Patroon Van

---

a Said to be the father of the one of the same name who came to America in 1642. *Cf. Van Rensselaer-Bowier Manuscripts*, pages 629, 828.

Megapolensis, Rev. Johannes (*cont'd*) Rensselaer, to preach at Rensselaerwyck for six years, (1642) 143–45; contract ratified by Classis of Amsterdam, 145–48; dismission from his church of Schoorl, (1642) 149, 152; Bogardus exhorted by classis to cooperate cordially with him, (1642) 151;[a] parties accompanying him, 153–54; dispute as to right of the company to indorse the patroon's contract, 154; his library, 155–57; his arrival, his parentage, 156–57; his advice followed by the vice director, 168–69; befriends a Jesuit, Father Jogues, 166; his tract on the Mohawks, (1644) 158, 187, 254; instructs the Indians, 341; requested to be an umpire between Bogardus and Kieft, (1646) 200, 238; allusion, 216; requests his dismissal, (Jan. 27, 1648), 225, 227–28, 239, 261; the company inclined to call nim for Manhattan, 226–27, 229, 244; classis urges him to remain, 228, 230–31; his wife has already left for Holland, 236, 239, 243–44, 248, 251, 254, 269, 276; informs classis about Bogardus, repeats request for his dismission, 237–40, 242–43, 246, 248, 261; his request granted, (1649) 249, 251–52; Stuyvesant resolves to detain him at Manhattan, 253–54, 262, 268–71, 278; writes a treatise, styled, "Examination and Confession for Those Inclined to Approach the Table of the Lord," 255, 275–76, 287, 296, 347, 349, 350, 352; classis ratifies his settlement at Manhattan, (1649) 264; congratulates him on his willingness to remain, 264–66; advances to his wife in Holland a half year's salary, 269; allusions, 255, 262, 276, 294, 300; classis assumes responsibility for his salary, releasing Stuyvesant from his

Megapolensis, Rev. Johannes (*cont'd*) promise for same, 296; sends Domine Drisius as an assistant, (1652) 307; prayer of Megapolensis at the opening of the first court, (1653) 314; opposes the organization of a Lutheran church, 317, 318, 320, 322–23, 326–27, 342; his salary irregularly paid, 324–25; orders for its prompt payment, 325, 328–29; is appointed to organize a church at Flatbush, 332–33; informs classis of the arrival of Jews, 334–36; subscribes 50 guilders toward the defense of New Amsterdam, (1655) 341; complains of conventicles at Newtown, 393–94; opposition to the Lutherans, 386–400; Father Le Moyne's letter to, and reply, (1657–58) 404, 427, 439; further correspondence about the Lutherans and the Quakers, necessity of English-speaking ministers, 409–11, 420, 422, 425–31, 433, 440–41, 444, 449; his son Samuel, 434; informs classis about several Jesuits, 436, 439; introduces Domine Blom at Kingston, (1659) 445–46; allusions, 460, 474, 489, 503; subscribes 600 guilders toward defense of New Amsterdam, (1664) 541; advises surrender, 574–75; the surrender, 557–59; takes the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 564–65; his conduct defended, 576–77; petitions for arrears of salary from the company, 579, 583–84, 588; certificates as to the propriety of his conduct at the surrender, 593; complains of the company's refusal to pay him, (1669) 601, 604, 606; his death, (1670) 607, 612, 613, 618, 647, 683, 686, 687, 4037

Megapolensis, Rev. Samuel, allusions, 35, 143; requests permission, with others, to erect a special pew in the "church in the fort," (1651) 300; is a graduate of Harvard Col-

[a] The reason of this request was because Bogardus was under the West India Company and Megapolensis under the patroon.

Megapolensis, Rev. Samuel (*cont'd*) lege, (1656) 434–35; licensed to preach, (1661) 504; called to New Amsterdam, examined and ordained, (1662) 526–28; asks for an increase of salary, not granted, (1663) 531–33; sails for New Amsterdam, (Jan. 20, 1664) 541; arrival, 549; allusion, 554; advises surrender, (1664) 574–75; signs articles of surender, 559; takes oath of allegiance, 565; one of the pastors of the church of New York, (1666) 583; preaches at five places, salary very uncertain, wishes to return to Holland, (1668) 595–97; arrives, appears before classis, (1669) 603–4, 606–7; settles at Wieringerwaerd, Holland, 613; arrears of New York salary, 647–48; sketch of, 648; settles over the English church of Flushing, Holland, (1677) 696, 4037

Meggott, Mr, 1728, 1836

Mehilje, Reier, 2120

Meinema, *see* Meynema

Melancthon, Philip, 155

Melay, William, 3219

Melyn, Cornelis, 213, 256, 269, 303

Membership of the Dutch churches, about 1500, (1680) 755

Memorial of the Anglican clergy to the bishop of London respecting Rev. Mr Poyer and the church at Jamaica, (1711) 1892–96

Memorials, in behalf of Leisler's adherents, (1691) 1027–29

Menade, *see* Manhattan

Mendon, Mass., 1360, 1363

Menetto, Indian word for "spirit," anything craftier and beyond human skill, 56

Mennonites (Mennonists), fears expressed, lest they should want to hold public services, (1653) 320, 348, 387; representatives in New Amsterdam, 335; the people of Gravesend mostly of this sect, (1657) 396; Mennonites need not

Mennonites (Mennonists) (*continued*) be rebaptized on joining the Reformed church, (1660–61), 486, 504–5, 513, 555; colony of, settle on the Delaware, (1662) 521, 524–25, 667, 1053, 2334, 3936

Men-of-war, chaplains on, 105–6

Mensevoet, Rev. Vincentius, 40, 273

Menshart, David, 3933

Menslage, Rev. Thomas, 620

Mensoo, Rev. [Joannes?], 532–33, 536

Mentz (Menty, Nauty, Neuty), Germany, 1781, 1784, 1821; electorate of, (1705) 1602

Meppel, province of Drenthe (not Overyssel, as printed), Holland, 87, 114

Mer des Iroquois (Lake Champlain), 3107

Mercersburg Review, 2437, 2439, 2442, 2487

Merchants, petition for the reservation of their rights if New Netherland is resurrendered to England, (1674) 651

Merchants and ministers of New York send an address to the king concerning Leisler's illegal acts, (1690) 997

Merilande, *see* Maryland

Merkel, Heinrich, 3162

Merkell, Benjamin, 4074 (probably meant for Benjamin Marschalk)

Merrett, John, 1149

Merrett, William, 968, 998, 1134, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1180–81 1441, 1503

Mersereau, Joshua, 3435

Meserole, John, 3288

Mesick, Hendrick, 4041, 4045

Mespath (Mespacht, Mespadt), L. I., 218, 285, 579. *See also* Newtown

Messelaer, John, 3382

Messenger, Andrew, 498

Methodist movement, socalled, under Whitefield, 2918; allusion, (1766) 4058; first chapel, (1768) 4136, 4200

Metius, Adrianus, 155

Metzu, Philip, 273
Meulen, a ship, 393
Meurs, Palatinate, 1600, 1782
Meursius, Rev. Matthias, 110, 161, 179–82, 289, 293, 295, 299, 303
Meuse, *see* Maas
Meyderse, Jacobus, *see* Meynderse, Jacobus
Meyer, Adolph, 1198, 4211, 4243, 4247
Meyer, Andrew, 3212, 3556
Meyer, D., 1574, 1666
Meyer, Rev. Hermanus, allusions, 3896, (1764) 3925, 3927; objects to subordination to a classis in Holland because of the civil oath to Great Britain, 3929; bound by his call to be subordinate, asserts Ritzema, 3930; church of Kingston willing to be subordinate, 3934–35; allusion, 3943; Meyer objects to subordination, his exact position, Ritzema's remarks thereon, the civil oath, advised to put Meyer under censure, 3944–47; refuses subordination, 3946–47; may be censured and deposed by his consistory, 3948; consistory of Kingston invites Fryenmoet and Cock with their consistories to meet and try Meyer, 3952–53; is summoned, refuses to appear before an irregular body, 3953–54; the charges, is suspended, 3955–59; statement of this case by Hardenberg, 3961–62; by Ritzema and De Ronde, 3970; Meyer's letter to classis, (Oct. 25, 1764) 3972; letter of the so called Kingston Convention, about the Meyer case, 3972–73; Meyer's practical sermon concerning his affairs, (1765) 3976; classical exposition of the civil oath, 3994; allusions, 4012, 4014, 4021; his letter to Ritzema and De Ronde, their intrusion into his church affairs, discharges them from further responsibility concerning him, (Nov. 13, 1765) 4022; Ritzema and De Ronde again write to the consistory of Kingston accusing Meyer of schism for not joining the conferentie, (Dec. 3, 1765) 4025; allusion, 4029; more formal charges brought against Meyer by the church of Kingston, (Feb. 3, 1766) 4032–35; consistory invites the consistories of four neighboring churches to convene and consider them, 4035; summoned to appear, 4039; declares the convention illegal, 4039; the charges presented to the body, protest of 26 members of the church against the legality of the body, New Paltz, the nearest church, not invited, 4039–40; the trial proceeds, character of the charges, suspended for six weeks, if not then penitent, to remain under censure until classis gives a decision, Meyer informed, protests against their action, 4041–46; classis asserts that Meyer is subject to them, although not sent by them, 4051; classis exhorts the brethren not to stand too stiffly on technicalities, 4051; allusion, 4059; Meyer calls a general meeting of all the Dutch churches, the action of the former convention against Kingston condemned, (Aug. 13, 1766) 4068, 4069, 4076; classis approves the condemnation of Meyer, but urges mildness in his case, 4070–71; allusion, 4077; Meyer writes to the ministers who censured him, (Feb. 4, 1767) 4080–81; allusion, 4101; classis approves of the censure on Meyer, will send another minister to Kingston, (Nov. 28, 1767) 4109; the classis unable to find a minister for Kingston, (Oct. 3, 1768) 4133; allusion, 4144; church of Kingston desires return of their blank call, and an official release from Domine Meyer, (Apr. 15, 1769) 4148–49, 4161; sad case of Meyer, his excellent character,

Meyer, Rev. Hermanus (*continued*) disciplined by one party and approved by another, the favor of classis invoked, 4154; the call of Kingston returned, 4175; classis refuses to give the church of Kingston an official release from Meyer, (Jan. 8, 1771) 4197, 4204; Meyer received in the general convention for union, (Oct. 15–18, 1771) 4211; agrees to the plan of union, 4227; Ritzema withdraws from the convention because Meyer was received, 4229; consistory of Kingston sends two delegates to the convention, but without authority to sign, Meyer has preached in private houses, 4230; allusions, 4236, 4240, 4245, 4250, 4254; report of the committee on efforts to reconcile the church of Kingston and Domine Meyer, (1773) 4268; Meyer called to Pompton Plains, 4252, 4268; allusions, 4289, 4318; Meyer appointed as instructor of students in Hebrew and Greek, (1784) 4323, 4335, 4337; writes the synodical letter to the classis, (Apr. 11, 1786) 4338–39; allusions, 4341, 4343; one of the committee to revise the church order, (1788) 4348, 4358, 4361 [died 1791]

Meyer, Jacob, 2437

Meyer, Jan, 965

Meyer, Jan D., 557

Meyer, Jan E., 362

Meyr, Joh., 2437

Meyer, Johannes, 3901, 3913, 3925, 3999, 4240, 4242, 4364

Meyer, Rev. John H., (1800) 4388

Meyer, H. D., (1677) 698 [apparently a mistake for William De Meyer of Esopus, mentioned on same page]

Meyer, Nicholas, *see* De Meyer, Nicholas

Meyers, Martin, 664

Meynders (Mynders), Burger, 2144–45, 3046–47, 3095, 3172

Meynders, Rev., 3282

Meynderse (Meyderse, Meynerse, Mynderse), Jacobus, elder of Schenectady, 3012, 3547, 3549

Meynderse. *See also* Mynderse

Meyndersts, Egbert, 557

Meynderts, Meyndert, 213

Meynema (Meinema), Rev. Benjamin, called to Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, (1745) 2869–73; installed, 2876; church of New York invites him to attend the Coetus, (1747) 2960; attends, 2974; 3001, 3012; allusions, 2897, 3041, 3098, 3100, 3132, 3174, 3179, 3234; complains to the coetus of his consistory, (1752) 3236, 3491; takes part in the convention to form a classis, (1755) 3547–52; resigns, (1755) 3602; allusions, 3287, 3456, 3598, 3600–2, 3615, 3641, 3654, 3720, 4021

Michaëlius, (Michielsz) Jan (John) 4411–12

Michaëlius (Mijchijlsen, Michielsen), Rev. Jonas (or Joannes), unknown to Brodhead in 1853, 22; discovery in 1857 of his letter of 1628, 22; probably matriculated at Leyden University, (1600) 68; a member of the classis of Enkhuysen, 25, 33, 34, 38, 40; and of the synod of North Holland 33, 34; son of Johannes Michaëlius, 34; pastor at Nieuwbokswoude, (1612) 68; at Hem, 25, 34, 40, 68; goes to San Salvador, Brazil, 25, 40, 68; leaves Brazil for Guinea, 41, 68; sent by the classis of Enkhuysen to New Netherland, 25, 34, 38, 68; his arrival in Manhattan, 44, 46, 50, 68; his famous letter of Aug. 11, 1628, in Dutch and English, 48–68; establishes the first church in the Middle States, 51, 52; its consistory, 52, 54; describes the Indians, 56; his support, 61; describes the colony, 64; relation of his church to the church of Amsterdam, 66; styled "late minister to Virginia," 68, 87; requested to return to New Netherland, 111, 113, 114; not ac-

Michaëlius (Mijchijlsen, Michielsen) (*continued*)
cepted by the West India Company, 116; sketch of, in Van der Aa's Biographical Dictionary, 68; tablet to his memory, 69; his probable subsequent ministry in England, 116–18; probable later residence in Zeeland, 116, 914 [He was evidently sent to Manhattan by the Consistory of Amsterdam, even as the implications of his letter suggest (54, 66, 67), and because he made his report to that consistory on his return, in Mar. 1632. He must, therefore, have left Manhattan in the fall or winter of 1631. *See* Eekhof, pages 20–22, 31, 33, 36, 40, and Appendix, page XXIV]
Michaelius (Michiels), list of graduates of this name of Leyden University, before the year 1750, 4412
Michaelmas, 880
Michaels, Moses, 1168
Michel, Nicholas, 3660, 3990
Michielse (Magielse, Nichelsen), Hendrick, 2624, 2629, 2834, 3440; buys a farm on the Manor of Fordham, (1759) 3749
Michielse, Rynier, 2624, 2629
Michielszen, Enoch, 1199
Michigan, 167
Middag, Aartz, 3985, 4041, 4045
Middelburgh, Holland, 186, 658, 907–8, 1090; classis of, 1072, 1649; convention at, (1581) 26; synod of, (1581) 430–31, 1628, 3856
Middelhovius, Rev. Abraham, 114, 116
Middelwout (Midwout), *see* Flatbush
Middelye (Middellye), Holland, 724, 875
Middle Dutch church (New Church), New York City, subscriptions to be sought for an additional church
Middle Dutch church (*cont'd*)
building, (1726) 2343–44; ground purchased of Mr. Jamieson, 2358–59; the governor informed of the purpose, has no objections (Jan. 1727), building to be begun at once, 2375–81; allusions, 2390–91, 2395–97, 2405–6, 2415, 2438, 2440–41; funds for, 2449–54, 2456–57; the tower, 2476–77; pews, 2488–90, 2516–19; subscriptions to be sought to finish the building, (1729) 2458; pews, (1731) 2537;[a] tablets erected in a new "Middle Church," 45, 48, 69; to be enlarged, (1763) 3909, 3912, 3915–16, 3922, 3931, 3933, 3941, 3947, 3968, 4031, (1779) 1219, 3924, 3990, 4001, 4073, 4106–7, 4145, 4180, 4200–2, 4238, 4252, 4256; collections in, (1772) 4256, 4272, 4276, 4283
Middleborough, *see* Middleburgh, L. I.
Middleburgh, L. I., 342, 369, 396–97, 496, 500, 633. *See also* Newtown
Middleburgh, Schoharie County, N. Y., 1244
Middlesex county, England, 1753, 1820, 1824–25
Middlesex county, New Jersey, 4213
Middleton, [Charles, 2d] earl of, member of the Privy Council, 894, 897, 925
Middletown, Ct., 3910
Middletown, N. J., 632, 1438; writes to classis for a minister, (1730) 2506–13, 2536, *see* Haeghoort; allusions, 3935, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390
Middletown (Mapletown), N. Y., 4382, (1800) 4388
Middlewirth, John, 3382, *see* Van Middlesworth
Midwife, (1633) 84, 85
Midwout, *see* Flatbush
Mieg, L. C., 2406
Milbourne, Rev., (brother of Jacob) an Anabaptist, (1689) 977

---

[a] This building stood on the east side of Nassau street, its plot of ground extending from Cedar to Liberty street; the tower was on the Liberty street end. It was called "The New Church" until some time after the North Church was built in 1769, when it began to be called the Middle Church, and was known by that name during the rest of its existence. For further details, see Corwin's Manual, R. C. A., fourth edition, 1902, pages 996–98.

Milbourne, Jacob, complains of Van Rensselaer's preaching, 689–91; allusions, 977, 984, 990, 996, 1023, 1028–29, 1031–32, 1036, 1222, *see* Leisler; his forcible reburial under the Dutch church by order of Bellomont, (1698) 1242, 1245–46, 1256, 1261–62, 1289, 1302, 1345–46, 1395–1400, 1431
Miles, Rev., (1800) 4391
Milet (Millette), Father [Pierre], S. J., 977; a prisoner among the Indians, consolatory letter sent him by Father Lambertville, with clothes and money commending the kindness of Dellius, (1690) 994–95; writes to Domine Dellius, 1000, (1693) 1068–70, 1084; writes a second letter to him, (1694) 1094; allusion, 1098, 1358, 1413–15
Milford, Ct., 511
Milfort, earl of, member of the Privy Council, 925
Militia of New York sends an address to William and Mary, (1689) 962, 980
Milledoler, Johan, 4240
Milledoler, Rev. [George] Philip, called to the German Reformed church of New York, (1795) 4371
Millegan, John, sergeant, 3535
Miller, Mr, attorney of Rev. John Frederick Haegar, 1872, 2061, 2075
Miller, Cornelius, 4041, 4045
Miller, Hendrick, 3762
Miller, Rev. John, British chaplain, (1692–95) 1037; writes a book on New York, proposing an Episcopate, with the King's Farm as a seat for himself and his successors, 1037, 1043, 1097, 1132; Governor Fletcher proposes him as first minister under the ministry bill, rejected, (1693) 1096–97, 1132–33; his report on the state of the province before the commissioners for trade and plantations, (1696) 1170
Miller, John, (1795) 4372
Miller, John Peter, 2718, 2812
Miller, Rev. Dr Samuel, 4182
Milles, Adolph, 4372
Mills, George M., 498
Mills, Richard, teacher at Newtown, L. I., (1661) 500
Mills, Samuel, 1846, 1850
Millstone (Hillsborough, New Millstone), N. J., 4211, 4243, 4246; Domine Foering called, (1774) 4279, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390
Millstone river, 2666
Millstone. *See also* Harlingen, N. J.
Miln, Rev., 2677
Milner, Michael, (1658) 413
Milnor (Miliner), Rev., Anglican, (1759) 3746
Milton, Mass., 1360
Mingael, Johannes, 1306, 2115, 2120, 2124
Minisink, Sussex county, N. J., church writes to classis about legality of Fryenmoet's ordination, (1743) 2801–3; allusions, 2813, 2836, 2638–39; response of classis, (1744) 2843, 2845; again writes to classis, 2962–64; allusions, 2966, 3057, 3059–60, 3132; represented in convention to form a classis, (1755) 3547, 3598, 4243, 4247, (1784) 4318. *See also* Kingston
Minisink purchase, 1669
Ministerial maintenance bill, proposed by Governor Sloughter, for every town in the province, (Apr. 1691) 1013–14; rejected by the Assembly, 1015; another bill proposed, for the better observance of the Sabbath and that each town have a minister, (Aug. 1692) 1039; Fletcher reminds them of this bill, (Oct. 1692, Mar., Apr., 1693) 1045, 1048, 1054; again reminds them, urges them to proceed, (Sept. 12, 1693) 1073–74; a bill passed, limited to four counties, (Sept. 22, 1693) 1076–79; governor proposes an amendment, giving him the power to induct, rejected, 1074–

Ministerial maintenance bill (*cont'd*). 75, 1079, 1909, 2643; signs the bill, makes an ambiguous report as to its meaning, 1084;[a] Colonel Morris's account of the passage of the bill, all the members of the Assembly except one, dissenters, 1909; first civil vestry chosen under its provisions, (Jan. 1694) 1092; propose to call a dissenter, Fletcher proposes John Miller, his chaplain, Miller rejected, 1095–97; second civil vestry, (Jan. 8, 1695), governor threatens to prosecute them unless they take action, Mr Vesey *invited* on a minority vote, nothing accomplished, 1112; the Assembly declares the bill nonsectarian, rebuked by the governor, 1114–15; third civil vestry chosen, (Jan. 14, 1696) 1133–34;[b] the civil vestry call William Vesey, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1174–76; the Anglicans organize themselves into an ecclesiastical body, 1176–77; petition for a charter, (May 6, 1697) 1178–80; text of the charter, 1136–65; ministry bill approved by the king, (May 11, 1697) 2643; allusions, 1222, 1284, 1441–42

Another bill passed for the settlement of all ministers and schoolmasters, the building and repairing of churches or meeting-houses; Governor Bellomont declines to sign this bill, but, with the House, petitions the king to allow it, (1699) 1299; not successful, Governor Cornbury summons the town vestry of Jamaica before him, for not performing their duties, (1703) 1518; an amendment to the ministry bill passed, so far as relates to New York city, salary of Anglican minister raised from £100 to £160; increased penalties for members of civil vestry for neglect or refusal to act, (1703) 1526, 1529–31; an amendment to enforce the act of 1693 in the four counties by severer penalties, (1705) 1595–96; reincorporation of Trinity Church, taking the choice of the rector out of the hands of the civil vestry, and placing in the hands of the church vestry, assigning the money raised under the original act, solely to the rector of Trinity Church, (1704) 1552, 1563–66; Cornbury orders the town vestry of Jamaica to support only the Anglican minister, (1704) 1575–76; the town vestry of Jamaica fined for refusing to levy the tax, (1705) 1585; opposition to the Anglican view of the bill in Westchester county, (1705) 1587–88; an amendment to the original act, explaining it in favor of the Anglican church, and seeking to enforce it, (1705) 1595, 1599, 2643; difficulties involved, described by Anglican ministers, Urquhart and Thoms, 1589–90; review of the ecclesiastical conditions by Colonel Heathcote, 1609–15; by Rev. Mr Muirson, (1708) 1695–97; memorial of the Anglican clergy as to the difficulties of enforcing the ministry bill in the Anglican sense, (1711) 1892–96; account by Colonel Morris, (1712) 1899; by Colonel Heathcote, fear of failure in suits at law, (1712) 1899, 1900; other accounts, (1712) 1900–3, 1905–15, 1917–22; address of the Anglican clergy to Governor Hunter, (1712) 1949; Rev. Jacob Henderson's account of the state of the Anglican church, (1712) 1950; criticisms of his statements,

---

a See Blackstone's views of the relation of English ecclesiastical laws to the colonies, 1180–82.

b The Anglicans now begin to organize among themselves, (Mar. 19, 1696) 1134; solicit funds, among all classes, to buy a site for a church, the Dutch church also now presses its demands for a charter with good hopes of success, charter obtained, (May 11, 1696) 1136–65, 1167, 1171–72.

Ministerial maintenance bill (*cont'd*) 1951–53; allusions to the operations of the act in an address of Governor Hunter's friends to the bishop of London, (1714) 2014–19; lawsuits, (1717) 2113–15, 2126; petition of dissenters at Jamaica to have their fines remitted, (1719) 2128–29; petitions against the arbitrary acts of justices at Jamaica in the execution of the act, 2129–38; special act to dispose of certain moneys raised under the act [in favor of dissenters], passed, and signed, (1733) 2633; continued opposition to the act, 2643, 2645–46, 3428, 3453; amendments, 3585, 3647; efforts to repeal the act, (1769) 4149–50, (1770) 4176–81; amendment to choose two vestrymen for each ward of New York City, (1770) 4177; decision of Court of Chancery, (1771) 4231–34; amendment as to the time of collecting the tax, (1775) 4285; final repeal of the act of 1693 and all its amendments, (Apr. 20, 1777) 4300, (1784) 4316

Ministerial society of Dutch, French and Anglican ministers, (1704) 1559

Ministers, constitutional provisions, (1619) 4218–20; rules for those going to the colonies, etc., (1636) 89, 91; chaplains, 99, 102, 105; relation to patroons, 75, 78; names of American ministers who subscribed the formula of the Classis of Amsterdam (volume 45), 4407–9; sad condition under Leisler, (1689–91) 1041–45; their address to the king, (1690) 997–98; list of, before the year 1700, 4405–6; their maintenance under the Duke's Laws, (1665) 627; partial lists of, (1771) 4211, (1772) 4243, 4248, (1784) 4317–19, (1800) 4387–91; standing of uneducated colonial ministers, on their return, (1638) 120–23

Ministry act of 1693, bill to repeal, rejected by governor and Council, (1769) 4149

Minor, Mr, of Woodbury, Ct., preaches to the Indians, 1360

Minthorne, Mangle, vestryman, 490

Minuit (Menewee), Peter, director general of New Netherland, (1626–32) 43–83; his early life and Christian activities, 43–44; appointed director general (1625), arrives (May 4, 1626), 44; buys Manhattan island, becomes a charter member and elder in the Dutch church of Manhattan, 44, 52, 54; tablet to his memory in the Middle Dutch Church of New York, 45; his recall, (1632) 44; returned to America to found the colony of New Sweden, Delaware, (1638) 44; his death, 44

Minute book of the coetus, 3490, 3494, 3548–51, 3589, 3597, 3599, 3600–2, 3609, (1763) 3873, 4365

Minutes of ecclesiastical bodies, (1619) 4222–23

Minvielle, (Minivelle, Minville, Menviel, Monvielle), Gabriel, 642, 998, 1025, 1135, 1217, 1322, 1345, 1418

Mirage, (1652) 311

Mirror of the Sea, atlas belonging to the library of Jonas Bronck, 168

Missal and breviary of Father Jogues, given by the Indians to Domine Megapolensis, 437

Missillimaquina, 945

"Mission of the Martyrs," name given to the Mohawk country after the murder of Father Jogues, (1646) 215

Missionaries to the Indians in central New York, 3901–2, 4110, 4188, *see* under general heads of Mohawks, Indians, Jesuits, and under the particular names of Bressani; Dablon; Jogues; Lamberville; Le Moyne; Milet; Pierron; Poncet; Megapolensis, John; Dellius; Freeman; Tesschenmacher; Van Driessen, Peter; Barclay, Thomas; Bar-

Missionaries to the Indians in central New York (*continued*)
clay, Henry; Moore, Thoroughgood; Andrews; Ogilvie; and under Governors, *see* Dongan, Fletcher, Bellomont; Denonville; Frontenac
Missisague, an Indian, 1379
Mitchell, William, 3173
Mizard, John, 3031
Moeller, Rev. Henry, Lutheran minister at Albany, (1784) 4320
Moene (Moonen, Mooner, Moons), Jacob, 2100, 2377, 2449, 2477, 2489
Moesman, Arent Janss., 556
Moesman, a ship, 455
Moeurs, *see* Meurs
Mohammedans, 1062
Mohawk Valley, 1245, 1350
Mohawks (Maquas, Mohogs), at war with the Mohegans, (1628) 57, 64; capture Father Jogues, (1642) 166; his escape, return, death, (1646) 214; make peace with the French, (1652–53) 315–16; make request that a Jesuit Father may dwell among them, (1654) 321; receive Father LeMoyne with great respect, (1655) 340; other Jesuit missionaries, 436–39; their capital, (1667) 590; allusions, 904–5, 992–93, 1018–19, 1024, 1084; translations into Mohawk, 1087, 1097, 1122–24, 1169–70, 1181–82; work of Domine Dellius among, (1694) 1087, 1103; importance of Protestant missionaries among, (1696) 1174; alleged fraud by Dellius in the purchase of their lands, (1698) 1224; their desire for Protestant missionaries, 1224, 1520–21; their lands, 1227, 1240–41, 1244, 1262–63, 1277, 1283, 1288–89; proposed restoration of their lands by Bellomont, (1699) 1303; allusions, 1313, 1315, 1318–19, 1324–29, 1333–35, 1358, 1364, 1407, 1416, 1427, 1437–39; Bellomont's conference with, 1379–82; Domine Freeman teaches them, (1701) 1376–77, 1401–3, 1439, 1495–96, 1867; few
Mohawks (Maquas, Mohogs) (*cont'd*) in numbers, (1701) 1439; Domine Lydius appointed to teach them, (1700) 1378, 1867; allusion to their loss of Domine Dellius, (1701) 1466; Robert Livingston urges Protestant missionaries for, 1532; six men needed, two found, Rev. [Syman?] Smith and Thoroughgood Moore, the S. P. G. unable to cope with the situation, appeal made to Queen Anne, 1549, 1554–56; grants of land by, 1684–88; Palatines may settle on their river, (1709) 1812; a chapel built among (1712) 1967, 2192–93; Rev. William Andrews, missionary to, 1968–69, 1994; Governor Hunter has a conference with, (1714) 2070, 2099; Rev. Peter Van Driessen labors among, prays for compensation, (1722) 2191; conversions among, 2552–53; deed certain lands to the king, (1733) 2634; the Mohawk Flats, excellent sites for churches, 2663, 2669–73; German settlers on these Flats, (1737) 2680; Rev. Henry Barclay has great success among, (1741) 2751; German churches on their river, (1751) 3162; complaints against Barclay touching a certain glebe land, 2933–34; allusions, 3107, 3399; French priests not allowed among, (1749) 3086; Rev. Gideon Hawley visits the Mohawk country, (1753) 3399–3405; the Mohawks petition that rum may not be sold to them, 3483–84; importance of counteracting French Jesuit influences, (1756) 3650; Rev. Ogilvie, missionary among, 3650, (1763) 3910; Dr Wheelock labors among, 3813; book of common prayer translated into Mohawk, (1762) 3840; allusions, 4038; their school at Fort Hunter, (1769) 4173; are Christianized, (1770) 4187–88

Mohegans (Mohakanders), 57, 64, 993
Mol, Lambert Huyberts, 557
Molenaar, Abram, 3620
Molenar, Ary, 2274, 2329
Moleneri *Praxis* (Moral and Practical Discourses), book belonging to Jonas Bronck, 168
Moll, Joan (John), magistrate and elder at New Castle on the Delaware, 673–74, 734, 824
Mompesson, *see* Mumpesson
Monados, *see* Manhattan
Monckton, Robert, commissioner of trade and plantations, (1709–11) 1726, 1834, 1971
Monckton, Robert, governor of New York, (1763) 3826
Money bills, 1966–67, 2006
Moneys, 900 guilders raised by the Dutch churches to prosecute Governor Cornbury for his oppressions, sent to the Classis of Amsterdam for legal expenses in England, (1706) 1656. *See also* Liberties of the Dutch churches
Monmouth, [Charles Mordaunt, 3d earl of], 1002
Monmouth, [James Scott], duke of, 666, 918
"Monmouth Affair," 1248
Monmouth county, N. J., 3546, 4213
Monson, Mr, 2874
Montagne (Montanye, Mantanje), Abraham, elder, 4243, 4246
Montagne, Jean (Jan, Johannes) de la, councillor, 252, 254, 300, 523; appointed schoolmaster (*hypodidasculum*), (1652) 307–8
Montagne, Jan de la, sexton of the church in the fort (about 1689–93), of Garden street church (1693–1730), 930–31, 1092, 2490
Montagne (Montagnie, Montague), Jan de la, jr, appointed sexton of Garden street church, (1730) 2490–95, 2563, 2854, 3146, 3914, 3922, 3946, 3968, 4046
Montagne (Montanye), Jan de la, jr, (2d), appointed sexton of Garden
Montagne (Montanye), Jan de la, jr, (2d)—(*continued*)
street church, (1767) 4078–79, 4103, 4181; resigns, (1774) 4273
Montague, Captain James, (1775) 4187
Montague, Sir James, (1709), 1746, 1752, 1787
Montagu[e], Lord [Ralph, Earl of], member of the Privy Council, (1688), 961, 1002
Montaigne, Rev. John, French minister at Fordham, (1696) 3454
Montanius (Bergen?), Rev. Abraham, 708
Montanus's description of New York, 616
Montauk Indians, civilized, (1764) 3970
Montfoort, Abraham, 2780–81, 2858–59, 2861, 2892, 2894–95
Montfoort, Cor[nelis], of Jamaica, L. I., (1759) 3726
Montfoort (Montford), Jacobus, 2745, 2843, 2887, 2890, 3099
Montfoort, John, 3031, 3925
Montfoort, Pieter, of Long Island, (1698) 1198
Montfoort, Pieter, of Long Island, (1740) 2745, 2887
Montfoort, Holland, 573
Montford, Jacob, *see* Montfoort, Jacobus
Montford, Peter, of New Jersey, (1753) 3382
Montford. *See also* Mountfort
Montgomery, Classis of Ulster [Orange county], N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4388
Montgomery county, N. Y., 1245; classis of, (1800) 4383
Montgomery (Montgomerie), John, governor of New York, address of welcome to, by Consistory of Dutch Church, (1728) 2406, 2423; approved of collection to finish Middle Dutch Church, 2453–54, 2458; petitioned by the people of Fishkill to be allowed to build a church, 2534, 2550, 2552–53; his death, (1731) 2548, 2622

Monthly fast days, (1664) 550
Monthly Journal of Amsterdam, (1767) 4109. *See also Boekzaal*
Monton, Andrew, 3382
Montreal (Mount Reall, Mount Troyall), allusions, 946, 993, 1069, 1094, 1122–23, 1173, 1223, 1225–26, 1241, 1374, 1410, 2172, 2234, 2921, 2934
Monvielle, Lieutenant Colonel, *see* Minvielle
Moonen (Mooner, Moons), Jacob, *see* Moene, Jacob
Moordrecht (Moort), near Gouda, Holland, 202, 339, 902
Moore, Colonel, 2821, 2927, 2997
Moore, Dr, of London, 1855
Moore, Alexander, 2026
Moore, Rev. Benjamin, assistant rector in Trinity Church, (1784) 4325
Moore, Sir Henry, governor, (1765–69) 4010; address of consistory to, and his reply, 4023–24, 4074, 4081, 4090–92, 4094, 4099, 4104, 4118, 4149–50, 4231
Moore (More), Rev. John, allusion, (1656) 342; parsonage at Newtown given him, (1657) 369; preacher at Newtown, 397; death (1657), 410–11, 501
Moore, Lambert, 2930
Moore, Michael, 2329, 2353, 2403, 4211
Moore, Nathaniel, 4232
Moore, Samuel, 1846
Moore (Moor), Rev. Thoroughgood, is about to settle as a missionary to the Mohawks, (1704) 1554; is delayed by the winter and the fur traders, takes Rev. Talbot's charge at Burlington, N. J., refuses the sacrament to Lieutenant Governor Ingoldsby, imprisoned, escapes, sails for England, shipwrecked and lost, 1555–57; allusions, 1610, 1613, 1697, 1711, 1868, 1906–7
Moort, *see Moordrecht*, Holland
Moral philosophy, Rev. Dr Myles Cooper, professor of, in Kings College, 4186
Morasiere, Rev. [Johannes de la?], 1720
Moravians (Herrnhuters), Classis of Amsterdam warns against, (1738) 2714, 2723, 2732, 2734, 2755; missionaries to the Indians, (1740) 2746, 2847–48, 2851; summoned before the governor, 2852–54; ordered to leave the province, 2861–62, 2874; alleged reasons for passing laws against them, (1746) 2906–8, 2917; Parliament acknowledges their episcopate, relieves them from bearing arms and from judicial oaths, 3084; resolve to build a church in New York, 3161, 3184; their excellent character, 3332–33; buy land of Collegiate Church, (1760) 3758;[a] allusions, 3904, 3960, (1768) 4137
Mordaunt, [Charles, 2d], viscount, member of the Privy Council, 961
More, John, signs petition to found Jamaica (1660), 464
More. *See also* Moore
Morell, Samuel, 3173
Morgan, Joanes, *see* Jones, Morgan
Morgan, Rev. Joseph, Presbyterian, pastor in Westchester county, (1701) 1486, (1705) 1610; allusions, (1725) 2252, 2262, 2270, 2327, 2354, 2403–4, 2418, 2466; supplies the Presbyterian and Dutch churches of Monmouth county, N. J., 2507–8, 2511, 2513, 2557, 2583
Morgan, Charles (Sarles), 474
Morgat, Peter, 2237
Mormelton, *see* Marbletown
Morpo (Morpe, Moyro), Rev., French minister at Boston, 945, 948, 1172, 1188
Morray, [Alexander Stuart, 4th] earl of, member of the Privy Council, 925

---

a This lot on which their church was built, was the southeast corner of Fulton and Dutch streets.

Morray, Lawyer, 2217
Morris, Frederick, 2652, 4275
Morris (Marus), Lewis, (son of Colonel Lewis Morris) encroaches on Manor of Fordham, committee appointed to maintain the rights of the Collegiate Church, (1724) 2217, 2221; member of the Council, (1725) 2241, 2722; continues encroachments on Manor of Fordham, 3614, 3725, 3727; offers £6000 for 1200 acres of the manor, (1759) 3737–38, 3748, 3760–61; fails to meet his obligations, (1766) 4067–68, (1772) 4249
Morris, Colonel Lewis,[a] receives from Governor Fletcher the Manor of Morrisania, (1697) 3452; proposes the founding of a college in New York, and suggests that the Queen's Farm, of 32 acres, should be given toward its establishment, (1703) 1516; allusion, 1519; will give the S. P. G. an account of the ministry of Rev. John Brooks in the Jerseys, (1705) 1611; allusion, 1615; tells how Cornbury demeaned himself by dressing in women's clothes, 1711; endeavors to start an Anglican church at Harlem, for Dutch people, with Rev. Henricus Beys, for rector, (1709) 1452, 1743, 3454; writes to S. P. G. (Jan. 1, 1712) 1899; to John Chamberlayn, giving an account of Anglican affairs, (Feb. 20, 1712) 1906; to S. P. G., giving his view of the origin of the ministry act of 1693, all dissenters (non-Anglicans) in the Assembly which enacted that act, excepting one, loose wording
Morris, Colonel Lewis — (*continued*) of the bill, allusions to Rev. Poyer, (Feb. 20, 1712) 1909–12; allusions, 1615, 1683–84, 1751, 1951; chief justice of New York, his general character, 2622–24; removed from his chief justiceship, (1734) 2646; allusions, 2677, 2722, 2742
Morris, Roger, 4178
Morris, Colonel (Captain), William, 989, 999, 1134–35, 1139, 1148, 1177–78, 1180–81, 1312, 1322, 1326, 1573
Morrisania Manor, 3452
Morrisen, Symon, 188
Morrison, Donald, 3804
Morten, Richard, 1788
Mosbach, Palatinate, 1602
Moscow, Russia, forms of calls and instructions of ministers going to, (1636) 92–95, 100–3, 128, 706–7
Moss, Dr, 1787
Mott, Rev., a Moravian minister in New England, 2852
Mott, Rev. Edmund, chaplain to the British forces (1696–1704), died, (1704) 1668–69, 1508, 1583, 1172[b]
Mott, John, 1326
Mouchin, Baron de, 1822
Mouckton, Mr, *see* Monckton, Robert, commissioner of Trade and Plantations
Moulinaars (Molinaar), Rev. Jean Joseph Brumold, last preacher in French, at New Paltz, (1726–41) 3209; allusions, 2236, 2240, 2294, 2296–97, 2300
Mount Johnson, 3401
Mountague, Mr, 1437
Mountain, Rt. Rev. [George], bishop of London, (1642) 170
Mountfort, Benjamin, 1174

---

a He was born 1671 at Morrisania, died at Kingsbury, N. J., 1746. His father settled on a farm of 3000 acres near Harlem. He became a judge of the New Jersey Superior Court in 1692, and a member of the Council, was subsequently an active member of the Assembly, drew up the charges against Cornbury, was for several years chief justice of New York and New Jersey, state councillor, 1710–38; acting governor, 1731; governor of New Jersey, 1738–46; brought about the separation of the governments of New York and New Jersey, 1738. Among his grandsons were Staats, a general in the British army, and an M. P.; Richard, judge in the New York Vice Admiralty Court; afterward chief justice; died 1810; Gouverneur; lived at Morrisania; in the Provincial Congress of 1775; in the continental Congress.

b He is one of the two nameless Episcopal ministers alluded to, (1696) 1172. The other is Symon Smith.

Mountfort. *See also* Montfoort
Mourcourtius, Rev. Joannes, 110, 189, 190, 210, 455, 462, 468, 526
Mourin, P., 1322
Mouvlourt, Rev. John, 455 [A misprint for Mourcourt]
Mowers, Henry, 4365
Moyon, G., 1322
Moyro, Rev., *see* Morpo, Rev.
Muirson, Rev. George, rector of a free Latin school in New York, (1704) 1552; goes to England for holy orders, 1552; minister at Rye and Bedford, (1705–8) 1611–13; cares for neighboring churches also, 1614; authorized to baptize in Connecticut, (1706) 1635; letter to the Anglican Society about his parish, (1708) 1695–97; the Anglican ministers write to the bishop of London in behalf of his widow, (1709) 1809
Mulatto slaves, 1673, 1710
Mulford, Rev. Henry DuBois, 1761
Mulford, Samuel, 927
Muller, Cornelis, 3955, 3959
Muller Johannes, 3913
Muller, Philip, 3901
Mullerius, Rev. Nicholas, 371
Mumpsen (Mompsen, Mompesson), justice in Queens county, 1690, 1714, 1805, 1865, 1873, 1902, 1905, 1913
Munnik, Evert Willemsen, 574
Munro, Rev. Harry, 4118, 4173
Munster, treaty of, 1783, 1821
Mupa, Christian, 101
Murder, penalty of, 1710
Murfie, Aris, deacon of Flatbush, L. I., 3331
Murphy, Hon. Henry C., 22, 49, 827, 865, 868, 871, 876, 1006, 1041, 3456
Murray, Joseph, 2241, 2847, 2851–52, 2861, 3017, 3057, 3478, 3508, 3544, 3554
Muscovy, 184, 635, 1072. *See also* Moscow
Music, instrumental, (1703) 1519–20
Musical type, 3921–22, 4010, 4031
Muskeeta's Kill, 1138
Mussart, Captain, 3739
Mussart, Toussaint, 310
Musy, Abraham, 2534
Muzelius (Mutzelius), Frederick, holds favorable views of a coetus, (1737) 2687; changes his opinion, 2689; unites with others in writing to classis against a coetus, 2691–94; allusions, 2710, 2712–13, 2716, 2727–29, 2753; with others, writes to classis, (Apr. 14/25, 1743) 2798–2800; response of classis, (Oct. 29, 1743) 2825, 2828; writes to classis, (Apr. 11/22, 1744) 2835; allusions, 2911, 2973, 2975; continued opposition to the coetus, (1747) 2981; letter of classis to him, 2985–86, 2999; allusions, 3028, 3033, 3037, 3055; his church complains of his habits, (1749) 3057; classis writes to him, 3059, 3062–64, 3067, 3071–72; allusions as to his habits and disciplinary measures, 3087, 3092, 3099, 3101, 3119, 3126, 3133–34, 3140, 3158, 3177, 3236, 3246, 3288–89, 3329, 3336–38, 3341, 3348–49, 3371, 3375, 3413–17, 3466, 3472
Myer, Andrew, 3830
Myer. *See also* Meyer
Myles, Rev. Samuel, Anglican minister at Boston, 1174–75, 1335, (1709) 1809, 2096; gives an excellent certificate to Rev. William Vesey, when visiting England, (1714) 2053
Mynard, Samuel, 998
Mynders, Birgert, *see* Meynders, Burger
Mynderse, Fredrick, 1608
Mynderse (misprinted Wynderse), [Jacobus], member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176
Mynot, Abraham, 1197

Naam-Register, 4279
Naerden, Holland, 2346
Nagel, John, 3236, 3416

Nagel (Nget), Philip, 2804–5, 2894, 2899, 3023–24, 3027, 3074, 3080, 3101–2, 3176, 3178, 3187–90, 3250, 3331, 3420, 3437, 3444, 3473
Nagel, William, 4243, 4246
Names, latinized in Holland, 1289
Namur, Belgium, 36
Nancy, France, 921, 924, 928
Nanfan, Captain, 1441–42, (1701) 1592; lieutenant Governor of New York, 3452
Nantz, revocation of edict of, 2239
Napanoch (Wawarsing), N. Y., 3562, 3709
Narisch (Naris, Norris), Pa., 2984, 2990
Narragansett, 1795, 3735
Nash, Stephen P., prepares history of the title of the Trinity Church property, 1518
Nassau, John Maurice, count of, governor of Dutch Brazil, 41; writes for eight Reformed ministers, 42, 109
Nassau–Dillenburg, 3687
Nassau island, Long island so called in honor of William III, 1066, 1118, 1121, 1132, 1227, 1245, 1315, 1333, 1573, 1579, 1608, 1713–14, 1721–22, 1799, 1800, 1846, 2738, 2744, 2803
National Synod, (1619) 4221. *See also* General synod
Natural ministers (unregenerate), 2354, 2842, 2883–84, 2891
Natural people, 2354
Naturalizing foreign Protestants, in England, (Feb., Mar. 1709) 1724–32, 1752, 1821, 1823, 1832; repeal of the bill, 1833–34; in Holland, (1709) 1776, 1830; in New York, (1711) 1878, (1712) 1964, (1715) 2094, (1769) 4149–50
Natural religion, 4323
Naudain, André, 1864
Nauty (Neuty, Menty), *see* Menz
Navarre, 1784
Navesink, N. J., 2462, 2466, 2506, 2509, 2513, 2536, 2554, 2557, 2570, 2574, 2578, 2583, 3547
Navigation act, 532
Navy, 103 105, 281
Nawenzinks, *see* Neversink
Nayack (Nyack), L. I., near Fort Hamilton, 303
Nazareth, Pa., 2746
Neau, Elias, an elder in the French church, and catechist among the negroes and Indians, (1703) 1528, 1559; conforms to the Church of England, (Oct. 1704) 1452, 1559, 1609, 1613; appointed catechist in Trinity Church, (Aug. 4, 1704), 1949–50; his successful labors, (1704–23) 1452; died, (1723) 2231; allusions, 1695, 1699, 1906, 2357
Neauline, E., 3120
Neder–Veluwe, province of Gelderland, Holland, classis of, 3159–60, 3165, 3180, 3182–84, 3195, 3204–6, 3237–38, 3240–41, 3245, 3256, 3258–62, 3264–65, 3270, 3277, 3291, 3306, 3374
Neering, Henry, organ maker, (1703) 1520
Nees, Frederick, 1813
Nefius, *see* Nevius
Negro conspiracy to burn New York, (1741) 2757–58, 2763–64, 2906
Negro–English, 2953, 3109, 3110
Negro, given to the Collegiate Church in payment of a debt, (1770) 4184
Negroes, give better hopes of conversion than Indians, (1641) 142, 150; a teacher found for the negroes in Brazil, (1645) 191, 243; 40 negroes at Stuyvesant's Bouwerie, instructed by Domine Selyns, (1660) 488–89; are to be baptized only on a proper confession of their faith, the children of heathen not to be baptized, (1661) 508; Selyns, slow to baptize the children of the negroes, (1664) 548; allusions, 554, 954, 1034; about 1500 negroes in New York City, taught by Elias Neau, not a few baptized by Rev. Mr Vesey in Trinity Church, (1705) 1609, 1613; an act

Negroes (*continued*)
to encourage the baptism of negro, Indian and mulatto slaves, (1706) 1673; their deplorable condition, (1710) 1609; Colonel Heathcote's negroes at Rye, (1710), 1695; their conspiracies, (1712) 1609, 1949, 2336–37; slaves in the city, (1726) 2357; conversion of, 2993, 3045
Nelson, Mr, 1069, 1739, 1741
Nelson, William, 2244
Nertunius, Rev., (Lutheran), 395
Nesaquake, L. I., 578
Nesbitt, Rev. James, 4047
Neshaminy (Shaminy, Schemmeny), Pa. 2701, 2735, 2904, 3628, 3653
Neshanic (Nechanic, New Shannock, Shannick), N. J., 3719, 3827, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1800), 4390
Nesser, Mr, 1963
Netherlands, The, 558
Netherlands confession of faith, 465, 467
Neubert, J., 1662
Neuburg, in the Palatinate, *see* Newburgh
Neversink (Naversinks), 636, 967, 2686, 2703–4, 2708, 2916, 3603
Neville, Dr John, 1864
Neville, Richard, 1724, 1752, 1832
Nevius, David, elder at Six Mile Run, (1735) 2668, 3382
Nevius genealogy, 573
Nevius, Joannes, 418, 557, 565, 573
Nevius, Rev. John, 573
Nevius, Rev. Mathias, 573
Nevius, Mathias, jr, 573
Nevius (Nevijus), Peter, 1713, 1723, 1797–98, 1806
Nevius, Peter, elder, 2708
Nevius (Nefius, Neefius, Nevyus), Roelof, elder on the Raritan, 2204, 2256, 2595, 2639–40
New Albany, *see* Albany
New Amersfoort (Amersfort, Amesfoort), (1703) 1522, 1539, 1544, 1579, 1622, 1634, 1644, 1662, 1765, 1929, 1935, 1973–90, 1994, 2012, 2084
New Amstel (South River), Delaware, colony of, 458, 529, 530, 533, (1680) 753, 782, 976. *See also* South River
New Amstel, a ship, 458
New Amsterdam, church of, *see* Collegiate Church
New Amsterdam, city of, (Manhattan), its first settlement, 37; its directors and directors general, *see* names of May, Verhulst, Minuit, Krol, Van Twiller, Kieft, Stuyvesant; remonstrance of the people against its form of government, (1649) 254–60, 285–86; prayer at the opening of the court, (1653) 314–15; plan and sketch of, (1660) 492, 495; fears for its safety, (Aug. 4, 1664) 551–53; remonstrance of the people against resistance, 555–57; articles of capitulation, 557–59; English policy in its capture, 559–60; the oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 563–64; action in Holland, 565–67; the fidelity of Stuyvesant, 573–74; displeasure of the West India Company, 574; Stuyvesant's report on the surrender, 575–77; answer of the company, 584–86, 876. *See also* New York
New Barbadoes, 2330–31, 2359, 4086. *See also* Hacensack
New Bohemia, Md., 871, 876, 958, 1053, 1232
New Born, The, 2429
New Brunswick, N. J., allusions to, 2740, 3003, 3382–84, 3547, 3598, 3705, 3762, 4269–70, 4274, 4320, 4322, 4327; Archives of the General Synod R. C. A., at, 22, 73, 2639–40, 2656; Dutch church of, *see* Frelinghuysen, Rev. T. J., first pastor; Rev. Leydt called to, 3027, 3035, 3043, 3132, 3176, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390; Particular Assembly, (or Classis) of, (1771) 4213, 4253, (1784), 4318; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4322, 4327, 4362, (1800) 4384

New Brunswick, N. J., Presbytery of, (1738) 2717, 2746

New Brunswick, N. J., Anglican church of, Rev. Cutting, rector of, (1764–66) 3997, 4211, 4256, 4265–66, (1776) 4295, 4300, (1780) 4306, 4312–14; Episcopal Conference at, (1784) 4325

New Castle, Delaware, 778, 823–24, 830–33, 849, 853, 854, 867–68, 876, 882, 959, 969, 1042, 1045, 1053, 1061, 1093, 1134, 1991, (1776) 4290. *See also* South River

New Castle, John, duke of, 1787

Newcastle, [Thomas Pelham Holles, 4th] duke of, 2673, 2680, 2757–59, 2763–64, 2934

New Castle, Presbytery of, 2746

New church, suggested for New York City, (1726)[a]

Newdigall, Sergeant, 509

New Dorp, or New Village, at the Esopus, 597. *See also* Hurley, Marbletown

New England, each town at once builds a fine church, (1642) 164; desires to receive the exiles and the poor children and orphans from the persecuted churches of Ireland and England, (1643) 169, 170; its people tax themselves for the support of ministers and teachers, (1650) 285; appoint their own magistrates, (1653) 318; the Dutch ministers desire English-speaking ministers for the English villages on Long Island, but especially for those who are free from independent and other New England notions, (1660) 470; proposed conditions under which New Englanders may settle in New Netherland, (1662) 518–20, 523–24; secret instructions to Colonel Nicolls, as to religion, in his mission to New England, (1664) 544; New England

New England (*continued*) willing to help Colonel Nicolls in his expedition against New Netherland, (1664) 565–67; allusions, 882, 894, 908, 922, 954–55, 973, 985–87, 993, 1008, 1043, 1096, 1125, 1170, 1172, 1188, 1382; suggested as a home for the Palatines, (1709) 1789, 1828; allusions, 1430, 1670, 1910, 2015, 2564; name used, as if including New York, 2765, 3059, 3104; fanaticism of, 3909–10

New Flushing, *see* Flushing

New Forest, The, England, 1437

New Hackensack, N. Y., 3949–50, 3972; calls Rysdyck, (1765) 3983–84, 3989, 4069–70, 4284, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388

New Haerlem (Harlem), *see* Harlem, N. Y.

New Hampshire, 1222, 1744, 3736; grants of land in, (1767) 4090–91

New Hanover, Pa., 3882

New Harlem (Fonda's Bush), N. Y., (1800) 4389

New Haven, certain parties from, seek conditions of settlement in New Netherland, (1662) 518, 520, 2564, 2572, 2580, 2602, 2605, 2610–11, 2800, 2966; Anglican church at, 3502–4 (1754)

New Hempstead (Kakiat, Clarkstown), N. Y., 3133, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4391

New Hurley, N. Y., 4243, 4247, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388

New Jamaica, *see* Jamaica

New Jersey, (New Yarsey), sold to Berkeley and Carteret, (1664) 542; their "Concessions and Agreements" with settlers, (1665) 569–70; general freedom of conscience allowed by the restored Dutch government, (1673) 631–32; English government restored, (1674) 648;

[a] "New Church," a name for a long time applied to the Middle Church on Nassau street; only occasionally to the North Church on Fulton street; also yet occasionally to the Middle Church, after the North Church had been built, 4180–81, *see* Middle Dutch Church.

New Jersey (*continued*)
allusions, 876, 954, 971, 977, 987, 996, 1009, 1024, 1037, 1099, 1125, 1171, 1222, 1262; Anglican church in, (1699) 1321, 1330; state of religion in, 1427, 1430, 1438; surrender of the Proprietors to the Crown, (1702) 1593; Assembly of, said to be opposed to the queen's government, (1707) 1683; reasons alleged by Cornbury, of emigration to, from Long Island, (1708) 1707–9; allusions, 1527, 1670; half of the Assembly, Quakers, (1709) 1767; allusions, 1950–51, 1992, 2506; census of, (1726) 2336–37; synodical report on, (1763) 3883–86, 3943–44, (1768) 4128–30, 4168, 4213–14, (1772) 4250, 4252, 4264; church charters in, (1775) 4287, (1776) 4294 (1779) 4304, (1785) 4330–31, (1787) 4343–44
New Kirk, Benjamin, 4040
New Kirk. *See also* Nieuwkerk
New Lights, 3072, 4058
New London, Ct., 3614, 3642
New Millstone, *see* Millstone, N. J.
New Netherland, a ship, 37
New Netherland, discovery of, (1609) 255; by what ecclesiastical bodies to be governed, (1624) 38, 39; directors May and Verhulst, (1624–26) 37; directors general Minuit [and Krol],[a] (1626–31) 43–83; the first minister, Michaëlius, (1628–31) 48–68; patroonships, (1629) 75; arrival of Van Twiller and Bogardus, (1633) 84; the States-General urge the more rapid colonization of, (1638) 115; proposed articles for, (1638) 120–21, but not adopted; arrival of Kieft, (1638) 114; its religious condition neglected by the West India Company, 115; conditions for English settlers, (1641) 137–38; Patroon Van Rensselaer sends a minister [Megapolensis] with colonists for
New Netherland (*continued*)
Rensselaerwyck, (1642) 153–58; Kieft builds the church, at Manhattan, in the fort, (1642) 163–66; Jesuit missionaries in central New York, (1642–43) 166–69; review of New Netherland's history, (1614–39) 187–88; the Indian war, (1643) 213–14, 256–58, 285; thanksgiving for peace, (1645) 192; further review of the history, (1641–46) 212–15; resolutions of the company concerning, 193–94, 196; events connected with the coming of Stuyvesant, (1647) 216–18, 224–25; condition of, 575; resignation of Domine Bogardus, death of Bogardus and Kieft by shipwreck, 228–29; Flushing petitions Stuyesant for a minister, 226; Domine Megapolensis removes to Manhattan, (1649) 244, 253–54, 262, 268–71, 278; cause of the decline of, 256–59, 266–70, 275–76, 284–86; its religious condition, (1650) 270; Dutch settlements on Long Island, Flatbush and Newtown, (1652) 314, 330–33; religious condition, (1656), 341; surrender to the English, (1664) 555–60, 564–67, 574, 584–86, 1591; its reconquest by the Dutch, (1673) 628; petition to the States-General as to the means of prosperity, 635–36; consists of three cities and thirty villages, (1673) 630, 635, 640, 649–50, 659; to be restored to England, (1674) 644–45, 1591; petition against the division into New York and New Jersey, (1692) 1041; review of the history, (1702) 1591–93
New Netherland Fortune (*Nieu Nederlantsche Fortuyn*), a ship, 303
New Orange, name given to New York City by the restored Dutch government, (1673) 630, 640, 654, 660

---

[a] It has only recently, in 1910, become known that Bastian Jansz. Krol was director general for one year, (1630–31), *see* Dr Eekhof's monograph on Krol, 1910.

New Oxford, 1362
New Paltz (Paltz, Pals), N. Y., (1680) 746, 1043, 1245, 2572, 2602–3, 3012, 3098, 3101, 3116–19, 3135, 3141, 3144–45, 3158–59, 3160–61, 3169–70, 3181–82, 3184–85; sketch of church of, 3208–12, 3233, 3242, 3251–54, 3255–56, 3262, 3264, 3267–70, 3271–74, 3275–76, 3288, 3292–93, 3353, 3372, 3375, 3547, 3561, 3583, 3598, 3643, 3954–56, 4085, 4243, 4247, (1784) 4318, 4383 (1800) 4388
New Perth, *see* Salem, N. Y.
New Rhinebeck, Schoharie county, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4390
New Rochelle,[a] N. Y., French, allusions, 959, 1064, 1172–73, 1188, 1321; French of New Rochelle seek help from Governor Fletcher, (1696) 1177; Rev. Daniel Bondet invited by Colonel Heathcote to settle at New Rochelle (1697), Bellomont allows him a pension, stops it, because of his signing a paper favorable to Domine Dellius, pension restored by Cornbury, (1702) 1493–94; Elder Villeponteux complains that he has been unjustly deposed from his office, 1453; the people promise Bondet £20, the S. P. G. promise £30, need of books of common prayer in French, (1705) 1614; Bondet willing to conform, (1709) 1750–51, 1808; licensed to erect a church, (1710) 1864; church finished by Governor Hunter's assistance, (1711) 1918; petitions for a charter, charter given, (1711) 1891, 1918, 1949, 1963; Bondet signs an address, with other Anglican ministers, to Governor
New Rochelle, N. Y. (*continued*) Hunter, (1712) 1921; Bondet, French Reformed pastor of, (1696–1709), Anglican pastor, (1709–22), died, (1722) 1891, (1761) 3810; Anglican church at, (1776) 4290
New Shannock, *see* Neshanic
New Stadt, Palatinate, (1705) 1602, 1604
New Stissick, N. Y., (1800) 4390
New Style, 579
New Sweden, Delaware, 44
New Utrecht, L. I., without a preacher of their own, (1660) 492; the magistrates shall take care that the Reformed religion is maintained, (1673) 637; allusion, (1677) 700; the poorest of the villages, 701; the people of, displeased that the parsonage is located at Flatbush, (1678) 711; allusions, 718, 721, 756; Daniel Verveelen, elder at, (1680) 758; allusions, 906, 1118–19, 1130, 1197–99, 1208, 1269; unites with the other churches of Kings county in calling Domine Freeman, (1703) 1522, 1539–40; Freeman's letter to the churches, 1539; Freeman's call to New Utrecht alone, (1705) 1522, 1596, 1641–45; allusion, 1623; his installation over New Utrecht alone, (1706) 1648, *see* Freeman, Antonides, Arondeus, Van Sinderin, Curtenius, Rubel
New Windsor (Newburgh), N. Y., Anglican church at, (1776) 4295, 4299
New Year's day, peace consummated among the churches in Kings county, (1715) 2065–66, 2085, 2499, 2510

---

[a] New Rochelle, Westchester county, N. Y. 1688. At times, a part of the Parish of Fordham. (French Ref.) Bonrepos, 1688–96, Bondet, 1696–1709, when he seceded with a portion of his flock, and formed an Episcopal congregation, Rou, 1710–50, Moulinars (colleague of Rou), 1718–26, and apparently sole *acting* pastor, 1726–41, Carle, 1754–64, Tetard, 1764–66. This church was reorganized and incorporated, in 1808, as "The French Church in New Rochelle," and is now a Presbyterian church. (Baird's History of the Huguenot Emigration to America.) See also Documentary History of New York, iii: 82, 562–77, 708. (Of the seceding Episcopal congregation, Bondet continued pastor, 1709–22, and was succeeded by Stoupe, 1723–60, and Houdin, 1760–68.) See a "Description of New Rochelle, in 1727," by Rev. Pierre Stoupe, in "Waldron," page 34. Corwin's Manual of 1902, page 994.

New York, a ship, 848, 869, 906
New York Assembly, 847; charter of liberties, (1683), 864
New York circle (circuit, classis), 2978, 3029, 3178. *See also* New York, Particular Assembly of
New York City (Manhattan, New Amsterdam), the name given to New Amsterdam at the English conquest, (1664) 566–67; Montanus's description of, (1671) 616; reconquered by the Dutch, and called New Orange, (1673) 627, 628–29, 630, 1591; value of the property in, (1674) 641; French Protestants of New York petition Governor Dongan that they may be permitted to trade along the coast, (1687) 936–37; restored to the English, (1674) 1591; petitions Governor Dongan for a charter, (1683) 871; committee of safety appointed, (1689) 968, 978, 981; Bayard's account of occurrences in, (1689) 982; growth of the city, (1696) 1170–73, 1188; report of the board of trade on the city, (1698) 1244; Madame Knight's description of, (1704) 1550; character of its population, (1706) 1671; statistics, (1718) 1672–73; Kalm's description of, (1748), 3025–26; churches of, *see* Collegiate Church, Trinity Church, Lutheran (Dutch) church, Lutheran (German) church, French church, Presbyterian church, St George's church, St Paul's church, Brick church, Moravian church, Quakers, Jews; British chaplains in, 877; English Jesuits in, (1683) 877, 4254; held by the British, (1776–83) 4290; burned, 4291, 4295, 4298, 4303; departure of the British troops, (1783) 4332
New York county, 1074, 1076–79; census of, (1698) 1264, (1712) 1954, (1723) 2196–97
New York Gazette, The, (1754) 3457
New York Historical Society, The, (1804), its design, 4; incorporation, 6; memorialized the Legislature to send an agent to Europe to secure historical documents relating to the State, 6, 307, 1030
New York Mercury, The, (1753) 1711, 3457, 3529, 3612, 3621, 4085
New York, Particular Assembly (or Classis) of, (1771) 4213–14, (1778) 4303, 4306, (1784) 4317; assumes the name of classis, (1784) 4321, 4324, 4362, (1800) 4384
New York, province of, *see* New Netherland, Reformed Dutch church; recapture of New York by the Dutch, (1673), 638; conditions of resurrender to England, (1674) 662; state of the province, by Andros, (1678) 708–9; Dongan's report on the state of the province, (1687) 879–80, 894–97; allusions, 954–55, 957, 1024, 1037, 1125; general condition of, by Selyns, (1696) 1171–73; population by counties, (1698) 1264; address of the citizens to Cornbury, (1702) 1500; review of the history of, (1702) 1591–93; general condition of the Anglican church, (1704) 1551–54; general condition of the Dutch church, (1706) 1657–60, 1667, 1681; the Palatines, (1709) 1789, 1796; synodical report on, (1763) 3883–86, 3943; Supreme Court of, (1765) 3985; allusions, (1768) 4128–30, (1772) 4250–52; claims lands east of Lake Champlain, 4257, 4264, (1779) 4306, (1785) 4330–32, (1787) 4343–44
New York State, Constitution of, (1777) 4300; her interest in historical documents, 5–12; university for, proposed, (1784) 4320
New York Weekly Journal, (1732) 2579
Newark (New Wark, New Worke), N. J., 631, 1438, 2759
Newarke, England, 509

Newburgh [Neuburg], Palatinate, 1782
Newburgh, duke of, 1782, 1823
Newburgh, house of, 1829
Newburgh (Quassaick, New Windsor), N. Y., 1800, 3046, 3078, 3082; Lutheran church lands given to the Anglican church, (1751) 3171–73; Palatine glebe lands conveyed to Anglican church, (1752) 3171, 3218; parish of, 3218–20; obtains a charter, (1769) 4172, 4183–84, (1776) 4290
Newezinck, *see* Neversink
Newinhuysen, Morris, 1698
Newkirk, Benjamin, 4040
Newman, Mr, (1709) 1810
Newman, H., 1741
Newman [Thomas], of Oostdorp (Westchester), (1656) 364
Newport, [Francis], lord viscount, member of the Privy Council, 961, 1002
Newton (Nuton), Captain Brian, occupied the old church on Pearl street, (1656) 347, 364
Newton, Thomas, of Boston, letter to Nicholson about Leisler, (1690) 998
Newtown, Ulster county, N. Y., Palatines settle at, 2062, 2093, 2123
Newtown (Mespath, Middleburgh), L. I., conditions on which New Englanders may settle on Long Island, (1641) 137–38; patent for Newtown, 258; founding of the town, (1652) 314; founding of the church with Doughty for pastor, 285, 600; Rev. John Moore pastor, (1656) 342, 397; petition against conventicles at, 342; parsonage given to Pastor More, reasons demanded therefor, 369; the people petition to be allowed to use the parsonage for a school, (1661) 500–1; Richard Mills, teacher, 500; allusions, 579, 968, 1064; the (Anglican) parish of Jamaica, includes three towns, Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing, (1704) 1553, 1558; Rev.
Newtown, L. I. (*continued*) John Hampton preaches at Newtown, (1706) 1671–72; William Hallett, jr, murdered at, 1710; allusions, 2130, 2132; Anglican church at, served occasionally by Poyer, (1724) 2231; allusion, 2547; the Anglicans build a church for themselves, (1736) 2669; call of Rev. J. H. Goetschius to Dutch church of, (1740) 2743–45, *see* Goetschius; three elders of, write to classis, 2809; again write, 3039–42; response of classis, (May 1749) 3063; Rev. Thomas Romeyn called, 1753) 3386–87, 3398, 3600; Anglican church at, increasing, 3745, (1763) 3845, 3863, (1770) 4180, (1776) 4290, 4295, (1784) 4317, 4325, (1800) 4387
Nezereau, Elias, 1699
Nichelsen (Magielse), Hendrick, *see* Michielse, Hendrick
Nichman, *see* Nitschmann
Nicholas, Dr, 2195 [Typographical error for Dr Nichols (John Nicoll), which see]
Nicholas, John, 897
Nicholaus, Philip Cyriacus, recommended as schoolmaster, 114
Nicholl (Nicoll), [William], member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176
Nicholls, Mr, vestryman of Trinity Church, (1738) 2714, 2821, 2927, 3017
Nicholls (Nicolls), William, 964, 989, 995, 1018, 1025, 1091, 1133, 1170–71, 1221, 1263, 1289, 1302, 1312, 1345, 1441
Nicholson, Captain Francis, Lieutenant Governor under Sir Edmund Andros, (1688–89) 955, 1592; acting governor of New York at the beginning of the Leisler troubles, 962–68, 1592; King William writes to him, or to the acting governor, to administer the government of New York, (July 30, 1689) 970–73, 980–84; Stephen Van Cortlandt

Nicholson, Captain Francis (*cont'd*) writes to him, (Aug. 5, 1689) 971; Colonel Bayard writes to him, (Aug. 5, 1689) 971–72; Captain McKenzie writes to him, (Aug. 15, 1689), 972; Mr Tudor writes to him, (Aug. 1689) 973; allusions, 982–84, 986, 988, 1000, 1027, 1030–31, 1049, 1248–49, 1396; Thomas Newton writes to him, (May 26, 1690) 998; Cornbury expects a visit from him, then governor of Virginia, to confer with him and Dudley on "charter governments," (1703) 1527; subsequent allusions, 1742, 1751, 1760–61, 1767–68, 1804, 1919, 1923–24, 1969, 2028, 2053, 2061, 2075 (1716) 2107–8, 2115, 3452

Nicolaes, the Frenchman, 419, 420

Nicoll (Nicol, Nicolls), Benjamin, clerk of Westchester county, (1746) 2140; trustee of funds for erecting a college in New York, (1751) 3208; governor of Kings College, (1754) 3501, 3508, 3515, 3544; lawyer, 3748; death (1763) 3887

Nicoll, John, (1719) 4047

Nicoll (Nicholas, Nicols, Nicolls), Dr, John, 2173–75, 2195

Nicoll, Richard, clerk of the vestry of Trinity church, (1752) 3220

Nicolls, Captain Mathias, (1666) 578; a member of the court, (1671) 621; allusion, 629; secretary of the Council, (1675) 679; writes to Rev. John Prudden of Jamaica, (1678) 710; allusions, 725, 726

Nicolls, Colonel Richard, first English governor of New York, (1664–66) 560–97; secret instructions to, 544–45; demands surrender of New Amsterdam, 556; articles of capitulation, 557–59, 561; declares in writing that the required oath of allegiance does not modify the terms of surrender, 563–64; calls a convention of the inhabitants of Long Island to meet at Hempstead

Nicolls, Colonel Richard (*continued*) to adopt laws, (1665) 568; presents the Duke's Laws which are adopted, 570–72; disregards old gossip, (1666) 579; tolerates the Lutherans, 583; writes to Father Pierron and appoints a meeting with him at Schenectady, (Oct. 1667) 590; allusions, 629, 652, 669–72, 1591, 3452, 3890

Nieuw Loosdrecht, Holland, 2361

Nieuwaal, Holland, 2877

Nieuwbokswoude, Holland, 68

Nieuwenhuysen, Rev. John, 261, 611, 614, 615, 975

Nieuwenhuysen, Morris, *see* Newinhuysen, Morris

Nieuwenhuyzen, 4037. *See also* Van Nieuwenhuysen, Rev. Guilliam

Nieuwkerk, Conrad, 4034

Nieuwpoort, Rev. Martin Henry, called to the Dutch church of Constantinople, (1726) 2360–61

Nightengale Lane, London, 1785

Nijenhuis, Bodel, 68, 70

Nijhoff, Martinus, 81

Nine Men, The, 224, 278, 300

Nineteen, The (The XIX), the central board of the West India Company, 114, 115, 127

Nineveh (Nineve), 758

Nipperha [Nepperhaem, or Nep-erhan, Indian name of a tract of land now known as Yonkers], 579

Niskayuna, N. Y., 4248 (1784), 4317, 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389

Nissepat, Jaspar, 1528

Nitmordonchius, Rev., 109

Nitschmann (Nichman), Rev. David, Moravian bishop, 2746, 2853–54

Nixon, William, 4267

Nobel, Aafye, 3281

Noble, Mr, a Presbyterian elder in New York City, becomes a Moravian, (1744) 2854

Noble, William, 413, 414

Noel, Garret, 3546, 4046–48

Noel, Thomas, 1322

Nominack (Minisink), Sussex county, N. J., (1800) 4390

Nonconformity, 1080–81
Nonessentials, (1619) 4226
Noordbeck, J., 2544–45, 2577, 2593–95, 2599, 2610
Noordbeek (Noordbeck), Rev. Petrus, at Amsterdam, 3731–32, 3748, 3765
Noordrecht, *see* Moordrecht
Noorduyn, Jacobus, 36
Noorman, Laurence, *see* Laurensen, Lawrens
Norman's Kill, (1784) 4319
Noormius, John Peter, 1728, 1836–37
Noorstrant, Jan, 3538, 3560, 3593, 3616
Noorstrant, Rem, 3306
Norfolk, [Henry Howard, 7th], duke of, 961
North, lord chief justice, (1680) 759, 3430
North, The, *see* Ponds, N. J.
North and South Hampton, Pa., 2545, 3353, (1761) 3808–9; Rev. Jonathan DuBois, pastor, 3828, 4097, 4248, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390. *See also* Bucks county, Pa.
North and South Holland, Synod of, conjointly, 158, 159, 161, 822, 3681
North Brabant, 153
North Branch, N. J., 2204, 2211, 2264, 2520. *See also* Readington
North Carolina, 3736
North Collingham, England, 508–9
North Dutch Church, New York City (Fulton Street Church), suggestions for, (1767) 4082, 2222; subscriptions for, and committee on plans, 4087–90, 4093–96, 4104, 4111–12, 4130; special trustees appointed to care for the revenue of, 4136, 4139; built only for English services, 4146–48; sale of pews, (1769) 4151–52, 4159; the Dutch-speaking ministers asked to preach in, 4163; Peter Low, chorister, 4180–81; clock given for its tower, 4185; allusions, 4200–2, 4211, 4238, 4267, 4273, 4276, 4283; moneys for the building of, (1785) 4333
North Holland, Synod of, 33–35, 38–40, 158, 176; helps the persecuted Reformed churches in Great Britain, (1643) 177–83; confirms the suspension of Domine Grasmere, (1651) 288; restores him, 312, 313; a copy of its minutes to be sent annually to New York, (1730) 2532; allusions, (1683) 851, 875, 881, 901, 921, 944, 955, (1689) 969, 1004, 1008, 1037, 1044, 1071, 1100, 1102, 1126, 1187, (1699) 1332; condemns the action of the Coetus of New York in turning itself into a classis, (1756) 3668–71, 3704–7, 3715; appealed to, by the irregular consistory at Jamaica, 3726; action in reference to granting classical powers to the coetus, (1763) 3882–86, 3978–82; action in reference to the German churches in Pennsylvania, (1767) 4096–98; referred the "plan of union" of the Classis of Amsterdam to the several classes of that synod, for their indorsement, (1768) 4128–31, (1769) 4166–67, 4168–69; failure of the classes to indorse, Classis of Amsterdam resolves to give up all care of the American churches, transfers the care and correspondence to the synod, 4174, 4175, 4188–90; matter recommitted to the classis for ratification, Classis of Amsterdam permitted to act on unofficial returns, 4192, 4194–98, 4207; ratifies the articles of union, (1772) 4250–52; allusions, (1774) 4281, 4283, 4288, 4289, (1777–78) 4301, 4306, 4309–12, (1784) 4320, (1785) 4330–31, (1786) 4340, 4342, (1788) 4347, (1791) 4359–61, (1792) 4366-67, (1794) 4370, 4372–73, (1797) 4377, (1799) 4378–90; correspondence ceases, (1800–10) 4394; complete set of acts of, (1600–1810) 4395–99
North river, English settlers not to be allowed on, (1659) 459, 876, 1303

North Salem, Westchester county, N. Y., Anglican church in, (1776) 4290
Nortrup, Mr, 3970
Norwich, England, has 363 Dutch, and 396 Walloon inhabitants, (1634) 117, 877, 1779, 1827; bishop of, (1763) 3864
Nostrand, (Noordstrant), John, 3073, 3076, 3111, 3131, 3178
Notelaer, Claes, 484
Notitia Parochialis, 2110
Nott, Rev. Dr Eliphalet, fifth Presbyterian pastor, Albany, (1798–1804) 3891
Nottingham, [Daniel Finch, 2d] earl of, 961, 970, 993, 1027, 1046
Nottingham, Stephen, 1521, 3437, 3446, 3746
Nottingham, England, 508–9
Nouins, Mr, *see* Normins, John Peter
Nova Albania, 804. *See also* Albany
Nova Francia, *see* Canada
Nova Rupella, *see* New Rochelle
Nova Scotia, 2214, 4290
Noxon, Thomas, 2026; teacher in Trinity parochial school, 2561, 2591
Nucella, Rev. Christian Frederick, (1692) 1032, 1260
Nucella (Newcella), Rev. John Peter, received into the Classis of Amsterdam among the "Recommended," for foreign churches, (1692) 1039; called to Kingston, examined and ordained, (1694) 1099, 1100; sent to Kingston, 1115–16; allusions, 1171, 1177, 1183, 1187; refuses to approve the call of the church of New York on Rev. Verdieren, (1698) 1199, 1200, 1228–29, 1231; reply of the Consistory of New York to his refusal, he had tried to intrude himself into the church of New York, 1200–1, 1218–19, 1259; allusion, 1260; subscribes his name as a witness at the induction of Rev. Vesey as rector of Trinity Church, (1697) 1218–19; allusion, 1311;
Nucella (Newcella), Rev. John Peter (*continued*)
allusions, 829, 1332, 1334–35; is present in Albany at the arrival of Revs. Lydius and Freeman, (1700) 1372, 1387–88; allusion, 1408–9; writes to Classis of Amsterdam an account of the circumstances connected with the arrival of Lydius and Freeman, 1422–25; allusions, 1432, 1434, 1440, 1476; classis thanks him for his care at Albany, 1471; is called to the chapel of her Brittanic Majesty in London, (1704) 1561, 1577, 1581, 1594; allusions, 1554, 1659
Nukerk, Mathew, 3621
Nuton, Brian, *see* Newton, Captain Brian
Nutten island, 1245, 1855
Nyack (Nayack), near Gravesend, L. I., 303, 556
Nymegen, Holland, 69

Oakhill, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4389
Oannonroxas d'Annie, an Indian, 1094
Oath of allegiance to Great Britain, 1664) 563–64; to the restored Dutch government, (1673) 630–33; to the restored English government, (1674) 669–72; allusions, 1034, 1037, 1045, 1184–85, (1764) 3946, 3994
Oath of allegiance and supremacy, (1703) 1544
Oath of burghers, 373
Oath of fidelity required of immigrants and officers when removing to New Netherland, 519, 520
Oath of purification, 1681
Oaths, 1016, 1034, 1036–37, 1045
Obe, Henry, 557
O'Callaghan, Dr E. B., translates the French documents secured by Brodhead, 10; appointed general manager for the issue of all the colonial documents, 10, 11; his allusions to Van Twiller and Bogardus, 84, 216–18; to School-

O'Callaghan, Dr E. B. (*continued*) master Roelandsen, 84, 122; to Megapolensis, 156; to the church in the fort, 163–66; to the Jesuits in central New York, 166–69; to Backerus, 252–54; to Drisius, 307–8; to the ministers' salaries, 325–26
Occasional Reverberator, (1753) 3457
Octorara, Pa., 2746
Odatsigtha, an Indian, 1181
Odell, Michael, 2834, (1761) 3804
Odsidanawe, an Indian, 1379
Oehl (Ehle, Ehlig), Rev. John James, ordained by the bishop of London to labor among the Palatines, succeeds Haegar, (1722) 2232–33, (1725) 2332; writes to the bishop of London, (1731) 2535
Offenbach, Germany, 3687
Offenses, (1619) 4225
Offermans, Joshua, 70
Offices, ecclesiastical, (1619) 4218
Offley, Joseph, 1788
Ogden, Jacob, 3806
Ogden, John and Richard, contractors to build the stone church in the fort, (1642) 165
Ogden, William, 490
Ogilvie, James, (1724) 2221
Ogilvie, Rev. John, rector at Albany and missionary to the Indians, (1749–62); allusions, 3650, 3910, 4366
Ogilvy, James, 4th earl of Findlater and 1st earl of Seafield, 2263
Ogle, John, 673–74
Oglethorpe, General [James], governor of Georgia, 2673, 2759, 2906
Oharschius, Rev., 109
Oil Springs, 438
Oiogue, Indian name of the upper Hudson, 214
Ojers (Oyers), Rev. J[oannes], at Amsterdam, 948–49, 955; died, [1704] 1578
Old Church, The, [Oude Kerck] on Pearl st., 85, 119, 216, 347, 335
Old Church, The, (on Garden st.), *see* South Dutch Church
Old Raritan, *see* Raritan
Old Stissing (Old Stissick), N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4390
Old Style, 557, 560
Oldderridges island, *see* Aldrich's island
Oldfield, Richard, 1846, 1850
Olfield, Joseph, jr, 3806
Olfield, Joseph, 3806
Olinda, Brazil, 41, 42
Olleverians, 973
Olx, Rev. John, offered his services as pastor in the colony of Rensselaerwyck, (1652) 304–5
Oly, Pa., 2853
Olyfberg, Antwerp, 1298, 1336, 1429. *See also* Antwerp
Ommelanden, Synod of Groningen and, *see* Groningen
Ommeren, Holland, 299, 304, 622
O'Neal, Hugh, 3452
Onderdonk, Adrian, 2745, 2888, 2890
Onderdonk, Andrew (Andries), 2887, 2890, 2899, 3099
Onderdonk, Antje, 2829, 2880–81, 2888–90, 2895–96, 2914, 2940, 2944, 2948, 3130
Onderdonk, Isaac, 2890, 2895
Oneida (Oneyde), N. Y., 1000, 1067–69, 1070, 1084, 1094, 1096, 1415, 3650
Oneidas (Oneydauns), The, 993, 1019–20, 1068, 1169, 1182, 1350, 1358–59, 1380–81, 1867, 2008, 2070, 2673, 3399, (1763) 3902, (1775) 4284–85
Onengiourne, first castle of the Mohawks, 214
Onnucheranorum, Mohawk Sachem, 1358
Onohoghgwage, 3399–3405
Onondaga, 918, 923, 945–46, 1068–70, 1093–94, 1122, 1377–78, 1380–81, 1383, 1394, 1466, 1583, 2921, 3650
Onondaga Indian tongue, 2746
Onondagas (Onnontagues, Onnondades), 321, 904–5, 938, 993, 1019–20, 1169, 1215, 1358–59, 1380–81, 1867; chapel built for, (1712) 1967, 2008, 2070, 2104, 2884, (1775) 4284–85

Onondiho, an Indian, 1181–82
Onontaquirott, an Indian, 1069
Ontario, Lake, 316
Ontarouax river, 917
Ooklee, Jonathan, 3082
Ooms, Edward, 128
Oort, John, 998
Oostdorp (East-town, Westchester), N. Y., 364–65, 398
Oostenhout, Jan, 3621
Oosterdach, Rev. [Johannes], in Brazil, 171. *See also* p. 21 of this Index
Oostereynde, Holland, 40
Oosterhout, Cornelis. 4074
Oosterhout, Theunis, 1200, 1311
Oosterland, Rev. A., 1184
Oosthuysen, Holland, 83
Oostrander, Hinbert, 4034
Oostrander, Jacobus, 4034
Oostrander, Johannes, 4034
Oostrum, Rev. Gisbertus, 888, 899, 902, 906, 914
Oostzaan (Oostane, Oostzanen, East Saenen, East Laenen), Holland, 33, 40, 83, 3183, 3528
Oothout, Abram, 4362
Oothout, Henry, 1306
Opdyck, Gysbert, (1642) 165
Opium, 870
Oppenheim, Palatinate, 1602–4, 1784, 1828
Opponents of the coetus, 2691, 2712–13, 2715, 2719, 2724–29, 2756, 3589–90.
Oppressed churches, 30, 177. *See also* Persecuted churches
Orange, [Maurice] prince of, 41
Orange county, N. Y., census, (1698) 1264, (1704) 1554; census of, (1712) 1954, (1723) 2196–97, 3135
Orange-Nassau, 3998, 4066, 4093, 4264, 4281
Orange, township of, seeks a charter, (1763) 4083. *See also* Tappan
Orchard, John, 2625, 2627
Ordination, ordinations, (1619) 4219; first one in New York, (1679) 724–27, 730; approved by the Classis of Amsterdam, 753, 834; ministers
Ordination (*continued*)
refuse to obey an order from the civil Assembly to ordain a Dutch chaplain, (1709) 1760–61, 1770–72, 2033–34; classis permits the ordination of Boehm, (1728) 2428, 2469, 2472, 2478, *see* Boehm; of Schuyler, (1736) 2675; the coetus allowed to ordain certain ones, *see* Vander Linde; Leydt, John; Goetschius, J. H.; Verbryck; Marinus; the conferentie allowed, *see* Leydekker; the coetus (American Classis), assume the right to ordain, the inherent right of a body of ministers to ordain, 3762–92; *see* Frelinghuysen, Henry; Goetschius, J. M.; Hardenbergh; Barcolo; Van Nist; Schoonmaker, Henricus; DuBois, Benjamin; Schoonmaker, Martinus; Romeyn, Theodoric; Classis of Amsterdam accepts these ordinations as accomplished facts, (1761) 3802; allusions, 3846–51; American ordinations not to be annulled, (1763) 3876; the right claimed and demanded, 3863, 3884, 3929, 3964–65, 3992–96, 4089; allusions, 4109, 4125, 4141–42, 4206, 4216; the right granted, (1771) 4214; views of the German church of Pennsylvania on the inherent right of ordination, 4096–98
Ordinations irregular, *see* Freyenmoet; Goetschius, J. H.; Van Driessen, John
Orem, Rev. James, 2215
Organs, organists, organ desired by Trinity Church, (1703) 1520; one given to the Dutch church, (1727) 1520; Michael Koch appointed organist, 2397–99; allusions, 3025, 3146, 3395; a new one for Trinity Church, (1761) 3813; pipes stolen from organ in Dutch church, (1766) 4075
Orleans, duchess of, 929, 1675; duke of, 1821
Ormond, (Orumond), James [Butler], duke of, 1787

Orphan houses (orphanages), 266–67, 286
Orphan masters, 417, 418, 537, 539, 594–95
Orphans, 257, 259, 284, 354
Orphans of mixed marriages, in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601
Orthodoxy, agreement with the Anglican church, 991, 1213, 1391, 2115; agreement with the Dutch church, 3857, 3869, 4314, 4320, 4328, 4374
Osborn, John, 927
Osborn, Thomas, 927
Osborne, [Sir Danvers, bart.,] governor of New York, (1753) 3432, 3436
Osdorpius, Rev. Lucas, 591
Osenbridge [Osnabruck, Dutch "Ossenbrugge"] linen, 996
Ossingen, Palatinate, 3055–56, 4265
Ostade, Rev., 2630
Ostrander, Christopher, 4365
Ostrander, Rev. Stephen, 4248 (1800) 4391
Oswego, N. Y., 316, 3086, 3107, 3401–2
Otsego lake, 3404
Ottawa river, 1583
Ottawawayes, 1024, 1969
Otten, Rev. John Ab., 40
Otter, The, a ship, 383
Otter, The, another ship, 442, 445
Otterbein, Rev., 4272
Otter skins, 1170
Oudenaarde, Hendrick, 4256
Oudendyck, Holland, 39
Oudewater, Rev. Abram, 620
Oud Niedorp, Holland, 297
Oudt, Johannes, 1306
Ouke, Abraham, 2559
Outman, Johann, 1190
Outreyn, *see* D'Outrein
Outstanding congregations, 4279, (1784) 4317
Outwater, Jacob, 3415–16, 3492, 3641
Outwater, Peter, 3100, 3985, 4101, 4284
Overbagh, Johannes, (1751) 3200
Overbagh, John, (1772) 4243, 4246
Overmaas, Holland, 71
Overschie, Holland, 2761
Overseers of the poor, 537–39
Overseers in each parish, (1665) 571
Overseers of the Collegiate Church, 1109–12. *See also* Trustees
Overyssel, province of, 87, 666; classis of, 39; synod of, 27, 76, 124, 130, 138, 158, 183, 211
Overzee, Mr, 453
Owasco lake, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4389
Oxenford, John, 2197
Oxford, England, 155; earl of, 1002; University of, 1175, 3514, 3746, 3803, 3841, 4186–87
Oxford, Mass., 1361
Oxfordshire, England, 362
Oyer, Mr, 1053
Oyster Bay (Oester-Bay), L. I., 646, 1553, 2141, 2743–44, 2782, 2808, 2883, 3024, 3088–89, 3093–94, 3099, 3100, 3102, 3109; Presbyterian church at, 3100, 3114, 3132, 3158, 3175, 3288, 3304–6, 3336, 3351–52, 3373, 3386–89, 3397–98, 3410–12, 3419, 3438–39, 3442, 3492, 3494, 3500; Christ Church at, 3525, 3527, 3578, 3600, 3606, 3646 (1763) 3845, 4247, (1784) 4317, (1800) 4387

Paalding, Abraham, 2139, 3869
Paalding, Joost (Joseph), 3758, 3970
Paaling, *see* Pauling
Paas (Easter), 3928
Pachico, Rodrigo, 1168
Pachot, Mr, 1409–11
Pachot, Mrs Isacheran, 1409–11
Pagaion, Monsieur, 928
Paget (Pagetus), Rev. Theodore, Presbyterian minister at Amsterdam, (1639–46) 178[a]

---

a According to Jan Wagenaar, *Amsterdam in zyne opkomst, aanwas, geschiedenissen*, II. 174–75, the first minister of the Presbyterian church at Amsterdam was Rev. John Pagett (1607–17), while Rev. Thomas Pagett was called from Blakeley, near Manchester, in 1639, and removed to Shrewsbury, England, in 1646. No Rev. Theodore Paget is mentioned.

Paghkatghkan, Delaware county, N. Y., 4383
Paige, Rev. Winslow, 4248, (1800) 4389
Pakringa, J., 2792
Palatinate, The, 87, 1600–6, 1674–79, 1691, 1781, 1784, 1821–31, 2406, 2424, 2630, 3254–55, 3265
Palatinates, or extensive land grants, 1314
Palatine catechism — a description of the Palatinate camps in England, 1817–20
Palatine churches, 2630
Palatine consistory, 1792
Palatine Lutheran church at Quassaick, 2380, 3171–72
Palatine refugees in England and America, their condition during the past 50 years, (1660–1710) 1820–31; general condition of the Palatine Protestants, (1701) 1453–59; "Declaration," of the elector, John William, in favor of his Protestant subjects, (1705) 1600–6; Queen Anne notified of this "Declaration," (1707) 1674–79; list of items relating to the Palatines in the records of the English Board of Trade, (1708) 1691–95; Palatine immigrants mostly from the Lower Palatinate, 1782; "Order" of the English Council for naturalizing the Palatines and sending them to New York, (May 10, 1708) 1702–3, 1796–97; arrival in England of Rev. Joshua Kocherthal, his petition to Queen Anne and action of the Board of Trade, (June 22, 1708) 1705–9; account by Governor Lovelace of his voyage to New York with a party of the Palatines, (Dec. 18, 1708) 1712, 1720–21; contract of the Palatines with the English government, (Dec. 1709) 1814–16; extracts from the journal of the House of Commons, concerning the Palatines in England; shall any be settled in England? many
Palatine refugees in England and America (*continued*)
sent to Ireland, (1709–11) 1724–42; letters about the Palatines in England, opposition to their introduction, (1709) 1752–55; additional extracts from the journal of the House of Commons about them, (1709–11) 1832–41; their general character and customs, 1831; they should be settled in colonies, (1709) 1827; they petition that John F. Haegar may go with them as their pastor, he is examined and ordained by the bishop of London, (1709) 1816–17; the Palatines in New York under Ingoldsby's administration, (1709) 1735–38; discussion as to their location in New York, statistics, 1739–50, 1824; 2227 Palatines in New York, (1710) 1692; rumor that certain Palatines had turned Pietists, 1742–43; objections to the settlement of many of them in England, (1711) 1752–55; history of their movement to England, (July 18, 1709) 1774–94; petition of Germans at Quassaick (Newburgh), for help, (1709) 1800–2; other petitions for help, 1804–5; letters and documents, more Palatines to be sent to New York, (1709–10) 1808, 1811–41; second immigration of Palatines, landed on Nutten island, 470 had died on passage over, (1710) 1854–55, 1861; letters of Rev. John F. Haegar to the Society for Propagating the Gospel, 1861–63, 1871–73, 1880, 1886, 1896; Palatine schoolhouse at Queensbury (Germantown), Columbia county, N. Y.; Rev. Joshua Kocherthal, a Lutheran minister, leads to a division of the immigrants into Lutheran and Reformed, 1877–78; the Palatines in Carolina want a minister, (1711) 1884; John Conrad Weiser, the

Palatine refugees in England and America (*continued*)
Palatines, (1711–60) 1898; Haegar's letter to Mr. Chamberlayn, his trip to Canada, as chaplain, with the Palatine troops, (1712) 1960–62; Governor Hunter has exhausted his stock and credit in supplying them, 1965–66, 1993–94; the land at Quassaick creek to be divided among them, (1713) 1998; Governor Hunter tried to keep the Palatines together, but many have gone to Schoharie, (1713) 2000, 2006–7; their extreme poverty and suffering, 2001, 2011; the Dutch church of New York sends them a large supply of provisions, 2002–3; statistics, 2004–5; petition of the Germans at Quassaick for a division of the lands, (1714) 2051, 2122, 2124–25, 2143–48; Domine Haegar has also persuaded other Palatines to purchase a great tract of land, that they may live together, his personal lack of funds, statistics, (1714) 2059–63; Haegar's parochial notes of the Palatine towns, populations and communicants, (1715) 2093–94; petition to erect a church at Kingsberry, permission given, the work, (1715) 2098, 2102, 2109, 2111, 2116–17; petition to the king to allow a salary to Haegar, successful, (1716) 2106–8, 2113; Haegar's parochial notes, (1716) 2110; statistics, (1718) 2123; review of the Palatine emigration to America, their arrival in 1709, 1700 had died on the passage, conditions under which they came, their removal to Livingston Manor, (1720) 2147–48; 50 families sent to Schoharie, their desire for permanent settlements, 2168–73; petition for the division of the land at Germantown to the several families, (1724) 2218–19; petition granted, 2222; second and third emigration of Palatines to America,

Palatine refugees in England and America (*continued*)
with Rev. Oehl as their minister, 2232–33, 2519, 2535, 2671, 3078, 3171–72, 3400

Paling, Major, *see* Pauling, Levi

Pallas, an Indian, 3403–5

Palls, use of at funerals, 2444

Palm island, 1789

Palmer, J., 927

Palmer, Nehemiah, 2621

Palmer, Silvanus, 2621–22

Palmer, Solomon, 3484, 3502

Palmer, Rev., rector at Amboy, 3816–17, 3864–65

Palmer (Pamer), Thomas, 1322

Palmerston, [Henry Temple, 2d Viscount], 4067

Paltz (Palatinate), *see* Palatinate

Paltz, *see* New Paltz

Pama, Rev., 2565

Pamphlets (booklets), 176; on the Frelinghuysen case, 2330, 2332, 2349, 2359; on the coetus controversy, (1762) 3831, 3836, 3862. *See also* Leydt, Ritzema

Pannebakker, Peter, 2009

Panna, *see* Ponds, N. J.

Pantagolus, Meletius, Greek bishop of Ephesus, writes a letter, in Greek, to the Classis of Amsterdam, (1644) 185

Papacy, The, 946, 949, 1247

Papal church, indirectly referred to in the baptismal formula, 429; Domine Megapolensis invited by Fathers Bressani and LeMoyne to return to, 437, 439; Megapolensis's tract on the, (1658) 404, 427, 439

Papal persecutions under James II, 1777

Papers, early, Independent Reflector, (1753), 3456; New York Mercury, (1753) 3457; New York Gazette, (1753) 3457; Ocasional Reverberator, (1753) 3457; Independent Whig, (1753) 3388

Papirineam (Paparinam), Indian name of an island in the Harlem river, 1138, 3711

Papists, ministers going to Russia must not dispute with Lutherans or Papists, (1636) 102; the Classis of Amsterdam complains to the Directors of the West Indies Company of their licensing papists to trade in Brazil, (1646) 204–6; a few in New Netherland, (1655) 335; if Lutherans allowed to hold services, papists will soon apply, (1655) 387; Megapolensis's account of, in central New York, (1658) 436–39; persons baptized by, need not be rebaptised, (1661) 513; Megapolensis disinherited by, 602; allusions, 830, 920, 961, 967, 971–73, 980–83, 985, 990–91, 1009, 1031, 1034, 1042, 1049, 1053, 1085, 1214, 1377–78, 1600–6, 1674–79, 2063, 3341
Paraiba (Pariba), Brazil, 42, 172
Paramaribo, 2663, 2792, 2855, 2857, 3014, 3044, 3050, 3094, 3103–5, 3109, 3120, 3216–17, 3302, 3327, 3466, 3539–40, 3566, 3671, 3793, 4112–13, 4168–69. *See also* Surinam
Paramus, Classis of, formed by division of Classis of Hackensack, (1800) 4383
Paramus (Peremus), N. J., Domine Erickzon called to, 2330–31, 2359; allusion, 2464; Mancius becomes pastor, 2601, 3210; allusion, 3027; call of Vander Linde, (1748) 3028; allusion, 3099, 3101, 3331, 3338, 3562, 3583, 3609; letter from its pastor, Vander Linde, to the classis, (1755) 3622–23; an anticoetus meeting held at, (Nov. 3, 1755) 3624–33, 3652–53; allusion, 3643–46, 3666, 3669; its pastor among the opponents of coetus, (1756) 3578–80; allusions, 3691, 3695, 4012, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4391
Pardon, Jacob, 1526, 1608
Parents only to present children for baptism, (1658) 430–31
Paris, Ferdinand John, 2645
Paris, France, 437, 1069
Parish of Jamaica, 2645
Parish school of Trinity Church, 2190
Parishes, in general, (1677) 693, 1081–82, 1998
Parishes in New Jersey, (1665) 569
Parishes in New York, (1689) 991, (1693) 1077; Trinity Church declared to be the "parish church" of New York City, in its charter, (1697) 1143–45; on Long Island, (1665) 571–72, (1704) 1553
Parisian (Parisiens), Otto, 4240, 4280
Parker, Mr, 4116
Parker, Coloes, 1306
Parker, James, a printer, 3523
Parker, William, 753
Parliament, acts of, do not apply to the colonies unless they are specifically mentioned, 1080, 3429
Parmentier, Peter, 2502, 2505, 2558, 2582
Parmerend, *see* Purmerend
Parochial church of New York City — Trinity Church, (1697) 1140
Parochial schools, (1619) 4220, 4216, 2337, 2374; at Hem, Holland, 36
Parole, 1906–7
Parritsfield, N. Y., 2676
Parsell, Nickolas, 413
Parsippany (Persippany, Persippeny), N. J., 4248, (1784) 4318
Parsonages, 804–5, 842, 866, 881, 915, 1300, 4334
Parsons, 1082
Parsons, Samuel, 927
Particular assemblies (particular bodies or classes), (1771) 4213, 4216, 4228, 4251, 4253, 4282; assumed the name of classes, (1784) 4321, 4324, 4331
Particular (or special) grace, 4123, 4134
Particular (*Byzondere*) synods in Holland, (1619) 4221, 4223
Particular synod in America, the old assembly or synod (1771–92) becomes a Particular Synod, (1793)

Particular synod in America (*cont'd*) 4367–69, (1794) 4370, (1796) 4372–73, 4376, (1797) 4377, (1799) 4377; writes to Synod of North Holland, (1799) 4378, 4381; divided into the particular synods of New York and Albany, (1800) 4381–84

Parton, John, 684

Pasaick (in Classis of Albany), N. Y., (1800) 4390

Passaic, 1107. *See also* Aquackononck

Pastoral letter of general synod to the churches, (1800) 4384–87

Patent for Manor of Fordham, *see* Fordham, Manor of; for townships, to Kings College, to Trinity Church, to Collegiate Church, (1770) 4183–84, 4191

Patent of Charles II for New Netherland, (1664) 559, 560, 1591. *See also* New Jersey

Patent to Trinity Church of the Queen's Farm, (1705) 1590, 1597–98; confirmed by the Queen, (1709) 1801; allusions, 1552, 2052–53

Patent for Lutheran lands at Newburgh, (1751) 3171–72

Paterson, N. J., 2244

Patria, 249, 563, 573, 587, 635, 647, 782, 900

Patrick, Daniel, 932

Patron, *see* Patroon

Patronage, the bishop of London complains that the king's right of patronage in the colonial churches is not duly asserted by the governors, (1677) 693; rests with the patroons in the Dutch and English manors, 75, (1642) 143, (1686) 920, 1146, 1151 (1715) 2095; in the consistory of the Dutch Church of New York by the articles of surrender, (1664) 558; and by their charter, (1696) 1151; and in the consistories of other Dutch churches, 2163, 2469; and in the town vestries, by the ministry act, (1693) 1079; in the city vestry

Patronage (*continued*) and one of the church wardens of Trinity Church, by its charter, (1697) 1146–47; in the church wardens and vestrymen of Trinity Church, (by new act of incorporation), (1704) 1564, 1568, *see also* 1552; in New Jersey, the proprietors shall never claim any right of patronage in the churches, (1665) 569–70

Patroons, the West India Company the general patroon of all New Netherland, (1621, 1623) 37; reserves to itself Manhattan island, (1640) 188; duty of local patroons to provide clergymen, schoolmasters and comforters of the sick, 46, 75, 78, 79; allusions, 84; new more general charter for patroons, 129, 130, 188; contract of patroon Van Rensselaer with Rev. John Megapolensis, (1642) 143–48, 153, 156–57; the company, being the general patroon, insists on indorsing Van Rensselaer's contract with Megapolensis, (1642) 153; expiration of this contract, effort to extend it a year, (1648) 230–31, 239; renewed request of Megapolensis for his release granted, (1649) 248–49; classis urges the patroon's executors to provide another minister for Rensselaerwyck, 251–52; the patroon must be indemnified for the retention of Megapolensis at Manhattan, (1649) 262; the patroon warned by classis, against employing Grasmere, a suspended minister, (1650) 272, 283; the church of Rensselaerwyck and the Consistory of Manhattan warned against recognizing him, (1650) 289, 290–95; a new charter of patroonships to all who may settle colonies (1650) 276; classis urges the patroon to send another minister to Rensselaerswyck, (1651) 286–95; classis recommends Episcopius to the patroon, but he de-

Patroons (*continued*)
clines, (1652) 305–6; recommends Rev. Gideon Schaats, he accepts, ordained, his contract with the patroon (1652) 309, 310; the patroon gives 1000 guilders toward a new church building, (1656) 344; dispute between the West India Company and the patroon as to tithes, (1656) 353, 442; expiration of Schaats's contract with the patroon, will remain on increase of salary, classis notifies the patroon, (1658) 417; allusions, 651, 3226–27
Pattee, John, 933
Pauli, Rev. Jacob, 39
Pauling (Paaling, Paling, Pawling), Levi, of Kingston, 3621, 3958, 4060, 4074–75, 4085, 4211, 4243, 4246
Pauling. *See also* Pawling
Paulinus — a mistake of Governor Lovelace for Polhemus, (1671) 616
Paulis, Mr, 368
Paulison, John, 3925
Paulus, Elizabeth, 703
Paulusz, Cornelis, 2275
Pauw, Michiel, patroon of Pavonia, 361
Pauw (Pavo), Rev. Petrus, 462, 707, 764
Pauwelson, Mons, 676
Pauwlten, C., 2383
Pavo, Rev. Peter, *see* Pauw, Rev. Petrus
Pavonia, N. J., 86, 361
Pawling, Henry, 684
Pawling. *See also* Pauling
Paycock, Robert, 684
Peace, after the Revolution, (1784) 4323–24, 4337; proclaimed between the republics of Holland and England, (1654) 327; established by the treaties of Westphalia, (1648) 226; of Breda, (1667) 639, 1658; of Westminster, (1674) 652, 1658
Peace articles in Kings county, L. I., (1712) 1930–33, 1981, 2011, (1714) 2066, 2083–86, (1755) 3534, 3559–60, 3588, 3616, 3661, 3663
Peace articles proposed at Raritan, (1732) 2568, 2592, 2638, 2653, 2659, 2665–68, 2678
Peace sermons to be preached by Arondeus and Van Sinderin, 3213, 3491
Pearl street, New Amsterdam, (1633) 85, 119
Pearson, Colonel, 1405
Pearss, William, 3881
Peartree, Mrs, 1803; (Widow), 2376
Peartree, William, 1573, 1714, 1805, 1807, 1847–48, 1854
Pechtel, John, 2834
Peck, Andries Frederick, 3082, 3084
Peek, Jacobus, 3132, 3590, 3632
Peekskill, N. Y., Anglican church at, (1776) 4290; Dutch church at, (1800) 4387
Peetersen, Samuel, 676
Peifer, Adam, 4033
Peiffers (Peitfers, Peyffers, Peytfers), Rev. W[ilhelmus], at Amsterdam, 3473–74, 3476–78, 3488, 3567–73, 3582, 3597, 3641, 3644, 3647, 3883, 3979
Peigenina, Rev. Gualterus, 299. *See also* Pereyzinus, Rev. Gaulterus, 622
Peiret (Peiretsz, Perrot), Rev. Pierre, 879, 998, 1043, 1089, 1172, 1188, 1268, 1321, 1324; petitions Cornbury for salary, (1702) 1513, 1528; president of a ministerial society, (1704) 1559
Pekamptekook, 1069
Pelham, Manor of, 1077, (1704) 1553, 3452–53
Pelham, T[homas], one of the lords of trade, 2192
Pell, Thomas, 3452
Pella, a place of refuge, 4228
Pelletreau, Elias, 2237
Pelling, Dr, 1787
Pels, Evert, 153, 157
Peltry trade, 635, 879
Pemberton, Rev. Ebenezer, second Presbyterian pastor in New York, (1748) 4047
Pembroke Castle, 2562

Pembroke, Thomas, earl of Montgomery, 1726, 1787, 1835
Penal religious laws of England, do not extend to the colonies, asserted by Makemie, (1706) 1670–71
Penicook (Penekoke) Indians, 1362, 1383
Penitential sermons, 2739, 3213, 3222–25, 3594
Penkovius, Rev. N., 789
Penmanship, 3257, 3351, 3652
Penn's patent, as to religion, bishop of London desires that it should not prevent Anglican chaplains from entering Pennsylvania, (1681) 759
Pennsylvania, 27, 28, 29, 759; perfect freedom of religion in, (1682) 800; allusions, 947, 958, 987, 1024, 1045, 1052, 1061, 1093, 1134, 1170, 1262, 1427, 1438; a suggested refuge for the Palatines, 1789–93, 1829; Assembly of, in opposition to the queen's authority, (1707) 1682–84; almost all of its members Quakers, 1767; historical society of, 1693; has no ministry act, 1910, 1991–92, 2000, 2425–37, 2440, 2443; letter of classis to the Germans in, ratifying all the acts of Boehm, (1729) 2468–71, 2630–31, 2671, 2673, 2676, 2705, 2734–35, 2737, 2755, 2761; German churches in, 2799, 2812, 2836, 2849, 2935, 4038, 4067, 4096–98, 4160; Moravians and Romanists in, 2907, 2919–20, 3243, 3278, 3301; university of, 3057, 3069; only one Dutch church in, 3057; coetus of German churches, 3037, 3071, 3122, 3128, 3882, 3919–20, 4166, 4195, 4207, 4272; allusions, 3287, 3295, 3342–47, 3350, 3405–6, 3409, 3486, 3498, 3555, 3582, 3584, 3687, (1771) 4207
Penokius (Benockius, Pennokius), Rev. Joh., 1287, 1292
Pensionary Buys, *see* Buys, Willem
Pensionary Heinsius, *see* Heinsius, Antonie
Pensionary Marcus, *see* Marcus [Pieter]
Pentecost, (1619) 4224
People, The, 457–58, 864, 866, 2739, 2804, 2865
Pera, suburb of Constantinople, 1364
Pereca (Perica), W. I., 4168–69
Peren-poort, in the Manor of Fordham, 2121
Pereyzinus, Rev. Gualterus, 622. *See also* Peigenina, Rev. Gualterus, 299
Perizonius, Rev. R[utgerus], minister at Amsterdam, 3731–32, 3748, 3752, 3765
Perkins, Mary, 927
Pernambuco, Brazil, 41
Perrot, *see* Peiret
Perry, Mr, 995
Perry, Bishop, quotation from his "American Episcopal Church," 759, 1133
Perry, Micaiga, 1788
Persecuted churches, in Flanders, a minister sent to, (1629) 76; in England and Ireland, (1643) 169, 170, 174–75; nearly $9000 raised for by Classis of Amsterdam, 177–82
Persecutions, 87; unjustifiable, 1080; not allowed in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601–2; in England and Scotland, (1639) 122; in Germany, 2427
Persen, Cornelis, 2811, 3952–59, 4011–12, 4021–22, 4029, 4034, 4040
Persen, Johannes, jr, 3200, 4033
Persen, Matthew, 4033
Persippany, *see* Parsippany
Perth Amboy, N. J., 1711, 1438
Peter, an Indian, 3400
Peterborough, [Henry Mordaunt, 2d] earl of, 894, 897, 925
Peters, Mr, 3840
Peters, Rev. Hugh, 170
Petersen, Andrie[s], 684
Petersen, George, 2930, 3078, 3095
Petersen, Matthew, 2974, 3413
Petersen, Peter, 684
Peterson, Cor., of Three Mile Run, N. J., 2478

Peterson, Frederick, 684
Petri Apiani [*Cosmographia?*], one of the books belonging to Jonas Bronck, 168
Petri, Rev. Rudolphus, 73, 88
Petrus, an Indian, 2634
Pettet, Tho[mas], 934
Petticoat Lane, New York City, 1528
Pettit, Joshua, 2135
Pews, 278, 2672, 4151–52, 4256; of Fletcher, given to Trinity Church, 1220; for minister's wife, 2866
Peyster, *see* De Peyster
Philadelphia, a ship, 4337, 4342
Philadelphia, Pa., allusions, 878, 1053, 1512, 1599, 1761, 1810, 1896, 1898, 2017, 2053, 2424, 2475, 2484–86, 2513–15, 2519; Weiss, pastor in German church, (1728) 2406; funds sought by him in Holland wherewith to build a church, 2530, 2597, 2710, 2718; allusions, 2753, 2761, 2774, 2853, 2932, 2960, 3287, 3346, 3350, 3370, 3644, 3687, 3762; Presbyterian church of, Rev. Jedediah Andrews, pastor, (1730) 2519; presbytery of, 2684; Anglican church in, (1759) 3735; allusions, 4038, 4086, 4114, 4143, 4272, (1776) 4294, 4314 (1785) 4335
Philip IV, Elector Palatine, 1821
Philips, Charles, 3968, 4286
Philips, Rev. Francis, Anglican, sent to Stratford, Ct., (1712–13) 2015, 2017
Philips (Phillip, Phillips, Phylps), Hendrick, deacon at Fishkill, 2502, 2505, 2534, 2558, 2582; elder at Fishkill, (1765) 3985
Philips, Sir John, 1739, 1740, 1788
Philips (Phillips), Thomas, 933
Philipsburgh, Manor of, 3452; church of, 3562, 3583, 3669; an Anglican church, (1759) 3735, 4243, 4387
Philipsburgh, Palatinate, 1783
Philipse (Philips), Adolph, 1221, 1315, 1322, 1615, 1618–19, 1798, 1805, 1847–48, 1854, 1873, 1934, 2009, 2020, 2024, 2047, 2143, 2145, 2151, 2176, 2635
Philipse (Philipsen, Filips, Filipzen, Flypse), Frederick, (1660) 476, (1664) 565, 586, 595, (1674) 642, 677, 679, 743, 927, 963, 967–68, 971, 973, 981, 984, 1025, 1030, 1064, 1085, 1217, 1270, 1315, 1441, 3452
Philipse (Philips), Frederick, 2358; judge, (1733) 2623, 3508, 3544; member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176
Phillips, Rev. George, Independent, (1718) 2126, 2141
Philo-Reflector, 3457, 3459
Phyfe, James, treasurer of Collegiate Church, secures a history of the suits connected with the property of the church, 2223
Physicians, ministers forbidden to act as physicians, (1633) 85, (1641) 139; report to be made on subject, (1643) 173; Rector Curtius (Latin teacher) also practises medicine, (1660) 474; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis (1664–68) also a physician, 489, 531; Peter Sluiter, a Labadist, also a physician, (1683) 869; charge against him, a post-mortem examination, 869–71; three physicians in New York (1710), Dr Law, Dr Moore, Dr Garren, ordered to visit the ship bringing over the Palatines, much sickness aboard, (1710) 1855; Rev. Mauritius Goetschius also a physician, (1755) 3553
Pick, Rev. D. C. A., 4362
Picquet, Abbé, 3107
Pictet, Professor, at Geneva, 2295
Pidgeon, William, of Flushing, L. I., 413
Piedmontese, The, 530
Pierron, Father Jean, S. J., (1667) 590
Pieter, Reijutje, *see* Pietersen, Reyndert
Pieters, Marie, 703
Pietersen, Adolph, 521, 631, 641, 1030
Pietersen, Aert, 403–4
Pietersen, Cornelis, 121

Pietersen, Evert, sent as teacher to New Amstel, (Mar. 1657) 378; hears of a colony of 400 people to follow him, his school, in need of stationery, etc., (Aug. 12, 1657) 402; is also chorister, visitor of the sick and deacon, in New Amstel, (1659) 458; is visiting Holland, (1660) 495; is appointed schoolmaster, chorister and visitor of the sick in New Amsterdam, (1661) 502–3; takes the place of Van Hoboocken, 522; allusion, 542; his salary from the company lost by the surrender, appeals to the city authorities for its continuance, (1664) 563, (1665) 575, (1666) 577, (1669) 600; assists Domine Drisius in church service, (1670) 610; his finances, (1674) 642; is old and feeble, De la Noy takes his place as chorister and visitor of the sick, (1686) 932. *See also* W. H. Kilpatrick, *Dutch Schools of New Netherland*
Pietersen, Gerbrant, 2446–47
Pietersen, Hendrick, 366
Pietersen, J., 3597
Pietersen, Jacob, 366, 825
Pietersen, Jochim, 197
Pietersen, John, 192
Pietersen, Lefferts, 1120
Pietersen (Pittersen), Louris, 474
Pietersen, Marcelis, 1199
Pietersen, Reyndert, 512, 538
Pietersen (Pietersse), Simon, 34
Pieterz, J. Plouteau, of Paramaribo, 3095, 3120
Pietists, rumor that certain Palatines had become, 1742–43; in Pennsylvania, 2426, 2429
Piffenser, John, 2329
Piljardus, Rev., 493
Pincheon, John, 559
Pingo, Albartes, *see* Ringo, Albartus
Pinhorne, William, 996, 1018, 1075, 1091, 1133, 1135, 1174, 1217, 1224, 1241, 1245, 1345, 1382, 1402, 1427, 1441, 1568, 1952, 1992
Pinkster, 657–58
Pintard, Lewis, 3986
Pirates, (1677) 699, 728, 1061, 1125, 1222, 1244, 1290, 1302, 1394, 1416, 1420
Piscataway, N. H., 1744
Piscataway, N. J., 631, 1438, 1918
Pit, Jacob, naturalization of, (1718) 2123
Pit, Jan, naturalization of, (1718) 2123
Pitt, J[ohn], member of the Board of Trade, 2874
Pittenger, John, 2478
Pittersen, Louris, *see* Pietersen, Louris
Pittsburgh, Pa., 3402
Pittstown, Rensselaer county, N. Y., 4382, 4389
"Plaats" to be retained in the Dutch church of New York City, (1724) 2235
Plaeg, Paulus, 4033
Plairenis, Petrus, 468; typographical error for Proëlius, Petrus, which see
Plan of union, *see* Union, plan of
Planck, Abram, 213–14
Plantations, The, meaning of the term, 3430–31, 895; to be under Episcopal jurisdiction, 926, 1080
Planter (Plante, Planti), Rev. Franciscus, in Brazil, 111, 173, 191. *See also* p. 21 of this Index
Plantinus, Rev. John, at Amsterdam, 2712–13, 2733–35, 2737, 3062, 3296, 3756
Plantius, Rev. Isaac, 40
Platt, Charles, 4353
Platt, Jeremiah, loans £900 to Collegiate Church (1775) 4284
Platt, Zephaniah, 4353
Plockhoy, Pieter Cornelisz, enters into a contract with the magistrates of Amsterdam for the conveyance of a colony of Mennonists to the Delaware, (1662) 524
Plowman, Johannes, 3082
Plowman, Matthew, 965, 967, 971, 973, 982, 995

Plumer, R[ichard], member of the Board of Trade, 2192, 2874
Plummer, John, 1788
Pluviers, Cornelius, 556
Plymouth (Plimouth), England, 983
Plymouth, Mass., 44, 3402
Poederogen [Poederoyen], Holland, 4036–37
Poems, Dutch, prefixed to the complaint against Frelinghuysen, (1725) 2312–17
Point, Robert, 2219
Poland, 459
Polemic theology, 4129, 4134
Poles, 3993
Polhemus, Abraham, 2745, 2783, 2829, 2843, 2858, 2861, 2880, 2885–86, 2889–90, 2895, 2897, 3073, 3076, 3178, 3593
Polhemus (Polhemius, Polyhemus), Daniel, 330; elder in Kings county, (1703–5) 1526, 1608; captain, 1943
Polhemus, Daniel, elder at Navesink, (1755) 3547, 3549
Polhemus, Rev. Henry, (1800) 4390
Polhemus (Polheim, Polheym, Polheymus, Polheymius, Polhemius, Polliemus), Rev. Jacob Theodorus, offers to go to the West Indies, (1635) 87; locates in Brazil, 42, 110; his wife goes to Holland (upon the loss of Brazil) to recover his salary, (1654) 328, 330, 332, 350, 439, 441, 444, 448; he arrives in New Netherland and is called to Flatbush, (1654) 332, 334–37, 339, 426; petition of the church to raise his salary by voluntary subscriptions, (1656) 345–47, 350–51; Mrs Polhemus leaves Holland for America, (1656) 352; his parsonage, 362–64; his salary, 364–69, 384–416; thanks classis for favors shown his wife while in Holland, (1657) 392, 456; nonsalary payers fined, 420; his salary for services in Brazil yet due, (1658) 424; Selyns settling in Brooklyn relieves him in part, of his services, (1660) 479, 488; Brooklyn consistory formally thanks him for his services, 481–82; suggests desirability of correspondence among the American churches, (1662–64) 525, 533–34, 542–44, 551, 554; preaches once a fortnight in New York, (1670 610; his property exempted from taxation, (1671) 616; allusions to him, 355, 461, 471, 475, 484–85, 489, 502, 504, 529, 700–1; his death, (1676) 688, 692, 695; Mrs Polhemus, 771–74, 819
Polhemus, John, 2790–91, 3024, 3038, 3578
Polhemus, Theodore, 330, 736, 1798–99, 4405
Polhemus, Tobias, 4362
Polit, Cornelius, 3045
Pollexfen, John, member of the Board of Trade, 1170, 1285, 1426
Pomp, Rev. Nicholas, 4166
Pompton [Plains], 2331, 3088; calls Rev. Cornelis Blauw, (1762) 3821–22, 3827, 3836, 4243, 4248; Rev. Herman Meyer called to, (1772) 4252, 4268, (1784) 4318, 4341, 4343, 4384, (1800) 4391
Pomroy, Rev. Dr, (1762) 3840
Poncet, Father Joseph, captured and tortured by the Indians, assisted by the Dutch, (1653) 315, 316, 321
Ponds (Panna, The North) 2331, 3622–23, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4341, 4343, 4384, (1800) 4391
Pool (Poelius), Rev. Cornelis, in Brazil, *see* Van der Poel (Poelius), Rev. Cornelius
Poolman, *see* Pootman
Poor, the, alluded to (1649) 257, 259, (1657) 387, (1663) 537–38; each church (Reformed and Lutheran) must support its own poor, (1674) 662; Mrs Gordon, wife of British chaplain, gives a legacy to the poor of the Dutch church, (1685) 909; an act for support of, after an epidemic, (1702) 1511; allusion, 3584–85; £100 collected for, (1774) 4275, 4283

Poor Farm, the, given by Deacon Frawley, about 1650, to the Dutch church of New Amsterdam, near Newtown, long known as the "Arme Bouwerie," or Poor Farm, on the site of Steinway, L. I., with the islands in the East river
Poor fund at Albany, 3800
Poorhouses, in Holland, (1619) 4221–22; of the church of New Amsterdam, on Broad street, this building sold, (1701) 1462, 1514, 1802; on Garden street, (1701) 1460–62; De Ronde preaches at, 4031; of the church of Albany, (1657) 385, 2153
Pootman (Poolman, Portman), Johannes, 863, 883
Pope, the, allusions, 438, 1012, 1612, 4021
Popery, 862, 956, 962, 965, 1049, 1247; renounced by Rev. John Megapolensis, (1624) 602; by elder Peter J. Marius, 1518; alluded to, in negro conspiracy, (1741) 2759, 2763–64, 2906–8, 3033, 4021. *See also* Jesuits, Roman Catholic church
Popish priests, 1367–70, 1380
Poppius, Rev., died, (1688 or 1689) 975. *See also* Puppius
Popple, [William], secretary of the Board of Trade, 1227, 1263, 1335, 1731, 1746, 1840, 2107, 2669, 2671
Population of three kinds, Dutch, French and English, (1702) 1593
Port Jervis (Mahackemack), N. Y., 2801–3, 2836, 2843, 2964, 3598
Port Royal, 997–98
Portal inscriptions, over Dutch church in the fort, (1642) 165; over Trinity Church, (1697) 1219–20, 2699
Porter, George, 684
Porter, J., 2229
Portlock, Rev. Edward, 1321
Portman, *see* Pootman
Portsmouth, England, 1861
Portugal, 41, 218, 1831
Portuguese, 221; services in the East Indies, (1648) 241
Pos, Lodewyck, 556
Post, Mr, 4265
Post-Acta of Synod of Dort, (1619) 26, 27; translated from Latin into Dutch, 613, 2912, 2970, 3050, 3059
Post, Frederick, marries an Indian woman, 2853
Post, P., an elder, 3087–88
Post, Teunis, an elder, 3925
Post, Thomas, an elder, 4357
Post office, between New York and Boston, and Philadelphia, (1705) 1599; in New York City (1844–78), in Middle Dutch Church, 2458
Posthumus, John Michael, 3694
Postilla, book for Sunday reading, 395, 398
Postmortem examination, (1683) 869
Potman, *see* Pootman
Potter, Rev. Dr, (1747) 3484
Potterstown (Whitehouse), N. J., (1800) 4390
Pouch of porcupine quills, an Indian ornament presented to Governor Sloughter, (1691), 1019
Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Dutch church writes to classis for a minister, (1730) 2497–2505, 2521, 2532; reply of classis, 2532–33; Van Schie called, 2545–46, 2557–58; returns thanks, 2581–82; Van Schie writes to classis, 2589–91; response, 2594; allusions, 2604, 2674; Meynema called, (1745) 2869–71, 2876, 2960; complaints, 3100, 3236; allusions, 3416, 3547, 3601–2, 3721, 3875, 3926–29; Blauw called, 3932; declines, wants a minister, 3949–51, 3967, 3972–73; calls Rysdyck, (1765) 3983–85, 3989, 3996, 4000, 4034–35, 4041, 4076, 4080, 4088, 4100, 4154, 4165, 4204, 4211, (1772) 4243, 4246, 4248; applies for a charter, (1774) 4276, 4283; Rev. Dr J. H. Livingston supplies, (1781–83) 4309, (1784) 4318; its corporate name, calls Rev. Andrew Gray, (1790) 4353, 4383, (1800) 4388

Poughkeepsie, Episcopal church at, (1776) 4290
Poughkeepsie, Classis of, (1800) 4383
Poulesse, John, 2776
Poulison, Poulus, 684
Poulissen, Petrus, 4243, 4246
Povey, John, 955, 1753
Powis, [William Herbert, 1st] earl of, 925
Powis, Sir Thomas, 1285
Powle, H[enry], member of the Board of Trade, 961, 1002
Powlett, Lord William, member of the House of Commons, 1724, 1752, 1832
Poyer, Rev. Thomas, his induction as Anglican minister at Jamaica, L. I., 1921; the parsonage in the possession of dissenters, has distributed the books of common prayer, (Oct. 5, 1710) 1868; complains that the town vestry withholds his salary, has commenced a suit against them, 1871; allusion, 1874; his church grows, wishes the bishop of London would assert the rights of the church here, has not yet received any salary from the town, it is given to a dissenter, McNish, (May 3, 1711) 1879–80; Colonel Morris writes to S. P. G. an account of the difficulties at Jamaica, disapproves of Cornbury's former arbitrary acts, fears of a decision against the Anglican church in a lawsuit, (Jan. 1, 1712) 1899; Colonel Heathcote writes to S. P. G., Poyer does not push the suit, although the governor offers to bear the expense, condemns the former arbitrary proceedings of Cornbury, reviews of the case, (Jan. 1712) 1899–1903, 1905–6, 1909–15, 1918–22; Poyer's letter to S. P. G., (Mar. 1712) 1922–24, 1926–27; allusion, 1950–51; the queen allows appeals in cases affecting Anglican churches and ministers, irrespective of the amount involved, (Aug. 26, 1712) 1963–64, 1971, 1990; allusions, 1970; the town vestry refuses to allow Poyer to attend their meetings, but admits the dissenting minister McNish, (Jan. 20, 1713) 2012; Poyer informs Governor Hunter of the action of the town vestry, suit against them for nonpayment of salary, and for recovery of the parsonage, (May 1714) 2043–44; Poyer has at the end of five years, received no salary from the taxes imposed by the ministry act, (Nov. 1714) 2072–74; suit still dragging, the members of the Anglican church of Jamaica write to the S. P. G., (Jan. 15, 1717) 2113–15, 2119, 2120, 2126–28; the dissenters petition to have certain fines remitted illegally imposed on them for their conduct, (1719) 2128–38; allusion, 2181; troubles still continuing, (May 24, 1723) 2212–13; lawsuit pending by the dissenters for recovery of the church, (1727) 2392; Poyer desires to return to England, 2547, 2562; his death, (Jan. 25, 1732) 2565, 2644; allusions, 2633, 2636, 2645–46, 4181
Prague, university of, 155; battle of, 1782, 1821
Prayer, 61; at the opening of the First Court in New Amsterdam, (1653) 314; days of, 414–15, 842, *see* Thanksgiving days, Fast days; Forms of, 657; for the country, (1775) 4287; day of, appointed by Washington, (1776) 4296; for the king, interrupted, (1776) 4295–96; prayer books, 3917; allusion, 4006
Preachers, for the colonies, 79, 124; preaching by unqualified persons, 342; preaching the Word, 92, 93; at the Reformation, 2618; times of preaching, (1619) 4224; allusions, 4001–4, 4006

Preake, Mr, 1739 [apparently a typographical error for Trebeke, or Tribekko; *cf.* p. 1742 and 1788]
Precedency to be given the synods of north and south Holland in corresponding with the colonial churches, (1681) 822
Precentor, *see* Chorister
"Precept," a legal term, 4070
Preeck, Jacobus, of Schenectady, 1310
Prefaces, to published sermons of Frelinghuysen, (1721) 2178; to the Klagte (or Complaint) against him, (1725) 2317–29, 2348; to subsequent lots of sermons, (1733) 2618, (1737) 2698, (1749) 3047
Prelegacy, (1684) 888, 1109, 3453
Preparatory examinations, (1784) 4323
Preparatory sermons, 2739
Presbyterian church in Amsterdam, Holland, 1107
Presbyterian church of New York City, petitions for a charter, not granted, (1759) 3891, 3905; petition the king directly for a charter, 4046–48, 4067, 4081; review of their efforts for a charter, 4083–84, 4095–96, 4098–99, 4159
Presbyterian Historical Society, 1761
Presbyterian Synod of New York and New Jersey solicits correspondence with the Synod of North Holland, (1770) 4182, 4189–92[a]
Presbyterianism, adopted in England, (1645) 187, 190–92; first Presbyterian ministers in New Netherland, (1643–48) 286, *see* Doughty and Denton; ministers needed for the English towns, (1658) 432; allusions, 869, 877–78, 882, 956, 970, 1176, 1299; Andros's report on religion, Presbyterians, (1678), 709;[b] Dongan's report, (1687) 879–80;[c] Presbyterians at Jamaica, L. I., (1701) 1463–64; Rev. Joseph Morgan at Rye and Bedford, (1705) 1610; many Presbyterians in Connecticut, Revs. Denham, Woodbridge and Bowers mentioned, (1705) 1611–12; Presbyterian church at Jamaica, 1620; Revs. Makemie and Hampton visit New York, (1706) 877–79, 1669, 1671, 1711; Rev. John Hobart, Presbyterian pastor at Jamaica, (1707) 1690; Presbyterians of New York City meet together for prayer, 1672; Presbyterians join in the petition to the queen for the recall of Governor Cornbury, (1706) 1672–73; relieved of their oppressions with the coming of Governor Hunter, (1710) 1672; Rev. James Anderson called as the first Presbyterian minister in New York City, (1717) 1672; first Presbyterian church in New York City, (1719) 1673; unsuccessful efforts to secure a charter, (1720) 2173–76; puts the title of their property in the Presbyterian General Assembly of Scotland, (1730) 1673, 2601; allu-

---

a Presbyterian ministers in New York and New Jersey before 1710: Doughty, Francis, Newtown, 1641–59. Denton, Richard, Hempstead, 1644–59. Jones, Eliphalet, Huntington, 1678–81. Morgan, Joseph, Bedford and Eastchester, 1699–1704; Freehold, etc., N. J. 1708–30; Pennington and Lawrenceville, 1731–37. Hubbard (Hobart) John, Jamaica, 1698–1703. Shepherd, Samuel, Woodbridge, N. J., 1700–5. McNish, John, Jamaica, etc., 1705–23. Goodhue, Francis, Jamaica, 1705–7. Boyd, John Freehold, 1706–8. Bowers, Nathaniel, Newark, 1700–16. Dickinson, Jonathan, Elizabethtown, 1709–47.

Visitors: John Hampton and Francis Makemie, 1706.

Presbyterian churches in New York and New Jersey before 1710: Southold, 1640. Newtown, 1641. Hempstead, 1644. Huntington, 1653. Jamaica, 1656. Newark, 1667. Elizabeth, 1668. Rye, 1671. Fairfield, 1680. Woodbridge, 1680. Freehold, 1685. Flushing, 1690. Eastchester, 1699. Pennington, 1700. Middletown, N. J., 1703. [Philadelphia, Pa., 1685]. See list of Congregational churches.

b By "Presbyterians" he includes the Dutch church, although he does not mention it by name.

c Refers to the Dutch church, but does not mention Presbyterians.

Presbyterianism (*continued*)
sions, 30, 2015; Presbyterians sue for the recovery of their church property at Jamaica, (1727) 2392; gain the suit, 2565; allusions to Rev. Gilbert Tennent and the Presbyterian church of Freehold in New Jersey, (1731) 2557, 2569; allusions, 1761, 2684; suggested union of the Dutch and German churches with the Presbyterian, 3301, *see* Church union; Presbytery of New Brunswick organized, (1738) 2717, 2746; the great revival, (1740) 2745; allusion to Presbyterian synod, 2782; the Presbyterian Synod of New York secures liberty for Presbyterian ministers to preach freely in Virginia, 2871; Presbyterians allow private baptisms, (1747) 2971; allusion to the Presbyterian church in Wall street, 3026; allusions, 3095, 3108; the Presbyterians somewhat established at Harvard and Yale, 3338, 3341; the English and Dutch Presbyterians exceed all other denominations put together, (1753) 3339; deny that the Church of England was ever established in New York, 3427–29; Presbyterians versus churchmen, 3432; allusions, 3459–60, 3519, 3533; minister of the Presbyterian church in New York, one of the trustees of King's College, (1754) 3518; William Livingston appeals to Presbyterians to resist the establishment of a sectarian college, 3367–68, 3484; a Presbyterian college in New Jersey, 3457; allusion, 3623; Presbyterians have long had ecclesiastical bodies, (1756) 3648, 3717; their freedom in America, 3728; Presbyterian church of New York petitions the king for a charter, review of their history, (Mar. 18, 1766) 4046–48; referred back to the governor and council for advice, 4067; further efforts to secure a charter,

Presbyterianism (*continued*)
(Feb. 17, 1767) 4081, 4083; application denied, (June 10, 1767) 4095–96; king dismisses their petition, (Aug. 26, 1767) 4098; allusion, 4141; proposed union with the Dutch, for a college, (1769) 4142, 4208; allusions, 4287, 4313; a Presbyterian church at Albany, (1763) 3891, 3905, 3961, 3965, 3993–94, 4001, 4006, 4008–9; looking for a professor, (1766) 4049, 4062, 4064–65, 4141–43, 4153; a minister denied induction at Jamaica, 4181–82, 4192, 4205–6, 4208; petitions to increase the number of members in the Assembly, (1775) 4287; favors civil independence, (1776) 4293, (1783) 4315; fraternal correspondence with the Dutch church, (1784) 4321, 4328, 4332, (1786) 4341, (1787) 4345; presbytery of Albany, (1789) 4353

Presentation, 1146, 1151; act of offering a clergyman for institution in a church; this right given to the English governors in their "Instructions," given to the town vestry by the ministry act, (1693) 1076–79; given to the elders and deacons of the Reformed Dutch church of New York City by their charter, (1696) 1150–51; given to the church vestry of Trinity Church by their new "act of incorporation," (1704) 1552, 1563–66; given to the patroon of the Manors, *see* Patroons, Patronage, Advowson; given to other Dutch churches by their charters or by the terms of surrender, *see* Kingston, Albany, Schenectady, etc.

Presents, 1520; not to be given to governors or other civil officials, 1543–44

President of Kings College must be of the Anglican church, 3507

President of Queens College, qualifications demanded in, 4256–58, 4269–70, 4274

Press, the, censorship of, (1619) 4225
Preste, Jan Janss., 556
Preston, [Richard] viscount, member of the Privy Council, 925
Pretty, Richard, 690, 738
Prevost, *see* Provoost
Price, Director N., 731
Price, Evert, 684
Priests, (1700) 1367–70, (1619) 4219
Prince, John, of Boston, 2746, 3399
Prince, Samuel, 4242
Prince of Orange, New York commanded to surrender to, (1673) 629–31, 646–50, 976, 1222, 1247–48, 1250, 1258, 4120
Princess, The, a ship, 216–17, 228–29, 235, 260
Princeton College (College of New Jersey), 31, 2746, 3613, 3904, 3928, 3961, 4008, 4049, 4122, 4123, 4128–29, 4134, 4141–43, 4153, 4160, 4167, 4192, 4195–96, (1783) 4312–14, (1793) 4367, 4370
Printer, governor tries to secure one for New York, (1668) 599
Printing, James II forbids any printing press in New York, (1688) 954
Prior, Matthias, 1426
Prisoners, for debt, 4260; collections for, 4238
Pritchard, Rev. Thomas, (1704) 1554; inducted to the church of Rye, (1705) 1584; opposition of dissenters, 1587–88, 1611
Private schools, 4216
Privateers, 1183
Proal, Rev. P. A., Anglican rector at Schenectady, (1762) 3813
Probasco, Christian, 1525, 2478
Probasco (Burbasho), Christopher, 998, 1548, 1608, 1622
Probasco, Jacob, 2328, 2478
Procession of the Holy Spirit, 3916, 3919, 3923, 3967, 3972, 3975, 4005, 4052
Proëlius (Plairenis, Proeleus, Pruelius), Rev. Petrus, at Amsterdam, 447–48, 466, 468, 472
Profanity, 1710
Professional certificate, (1784) 4323
Professor of divinity for the Dutch in Kings College, 3495, 3518–19, (1769) 4140, 4143–45, 4205, (1765) 4008–9, 4103, 4195, 4312
Professor of theology (Professorate, Professorship) (1619) (1763) 3862, 3868, 3893, 3929, 4220; Consistory of New York suggests that a professor be chosen, (1769) 4160; plan indorsed by the classis and synod, (1771) 4195–96, 4198, 4207; suggestions of Ritzema, 4206; plan adopted by the convention, (Oct. (1771) 4215–16, 4220; suggestions of the classis, (1772) 4237; action postponed by the American Assembly, 4253–54; action of Queens College, (1772), 4256, 4268–70, 4274, 4276–82, 4286; proposals for a professorship either in connection with Kings College or with Princeton, (1783), 4312–15, (1784) 4320; election of Dr John H. Livingston, (1784) 4322–25; Queens College elects him to the same office, (1785) 4327, 4331; further allusions, 4329; Rev. Hermanus Meyer elected professor of languages, 4335, (1786) 4340–41, 4344, (1791) 4357, 4366, (1793) 4368–69, (1796) 4373–75, (1797) 4376; review, 4280–81, 4386
Professor of theology in Queens College, (1772–73) 4256, 4268–70, 4274, 4276–82; proposed professors of philosophy, 4257, 4269–70, 4274
Profligacy of the people, 1298–99
Promine, Nicholas, churchmaster, (1750) 2101
Proponents, 89. *See also* Candidates
Proposals for union between the coetus and conferentie, (1764) 3925–30, (1767) 4088, 4101–2
Proprietary governments, 1081–82
Proprietors (patroons), of New Jersey, (1664) 569, (1673) 632, 1593
Protestantism, Protestants, 962, 965, 968, 972–74, 977, 980–84, 992, 1000, 1012–9, 1026, 1030, 1042, 1055,

Protestantism (*continued*)
1094-95, 1097, 1128, 1142, 1174, 1177, 1225, 1247, 1255, 1358-59, 1361, 1367-68, 1375-83, 1391, 1418; bishop of London desires a law to establish it in New York, (1689) 759; Protestant missionaries needed for the Indians, (1698) 1229; Protestants of New York City send an address to William III, assuring him of their loyalty, (1701) 1485; Protestants *vs.* Roman Catholics in the Palatinate, (1705) 1600-6, 1674-79; persecuted Protestants sheltered in England (1705) 1827-28; Protestant refugees welcomed in Holland, (1709) 1830; foreign Protestants in New York to be naturalized, (1709) 1724, (1711) 1878; bills for the incorporation of Protestant churches in New York, (1769) 4149-50; promotion of Protestantism (1785) 4328; bill for the incorporation of Protestant Episcopal churches, (1801) 4392

Protests, by a faction in New York against the calling of a second minister, (1698) 1203; second protest on technical points, 1210; allusions, 1206-7, 1265, 1268, 1271; protests against the exhumation and reburial of Leisler and Milbourne under the Dutch church, (1698) 1245, etc.; protest of three churches of Kings county against the illegal appointment of a consistory by Freeman, (Feb. 14-15, 1706) 1623-30, 1643; protest of DuBois and Antonides against the Assembly's order to them to ordain Van Vleck, (1709) 1771; by the Van Sinderin party against the settlement of Arondeus, (1751) 3190-93; of Haeghoort against the coetus, 3227-32, 3420; against a sectarian college, 3480-82; against the sentence of the coetus on Rev. Arondeus, 3489, 3536-37; against the call of Curtenius, 3542; against

Protests (*continued*)
an American classis and academy, (1755) 3589-90, 3623

Proud's History of Pennsylvania quoted, 759.

Provincial Establishment, 1081-82

Provoost, Cornelius, elder, (1727) 2375-2377

Provoost, David, schoolmaster, (1652) 300

Provoost, David, jr, deacon, 1202-3, 1261, 1264, 1347, 1357, 1366; captain and member of New York Council, 1714, 1743, 1756, 1803, 1805, 1807, 1847-48

Provoost, Johannes, member of Leisler's Council, (1690) 1008, 1029

Provoost, Johannes, of Albany, (1664) 565

Provoost, Rev. Samuel, rector of Trinity Church, (1784) 4325; first Bishop of New York, (1785) 4326-27, (1795) 490; resigns his office, (1801) 4327

Provoost, William, 2220, 2240-41, 2292-93, 2377, 2449, 2489

Prudden, Rev. John, (1683-93), pastor at Jamaica, 710, 921-22, 927, 960, 1892

Prudentius, Rev., 189

Pruelius, Rev., *see* Proëlius, Rev. Peter

Pruss, Jechon., 1813

Prussia, 1677-78, 1775-76

Prussian chapel in England, 1786

Pruym, Hendrick, 1933-34, 2720

Pruyn, Johannes, 1306

Psalms, Psalters, Lutheran Psalter, (1642) 168; in Malay and Portuguese, (1647) 221; Psalm-setter, 356; copies of, sent to Stuyvesant for distribution, (1660) 473-75; translated into the Montauk dialect by Rev. Thomas James, (1668) 599; into Dutch, 1309; known by heart by 65 children in Selyns's church, (1698) 1233-39; allusions, 1278, 1287, 1294, 1332, 1367; directions in Holland about translation of, (1751) 3163; translated into

Psalms (*continued*)
Dutch rhyme, by Voet, (1762) 3822; Collegiate Church prints the Psalms in English with Dutch music, (1763) 3872; musical type ordered from Holland, (1764) 3921–22, 3931; progress of the work, (1765) 4110; title page of the book, 4103–4, cost of, 4110; allusion, 4139; 1800 copies printed, 4076, 4104; allusions, 4202, 4255, 4285–86; a new English version ordered by Synod, (1785) 4332, (1787) 4345, (1790) 4356, 4365
Psalms, Hymns and Spiritual Songs, by Bassett, (1791) 4362
Public buildings to remain in their former uses, (1664) 557, (1674) 662
Public charges in church and state, all to contribute to; Duke's Laws, (1665) 572
Public records, concerning inheritances, the regulations of the [Dutch] church, the poor and orphans shall be left [at the surrender] with their present custodians, (1664) 558
Public school, Stuyvesant suggests, (1652) 307–8; Cornbury recommends, (1702) 1502; public classical school, (1732) 2608; public high school, (1738), 2711, 4216; funds given for establishment of, (1772) 4240. *See also* Schools and schoolmasters, Parochial schools
Public worship disturbed, 646, 907
Pudington, Robert, of Newtown, L. I., 369
Pulpit for church at Albany purchased in Holland, 344
Pulteney, John, commissioner of trade and plantations, 1688, 1693, 1703, 1707, 1797, 1855
Punderson, Rev. Ebenezer, Anglican, 3504, 3864
Puppius, Rev. Gerardus, 40, 181, 183
Puppius, Rev. John, 185
Purdy, Nathan, 4184
Purdy, Samuel, 2190
Puritans in New Netherland, 335, 398; in Pennsylvania, 2429; allusion, 2542
Purmerend (Parmerend), Holland, 34

Quack, the negro, who fired the fort, (1741) 2759
Quackenbos, Wouter, 1306
Quackenbos, Wouter, jr, 1306
Quakers (Friends), first arrival in New Netherland, conduct, treatment, (1657) 399, 400, 409–10, 426–27; remonstrance of the people of Flushing against "the law against Quakers," 412, 413, *see* Conventicles; Quakerism called an abominable heresy, 414; persecuted by Stuyvesant, 415; continue their practices, (1658) 433, 444, 447; allusions to, 420, 470; proceedings against, at Flatbush and Newtown, fined for holding meetings, (1661) 496–98; their marriages legal in England, 508–10; Stuyvesant expels John Bowne, a Quaker, is rebuked by the West India Company for his severity, (1663) 530; Domine Polhemus speaks in their behalf, 544; have freedom of conscience in Rhode Island, 552; not allowed to hold office at Shrewsbury, N. J., (1673) 636; petition of the people of Huntington against, (1676) 691–92; Governor Andros reports many Quakers, (1678) 709; in New Jersey, resolve to hold monthly meetings, 710; complaint against a Quaker meeting at Hempstead, L. I., (1679) 723; petition against the fines imposed on them, (1680) 744; send an address to the governor claiming liberty of conscience, (1686) 913; fined for refusal to train, list of the fines, 932–34; Domine Varick complains of the Quaker, Tellenaer, (1688) 956, 958; bill to relieve those scrupulous about swearing, (1691) 1016; allusions, 824, 830–31, 852, 880, 906, 913, 923,

Quakers (Friends) (*continued*) 932, 935, 956, 958, 966, 969, 970, 987, 989, 990, 1053, 1174, 1210, 1232, 1276, 1438; petition as to their right to vote, (1701) 1481; complaint against, at Flushing, (1702) 1512; assumed the reins of government in Pennsylvania on the death of Governor Hamilton, (1703) 1527; allusions, 1551, 1558; Quakers in Westchester left unpunished, (1705) 1587; on Long Island, 1589; numerous in West Jersey, (1705) 1593; control the assembly in New Jersey, 1606; oppose the Anglican church on Long Island, 1610; their demands in New Jersey and Pennsylvania, (1707) 1682–84; constitute nearly half the government in New Jersey and nearly all in Pennsylvania, (1709) 1767, 1893; Quaker Torne facilitates the emigration of Palatines to England, (1709) 1839; allusions, 1768; control the Assembly in New Jersey, (1712) 1950–51; allusions, 2015, 2073, 2114, 2252–53; many in New Jersey, (1726) 2348; and in Pennsylvania, 2426, 2429; make complaint against the sheriff of Westchester for refusing to allow them to vote, (1733) 2636; report, legally incompetent to vote, 2637, 2640; an act secured giving them the right, (1734) 2642, 2664; antagonistic to the Church of England, 2645; some attend Anglican services at Flushing, (1735) 2668; and at Jamaica, (1743) 2820; allusions 2733, 2888; a Quaker meetinghouse in New York, (1748) 3026; William Livingston appeals to them to resist the establishment of a state sectarian college, 3368; they deny that the Church of England was ever established in New York, 3427; allusion, 3524; Flushing had been the great seat of Quakerism, 1759) 3745; Quakerism the source

Quakers (Friends) (*continued*) of much infidelity, (1760) 3750; Flushing, the seat of infidelity and Quakerism, 3799, 3917, 3960, 3997, (1770) 4179

Quantin, Isaac, 1864

Quartan Ague, 641

Quary, Colonel Robert, writes to lords of trade, (1707) 1683, 1693, 1855, 1915, 1953, 1992

Quassaick (Quasee) creek, 1800, 1998, 2051, 2122, 2143–45, 2344, 2380, 2623, 3078, 3095, 3171–73, 3218–20

Quebec (Quebeque, Cubec, Kobec), 315, 316, 421–22, 996, 1009, 1094, 1122, 1173, 1223, 1225–26, 1410

Queensbury, James [Douglas, 2d], duke of, secretary of state, 1787

Queensbury (Queensberry, Queensburg, Kingsbury), (1711) 1877; same as East Camp or Germantown, N. Y., 2062, 2093

Queen's Chapel, 1908. *See also* Anglican Chapel

Queens College, England, 4186

Queens College, New Brunswick, N. J., charter sought for, (1761), 3812, 3843, (1763) 3862, 3876, 3928–29, (1764) 3960–61, (1766), 4074, (1767) 4085, 4103, 4122–23, 4129, 4134, (1769) 4141, 4153, 4157, 4159, 4166–67, 4196, 4207, 4256, 4263, 4266–67, 4269–70, 4271, 4274, 4282, (1783) 4312, 4315, (1784) 4322–25; nominates Dr Livingston as its professor of theology, (1785) 4327–28, (1786) 4339–40, 4344, 4348, 4352, 4354–55, (1791) 4357–58, 4362–63, 4367–68, 4370, 4374

Queens county, L. I., a general name, embracing the collegiate charge of the Dutch churches of Jamaica, Newtown, Success and Oyster Bay, and sometimes including Gravesend; allusions, 1074, 1076, 1077, 1079; population, (1698) 1264, 1464; petition for the settling of a dissenting ministry, (1700) 1392; Rev. Urquhart, Anglican, serving Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing,

Queens county, L. I. (*continued*)
(1704) 1553; Rev. Thomas, Anglican, serving Hempstead and Oyster Bay, (1704) 1553; for the Dutch churches, *see* Freeman; Antondies; Goetschius, J. H.; Romeyn, Thomas; allusions, 1798–99, 1846; classis writes to Antonides, (1714) 2029; peace effected in, (1715) 2082–86, 2088–91; census of, (1723) 2196–97; the churches of, call Rev. J. H. Goetschius, (1740) 2743–45; allusions, 2808, 2827–28, 2859–60, 2939–40, 2945, 2947–49, 3002, 3023–24, 3028, 3033; church of Newtown writes to classis, (1748) 3039, 3050–52, 3059; classis writes to Arondeus, (1749) 3061; to the church of Newtown, 3063; allusions, 3066, 3071; letters from different parties to classis, 3072–76, 3077; allusions, 3089, 3093, 3099, 3102, 3108, 3115, 3119, 3129, 3149, 3190, 3235, 3358–59; classis writes to the churches of the county, (1753) 3376; allusions, 3385–87, 3389; call of Thomas Romeyn, (1753) 3397–98, 3441; church of Jamaica writes to classis, (Dec. 1753) 3454–56, 3464; classis writes to churches of, (1754) 3474; allusions, 3485, 3492, 3539, 3551; classis writes to the several factions in, (1755) 3569, 3572–73; allusions 1954, 3578, 3606, 3679, (1761) 3812, (1762) 3823–24; calls Keteltas, 3834–36, 3842–46, 3857–59, 3902, 3920, 3931–33, 3948, 3970, 3973; calls Boelen, (1765) 3989, 3997, 4243

Queen's Farm (King's Farm, Duke's Farm), originally the land west of Broadway, between Fulton and Chambers streets, but subsequently including the Anneke Jans property, up to and a little above Canal street, *see* Anneke Jans; allusions, 1037, 1132–33, 1179–80, 1227, 1245, 1278, 1283–84, 1285, 1296–98, 1312–13, 1315, 1437; the Anneke Jans property sold to Governor Lovelace, (1669–70) 1517; confiscated to the Duke of York, (1674) 1517; the use of it granted to the colonial governors as a perquisite of their office, (1674) 1517; became known as the King's Farm when James became king (1685), and as the Queen's Farm with the accession of Queen Anne, (1702) 218, 1516, 1517, 1597; Governor Andros leases the Duke's Farm to a tenant for 20 years, (1677–97) 1283; Governor Dongan desired that it might be appropriated for a Jesuit college, (1699) 1290; Chaplain John Miller wished it set apart as a bishop's seat, (1695) 1132–33; the petitioners for a charter for Trinity Church also ask for this land (1697), Governor Fletcher leased this farm to Trinity Church for seven years, (antedating the lease, says Bellomont, because he was about to leave), (Aug. 17, 1697) 1179–80, 1282–85, 1289–90, 1297, 1496; Bellomont annuls this lease, (May 1699) 1227, 1496, 1517, 1567; Trinity Church petitions for the restoration of the lease, it is renewed by Cornbury, (1702) 1516–17; suggestion that it be acquired by the S. P. G. for the maintenance of a college, (1703) 1516; Cornbury petitions the queen to bestow the farm on Trinity Church, (1704) 1552; reincorporation of Trinity Church, (1704) 1563–66, 1568–69; the farm given to Trinity Church, (Nov. 23, 1705) 1517, 1590, 1597, 1704, 1908; allusions, 1685, 1703–5; fears for the validity of the title, (1709) 1768; an act confirming the title, (Sept. 26, 1709) 1801, 1810–11, 1908; a lawsuit, governor allows the use of the farm by the church during his term, (1714) 2015; the queen stops the lawsuit, history of the title, 1517–18, 2041

Queen's Garden (King's Garden), a piece of land south of Rector street, allusions, (1696) 1134, 1227–28, 1245, 1278, 1282–85, 1296–98; allusions, 1313, 1315, 1437, 1563; given to Trinity Church, (Nov. 23, 1705) 1590, 1597–98; leased to Captain Mathews for seven years, improvements to be made, 1673–74; allusions, 1686, 1703–4
Quere, Mr, 1744
Queriturs, 3097, 3114, 3187–88
Questor, 4348, 4381. *See also* Treasurer
Quick, Thomas, 684
Quills sent from Holland, 441
Quimble, John, 365
Quitrents, 1262, 1277, 1285, 1297, 1338, 1404, 1768–69, 2719, 4263–64
Quynell, Thomas, 684

Raasenburgh, Willem, 556
Rabenscheyt (?), in the Dillenburg district, Germany, 3687
Raddiff, John, 1306.
Raesvelt (Rasvelt), Rev., minister at Curacao, W. I., 2537, 2985
Railton, Thomas, 1788
Ramapo region, 3622, 4383 (1800) 4391
Ramus, Peter, French mathematician, 156
Ranaudet, James, 3947
Rand, Johann G., 3211
Randolph, [Edward], secretary of New England, 988
Ranslaer, *see* Van Rensselaer
Rapalje, Abraham, 3042
Rapalje, Cornelis, 2844, 3033
Rapalje (Rappallie), Daniel, 1525, 1548, 1608, 1622, 1645, 1662, 3042
Rapalje, Dirck, 2739
Rapalje, Garret, (1759) 2101, 2749, 2750, 3803, 3840–42, 3853, 3856, 3873, 3900, 4074, 4136, 4260–61, 4275, 4281
Rapalje, George, 490, 4232
Rapalje, Jacob, 4211, 4243, 4247
Rapalje, Mrs Jacob, 2329
Rapalje, Jan, 1885–86, 4243
Rapalje, Jannetje, 703
Rapalje, Jeremiah, 3475
Rapalje, Jeronymus, 3306, 3331, 3456
Rapalje, John, 4246
Rapalje (Rapalle), Joris, (1656) 346, 477
Rapalje, Joris, (1727) 2376, 4247
Rapalje, Rem, 2101, 2750, 3968
Rapalje, Samuel, 1120
Rapalje, Sarah J., 703
Rapalle, *see* Rapalje
Rapallie, *see* Rapalje
Raritan, district of, 2318–29
Raritan, N. J., church at, thinks of calling a minister, (1715) 2085; Rev. T. J. Frelinghuysen called, (1718) 2121; preface to, and titles of certain sermons of his, preached at Raritan, (1721) 2178–81; complaints of certain members against their pastor, (1723) 2197–2200; remarks on these complaints, 2322–28; citations of said members for spreading evil reports about their pastor, (1723) 2197–2212; the "*Klagte*" or "Complaint" of said members against their pastor and the style of citations issued against them, (in a volume), (1725) 2244–92; this "Complaint" indorsed by prominent ministers, 2309–12; preface to the "Complaint," 2317–29; the volume before the classis, 2330, 2332–33; letter from the "Complainants," (Nov. 2, 1725) 2333–35; allusions, 2343, 2345; Van Santvoord's letter to classis on the "Complaint," and a copy of his "Dialogue" sent, (June 1726) 2348–51; letter of classis to Frelinghuysen, (June 1726) 2351–56, 2381–88; allusion, 2361; report on the "Complaint," (Oct. 7, 1726) 2362–64; allusions, 2366–74, 2392, 2400; report on Frelinghuysen's defense, (1728) 2401–5, 2413–15; letter of classis to Frelinghuysen, (June 28, 1728) 2416–20; letter of classis to the complainants, (June 28, 1728)

Raritan, N. J. (*continued*)
2420–24; allusion, 2426; the consistory to the complainants, (Feb. 1729) 2447–49; the complainants to the consistory, (Mar. 29, 1729) 2454–56; the consistory to the complainants, (Apr. 19, 1729) 2459–61; the complainants to the consistory, (June 10, 1729) 2461–68; sermons printed by Frelinghuysen, (1729) 2490; allusion, (Dec. 1730) 2520, 2532, 2534, 2536; classis writes to the consistory of, (May 7, 1731) 2538–40; classis writes to the complainants, (May 7, 1731) 2540–44; also to certain seceded parties, 2544–45; the complainants write to the consistory, (Sept. 18, 1731) 2553–54; the several consistories to the classis, (Oct. 2, 1731) 2556–57, 2571; the consistory to the complainants, (Oct. 6, 1731) 2558–59; the complainants to the consistory (Feb. 7, 1732), proposing terms of peace, 2566–68; reply of the consistory, 2568–70; the complainants to the classis, (May 4, 1732) 2583–88; the consistory to the complainants, (May 10, 1732) 2592; allusions, 2592–93; the consistory to the classis, (July 17, 1732) 2594; allusion, 2596, 2601, 2608; the classis to Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 19, 1732) 2609; allusion, 2613; additional sermons published by Frelinghuysen, (1733) 2618–19; allusion, 2631; the peace articles proposed at Raritan, (1734) 2638–40; sickness of Frelinghuysen, 2640; allusions, 2642, 2645, 2652; consideration of the Raritan case, (Sept. 27, 1734) 2652–58; the classis to Frelinghuysen, (Oct. 4, 1734) 2659–60; to the complainants, 2660–61; allusions, 2663–64; consistory to classis, (July 8, 1735) 2665–68; the classis to the consistory of, (Jan. 8, 1737) 2678–79; the Consistory of Raritan favor a coetus, (May 27, 1737) 2686; the complainants fail to recognize Frelinghuysen as orthodox, 2696; allusion, 2697–98; additional sermons published by Frelinghuysen, (1737) 2698–99; allusions, 2708, 2740, 2753, 2798–99, 2886; Arondeus at Raritan, (1748) 3023, 3026, 3032; allusion, 3043; Leydt called to some of the Raritan churches, 3043, 3061, 3074, 3076; Rev. John Frelinghuysen called to Raritan (1749) 3085; allusions, 3098, 3102, 3111, 3125, 3129, 3150, 3175–76; affairs at Raritan settled, (1751) 3202; Rev. John Frelinghuysen writes to classis, (1752) 3245; allusion, 3249, 3352; charter of the five churches of the Raritan district, (June 7, 1753) 3382–84; letter from Frelinghuysen to classis, (June 25, 1753) 3385; allusion, 3386, 3547, 3592, 3597, 3607; death of Rev. John Frelinghuysen, 3679, 3687, 3691, 3711, 3721–22, 3750, 3978, 4086, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, 4254, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390

Raskam, Henry, 3620

Rasvelt, Rev., *see* Raesvelt, Rev.

Rates of exchange, 713, 721–22

Rathlarius, Rev. Samuel, preacher in Brazil, 42 [Probably an error for Baccalarius (Bachelor), Rev. Samuel; *see* list of ministers in Brazil on p. 20 of this Index]

Ratisbonne, treaty of, (1653) 1602, 1675–77

Rattoun, Thomas, 21, 32

Rauch, Rev. Charles H., Moravian missionary to the Indians, 2735, 2746

Ravensberg (Ravensperg, Ravensberry), Palatinate, (1705) 1600, 1782

Ravenstein, Palatinate, (1705) 1600, 1782

Ravensteyn, Rev. Tiberius à, offers to go to the East Indies, 299

Rawson, [Edward] secretary of Massachusetts, 1363

Rawson, Rev. Grindall, pastor of Mendon, Mass., son of the preceding, 1360, 1363, 1392
Ray, Jacob T., 819
Ray, Richard, churchmaster, (1751) 2101, 3212, 3528, 3556, 3725, 3830
Reyeux, Thomas, 1699
Raymond, Eliakim, 4232
Read, Mr, (1762) 3816
Read, Robert, 1846, 1850
Reade, John, 2026
Reade, Joseph, 2927, 2997, 3017, 3508, 3544, 3911, 4179
Reade, Lawrence, 1134, 1149
Reade, Mrs Mary, 2917; marries Rev. Wm. Vesey (1698)
Reade, Thomas, 464
Reade. *See also* Reed, Reid
Readers (*Voorlezers*), 755, 783, 788, 2752
Readers, on ships of war, 281
Reading, John, 2742
Readington (North Branch), N. J., 2544, 2618, 2640, 2656, 2665–66, 3175–76, 3202, 3382–84, 3711, 3719, 3722; one of the churches under the general name of the Raritan church, 3929, 4036, 4101–2, 4144, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, (1800) 4390
Reapieti, *see* Ruparty
"Reasonable Service," by Brakel, 3047
Rebaptism, 504–5, 513, 514
Rebecca, an Indian woman, 1327–28
Reburial of Leisler and Milbourne, 1302
Recantation of Indian testimony against Dellius, 1318–19
Recess of religion, in the Palatinate, (1705) 1602
Recife (Recyst), Brazil, 170; English, French and German ministers needed, 219, 223, 243, 245, 264
"Recognized relation," a legal term, 4070
Record book of the Church of New Amsterdam, (1642) 150
Record book, special, for a copy of all acts of the classis respecting colonial churches, (1636) 91, 128. *See also* 18–24
Records of baptisms, (1619) 4224
"Rector Magnificus Perpetuus," 4124, 4129
Rector of Trinity Church, 1143–51
Recyst, Brazil, *see* Recife, Brazil
Redemptioners, 893
Redemption-money, to ransom Jacob Leisler and others from Turkish pirates, (1678) 996, 1061; not being needed for this purpose, Governor Andros proposes that it should be used to build a new Dutch church, (1680) 996; the money finally confiscated by Leisler during his rebellion, (1690) 996; another sum to ransom a son of Warner Wessells from Turkish captivity in Morocco, (1693) 1061–65; entrusted to consistory of the Dutch church, 1062, 1216; may be devoted to other pious uses, 1061–65; amount raised £374, 12s; not used, 1064; Trinity Church petitions for it, (1697) 1187; the petition, 1216–17; the captives delivered through diplomacy; information given, (1700) 1340, 1572–73; Mr Jamieson, Trinity's counselor, 1519; third application for the money, granted, 1552, 1575
Red Hook, N. Y., 4076, 4102, 4109, 4132–33, 4135, 4166, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383
Red sea, 1125
Reed, Dr, 966
Reenen, *see* Rhenen
Rees, Andries, 557
Reeve, James, 1929
Reformation, The, 35; Selanis's History of, 168, 423
Reformed church rights, in the Palatinate, (1705) 1603
Reformed churches estate holding bill, rejected by governor and Council, (1769) 4150
Reformed Dutch church (colonial), reasons for its decline, by William Livingston, (1754) 3459–60; has neither classis, nor synod, nor college, 3649; a nursery for all other denominations while without an

Reformed Dutch church (*continued*) English-speaking minister, (1763) 3649, 3854

Reformed Dutch church of North America, [independent of Holland], (1771–1800), articles of union between the coetus and conferentie adopted, (Oct. 1771) 4210–27; approved by the Consistory of New York, which hopes for their ratification by the classis, 4227–28; approved by the classis, (Jan. 1772) 4234; letter of classis to the convention, (Jan. 14, 1772) 4235–36; call for a second convention, (Apr. 1772) 4240–41; the convention, subscription to the union by almost all, 4242–48; the union consummated, asks prayers of classis, 4249; arrangements for general and particular meetings, 4252–54; the general meeting writes to classis, 4254, 4258; classis sends congratulations, 4258–59; a second letter to the classis, 4263, 4264; the meeting treats of the professorship, receives a proposition from Queens College, 4267–70, 4274–75; a professor sought for, (1774) 4276–81; correspondence with Holland languishing owing to the cloud of war, 4288, 4301–2; disastrous effects of the war, 4303–4, 4307–11; all state-church ideas destroyed by the Revolution, discussion as to the professorship, (1783) 4312–14; trustees for the churches, (1784) 4316; repeal of all sectarian legislation, (1784) 4316; state of the Dutch churches at the close of the war, 4316–20; acts of general meeting, (Oct. 1784) 4321–23; writes to classis, 4323–25; Rev. Dr John H. Livingston elected professor of theology and president of Queens College, 4322–23, 4327, 4331; consistorial trusteeship in Dutch churches, (1786) 4337–41; correspondence opened with the Scotch and Presbyterian churches, 4338–

Reformed Dutch church of North America (*continued*) 39, 4342; form of a call, special act for incorporation of Dutch churches (1787) 4343; the professorship and Queens College, English Psalmody, 4344–45; the standards and liturgy to be translated, with the church order, (1788) 4347–48; synod presents an address to President Washington, the title "Synod" assumed, and the name changed from "Reformed Dutch Church of New York and New Jersey" to that of "Reformed Dutch Church of North America," (1789) 4351–52; form of calls, Queens College, petition to Congress about printing Bibles, explanatory articles to be added to the church order, a convention to be called to act on the constitution, (Oct. 1790) 4354–59; the old charters, rules of church government to be adopted to American conditions, 4359–63; explanatory articles, day of fasting and prayer, translation of standards and liturgy, an Americanized constitution adopted, a general synod and a particular synod, (1792) 4363–67; the particular synod to correspond with Holland, 4372–91; new classification of the classes and churches and constitution of two particular synods, list of Dutch churches and ministers, (1800) 4380–91; article in the minutes of Classis of Amsterdam relating to correspondence with America, dropped, (1810) 4392–93. *See also* Church Order, Constitution, General Assembly, General Synod

Reformed Dutch Theological Seminary, (1783) 4312–14. *See also* Professorship

Reformed religion, the, all ministers to the colonies to have special calls (according to the order of the Reformed church and subscribing to its confession), (1628) 74; the

Reformed religion (*continued*)
patroons to support [Reformed] ministers, (1629) 75, 78–80; comforters of the sick and schoolmasters must also subscribe the confession of the Reformed church, (1630) 80, 89, 91, 93, 94, (1638) 120, (1640) 130, (1642) 147; only the pure Reformed religion to be taught, (in Stuyvesant's instructions), (1647) 224; the Lutheran, public worship not permitted (1652), *see* Lutherans; no other religion than the Reformed has, so far, been allowed, (1653) 317–18, (1661) 515; Classis of Amsterdam resolves to allow the public exercise of no other form of religion, (1654) 322; the West India Company takes same resolution, 324; Stuyvesant forbids all conventicles, (1656) 343; from the beginning the company established the rule that only the Reformed religion should be publicly exercised, (1660) 470; judges to be only of the Reformed religion, (1661) 503; the Dutch Reformed church shall enjoy liberty of conscience in divine worship and church discipline (terms at the surrender), (1664) 558, *see* Duke's Laws (1665); freedom of conscience allowed to all by the Dutch at their reconquest of New Netherland, but the Reformed church, the established church, and all magistrates must be of the Reformed religion, (1673) 630–33, 636–37, 640; the terms of 1664 again granted to the Dutch Reformed church at the retransfer to the English, (1674) 662, 669, 670; other sects tolerated, 664; development of a great variety of religions, (1678) 709; suggestions, (1681) 778–79; many sects, (1687) 879, 880, 1019, 1027, 1082–83
Refutation of the "Complaint" determined on by Frelinghuysen, 2405; classis urges him not to publish it, 2414–15, 2416
Regeneration, 2745
Regicides, the, 170
Register book or index to the acts of the Synod of North Holland, 403
Regnier (Regner, Renier), Mr, 1851, 1903, 1913, 1920
Regulation of the colonial churches, *see* Church order
Rehoboth, Md., 878
Reid, John, 2231
Reid, Joseph, 2231
Reid. *See also* Reade
Reider, Justice, 3102
Reiff (Reyf, Ryf), Elder, 2530, 2560, 2597, 2605, 2613, 2674, 2676, 2718, 2734–35, 3123; money taken, restored, 3370
Reifsnyder, Sebastian, 2437
Reissa, Brazil, 42 [Probably an error for Recife, Brazil]
Reith, George, (1656) 365
Reitsma (Ritzema, Rytsma, Rysma), Tiberius, at Amsterdam, 2497–98, 2506, 2535, 2545, 2547, 2554, 2581, 2583, 2589, 2737, 2743, 2766, 2799, 2809, 3756
Reitzema, Rev. H., 2871
Reitzema (Reitsma). *See also* Reytsma, Ritzema
Rekommatie [Recommendatie?], 3958
Relandt (Reland), Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 899; died [1703] 1578
Religion in New Netherland, *see* Reformed religion
Religion, sceptical remark concerning, 1516; decline of, (1800) 4384–87
Religious freedom, 1142
Religious liberty in the Palatinate, 1600–6, 1674–79
Reming, Johannes, 3901
Remmey, Johannes, 3982, 3999, 4240
Remonstrance of Jean Baptist Van Rensselaer to Stuyvesant, respecting tithes in his manor, (1656) 353
Remonstrance of the citizens of New Amsterdam against Stuyvesant's refusal to surrender, (1664) 555–57, 561

Remonstrance, of the classis to the West India Company for neglect of the church in the West Indies, (1646) 203, (1647), 219–26
Remonstrance of the "Dutch Party" to English preaching, (1767) 4094; reply of consistory, 4099, 4104–8
Remonstrance of the government of New Amsterdam to Stuyvesant, (Dec. 11, 1653) 318
Remonstrance of the inhabitants of Flushing against Stuyvesant's persecution of Quakers, (1657) 412–14
Remonstrance, of the people of New Netherland to the States-General upon the mismanagement of the West India Company, (1649) 254–60; digest of the same, 266; answer of the company, 267–69, 275, 278, 284–86
Remonstrance of the West India Company to the States–General on the loss of New Netherland, (1664) 565–67
Remonstrants, the, (1619–1777) 4396
Remse, Anna, 702
Remse, Isaac, (1711) 1885–86
Remse, Isaac, (1752) 3306
Remsen, Mr, 4249
Remsen, Daniel, 1848
Remsen, Dirck, 3620, 4101
Remsen, Femmetje, 703
Remsen, Jacob, 3074, 3080, 3176–78, 3188, 3190, 3331, 3420, 3473
Remsen, Jeremiah, 1198, 1990, 2782–84, 2788–89, 2804–5, 2894, 2899, 3178, 3187, 3437, 3662, 3733
Remsen, Jeronimus, 1713, 1723, 1797–98, 1806, 2600, 2624, 3023–24, 3042
Remsen, Joris, 703, 3542, 3619
Remsen, Peter, 4135
Remsen, Rem, 1198, 1885, 2804–5, 3074, 3080, 3331, 3437, 3726, 3925–26, 4011–12, 4028
Remsen's Bush (Florida), N. Y., 4383, 4389
Remtse, Johannes, 2774
Bend, John, 4173
Reneau, Andrew, 1751
Renenstock, Job, 2437
Rensius, Rev. Nicholas, secretary of the Classis of Alckmaer, (1650) 274
Rensselaer (Rentselaer), *see* Van Rensselaer
Rensselaer, Classis of, (1880) 4382
Rensselaer, J. W., 1844 [Apparently an error for J. V[an] Rensselaer]
Rensselaer Manor, 2154, 2169
Rensselaerwyck, *see* Albany
Rents, 1164, 1167, 1297
Repatriate, 1287, 3109
Repertorium (or digest), of the acts of the Synod of North Holland, 908–15, 4396
Reply to the citations of the church of Raritan, 2244
Reporti, *see* Ruparty
Representation of condition of the Anglican church by Rev. Jacob Henderson, 1950–52; by the friends of Governor Hunter, (1714) 2014–19
Republics of Holland and England, 311; peace between them, 327
Res judicata, 3893, 3979
Responsive readings in Holland, 77, 119, 130. *See also* English ceremonies
Restoration of monarchy in England, (1660) 170
Revealed religion, 4323
Revenue of New Amsterdam, to help support the church, (1653) 318
Reverdye, Peter, writes to bishop of London, (1689) 982–83
Revivals, (1732–42) 2565, 2745
Revolution, English, (1688) 1013, 1131–32, 1777; American, (1776–83) 4289–4300; barbarities committed, (1778) 4303–4, 4323–24, 4356
Reyder, Alphen, 2745
Reyder, Juriaen, 2887
Reyersen, Adrian, 1198
Reyersen, Gerrit, 1004, 1018
Reyersen, Jacob, 2739
Reyersz, Cornelis, 2270, 2745, 2780–81, 2888–90, 2895
Reynolds, Tho[ma]s, 1883

Reynoutss, Reynout, 557
Reytsma, Toeko, 3694
Reytsma. *See also* Reitsma, Reitzema, Ritzema
Rheinbeck, N. Y. (German), 2123, 2935–38, 2957, 3043, 3060, 3119, 3251, 3294, (1784), 4318
Rheinfels, Germany, 1675
Rhenen (Reenen), Holland, 617, 730
Rhenish wine, 1782
Rhine, the, (1705) 1600
Rhinebeck (The Flats), N. Y., 3217, 3302, 3327, 3562–63, 3644; Rev. Cock called, (1762) 3830–32, 3882, 3943, 3952, 3954–56, 3959, 4035, 4068, 4076, 4101–2, 4109, 4154, 4165–66, (1784) 4318; Rev. Kuypers called, 4132–33, 4135, allusions, 4383, (1800) 4388
Rhode Island, the Doughty colony stops in, 285; a cobbler from, preaches at Flushing, (1657) 397, 426; first Quakers who come to New York, go to, 400, 409, 410, 433, 444, 447, 709; allusions, 1037, 1097, 1222, 1512, 1744, 2015
Rhodes, John, 498
Rhoon, Holland, 70
Rhymed Psalms, (1761) 3822
Rhynfeltz, *see* Rheinfels
Rhynsdyck, Rev. Henricus, 706, 975
Ribbely, Mr, 3217
Ribbers, Rev., 3260
Rice, George, 3935, 3942
Rice, Owen, 3161
Richard I, 3429
Richard-Joseph, a ship, 1731, 1840
Richard (Richards), Paulus, (1664) 557, 643, 965, 971, 973
Richard, Philip, 933
Richards, Paul, (1726) 2100, 2377, 2488; an elder, 2761–63, 3124, 3396, 3495–96, 3500, 3508, 3518, 3543–44
Richards, Samuel, 2123
Richardson, Francis, 933
Richelieu river, 316
Richmond, England, 509
Richmond, a ship, 1227, 1245, 1286
Richmond county, S. I., 1076–79; census, (1698) 1264, (1703) 1954,
Richmond county, S. I. (*continued*) (1712) 2196–97. *See also* Staten Island
Ridder, Evert, *see* De Ridder, Evert
Ridge, Anne, 508–9
Ridge, Thomas, 508
Rieger, Bartholomew, 2833
Rieger, Rev. John B., 2665, 2696, 2718, 2812, 2842, 2845, 2849, 2878, 2902–3, 2909, 2919
Rieger, N., student at Leyden, (1743) 2823
Riemenschneider, Johann Heinrich, 3162
Riflarius, Rev., in Brazil, 42
Riggs, Colonel [John], rector Vesey writes to, 1810–11
Riggs, Mrs, 2024
Rights of the Dutch church, (1706) 1637–38, 1689, 1699, 1702. *See also* Liberties of the church
Rights of the king's subjects, 1015–16, 1180
Riker, L., 3413
Ringland, John C., 4040
Ringo (Pingo), Albartus, 1261, 1347, 1357, 1366
Ringseed, Ireland, 1728, 1736
Ripse, Claes, 1018
Ristman, Professor, 3973
Risuerus, Professor, 3406
Ritsers, Paulus, 2865 (evidently meant for Paulus Richards)
Ritzema, Rev. John, allusions, 2748, 2750; called to New York, (1744), examined and ordained, 2848–49; his arrival and pleasant reception, 2866–69; writes to classis, (June 1746), 2913–16, 2979–81; allusions, 2941, 2956–57; favors the coetus, 2958–59; allusions, 2963, 2969, 2971–72, 2974, 2996, 2998–3000, 3001–2, 3004, 3012, 3024–25, 3033–34, 3038, 3042, 3043, 3051–53, 3055; classis writes to him, (May 5, 1749) 3060–61; allusions, 3064, 3071, 3072, 3075, 3080, 3087, 3089, 3091–93, 3098–99, 3100, 3102, 3105, 3108, 3110, 3113, 3114, 3123, 3128–30, 3132–35, 3137–38, 3144, 3146,

Ritzema, Rev. John (*continued*) 3148, 3151, 3159, 3160, 3168, 3174; made extraordinary clerk of coetus, (1751) 3179, 3180–81, 3184, 3186, 3187, 3190, 3193–95; writes to classis, (Nov, 1751) 3201–2; allusions, 3203, 3211–15, 3220, 3222–24, 3226; classis writes to him, (1752) 3233–35, 3242–44, 3262, 3264–65, 3281–82, 3287, 3288, 3291, 3302, 3308, 3335–36, 3357–58, 3373, 3376, 3396, 3413–17, 3421, 3441–42, 3454–56, 3462, 3465, 3471, 3475, 3479, 3485, 3490–95, 3500–2; a letter forged in Ritzema's name, (Dec. 1754) 3526–27, 3567; letters signed by, 3529, 3532, 3536; personal petition of Ritzema to the governor and Council for a professorship of divinity for the Dutch in Kings College, (May 7, 1755) 3542–45; allusion, 3546; refuses to give up the minute book to an irregularly called meeting of the coetus, (May 27–30, 1755) 3548–51; the additional charter secured by Ritzema for a divinity professorship in Kings College, (May 30, 1755) 3554–56; allusions, 3559–60, 3565–68; consistory censures Ritzema for getting a charter for a divinity professorship without their consent, and his reply, (Aug. 11, 1755) 3574–77; Ritzema, a member of the conferentie, their letter to the classis, (Sept. 3, 1755) 3582–85, 3589–90; allusions, 3593, 3596–3604; writes to classis in opposition to Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen's plan of an American Classis, (Oct. 13, 1755), 3605–7; allusions, 3608–10, 3614–18, 3621, 3624, 3633, 3637, 3639–40, 3642; classis writes to Ritzema, etc., (Jan. 13, 1756) 3644–47; allusions, 3650, 3652–54, 3662–67, 3675–76, 3679–80; writes to the Synod of North Holland, (Dec. 6, 1756) 3684–85; allusions, 3700, 3703–4, 3707; writes to classis, (June 16, 1758) 3713–15, 3724–

Ritzema, Rev. John (*continued*) 25, 3727, 3729, 3737–38, 3747, 3748, 3751, 3755, 3757; allusions, (1761) 3801, 3803, 3804, 3807, 3808; signs conferentie letter to classis, (1761), 3811–12, 3818, 3820–21, 3829; his pamphlet in answer to Leydt, 3823–24, 3826, 3831; report on his pamphlet, 3831–32; signs conferentie letter to classis, (1762) 3836–38, 3842–51, 3853, 3856–59, 3862, 3865, 3867, 3870; makes complaint, 3870–71, 3873; report on his complaint, 3875–76; classis writes to, (Oct. 3, 1763) 3897–98; allusions, 3882–86, 3892–93, 3895, 3900–1, 3903, 3914–17, 3921–33; with DeRonde, writes to Consistory of Kingston, concerning Domine Meyer, (1764) 3930 (*see* Meyer, Hermanus), 3934, 3936, 3942–49; writes to classis, (May 12, 1764) 3947; writes to Rev. W. Budd, 3948, 3957, 3959, 3967, 3970–74; writes an address to the American Dutch church, with extracts from classical and synodical letters condemning the coetus, (Feb. 28, 1765) 3976–83, 3990–91, 4001, 4110–18; writes to classis on Laidlie's nonsubordination, 4005–9, 4018; allusion, 4022–24; writes to Consistory of Kingston, 4025, 4028–30, 4032; writes to classis, (Feb. 5, 1766) 4036–38; allusions, 4042–45, 4049, 4055, 4057–60, 4061–62, 4065–66, 4068–69, 4075, 4077, 4082–83, 4088–89, 4100–3, 4106, 4108, 4110–11, 4135–36, 4140–46, 4149, 4152; his account of the effort for a conference for union, (1769) 4155–60, 4162–63, 4165, 4168–69, 4171, 4181, 4184–85, 4187, 4190, 4194–95, 4197–99, 4200–1, (1771), 4205, 4229, 4238; classis declines to answer his last letter, (1772) 4240, 4243, 4245, 4247, 4253, 4259–60, 4264, 4267, 4272, 4281–84; made emeritus by his consistory, (1784) 4317; writes to classis of his treatment

Ritzema, Rev. John (*continued*) after the Revolution (1785), 4332–36, 4344[a]
Ritzema, Rudolphus, 3713; naturalized, (1766) 4060
Ritzema. *See also* Reitsma, Reitzema, Reytsma
River Indians, 1382–83
Robert (or Rupert), son of Frederick V, 1821
Roberts, John, (1661) 509
Roberts, John, (1766) 4067
Roberts, Thomas, 464
Roberts, Zechariah, 1587–88
Robertson, General [James], (1776) 4291
Robesen, Thomas, tax collector, (1719) 2128
Robie, Charles, 4172
Robinson, B., 1883
Robinson, Beverly, 3986
Robinson, Colonel, 3243
Robinson, Isaiah, 4074
Robinson, Joseph, 2928–29, 3017, 3508, 3544
Robinson, Samuel, 4090–91
Robinson, Simon, 4209
Robinson, Thomas, 4096
Rochefort, Rev. Charles D., in Curacao, 280
Rochelle, France, 354, 530, 533. *See also* New Rochelle
Rochester, Earl of, 897
Rochester, Lawrence [Hyde, 1st], earl of, 1787
Rochester, Thomas, lord bishop of, 1787
Rochester, Ulster county, N. Y., 2811, 3012, 3119, 3255, 3264, 3267, 3437, 3445–46, 3561–63, 3598, 3620–21, 3655, 3709, 3746; petitions for a charter, 4074–75, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
Rockland county, N. Y., 1245
Rodd, Thomas, 1097, 1133
Rodenburg (Rotenburg), Lucas, Governor of Curaçao, 280
Roderen, Rev. David, at Amsterdam, 270
Rodert, Daniel, 3473
Rodgers, Rev. Dr John, pastor of Presbyterian Wall street church, (1766) 4046–48, 4081, 4084; in behalf of the Presbyterian church, writes to the Synod of North Holland about union of the Dutch and Presbyterian churches, (1770) 4182
Rodman, Dr John, 2622
Rodsio lake, *see* Corlaer's lake
Roe, David, 4232
Roe, Nathaniel, 2141
Roelandsen (Rolands), Adam, the first schoolmaster at Manhattan, 84, 122, 143
Roelandus, (Rolandius), Rev. [Jacobus], died, (1632) 83
Roelant, Rev., 909 [Typographical error for Relandt, *see* p. 899]
Roëll, Rev. Herman Alexander, professor, 1578, 2362, 2389, 2476, 2536, 2546, 2765, 2880, 2894, 3059, 3086, 3263, 3298, 3410, 3686, 3805, 3810, 3833, 3868, 3936, 3998, 4163, 4182
Roeloff, Abraham, 381, 439
Roeloff Jansen's kill, 1517, 2218
Roeloffsen, Catrina, 217
Roeloffsen, Fytje, 217
Roeloffsen, Jan, 217
Roeloffsen, Martin, 3632
Roeloffsen, Peter, 366
Roeloffsen, Sarah, 217[b]
Roelofsen, Jacob Boelen, 3445–53
Roelofszen (Roeloff, Roelofse), Boele, 557, 608, 611, 800, 805, 842, 873, 1110, 1120, 1202–3, 1212, 1264, 1273, 1277, 1282, 1325, 1357, 1460
Roelfszen, Helmick, 1199
Rogeo, the rock, 3107
Rogerin, Abraham, 221
Rogerius, Rev. John, 242
Rogers, Rev. Ammi, Anglican, Schenectady, (1791—), 3813

---

a Many of these references are mere signatures to papers.
b These Roeloffsens on page 217 are the children of Anneke Jans and Roeloff Jansen, her first husband. See Bogardus, Everardus.

Rogge, Dr [H. C.], classified the papers in the archives of the Classis of Amsterdam about 1880, 22
Roggen, Francis Peter, 3958, 4040
Roland, Father, 3969
Roland, Rev., 1173, 1188, 1959
Roland, an English boy captured by Indians, 1411
Rolandius, Rev., *see* Roelandus, Rev. Jacobus
Rolands, *see* Roelandsen
Rollerd [?], Holland, 875
Roman Antichrist, 3209–10
Roman Catholicism (Roman Catholic church, Romanism), 879, 904–5, 939, 941, 947, 987, 1012–13, 1016, 1019, 1167, 1307, 1322, 1367–70; missionaries among the Indians, 1441, *see* Indians, Jesuits; plans for the introduction of the Roman church into New York, (1683) 865; papists not included under "liberty of conscience," (1691) 1012–13, 1016; priests excluded from New York by law, (1701–1800) 1449–52, 1466; Catholic processions in the Palatinate need not be recognized by Protestants, (1705) 1601–2; Catholic churches in the Palatinate free in all respects, (1705) 1600–6; Catholic holidays need not be observed by Protestants in the Palatinate, (1705) 1601; Catholics *versus* Protestants in the Palatinate, 1606, 1674–79, 3958
Rombouts, François, subscribes ten beavers toward minister's salary, (1666) 586; a schepen, 631; assessed at 5000 guilders, (1674) 642, 890
Rome, H., 4352
Rome. *See also* Roome
Romeyn, Daniel, 3132
Romeyn, Rev. Dirck (Theodoric), pastor in Ulster county, petitions for a charter, (1766) 4074–75, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4270, 4281; settles at Hackensack, (1778) 4303, 4306–7, 4315, (1784) 4318, 4331, 4338, 4341, 4345, 4348, 4355, 4357, 4359, 4362,
Romeyn, Rev. Dirck (*continued*) 4365; lector in theology, (1792) 4366; professor of theology, (1797) 4376, 4382, (1800) 4388
Romeyn, Isaac, elder at Fishkill, (1755) 3598–99. *See also* Romine, Isaac
Romeyn, Rev. James V. C., 4248, (1800) 4391
Romeyn, Rev. Jeremiah, 4248, (1800) 4388
Romeyn, Rev. John B., (1800) 4388
Romeyn (Romyn), Symon Janss, 556, 586, 643
Romeyn (Romein), Rev. Thomas, allusions, 3012, 3088, 3114; called to churches of Oyster Bay and Jamaica, (Nov. 27, 1752) 3304–6, 3336, 3351–52, 3373; allusions, 3385–87, 3389, 3397–99; examined and ordained, (1753) 3409–12; allusions, 3419, 3421, 3423, 3436, 3438–39, 3442, 3461–64, 3468–70 3472, 3475–76, 3491–92, 3494, 3500, 3527, 3538–39; favors an American Classis, (1755) 3547–49, 3552; allusions, 3565, 3572, 3578–79, 3597, 3600–3, 3606, 3654, 3726, 3736
Romine, Isaac, of Poughkeepsie, (1789) 4353
Romish baptism, 2700
Romish Church in Maryland, (1677) 694
Romish power, the, 3994
Romish priests, act against, (1700) 1368–70, 1392. *See also* Jesuits
Romme (Roome), Luke, 3212, 3500, 3830, 3990, 4136, 4163
Roome, Widow, 2477
Roome, Henry, 2101
Roome, Jacob, 3881
Roome, Peter, 3926
Roome. *See also* Rome
Roone, an Indian termination to words, meaning "men," 1379
Roorback (Roreback), Johannes, 3881, 3999
Roosa, Alaerdt Heymansen, 501, 697–98
Roosa, Arien Albertson, 684

Roose, G., 2489
Roose, Heyman Albertson, 684
Roose, John Albertson, 684
Roose (Roosa). *See also* Rose (Rosa)
Rooseboom, William, churchmaster, (1720) 2100, 2309, 2378, 2449, 2489, 3829
Roosenboom, Mr, 659, 660, 738
Roosevelt, Cornelis, (1763) 2101
Roosevelt, Isaac, churchmaster, (1754) 2101, 3667, 3677, 3830, 3853, 3869, 3900, 3909, 3912, 3921, 3931, 3933–34, 4074, 4076, 4080, 4088, 4090, 4093, 4100, 4136, 4172, 4199, 4200, 4202, 4209, 4211–12, 4238, 4243, 4245, 4249, 4252
Roosevelt, Jacobus, churchmaster, (1724) 2100, 2357; deacon, (1727) 2378, 2390, 2440, 2449, 2489; elder, (1738) 2700, 2865, 2868, 3012, 3124, 3167, (1751) 3186, 3212, 3417, (1756) 3667, 3677, (1762) 3817, 3830
Roosevelt, Jacobus, jr, (Jacob's son), churchmaster, (1759) 2101; deacon, (1763) 3873, 3900–1; elder, (1764) 3912, 3922, 3925–26, 3931, 3934, (1765) 4018, 4082, 4136, 4139, 4151, 4167, 4170–72, 4265, 4267; loans £1600 to Collegiate Church, (1775) 4284; on committee, (1789) 4352
Roosevelt, Jacobus, (John's son), deacon, (1769) 4163, 4171
Roosevelt (Rozevelt), John (Jan), churchmaster, (1719) 2100, 2378, 2477, 2600, 2624 ,2677, 2754, 2761–62, 2769, 2961, 2969; allusion, 4163
Roosevelt, Nicholas, (1676) 684, (1690) 1006
Roosevelt, Nicholas, elder, 1482–83, 2081; churchmaster, 2101; allusions, 2377, 2390, 2488, 3212, 3500, 3830
Roozevelt, *see* Roosevelt
Rosa, Benjamin, 4033
Rosa, Egbert, 4033
Rosa, Heiman, 4033
Rosa, Isaac, 4033
Rosa, Nicholas, 3145
Rosa, Petrus, 4033
Rose, Frederic, 1728
Rose, Peter, 2122, 2143, 2145
Rose, a ship, 1000
Roseboom, Captain Johannes, 2052, 2096, 2148–52, 2156, 2158
Roseboom, John, 4243
Roseboom, Myndert, 2148–52, 2157, 2158, 2186
Rosendale, N. Y., 3562, 4314
Rosenkrantz (Roosekrans), Rev. Abraham, 3245, 3266, 3285, 3724; first German Reformed minister in New York City, (1760) 3754, 3758, (1761) 3811, 4037–38, 4155, (1784) 4319
Rosie, Jan, 1306
Ross, Gerrit, (1729) 2101
Rossenrade, Alexander, 128
Rossenrade, Arent, 128
Rossler, J. P., 2931
Rostok, Germany, 3809
Rotenburg, Lucas, *see* Rodenburg, Lucas
Rothenbuhler (Rothenbergler), Rev. Frederick, (1762) 3882, 4038
Rotterdam, Holland, 48, 70, 71, 72, 170, 530; history of Scottish church in, 186; allusions, 1730, 1736, 1838–39, 2462, 2554; Classis of, 2752, 2755
Rou, Rev. Louis, minister of the French church in New York, 2023, 2229, 2236–41, 2292, 2294–2300, 2303
Roubault, Rev. Jean B., (1761) 3813
Roudax, an Indian, 1381
Rouk (Row), Christian, a Moravian teacher among the Indians, 2852–53
Rousston (Ruston), Bartholomew, a sailor, held as prisoner at Salee, 1063, 1217, 1340, 1573
Rowland, Rev. John, Presbyterian, (1740) 2746
Rowland, Rev. John H., rector on Staten Island, (1784) 4325
Roy, Henry, 4018
Roy, Jacob L., 4018
Royalists, (1776) 4290

Roylandius, Rev., secretary of the Classis of Hoorn, (1652) 305
Rubel (Rubell, Rubels), Rev. Johannes Casparus, 3345–46, 3350, 3370; called to Rhinebeck and the Camp, 3565, 3644, 3724; called to Kings county, 3732, 3757, 3811, 3823–24 3836, 3843, 3858, 3884, 3925–26, 3980, 4011–12, 4028, 4088, 4101–2, 4211, 4243, 4245, 4254, 4264, 4270, 4281; deposed, (1784) 4334–35, (1786) 4341–42, 4344
Rudolphus, Rev. Dr, 136
Ruebler, Hans Martin, 3055–56
Ruileus, Rev. Hendric, at Amsterdam, (1657) 401 [Probably the same as Rev. Henry Rutelius]
Ruke, Hendrick, churchmaster, (1740) 2101
Rulaeus, Rev. Johannes, 472
Rulaeus (Rulius), Rudolphus, 698, 768, 788–89, 805, 807–8, 810–11, 817, 827, 841, 845, 975
Rules of order, 3987
Rulitius (Rulitus), Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 273, 297, 299, 303, 583
Rumney, Jona, 1850
Runey, Rev., 2591
Runnel, Rev., 3917–18
Ruparty (Reapieti, Reporti, Rupert), Rev. George Andrew, 1736, 1740–42, 1788
Rural deaneries, 1082
Rusch, John, 2834
Russel, [Edward], member of the Privy Council, 961
Russell, Samuel, 2389
Russia, 19, 102
Rustdorp, N. Y., 496–98, 526, 633, 647
Ruston, *see* Rousston
Rutan, A., 1520
Rutelius, Rev. Henry, at Amsterdam, (1646) 201–2. *See also* Ruileus, Rev. Hendric
Rutgers, Captain Anthony, 2378, 2390, 2440, 2488, 2575; elder, 2700–1, 2708, 2819, 3641, 3968, 4180
Rutgers, Hermanus, churchmaster, (1725) 2100, 2101, 2149, 2154, 2375, 2377, 2449, 2489, 2575
Rutgers, Petrus, 2101
Rutgers College, 31. *See also* Queens College
Rutherford, Walter, 3986
Rutsen, John, 2143
Rutten (Rutters), kill, at Albany, 2149, 2154, 2488
Rya (Rio), de la Plata, 1788–90
Ryckman, Albert, 857, 859, 1197, 1306, 1308, 1317, 1326, 1337, 1342, 1365
Ryckman, Herman, 1306
Ryckman, Jacobus, 4242
Ryckman, Tobias, 2671
Ryder, Bernardus, 3187, 3235, 3925, 4085
Ryder, Mary, 500
Ryder, Sir Dudley, attorney general, 3429
Rye, Westchester county, N. Y., 1077; Rev. Thomas Pritchard, rector at, (1704) 1554, 1584, 1587; allusions, 1611, 1612; Rev. George Muirson at, 1612; an Anglican church built, (1708) 1695; Rev. Christopher Bridge at, (1709) 1795, 1870; allusions, 1809, 1918, 1921, 2127, 2139, 2190; Rev. Solomon Palmer at, (1754) 3502; allusions, 2357; the early churches of Westchester county, 3453, 3816; Rev. James Wetmore, rector, (1726–60) 3816–17, 3864, (1776) 4290
Ryerson, Jacob, 2739
Ryerson, Joris, 2466
Ryersse, Cornelius, 3024
Ryke, Henry, 2747
Rynlander, Barnard, 3810
Ryp, Holland, 34
Rysdyck, Rev. Isaac, called to Poughkeepsie, etc., (1765) 3983–85; installed, 3989, 4000, 4005, 4007–8, 4011–12, 4014, 4025, 4028, 4034, 4036; writes to Rev. Meyer of Kingston, 4039–41, 4049; naturalized, (1766) 4060, 4069–70, 4080, 4088, 4101–2, 4109, 4144, 4154–55, 4165, 4192, 4197, 4204, 4211, 4218, 4226, 4243–44, 4246–47, 4249–50, 4253–54, 4258, 4267, 4307, (1784) 4318, 4322–23, 4348

Rysingh, [John], Governor of the Swedish colony on the Delaware, 340
Ryssel, *see* Van der Capelle

Saanredam, Holland, 73
Saba, island of, W. I., 2702
Sabbath, (Lord's Day, Sunday), Patroon Van Rensselaer requires Domine Schaats to enforce cessation of labor on, (1652) 310; inhabitants of Oostdorp refuse to transact business with Stuyvesant's agents on, (1656) 364–65; desecration of, at Gravesend, (1660) 473; ordinance for better observance of, (1661) 512; not to be profaned by travelers, laborers or vicious persons, by the Duke's Laws, (1665) 572; city ordinance for observance of, under the restored Dutch régime, (1673) 632–33; acting Governor Brockholls exhorts Rev. Eliphalet Jones of Huntington to enforce observance of, (1682) 813; a bill to be drawn for the better observance of, (1692) 1039, 1045, 1054; enacted, (1695) 1130; traveling on the sabbath rebuked, (1703) 1516; not observed as well in New York as in New England, (1704) 1551; in Albany, tavern keepers to be fined for selling liquor to Indians or negroes on the, (1704) 1574; Sabbath breaking common in Westchester county, (1708) 1695; Sabbath ordinance enacted at Albany, (1724) 2215; another ordinance at Albany, (1726) 2366, 4308, 4384
Sabbatarians, 880
Sabine (Sabin), Mr, 1363, 4295
Sabriske, *see* Zabriskie
Sachems (Sackiema, Sackemaker), 58, 79; invited to the Long Island convention, (1665) 568
Sackett (Sackit), Joseph, 1518, 2132, 2376
Sacondaga, N. Y., 4383
Sacraments, (1619) 4220, 4223; administration of, 92, 93; alluded to in ministerial calls, (1659) 445, 465–67; referred to in the Duke's Laws, (1665) 571–72; Labadists object to sacramental forms, (1674) 656; forms to be read without change or omission, 2389, 2476, 2536
Sade, Mr, 1728, 1836
Sadegarakti, an Indian chief, 1377
Sadegojendon, an Indian, 1182
Sael, Thomas, 226
Saenen, East, *see* Oostzaan
Saffron, 870
Sag, L. I., 830, 1175
Sage Library, New Brunswick, N. J., 28, 73, 1711, 2244
St Andrew's Church, Staten Island, (1776) 4290
St Anna parish, Augsburgh, Germany, 2931
St Ann's Church, Burlington, N. J., 1593
St Augustine, Brazil, 42
St Catharine's Tower Ditch, 1785
St Christopher, 982
St Clare, Rev. Mr, missionary in Pennsylvania, 1915, 1951–53. *See also* Sinclair
St Croix, W. I., 2778, 4263
St Eustatius, 2723, 2952, 2992, 3106, 3183, 3916, 3922, 4031, 4116, 4311
St George's Chapel, New York City, (1752) 490–91, 1219, 3017, 3052, 3057, 3162, 3243, 3262, (1776) 4290; Dutch loyalists allowed to use, (1779) 4304–5
St George's Church, Newburgh, N. Y., 3220
St George's Church, Schenectady, (1762) 3813
St George's Manor, L. I., 2141
St James's Court, England, 1824
St James's Parish Church, London, 2018
St James's Park, 1437
St John, [Henry], secretary of state, (1709) 1727, 1835

St John, Island of, 3182–83, 3281, 3289, 3296–97, 3333
St Lawrence river, 316, 3107
St Margaret's, Loathbury, London, 678
St Mark's Church, New York, (1799) 490–91, 934
St Martin, a ship, 84
St Martin's island, 357, 553, (1764) 3917–18
St Mary's Bow, London, 1147, 1149–50
St Obijn, Jan Jans[en] van, 557
St Olaf (St Olaves) parish, Surry county, England, 1725, 1727, 1729, 1732, 1754, 1833, 1835, 1837, 1840. *See also* Palatines
St Paul de Loanda, Angola, W. A., 223, 246–48
St Paul's chapter house, London, 1786–87
St Paul's Church, London, 1813
St Paul's Church, New York, origin of, (1763) 3910–11, (1776) 4290–91, 4298, (1784) 4325
St Paul's churchyard, 1313
St Peter's Church, Albany, 2677
St Peter's Church, Westchester, N. Y., 3453
St Sebastian, 2768
St Thomas, W. I., 2700, 2721, 2723, 2732, 3053, 3136, 3182–83, 3289, 3433, 3748
Sajatese, an Indian, 1069
Salary of the Dutch preachers in the Collegiate Church, New York, to be henceforth paid from the income of the property, (1767) 4108; the English preacher by special subscription, 4105–8 *a*
Salee (Salle, Sallee, Salley, Sally, Zalee), Morocco, American captives in 1061–65, 1187, 1216–17, 1340. *See also* Redemption money
Salem, Mass., 170
Salem (New Perth), N. Y., 4228–29, 4353, 4382, (1800) 4389
Salisbury (Sarum), Bishop of, ordains Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, (1675) 678; receives a letter from Leisler, (1689) 985–90, 993
Salisbury, Captain [Silvester], 671, 690
Sall, Michael Jansen, 539
Sallis, Samuel, one of the petitioners for land at Jamaica, L. I., 464
Salmurs, *see* Saumur
Salton, John, 4033
Salt Springs, New York, discovery of, 321, 438
Saludanus, Nicholas, 2361
Salvaye, Monsieur de, (1686) 919
Sammen, Thomas, 3437, 3446, 3746
Samply, Jacob, 4280
Sampson, Jacob, 4240
Samtell, Henry, of Flushing, L. I., 413
Samuels, Daniel, 247
Sanctification, Marshall on, 3905–6, 3918–19, 3923, 3967, 3975, 4006
San Paulo Loando, *see* St Paul de Loanda
San Salvador, Brazil, 25, 34, 40, 68
Sand Hook, *see* New Castle
Sandelyn, Jacob Evertsen, master of the ship "Scotch Dutchman," (1646) 214
Sander, Skipper, [possibly Sander Leendertse Glen], 484, 501
Sanders, Jacob, constable at Albany, 763
Sanders, Johannes, *see* Glen, Johannes Sanders
Sanders, Robert, 2149, 2154
Sanders (Sendre), Robert, a trader, 940
Sanders. *See also* Saunders
Sandfort, William, 632
Sandras (Sander), an Indian, 2634
Sandwich, England, 500 Dutch inhabitants, (1634) 117
Sandwich, Mass., 1360, 3402
Sandy Hook, N. J., 628, 1591
Sangronwadie, an Indian chief, 1361
Santen, Lucas, 872

a After the Revolution this distinction was annulled; the Dutch-speaking ministers were pensioned.

Santfort, *see* Van Santvoord
Sapbriski, *see* Zabriskie
Saplanke, Rev., *see* De la Plancque, Rev. Nicolaes
Saratoga (Sarachtague), N. Y., 877, 879, 2932, 3107, 4248, (1784) 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389
Saratoga patent, 1245
Saratoga waters, (1789) 4349
Sardeman, Rev. J. D., pastor at Wesel, 44
Saring, Simon, of Hempstead, L. I., 665
Sarum, *see* Salisbury
Satirical pamphlet on the Anglican church, 3833–34, 3841, 3865, 3887–88, 3909–10
Saugerties (Sagertje, Jagertje), 3210, 3562–63, 3681, 3886, 3895, 3897, 3914, 3923, 3943–44, 3982, 4037, 4383, (1800) 4388
Saumur (Salmurs), France, 866, 881
Saunders, John, 1334
Saunders, Susannah, 1334
Saunders. *See also* Sanders
Sauteur, an Indian, 1379
Savoy, 354, 1736, 1827, 1831
Savoyard, 1085
Saxenhausen, Germany, 1963
Saxony, 1821, 2931
Sayre, John, 4184
Scaets, Geert, 493
Scarsdale, N. Y., 830
Scarsdale, Manor of, 1751, 3452
Scepticism, 4058
Schaack, Rev. Peter, 739
Schaats, Anneke, 534, 542–43, 738, 762–64
Schaats (Schaets), Rev. Gideon, Classis receives him among the "Recommended" for foreign lands, (1649) 253; invited to go to Rensselaerwyck, examined and ordained, contract with the patroon, with his "Instructions," departure, (1652) 309–11; condition of the church at Rensselaerwyck, (1657) 382, 417, 426; allusions, 341, 355, 394, 489; contract expires, is reengaged by Stuyvesant for the
Schaats (Schaets), Rev. Gideon (*continued*)
company, his salary to be paid by the congregation, (1658) 424; in feeble health, 434; Lutherans cause anxiety, (1660) 482–83, 504; the company will not tolerate the Lutherans, (Dec. 1661) 515; his daughter, (1663) 534; difficulty in securing his salary, (1667) 587, (1669) 605; is obliged to receive Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer as a colleague, (1675) 676–82; allusions, 646, 720; unites with Van Zuuren and Van Gaasbeeck to ordain Tesschenmacher, (1679) 730, 733–34; abused by a Lutheran woman (1680) 737–38; intercourse among the churches only by letter, 754, 762–63; needs a colleague, (1681) 768, 770–71, 777–78; marries a second time, (1683) 860, 883; allusions, 802, 804, 807–8 (1682) 817, 821, 825, 830, 832, (1683) 853, 855, 857, 861, 867, 882; is 80 years old, 900, 959, 969; his colleague, Dellius, about to leave, (1690) 1002, 1005; Dellius remains, (1691) 1010, 1038; his death, (1694). *See* Corwin's *Manual*, 697
Schaef, bookkeeper, (1654) 328
Schaeff, Hendrick, notary public at Amsterdam, (1652) 303
Schaek (Schaak), Rev. [Petrus], at Amsterdam, died (1708) 1702, 1720
Schagen, Barck Cornelisse, *see* Achagen, Barck Cornelisse
Schagen, Holland, 34, 40
Schagticoke (Schakkok, Schaahkook), N. Y., 1382–83, 2754, 4248, (1784) 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389
Schaik, *see* Van Schaik
Schamp, Joost, 2329
Schape Wytye (Sheep pasture), New York City, 1514, 1802
Schebosch, Rev., a Moravian leader, 2884
Scheff, William, 1898
Schefs, Johannes William, 2176–77
Scheiler, *see* Schuyler

Schellinchout (Schellinck houwe), Holland, 40, 83
Schelling, Corn[elis], 2077 [Apparently a mistake for Rev. Cornelis Schulting, *see* p. 2078 and references under his name]
Schelluien, 3093, 3128. *See also* Van Schelluyne, 3921, 3933
Scheltema, Dr, classified the documents in the archives of the Classis of Amsterdam, (about 1880) 22
Schelting, Thomas, 3241
Schemal, Mr, 1793
Scheminy, *see* Neshaminy
Schenck, Abraham, 2780–81, 3376, 3411, 3415, 3418–19, 3461, 3474, 3726, 3733
Schenck, Albertus, 3386
Schenck, Coert, 3132
Schenck, Gerrit, 2513
Schenck, Gysbrecht, 3985, 4041, 4045
Schenck, Martin, 1537, 1548, 1723, 1990
Schenck, Minnie, 2881, 2891, 2896, 2899, 3336
Schenck, Nicholas, 4364
Schenck, Peter, 4086, 4248
Schenck, Roelof, 2780–81, 2858–59, 2861, 2893–96, 2898, 3024
Schenck, Stephen, 2804–5, 3030, 3733
Schency, Wessel, 188
Schenck, Rev. William, (1790) 4353
Schenectady (Schoneistade, Schenegtade, Schoonegtade), N. Y., Colonel Nicolls invites Father Pierron to meet him at, (1667) 590; commissioners of, write to certain merchants in Amsterdam to seek a minister for, salary, 100 beavers, payable in wheat, (1679) 735, 784; the church is served by Domine Schaats of Albany, (1681) 778; the church has always employed a reader, but wants a minister, (1681) 788; 100 members in the church, (1681) 795, 804; allusions, 830–31, 838, 855, 858; church writes to Domine Selyns of New York to try to secure them a
Schenectady, N. Y. (*continued*) minister, will give 100 beavers, free house and fuel, (1683) 863, 868, 882–83; Domine Tesschenmaker invited to settle there by Selyns, but does not accept, (1683) 867; allusions, 909, 918; finally accepts and removes there, (1686) 922, 935, 947, 957; burning of Schenectady by the French and Indians and massacre of the people, including Tesschenmaker, (1690) 993, 1003, 1007, 1014, 1309; church served by Dellius, (1690–99) 1309; allusions, 1020, 1025, 1066, 1121, 1124, 1170, 1197, 1199, 1208, 1231, 1251, 1269 1317, 1324, 1350, 1376, 1378, 1387, 1424–25, 1440; gives a testimonial to Dellius, (1699) 1308; Domine Freeman settles at, (1700) 1373, 1384–85, 1389, *see* Freeman; church receives a donation of £57, 4s, from Collegiate Church of New York toward a church building, (1702) 1487; petitions Governor Cornbury to refuse permission to their pastor Freeman, to accept a call to Kings county, L. I., (1703) 1527; resigns, but the consistory will not give him a dismissal with testimonials, (1703) 1532–33; is retained by a new call and increased salary, but at length leaves, 1539–41, 1633, 1640–41, 1650–51, 1764–66; is anxious to call a pastor from Holland, (1708) 1700; allusions, 1812, 1859; Rev. Thomas Barclay (Anglican) preaches there once a month, (1710) 1866–67; allusions, 1941, 1965–66, 1983, 2002, 2039; the church writes to Holland for a minister, (May, 1714) 2044–46; allusions, 2117, 2196, 2234; Rev. Thomas Brower, pastor, (1725) 2312; allusion, 2370; letter to classis from pastor Erickson, (Jan. 13, 1732) 2564; response of classis, 2610; the church receives a charter, (1734) 2647–52; allusions, 2703, 2710; description of the town,

Schenectady, N. Y. (*continued*) (1739) 2730; old church turned into a fort, new church building, (1740) 2740; allusions, 2752, 2755, 3400–12, 3533, 3547; an Anglican church in course of erection, (1759) 3736; Anglican church at, (1761) 3813; lands of the Dutch church in, (1774) 4275; allusions, 3935, 4085, 4247; petitions for a charter, (1765) 4026; letter to Sir William Johnson, (1769) 4173, (1784) 4319, 4322–23, 4329, 4331, 4366, 4382, (1800) 4388
Schenema, John, 3003, 3065
Schepmoes, Dirck, 697–98, 1006, 1311
Schepmoes (Schepmoor), Johannes, 1562, 1638
Scherer, Mr, 1742
Schermerhorn, Cornelis, 2581
Schermerhorn, Lucas, 2329
Schermerhorn, Reyer Jacobse, 863, 883, 1303, 1326
Schermerhorn's pasture, 2149, 2154, 2632
Scheylenburgh, [Schuylenburgh?], Mr, in Holland, 3739
Schiedam, Holland, 71, 83
Schieland, Classis of, 874, 2285, 2765–66, 2881, 2891, 2896
Schilder, Jasper, 830
Schipback (Skippack), Pa., 2425, 2429, 2437–38, 2442, 2478, 2482, 2484, 2487, 2514, 2519; classis writes to church of, (1730) 2524–28; allusions 2530, 2604, 2708
Schiphout (Schipbout, Shiphout, Shipmont), Rev. Willem, at Amsterdam, 2712–13, 2809, 2828, 2843–44, 2878, 3062
Schipio, Rev. Isaac, sent to the East Indies, (1645), 192
Schismatics, the chaplain of the fort, Rev. John Sharpe and certain attendants at the services in the fort, so called by Rev. Mr Vesey, (1714) 2017–18
Schlatter, Rev. Michael, 2919, 2960, 2973, 2981, 2984, 2987, 2990, 2992, 3123, 3155, 3164–66, 3230, 3239,
Schlatter, Rev. Michael (*cont'd*) 3242, 3286, 3295, 3301, 3336–37, 3344–47, 3350, 3370–71, 3555, 4097–98
Schledantz, Heinrich, 4240
Schmidt, Hanse George, 1898
Schmidt, William, 3564
Schneider, Bastian Reiff, elder at Falkner's Swamp, Pa., 2708
Schnell, Johann Joost, 3162
Schnell, Johannes, sr, 3162
Schnell, Johannes, jr, 3162
Schneyder, Rev. [George M.], (1784) 4335
Schnorr (Snor), Rev. Caspar Ludwig, 2836, 2842, 2849–50, 2878, 2902–3, 2919
Schocomico (Schacomiko), *see* Shakomeko
Schodack, N. Y., 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4319, 4382, (1800) 4389, 4392
Schoenmaker, Jacob Claessen, Zieckentrooster, 184
Schoenmaker. *See also* Schoonmaker, Shoemaker
Schoharie (Schoharry, Skohare, Skohire, Schogarie), N. Y., allusions to, 1303, 1898, 1965–66, 2000, 2007, 2062, 2093, 2109, 2111, 2117, 2123; certain Palatines remove to, 2147, 2169–72, 2176, 2193, 2232, 2535, 2631, 2670; church of, calls Rev. John Schuyler, (1736) 2673–75, 2703–4, 2708, 3285, 3399, 3400–5, 3562, 3583, 3691, 3708, 3710, 3848, 4244, (1784) 4319, 4335, 4389
Schoharie creek, (or kill), 1244, 4383, 4388
Scholter, Gerrit, 4183, 4288
Schomp, Peter, 3382
Schonegtade, *see* Schenectady
Schools and schoolmasters, (1619) 4220, 4222–23; the patroons and the colonists shall support clergymen, schoolmasters and comforters of the sick, (1629, 1630) 75, 78; Adam Roelandtsen, the first schoolmaster, (1633, 1647) 84, 122; regulations and instructions for

Schools and schoolmasters (*cont'd*)
schoolmasters going to the colonies, (1636) 89, 90, 91, 97–99; Roelandtsen builds a house for himself, (1642) 143; proposed means of support, (1638) 121; the company to support preachers and schoolmasters, (1640) 130; to be selected by the Synod, 133[a]

Jan Stevenson, second teacher in Manhattan, (1642–48) 237, 242, 284; private teachers, (1650) 266–69; classis urges the appointment of suitable schoolmasters and school mistresses, (1646) 195, 207; John Walraven recommended, (1646) 201; accepted by the company only as a reader and comforter of the sick, 201–2; detained in Curaçoa, (1647–50) 280, *see* O'Callaghan's remark, (1647) 217; Stuyvesant offers personal help in securing a house for a school, (1647) 224–25; no schoolhouse yet, (1649) 256–57, 284; private schools, 259, 266–67; had been without a teacher for a year, (1649) 263; Jan Cornelisen, teacher, 284; Peter Van der Linden, 242

A school established at Fort Orange and a schoolhouse built, Andries Jansz, schoolmaster, (1650) 279; Domine Schaats to act also as schoolmaster, (1652) 309

Arrival of William Vestensz, to act as schoolmaster, chorister and comforter of the sick, at Manhattan, (1650) 265, 268–69, 271, 276, 278; also to act as sexton, 306; wishes to return to Holland, (1654) 325, 331, 333–36; returns, 338; is sent to the East Indies, (1656) 351; a public school established, Jan de la Montaigne appointed teacher, (1652) 307; Hermanus Van Hoboocken succeeds Vestensz, (1656)

Schools and schoolmasters (*cont'd*)
345; only three schools in New Netherland, at Manhattan, Beverwyck and Fort Casimir, 398; Van Hoboocken discharged, (1660) 463; Jacob Van Corlear not allowed to teach, (1658) 418, 419; Evert Pietersen arrives as schoolmaster for South river, (1657) 356, 378, 401–3; assistant of Van Hoboocken, in Manhattan (1659) and supersedes him, (1660) 495, (1661) 503, 522; Van Hoboocken teacher at Stuyvesants Bowery, (1661) 522; Pietersen after the surrender, appeals for his salary, (Oct. 1664) 563, (1665) 575, (1666) 577; is an old man and needs assistance, (1686) 932; other teachers, Jan Lubberts, (1658) 427; Aegidius Luyck teaches a Latin school, (1665) 576, 578; scholars train in religion, (1664) 542; Abram de la Noy allowed to teach, (1668) 592; allusions, (1681) 771–76, 790–95, 819, 820, 915, 916, 931, 932, 991, 1021, 1034, (1693) 1048, 1051, 1067, 1170, 1172, 1214, 1290, 1299, 1300, 1338; the charter of the Dutch church gives the consistory the right to appoint schoolmasters, (1696) 1152–53; a bill proposed for the settlement of schoolmasters, (1699) 1299; schools recommended by Cornbury, (1702) 1502, 1584; is advised not to push his "Instructions" about schools too far, (1702) 1509–11; two schools in New York, (1704) 1552; more teachers needed, (1706) 1654, 1700; Gerrit Van Wagenen appointed teacher in the city, terms, (1733) 2619–20, 2626–27; a second school, (1743) 2828–29; Van Wagenen made chorister also, (1746) 2938; a schoolhouse and teacher's dwell-

[a] As the West India Company, in reference to the church and the school, occupied, in New Netherland, the place of the "state," they naturally and we may suppose, at once, assumed the duty of supporting churches and schools, although this is not definitely expressed in their charter of 1621, but was in supplementary charters.

Schools and schoolmasters (*cont'd*) ing to be built, (1748) 3024; Daniel Brat, teacher, (1751) 3203, 3357; Nicholas Welp, teacher, (1755) 3614, 3621, 3641–42; Adrian Van der Sman, (1756) 3651; Consistory will build him a house, (1760) 3749; Richard Mills, teacher at Newtown, (1661) 500; Maenhout Boudewyn, teacher at Bushwyck, (1662) 529; a schoolmaster at Flatbush, abusive; is deposed, (1681) 773–74, 790–93, 819, 820; Engelbeert Steenhuysen, teacher at Bergen, (1663) 539, 540; Richard Charlton, teacher at Hempstead, (1672) 623; Cornbury licenses Stephen Gracherie to teach school at Kingston, (1704) 1574; the schoolhouse in Kings county has eight acres of land attached to it, (1711) 1885; land in the glebe at Newburgh for the benefit of a teacher, (1752) 3218; allusions in paper of Rev. Gideon Hawley concerning schools in central New York, (1753) 3399–3405; death of Mr Welp, of the Collegiate School, (1773) 4264–65; appointment of Anthony Welp, 4272; allusions, 4030, 4216, 4240, 4260, 4262, 4272, 4276, 4283–84. *See also* Latin and English grammar schools
Schoonebeek (Schonerbeek, Schoonebeck), Holland, 3989, 3997, 4000
Schoonerwoerd (Schoonerwoort), Rev. Theodorus, called as minister to Moscow, 706–8
Schoonhoven, Rev. Johannes, at Amsterdam, 975, 977
Schoonhovius (Schoonhoven), Rev. Conrad, at Amsterdam, 376, 381
Schoonmaker, Edward, 4033
Schoonmaker, Captain Egbert, 1562, 1615, 1636, 1638
Schoonmaker, Frederick, 3437, 3446, 3746
Schoonmaker, Rev. Hendrick, 3925–26, 3928–29, 3966, 3996, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1786) 4341, 4357, 4365, 4377, (1800) 4391
Schoonmaker, Jacobus, 3437, 3446
Schoonmaker, Jochem, 3620
Schoonmaker, John, 3437, 3446, 3746
Schoonmaker, Lodewyck, 4074
Schoonmaker, Rev. Martinus, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4362, 4364, (1800) 4387
Schoonmaker. *See also* Schoenmaker, Shoemaker
Schoorl (Schorel), Holland, 83, 119, 141, 143, 146–47, 149, 156
Schorman, Jacob, at Albany, (1700) 1390 [Probably a mistake for Jacob Lookerman]
Schoteau, N. Y., 4388
Schots street, New York, 4285
Schoute, T., 3641
Schouten, N. N., 3528, 3530, 3536
Schraalenbergh, N. J., Erickson called to, (1725) 2330–31, 2359; allusion, 2454; Mancius called to, (1732) 2601, 2607, 3210; allusions 3027, 3338, 3547–49, 3598, 3599, 3600, 3603, 3622–34, 3649, 3655, 3670, 3675, 3680, 3689–93, 3702, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, 4366, 4383, (1800) 4391
Schraalenbergh, 2d, 4384
Schrender, Mrs, 3144
Schreyder, Nicholas, 3217
Schrick, Paulus, 429
Schuckburgh, Dr [Richard], 4138
Schuilenburg, Counselor, *see* Van Schuylenburch, Willem
Schuiler (Schuler, Scheiler), Gabriel, 2437, 2482, 2487
Schulerus, Rev. Charles, 513, 515, 516
Schultetus, [Abraham?], *Dominicalia*, one of the books of Jonas Bronck, 168
Schulting (Schulten), Rev. Cornelis, 1656, 1849, 1856, 2078, 2090, 2104, 2106
Schuneman, Herman, 1742, 2122, 2144
Schuneman, Elizabeth, 2144
Schuneman, Rev. Johannes, 3012, 3199, 3200; examination and ordination for Catskill and Coxsackie, (1752) 3300, 3333, 3375, 3405–6, 3422–23, 3533, 3547, 3549,

Schuneman, Rev. Johannes (*cont'd*) 3551–52, 3561, 3563, 3583, 3587, 3597, 3615, 3654, 3862, 3925, 4085, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4319
Schureman, James, clerk of the board of trustees of Queens College, (1785) 4327
Schureman (Schuurman), John, 2182–83, 2277, 2352–55, 2383, 2385, 2387, 2402, 2414, 2418, 2420, 2423; elder from Brunswick quarter, (1785) 4327–28
Schureman, Rev. John, candidate, New Brunswick, (1800) 4391
Schutte, Rev. R[utger], at Amsterdam, 3568–73, 3582, 3597, 3641, 3644, 3647, 3660, 3671, 3674, 3688–89, 3699, 3883, 3979
Schuureman, Jacobus, (James), schoolmaster, (1725) 2257, 2269–70, 2317–29
Schuyler, Madame, (1759), 3739–40, 3743
Schuyler, Abraham, (1699) 1306, 1329
Schuyler, Abraham, (1791) 4357
Schuyler, Arent, 1303
Schuyler, Brandt, (1682) 805, 998, 1030, 1112, 1116, 1124, 1168–69, 1190, 1202, 1212, 1242, 1273, 1322, 1355, 1357, 1366, 1482–83
Schuyler, Brandt, (1741) 2101, 3090–91, 3146, 3968
Schuyler, David, writes to Bellomont, 763, (1700) 1374–75, 1844, 2149, 2153
Schuyler, Dirck, (1768) 4136, 4163, 4171
Schuyler, Jacobus, 1306
Schuyler, Johannes, 1306, 1318, 1326–27
Schuyler, John, (1712) 1968, 1972, 2172
Schuyler, John, jr, 2670
Schuyler, Rev. John, called to church of Schoharie, (1736) 2673–75; his examination and ordination, 2704–5; allusions, (1738) 2708, 2710, 2712, 2723, 2753, 2755, 3006, 3012, 3027, 3132, 3134, 3174, 3228, 3400,
Schuyler, Rev. John (*continued*) 3413, 3492, 3548, 3562, 3590, 3603, 3624, 3675, 3679–80, 3691–92, 3721, 3724, 3754, 3757, 3799, (1761) 3811, 3843, 3848–49, 3926, 4011–12, 4028, 4088, 4155, 4244
Schuyler, Major Myndert, (1709) 1738, (1712) 1968, 1972, 2052, 2172, (1736) 2670
Schuyler, Major Peter, (1683) 857, 859, 1018; writes to Governor Fletcher, (1693) 1068, 1093–94, (1694) 1097–98, 1166, 1169–70, 1174, 1181–82, 1215–16, 1224; he and Dellius commissioned to go to Canada, (1698) 1226–27, 2047; allusions, 1240–42, 1245, 1288, 1308, 1315, 1317, 1337, 1342, 1358–59, 1365, 1372, 1377, 1381–82, 1390–92, 1402–3, 1410–12, 1424, 1427, 1433, 1437, 1583, 1667, 1687, (1709) 1738, 1867–68, 1968; is president of the Council, (1719) 2140–42, 2146, 2148; orders a charter to be prepared for the Dutch church of Albany, (1720) 2151, 2168; conference with the Indians, 2172; allusions, 2174, (1722) 2193, 3172
Schuyler, Captain Philip, (1676) 690, 1306
Schuyler, Philip, deacon, (1715) 2081
Schuyler, Colonel [Philip], member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176–78
Schuylerville (Saratoga), N. Y., 2932
Schwartz, Heinrich, 4280
Scilly Isles, 1731, 1839
Scotch church, 2263, 4020, 4123, 4205, (1784) 4320
Scotch Presbyterians, 878, 4047, 4123, 4129
Scotch presbytery and the German churches of Pennsylvania, 3165
Scotch Seceder Church, New York City, (1768) 4159; allusions, (1785) 4328, 4332. (1786) 4339, 4341–42, (1787) 4345
Scotland, 122; the persecuted in, flee to Wesel, 43; in covenant with Eng-

Scotland (*continued*)
land, (1643) 180; the Palatines invited to, 1825; allusions, 979, 988, 997, 1001–2, 1033, 1111, 1136; Presbyterian church established in, 3428–32, 3993; church of, 4047, 4114
Scott, John Morin, 3728
Scrillingh, Rev., 1315
Scriverius, Rev., 306
Seabringh, *see* Sebring
Seabrook, Ct., college in, (1705) 1612
Seabury,[a] Rev. Samuel, sr, supplying occasionally in Dutchess county, (1759) 3735; rector, Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing, (1759) 3745, 3749–50
Seabury, Rev. Samuel, jr, rector at Jamaica, writes to the S. P. G., (1761) 3804, 3806, 3863, 3917, 3952, 3997, 4058, 4084, (1776) 4299; elected bishop of Connecticut, (1783) 4325; consecrated at Aberdeen, Scotland, (Nov. 14, 1784) 4325–26
Seagrove, Captain, 1052, note
Seal, of the Classis of Amsterdam, (1638) 69, 118 of New Netherland, (1623) 37; of the province of New York, (1690) 993; Cornbury's orders about the transfer of certain church property illegal, especially with his seal, (1707) 1679; seal of the Collegiate Church, 1147; of Trinity Church, 1147
Seals of the Covenant, 2427
Seaman [Benjamin], 4176
Seaman [Zebulon], 4176
Seargent, Mr, 3401
Seatalcott, L. I., 578
Seats, 1904–5, 2069, 2343
Seawan, *see* Sewant
Seawere, Sir William, 1788
Sebring, Barent, 4147, 4170, 4199
Sebring (Seberingh, Sebrink, Sueberingh, Zebring), Cornelius, 1120, 1526, 1537, 1714–15, 1721, 1799, 1800, 1806, 1848, 4211
Sebring (Sebering, Cybryn), Daniel, 2309, 2328, 2335, 2364, 2446, 2454–56, 2554, 2568, 2589, 2658
Sebring, Isaac, 2804–5
Sebring, Jacob, 2210, 2739, 3031, 3540, 3597, 3602, 3733
Sebring, Susannah, 4170
Seceders, opponents of the first Frelinghuysen so called, (1725) 2202–3, 2205, 2209, 2246–48; term also applied to the adherents of Frelinghuysen, by his opponents, (1725) 2249–51, 2255, 2263, 2267–68, 2309, 2352; at Hackensack, (1757) 3689
Secker, Most Reverend Thomas, (1754) 3503; his correspondence as archbishop of Canterbury with Rev. Dr Samuel Johnson, (1758) 3716–18, 3727–29, (1759) 3730, 3734, (1761) 3803, (1762) 3816–17, 3833–34, (1763) 3841, 3864, 3887–90, 3909–10, 4084, 4186
Second minister, for Collegiate Church, (1697) 1189–1213, 1228, 1243, 1264, 1268–69, 1275–76, 1278, 1281
Secret instructions, *see* Governors
Sectarian legislation, efforts to repeal, act to repeal the ministry act of 1693, rejected in the Council, (1769) 4149; act to exempt all Protestants in Westchester, New York, Queens and Richmond counties from taxation for support of ministers, rejected in the Council, (1769) 4150; bill to repeal the ministry act, smothered in the Council, (Jan. 1770) 4176–77;

---

a The elder Rev. Samuel Seabury was born at Groton, Ct., 1706, and was graduated from Harvard College, was ordained by the bishop of London, 1731, was settled at New London, Ct., 1730–42, and at Hempstead, L. I., 1742–64, when he died. The younger Rev. Samuel Seabury was born 1729, was graduated from Yale College, 1748; supplied Huntington, L. I., 1748–52; was ordained by the bishop of London, 1753; was settled at New Brunswick, N. J., 1754–56; at Jamaica, Newtown and Flushing, L. I., 1756–65, also supplying Hempstead occasionally; at Westchester and neighboring churches, 1766–76; Staten Island, 1778–82; consecrated as bishop of Connecticut by three Scottish bishops at Aberdeen, 1784; died 1796.

Sectarian legislation (*continued*) amendment to ministry act of 1693, as to time of election in New York City, (Jan, 1770) 4177–78; a bill to exempt all Protestants from compulsory church rates, (Jan, 1770) 4178, 4181; act to allow any Protestant congregation in the county of Albany to hold real estate, defeated, (1770) 4178–79; bill repeated, (1771), defeated, 4193, 4199; bill amending ministry act as to time of collecting the money, (1775) 4285; sectarian appropriations forbidden in last revision of the Constitution, (1894) 4300

Sectarianism, 2262, 3354–57, 3359–69, 3480–82; evils of, 3339–41

Second River (Belleville), N. J., *see* Bartholf, Coens, Van Santvoord; departure of Coens for Aquackononck [and Second River], (1726) 2359; Haeghoort, the pastor, proposes a coetus, (1737) 2679–80, 2685, 2687; allusion, 2696; John Schuyler ordained at, (1738) 2703–4; minister and elder sign original draft for a coetus, (1738) 2708; allusions, (1746) 2906, 2923; pastor complains of lack of support, (1747) 2965–68, 2997; suggestion to unite Aquackononck and Second River, (1748) 3003, 3059, 3088–89, 3092, 3100; classis urges the church to properly support her minister, (1749) 3070, 3071, 3114, 3121, 3136; urges the pastor to patience, (1750) 3139, 3140; allusions, 3227, 3230, 3283, 3301, 3336, 3466–67, 3497–98, 3562, 3583, 3609, 3624, 3626, 3643, 3668–69, 3704; allusions, 4243, 4244, (1784) 4318, 4384, (1800) 4391

Sects (Sectaries), 341, 373–74, 377, 381–82, 415, 447–48, 470, 530, 976; dissenters, so called, 1990, 2015, 2043, 4121–22

Securities, 689, 690

Seel, Rev. Daniel, 3687

Sees, 1081

Seespiegel (Mirror of the Sea), one of the books of Jonas Bronck, 168

Sekerer, Urich, 1788

Selectmen of New Amsterdam, 278–79

Sell, William, 2128

Selover, Abraham, 2329

Selover, Isaac, 4267

Selskoorn, *see* Zetscoorn

Selyn, Rev., (1734) 2652, 2662 [Apparently a mistake for Rev. Klein, mentioned on p. 2663]

Selyns (Selinus, Sullyns, Zeleins), Rev. Henricus, examined for licensure, (1657) 405; called to New Netherland, (1660) 462; ordained, 464–65; text of his call, Brooklyn, 466; his salary, 477; testimonials, 472; carries letters of the classis to the churches, 469–74; his arrival in Brooklyn, 485, 504, 513; engagement to preach also at Stuyvesant's Bouwerie, 489; his installation in Brooklyn, 479–82, 485–89; solicits a bell from the company for his church, 495; his return to Holland, (1664) 540–41, 543, 547–51, 553–54; appears before the classis, 562; settles at Waverveen, 580–83, 589; allusions, 492, 603; the church of New York would like to call him, (1670) 608, 612; is unwilling to accept, 614, 615; ordains Van Nieuwenhuysen for New York, 617; becomes chaplain in the Dutch army, (1675) 672; report on the religious condition of the army, 676, 682; allusions, 688–89, 692, 695, 718; the church of New York again seeks his services, (1681) 759–61, 781, 785, 818; hesitates to accept, 785; terms offered, 797–800, 848; accepts the call, 801–5; dismissal from his church and classis, 803–6; his call, 809, 810; departs for New York, (1682) 811, 816, 818, 822–23, 826; carries letters to the churches, 816; his first letter to the classis, 827–34; the voyage of 12 weeks, his reception by his church, a new church building in contemplation, his weekly services in New York, services also at Bergen and Harlem,

Selyns, Rev. Henricus (*continued*)
Anglican services in his church, Lutheran services under Rev. Arensius, Quakers, Jews, Labadists, no Papists, condition of the churches of Albany, Kingston, Long Island, New Castle, Del., many Quakers arriving at New Castle, (Oct. 1682) 827–34, 851–53; the church of New York happy and contented, 836, 838, 853; a stone parsonage to be built, 804, 841–42, 866; the commissioners in Holland congratulate the church on their pastor, 848; he endeavors to secure a pastor for Schenectady, 863, 867, 882; allusions, 855, 893, *see* Charter of liberties; his second letter to the classis describing the ecclesiastical conditions of the country, (1683) 865–69, 881–82

Mayor Steenwyck's prelegacy to the church of Selyns, of the Manor of Fordham, (1685) 888–90; directions to the deacons as to the future sale of real estate and their care of the poor, 897; allusions, 859, 871, 873, 879, 890, 892, 898; provision secured by Selyns for ministers' widows, 901–2; complains that Labadists, Quakers and irregular preachers disturb public worship, 906–7; generosity of the church to him, death of his wife, 935–36, 944–45, 947–48; petition prepared to ask the city authorities for a church building site (1686), but finally not presented, 929, 930; minute directions to the sexton, 930–31; joy of the classis over Selyns's successful ministry, 947; subscriptions proposed for a new church building, 950–51; Governor Dongan's account of the state of religion, (1687, not 1684, as printed) 879–80; petition to the governor and Council for the incorporation of the church, (1688) 952–53; Selyns's second marriage

Selyns, Rev. Henricus (*continued*)
(Oct. 20, 1686) to Mrs Cornelis Steenwyck, (1688) 957; Governor Andros attends Selyns's services, 958, 969; Selyns preaches occasionally at New Castle, Del., 970; revolution in New York by the fall of James II and the accession of William III to the English throne, indignities suffered by Selyns and his church during the Leisler troubles, (1689–91) 962–68, 970–73, 974–76, 977, 982–84, 995–1002, 1008–9, 1014–17; he hopes for the protection of William and Mary, and that a legal and competent governor may soon be sent, 1007–8

The church buys ground for a building site and proceeds to build, (1692) 1030, 1035; lawsuit about their title to the Manor of Fordham, 1035; no letters from Holland in two or three years, sad condition of the church, an appeal to be made to the king against the Leisler faction, 1041, 1045, 1047, 1052, 1071, 1103; sympathy of the classis; exhortations to the churches to unity and duty, 1054–61; a ministerial maintenance bill suggested and urged, (1691–93) 1013–15, 1033–34, 1036–37, 1039, 1045, 1048, 1054, 1073–79, *see* Ministerial maintenance bill; Selyns sends a call from the church of Kingston to classis, 1083, 1088; classis thanked for her sympathy, general condition of the churches, (1694) 1106–8; final conveyance of the Manor of Fordham to the elders of the church by Domine Selyns and his wife — *nee* de Riemer–Steenwyck, (1695) 1109–12

Committee appointed to wait on the governor in reference to a charter for the church, (1695) 1116–17; rule for leasing lands on the Manor, 1117; cost of Garden street church, 1123; petition for the char-

Selyns, Rev. Henricus (*continued*)
ter presented to the governor, 1127–28; the charter finally signed, (May 11, 1696) 1165, 1167–69, 1172–73; text of the charter, 1136–65; classis mourns the loss of letters through privateers on the seas, (1697) 1183; desire of the church to call a colleague to Selyns, factious opposition, (1697–98) 1189–93, 1278–82; the documents, 1189–1214; Rev. Jeronimus Verdieren called, 65 children in Selyns's church can recite all the Psalms, a second copy of Eliot's Indian Bible sent to the classis, the first copy having been captured by the French, 1230–40

Forcible reburial of the bodies of Leisler and Milbourne, by order of Governor Bellomont, under the floor of Selyns's church, 1242; correspondence of Selyns with the Dutch church of London, 1243–44, 1264–73, 1274–77, 1300–1; Verdieren declines the call, 1286–87; classis will seek another pastor, 1294–96; Rev. Gualterus Du Bois chosen as colleague, 1298; examination and ordination of Du Bois, 1304, 1315–16; joy of the church at the selection, 1332; the Leisler faction thanks the classis for sending Du Bois, 1346–47, 1354, 1363, 1366; the consistory thanks the classis for sending over Du Bois, referring to the surreptitious letter of the faction, requests the formal decision of the classis on the legality of their proceedings, 1353–57, 1363, 1366–67; all parties are pleased with Du Bois, the classis considers the business closed, exhortations to peace and love, 1428–29; death of Domine Selyns, (1701) 1484; allusions, 2077, 2370–71, 2693, 3445–54, 3847–48, 4037

Selyns, Mrs Henricus, her estate, 1109–12, (1712) 1964, (1741) 2761–63

Senior minister of the Dutch church, a trustee in Kings college, 3584

Seman, Captain John, 723

Seminary, for Dutch church, proposed, 3547

Semler, John, 4392

Sendre, Robert, a trader, 940 [probably intended for Robert Sanders]

Seneca Indians (Sennequens, Sinnekes, Senekas), 363, 904, 917, 945, 977, 993, 1019–20, 1169, 1215, 1350, 1358–59, 1380–81, 1383, 1867, 2008, 2070, 2234, 2921

Sennacherib, the French, (Louis XIV), 653, 666

Senys, Thomas, 2867

Separatists, 4051

Serinhaen, Brazil, 42

Serius, Rev., 1869

Sermons of Frelinghuysen, (1721) 2178, (1733) 2618, 3047–49; of the Tennents and Blair, (1739) 2735; of John H. Goetschius, 2802; sermons not to be more than an hour long, (1747) 2955

Serooskerke, Rev. Peter, 82

Serrurier, Rev. Daniel, 4169, 4175, 4195, 4197–98

Serrurier, Rev. F[ilips], 4289

Serrurier, Rev. Paul, 4183

Servitude, indenture of, 1849

Setauket, (Seataucok, Setalcket), L. I., 629, 630

Sett, an Indian, 2634

Seventeen, the, (XVII), the central board of the East India Company, so called, 38, 80, etc.

Seventh Day Baptists, 2429

Severn river, England, 217

Sewall, Dr, 3399

Sewant (seawan), 215, 623, 625, 720. *See also* Currency, Wampum

Seward, Governor William H., recommends sending an agent to Europe to procure documents relating to New York, 6, 7

Sextons, 306–8, 331, 356, 659, 930–31, 2023, 4078–79

Shaffer, Mark, 3107

Shakerly, Jan [John], 643

Shakomeko (Schocomico), Dutchess county, N. Y., Moravians at, 2746, 2848, 2851–54, 2865, 2907
Shaminy (Schemmeny), *see* Neshaminy
Shannick, *see* Neshanic
Shaowangkhen, *see* Shawangunk
Sharer, Elizabeth, 3084
Sharon, Ct., 2852
Sharon, Schoharie county, N. Y., 4383. *See also* Dorlach
Sharp, Jacob, petitions for the Palatines on the Manor of Livingston, (1724) 2218–20, 2222
Sharp, Jacob, (1792) 4364
Sharp, John, (1668) 218
Sharp, Rev. John, appointed chaplain to British troops in New York, (1704–17) 1583, 1669; supplies Jamaica, (1709) 1807; unites in petition to the bishop of London in behalf of ministers' widows, 1809; preaches at New Rochelle when that church conforms, (1709) 1751; inducts Rev. Thomas Poyar into the pastorate of church of Jamaica, (1711) 1895; unites in address to Governor Robert Hunter upon his taking office, (1712) 1921, 1906–7, 1912–14, 1919, 1926, 1950, 1991; has left, 2024, 2114, 2118
Sharp (Scherp), Peter, 4011–12, 4029
Sharpas, William, 1139, 1149, 1181, 1221, 1573
Sharrack, an Indian, 3400
Shaw, Joseph, Moravian priest, 2852, 2854
Shaw, Robert, 509
Shawangunk (Schaowangken), N. Y., 3211–12, 3255, 3264, 3267, 3273, 3954, 3956, (1772) 4243, 4247, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4388
Shea, John Gilmary, 1133, 4355
Shearith, Israel, receives deed for Jewish burying ground in New York City, (1710) 1866
Shelburne, [William Fitzmaurice, 2d], earl of, 4090–92, 4098, 4110
Shenigh, Frederick, 4074
Sherburn, Mass., 1360
Sherlock, Rt. Rev. Thomas, bishop of London, 3502
Sherlock, William, 3806
Shipboard, character of religious services on, 487, 755
Shiphout (Shipmont), Rev. William, *see* Schiphout, Rev. Willem
Ships, names of; Advice, (1705) 1593; Amazone, (1719) 2140; Berkley Castle, (1710) 1861; Blossom, (1678) 720; Boston, (1763) 3903; De Bever (Beaver), (1660) 473–74, (1681) 790; De Bonte Koe (Spotted Cow), (1660) 492; De Bruynvisch (Porpoise), (1659) 449, (1660) 478; De Eendracht (Unity), (1664) 553; De Geldersche Bloem (Flower of Gelderland), (1652) 309; De Gouden Meulen (Golden Mill), (1657) 389; De Gulden Otter (Golden Otter), (1656) 352; De Halve Mane (Half Moon), (1609) 255; De Houttuyn (Lumber Yard), (1642) 153, 157; De Makreel (Mackerel), (1623) 37; De Molen, or Meulen (Mill), (1657) 386, 393; De Moor (Moor), (1661) 506; De Nieu Nederlantsche Fortuyn, (New Netherland Fortune), (1649) 303; De Otter, (1659) 442; Depeche (Despatch), (1651) 299; De Prinses (Princess), (1647) 216, 217, 228, 235, 260; De Soutberg (Salt Mountain), (1633) 84; De Trouw (Faith), (1659) 442–43, 450; De Valckenier (Falconer), (1648) 228, (1650) 255, note; De Vergulde Bever (Gilded Beaver), (1661) 503; De Waegh, or Wage (Balance, or Weighhouse), (1657) 371, 389, 401; Diamond, (1719) 2140; Hector, (1713) 2000; Het Gecruyste Hart (Crossed Heart), (1664) 576; Het Hoff van Cleeff (Court of Cleves), (1651) 303; Hopewell, (1708) 1731, 1840; James, (1679) 722; King George, (1725) 2260; Kingdale, (1708) 1712; Kingfisher, (1775) 4187;

Ships, names of (*continued*)
Lyon, (1710) 1854; Nieuw Nederland, (New Netherland) (1623) 37; Nieuwer Amstel (New Amstel), (1659) 458; Richard Joseph, (1708) 1731, 1840; Scotch Dutchman, (1646) 214; Shoreham, (1713) 2000; Smith, (1763) 3903; Unity, (1708) 1712; Victory, (1719) 2140
Ships of war, to have chaplains, (1650) 281
Shirley, General [William] 3401
Shoals, Captain John, 3986; loans £600 to Collegiate Church, (1772) 4256; paid, (1775) 4284
Shoemaker, Jacob, 2218–20, 2222
Shoemaker. *See also* Schoenmaker, Schoonmaker
Shoemakers' land or pasture, 2139, 2222
Shokan, Ulster county, N. Y., 4383
Shoreham, a ship, 2000
Short Inquiry, 349. *See also* Compendiums
"Short Refutation" of Leydt's "True Liberty," etc., by Ritzema, (1762) 3846
Shorter, Frederick, 4074
Shrewsbury, [Charles Talbot, 12th], earl of, 961, 963; Leisler writes to, (1690) 1000–1, 1008, 1166, 1170, 1222
Shrewsbury, N. J., 632; Quakers not allowed to hold office in, (1673) 636, 1921
Shuart, *see* Sjoert
Shuler, *see* Schuiler
Shurte, *see* Sjoert
Shute, John, 1739–40, 1788
Sicart, Ambroise, 1864
Sickel, Lambert, 1526
Sickels, Robert, 1199
Sickels, (Sikkelse), Zachary, 3247, 3435, 4136
Sickles, Abram, 3247, 4211
Sickles, Rev. Jacob, (1800) 4389
Sickles, Johannis, 4211
Sidney, Sir Philip, 155
Siecken, Dirck, 642
Siegen, Germany, 1963
Siekentroosters, *see* Comforters of the Sick
Sieverse, Claas, 1306
Sigg, Hans Jacob, church warden, 3055–56
Sikkels (Zikkels), Henry, 4262, 4283
Silema, Rev. Booritius, 83
Silesia, 155
Silke, Captain, 1007
Silkworms, 372
Silver plate, a present of, to Governor Fletcher, (1696) 1169
Silvester, J. B., deacon, 3120
Silvius, Rev. Joannes Cornelius, 73
Simmeren [Simmern], Palatinate, 1602
Simons (Semins), Mr, 391
Simony, 2880, 3059, 3298
Sims, Captain, 1519
Simsbury, Ct., 3803
Simson, Alexander, 1885–86
Sinclair, Rev. Mr, 1951–53. *See also* St Clare
Sinclair, Captain Robert, 1112, 1233
Sinford, Dr, 1787
Singing, (1619) 4224; Brady and Tates metrical version of the Psalms to be used in Trinity Church, (1707) 1689; taught in Trinity Church, 2721
Sinkhoick [Cinkaick], N. Y., 4248, 4382, (1800) 4389
Sinnonqurasse, chief of the Mohawks, 1318, 1328, 1358
Sins of the land, (1780) 4307–11
Sinseman, Joachim H., 2852–53
Siperius, *see* Zyperius
Siphens (Syphens), John, 1030, 1032
Sipkin, Aart, 4211
Sipkins, John, 1137
Sirtus, Rev. Rippertus, minister at Hoorn, Holland, 34
Siston, Mr, 690
Sivorns, Benjamin, 934
Six Mile Run, N. J., 1761, 2204, 2211, 2384, 2566, 2585, 2639–40, 2656, 2665–66, 3035, 3043, 3176, 3382–84, 4243, 4246, 4248, 4318, (1800) 4390

Six Nations, the, 2934, (1770) 4187, (1775) 4284–85
Sjoert (Shurte, Shuart), Olphert, 1632, 1662
Slare (Slave), Dr Frederick, 1739–40, 1788, 1816–17
Slater, Rev., 3939
Slater, *see* Sloughter
Slaughter, *see* Sloughter
Slave, Dr Frederick, *see* Slare, Dr Frederick
Slavery, slaves, West India Company to allot to each patroon 12 black men and women, (1630) 79; negroes to be imported, (1648) 229; the slaves neglected, religiously, 266, 916; an act to prevent the running away of slaves, (1705) 1599; 1500 in New York City, 1609; act for the encouragement of the baptism of, (1706) 1673; act for suppressing conspiracy of, (1708) 1710; census of, (1726) 2336–37; a number baptized, 2357; negro conspiracy suspected, (1741) 2757–59, 2763–64; do not obtain freedom by becoming Christians, (1743) 2810; efforts to convert, (1747) 2950–55, 2993, 2995, 4112
Slaves, Turkish captives from New York, in Salee, Morocco, 996, 1061–65, 1187, 1216–17, 1340, 1572, 1575
Slecht, Benjamin, 2811
Slecht, Cornelis B., 501, 538
Slecht, Hendrick, 4033
Slecht, Johannes, 4034–35, 4040
Slecht, Mattys, 1006
Sledani [Joh. Sleidanus], History of the Reformation, one of Jonas Bronck's books, 168
Sleigh, Charles, 2376
Slicher, Wigbolt, 525
Slieper, Justice, 4190
Slingerland, Albert, 1306
Slingerlandt, Johannes, 2376
Sloten, Holland, 73
Sloterdyck, Holland, 33
Sloughter (Slater, Slawter, Slaughter), Henry, commissioned to be governor of New York, (Nov. 14, 1689) 979, 980; allusions, 982–83, 991, 993, 1010; his administration, (Mar.–July 1691) 1012–22; introduces the "test act" into New York, 1012–13; proposes a ministerial maintenance bill for every town in the province, 1013, 1014; characterization of Leisler, 1014–15; Daillé, of the French church, fined, 1015; execution of Leisler, 1016–17; Sloughter's address to the Five Nations, 1019–20; death of Sloughter, 1022; allusions, 1025, 1028, 1034, 1036, 1042, 1049, 1055, 1131, 1252–56, 1285, 1289, 1398–1400, 1441, 1592
Sluys, province of Zeeland, Holland, 656–58, 823, 876, 907, 1051; Classis of, 1051
Sluysduynen, *see* Huysduynen
Sluyter (Sluiter, Vorstman, Vosman), Peter, the Labadist, 675, 711, 830, 833, 853, 869–71, 876, [On page 936, "a schuyt (boat?)," should read — "a Sluyter"] 936, 1053
Smack, Henry, 2329
Smack, Leendert, 2329
Smalles, John, 1728, 1836
Smallpox, 2590, 3745
Smedes, Benjamin, 4040
Smedes, Petrus, 4040
Smeet, John Jansen, *see* Smit, John Jansen
Smit, B., *see* Smith, Benjamin
Smit, Dirck, 642
Smit, Hendrick Wesselse, 642
Smit (Smeet), John Jansen, 128, 161
Smit, Michael, 128
Smit, Thomas, 464
Smith, Dr, of Philadelphia, (1759) 3746
Smith, Dr, of England, (1762) 3833–34
Smith, Father, *see* Smith, Rev. John
Smith, Mr, clerk of town vestry, Jamaica, L. I., (1713) 2012
Smith, School-teacher, (1763) 3911
Smith [Aaron], Father, (1689) 972

Smith, Abraham, 498
Smith, Adam, 2135
Smith, Barnardus, 4305
Smith (Smit), Benjamin, 2449, 2489
Smith, Bernard, 2100, 2377
Smith, Cornelis, 3234, 3288
Smith, Cornelis C., 4248
Smith, Daniel, 1851, 1871, 2131
Smith, David, 4365
Smith, Dirck, 446
Smith, Ephraim, 2135
Smith, Hendrick, of Marbletown, (1766) 4074
Smith, Henry, 2141, 3173
Smith, Isaac, 2131–32
Smith, Professor James, (1732) 4047
Smith, Jasper, 933
Smith, Jeremiah, 1846, 1850
Smith, Johannes, of Marbletown, (1766) 4074
Smith, Captain John, 453
Smith, John, of London, 1787, 1797
Smith, John, Presbyterian elder, New York City, (1766) 4046–48
Smith, John, Esq., of Queens county, L. I., (1703) 1516, 2130, 2132–35, 2138, (1761) 3806
Smith, Rev. John, of Amsterdam, Holland, (1693) 1060, 1279
Smith, Rev. John, (pseudonym) a Jesuit Father, coming with Governor Dongan, (1700) 1413, 1435
Smith, Jonathan, 1022
Smith, Joseph, 1871, 2132
Smith, Lawrence, 2024
Smith, Leonard, (1770) 4184
Smith, Mathys, 673
Smith, Morace, 498
Smith, Nehemiah, 922, 1518
Smith, Patrick, 3891
Smith, Phillips, 2024
Smith, [Richard] leader of the colony to Newtown, L. I., under Rev. Francis Doughty, (1650) 285
Smith, Richard, of Nesaquake, L. I., (1666) 578
Smith, Samuel, (1661), 498
Smith, Samuel, (1703) 1516
Smith, Samuel, of Jamaica, (1761) 3806
Smith, Rev. Samuel, pastor at Saratoga, (1772) 4248, 4362, 4365, 4377
Smith, Samuel, sr, (1745) 2882
Smith, Samuel, jr, (1745) 2882
Smith, Seth, (1765) 4000
Smith, Rev. [Symon?], missionary among the Indians, (1700) 1381, 1495, 1555–56
Smith, Rev. Symon, considered as a candidate for the rectorship of Trinity Church, (1696) 1172, 1175; affirms that Rector Vesey prayed in public for Domine Dellius by name, (1699) 1334, 1378; suspended from ministerial functions by Bellomont for various improprieties and for immorality, (1700) 1393–94, 1440[a]
Smith, Thomas, (1719) 4047
Smith, Thomas, 1518, 1788, 2174–75
Smith, Thomas, (1766) 4046–48
Smith, William, Esq., of Brookhaven, (1719) 2141–43
Smith, Colonel William, member of New York Council, land grant to, (1698) 1227, 1245, 1298, 1315; chief justice, (1700) 1368, 1405; Supreme Court judge, 1441; president of the Council, (1701) 1466
Smith, William, jr, (born 1728, died 1793), describes Trinity Church, (1757) 3685, 3728, 3748; reply to his "History of New York," by Dr. Barclay, 3887, 3890; deacon in Presbyterian church, (1766) 4046–48; allusion, (1769) 4150[b]

---

a The allusion in Domine Selyns's letter of September 30, 1696 to two Episcopal ministers in the city at that date must refer to Rev. Edmund Mott, chaplain to the troops, and Rev. Symon Smith who was in the city at the time as a possible candidate for the rectorship of Trinity Church, possibly the same as the missionary whose name precedes.

b William Smith, jr., wrote the history of New York down to 1732. This was continued by his son.

Smith, Colonel William, sr, (born 1697, died 1769), member of the Council (1753–67), attorney-general, (1752) 3218, 3480–82, 3506, (1755), 3554; allusions, 4290, 4046–48
Smith, Rev. William R., (1769) 4173, (1800) 4390
Smith, a ship, 3903
Smithfield, Pike county, Pa., 2964, 3598
Smits, Anna, an anabaptist, 300
Smitt, Myndert Frederick, 737
Smock, Mr, 2478
Smock, Hen[ry], 2478
Smoutius (Smout), Rev. Adrian, 48, 49, 68, 70–73
Smyrna, instructions to ministers going to, 106; a consistory to be established there, (1636) 107, 620, 666, 703, 893, 1072, 3119, 3148
Snealtridge, Dr George, 1787
Snediker (Snedecore), Christian, 1798–99
Snediker, Elsie, 1885
Snediker (Sneidger), Jan, 332, 362–63
Snediker, John, 1798–99
Snediker, Richard, 4211–12
Snellius, Rev. Adrian, 185
Snells Bush, N. Y., 4383, 4390
Snethlage, Rev. M., 3058, 3060–63, 3067–69, 3082, 3112, 3121
Snow, a ship, 2140
Snowhill, Md., 878
Snyder, Mr, 4033
Snyder, Jeremiah, 4011, 4029
Snyder, John, jr, 4033
Snyder, John W., 4280
Snyder, Will, 4240
Sobrisko, Joost, 3632
Soccage, (1720) 2167
Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge [founded, 1709], incorporated at Boston, (1762) 3834
Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge (Scotch), 3430
Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in New England, 1174
Society for the Relief of Widows and Orphans of Clergymen, [Episcopal], (1784) 4325
Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, allusions, 1175, 1392–93; chartered, (1701), 1468; Robert Livingston applies to, for missionaries for the Indians, (1703) 1549; two men ready, Rev. Thoroughgood Moore and Rev. Mr Smith, the queen will allow £20 to each missionary going, 1554–56; proposes to send a German minister with the Palatines, (1709) 1739; commissions Rev. Christopher Bridges to be pastor at Rye, (1709) 1795; allusion, 1772; appoints Rev. Daniel Bondet of the French church at New Rochelle, as their missionary, upon his conforming, (1709) 1808; names of the seven missionaries of the society, (1709) 1809; seeks for a proper German minister to go with the Palatines, (Dec. 1709) 1811; Rev. John F. Haegar appointed and ordained thereto, 1816–17; letters from Haegar, the Lutherans have separated themselves, (1710) 1871; further reports from Haegar, 1880; the Palatines in Carolina ask the society for a minister, 1884; correspondence with Colonels Morris and Heathcote, (1712) 1899–1903, 1905–12; Colonel Morris to John Chamberlayne, Esq. about the missions, (1712) 1906–9; Governor Hunter to the S. P. G., (1712) 1912–15; to the bishop of London, 1917–19; the governor's address to the Anglican clergy, 1919–22; Rev. Poyer to S. P. G., (1712) 1922–23; society petitions the queen to allow appeals in all cases, irrespective of the amount, of Anglican ministers and churches, 1963–64, 1971, 1990; receives a legacy of £1000 from Rev. Jacob Hen-

Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts (*continued*) derson, (1751) 1991; correspondence of society with Rev. J. F. Haegar, pastor of the Palatines, (July 8, 1713) 2003–6; journal of S. P. G., 2011; the society supports all the Anglican ministers except Mr Vesey, (1714) 2015; Haegar to the S. P. G., (July 19, 1714) 2059–61; his parochial notes, 2061–63; Poyer to the S. P. G., (Nov. 2, 1714) 2072–74; journal of the society, (1714) 2074–76; allusion by the Dutch ministers to the support of Anglican minister by this S. P. G., (1715) 2086; Haegar to the S. P. G., (May 19, 1715) 2093–94; journal of S. P. G., 2097; Haegar to the S. P. G., (Oct. 24, 1715) 2102; sends a petition to the king for support of missionary among the Palatines, (1716) 2107–8, 2115–16; Haegar to the S. P. G., (Sept. 1716) 2109–11, 2112; Poyer to the S. P. G., 2113; the members of the Anglican church at Jamaica to S. P. G., (Feb. 6, 1717) 2114–15; Haegar to the S. P. G., (Oct. 20, 1717) 2116–18; Poyer to S. P. G., (Oct. 24, 1717) 2119; S. P. G. to Poyer, (Nov. 23, 1717) 2120; S. P. G.'s action on Haegar's letter, (Oct. 24, 1718) 2124; Poyer to the S. P. G., (Nov. 4, 1718) 2126, (Feb. 23, 1719) 2127–28; the S. P. G. presents Mr Haegar £50 and 50 copies of "Common Prayer" in German are also sent to him, (1721) 2185, 2187; Rev. Mr Vesey writes to S. P. G., (1722) 2190–91; Mr Haegar has died, the £50 given to his widow, (1722) 2191; allusions, 2357, 2360, 2547; gives Rev. Ehlig £20, 2535, 2549, 2561, 2565, 2596; spends £635 sterling a year on her missions in New York, 2643–44;

Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts (*continued*) each missionary, who is also a school teacher, receives £65 sterling ($390), 2644–45; allusions, 2675, 2677, 2717, 2767, 2796, 2820, 2856, 2882, 2932–33, 3056, 3611–12, 3716–17, 3728, 3734, 3746, 3749–50, 3799; allusions, 3804, 3863, 3917, 3952, 3997, 4058, 4084; allusions, 3810, 3816–17, 3865, 3902; rights of the society in Cumberland county, N. Y., 4090–92, 4137, 4180, 4290, 4292, (1779) 4305

Society Library, New York, 4186

Socinians, 2429

Solinus, Rev. Peter, 528

Soller (Soler), Rev. Joachim, in Brazil, 42, 191. *See also* list of ministers in Brazil on p. 21 of this Index

Solms, Germany, 3687

Solomonsz, Jan, 2149, 2153

Solsteyn, Henricus, 1113

Somer, Rev. William Nicolay, *see* Somerus, Rev. Wilhelmus

Somer. *See also* Soomer

Somers, Lord John, 1420, 1787

Somerset, Charles [Seymour, 6th], duke of, 1787

Somerset county, N. J., 4213

Somerus Rev. Wilhelmus, 34, 116, 148

Somner (Somer), Rev. Peter M., Lutheran at Schoharie, (1753) 3400

Sonmans (Sonman), Mr 1953, 1992

Sonnemans, Peter, *see* Tonnemans, Peter

Sons of Liberty, (1775) 1449; burn Rev. Dr Myles Cooper's writings —"The American Querist," "A Friendly Address to all Reasonable Americans," (1774) 4186

Soomer, Rev. Barnardus, at Amsterdam, 665

Sophia, Princess, granddaughter of Frederic V, king of Bohemia,

Sophia, Princess (*continued*) marries the duke of Hanover, 1782, 1821
Sopus, see Esopus
Souder, Miss Mary, 4272
Soumajin, Simeon, 2026
Sourland, *see* Harlingen
Soutberg, a ship, 84
South Carolina, 878
South Dutch Church, New York City (1693) a name given to the church in Garden street, after the erection of a second building in Nassau street in 1729; allusions, 743, 828, 852–54, 856, 880, 929, 950–51, (1691) 1030, 1032, 1034, 1035, 1043; dedicated, (1692) 1046, 1108, 1137, 1172, 1218–19, 1261, 1268, 1357, 4031–32, 4059, 4061, 4065, 4067–68, 4074, 4076, 4078–79, 4107, 4180–81, 4200–2, 4238, 4256, 4259, 4265, 4267, 4272, 4283
South Holland, Synod of, 123, 125–26, 130–31, 134, 158, 160, 173–75, 184–85, 212, 874–75, 902, 1008, 1430, 1435, 4098–99, 4207. *See also* North Holland
South river (Delaware river, New Amstel or New Castle), visited by Director May and Fort Nassau built, (1623) 37, 86, 188, 213; allusions, 214, 275; expulsion of Swedish ministers from Fort Christina, (1655) 340; Stuyvesant forbids Jews to trade on South river, disapproved by the company, 352; Waldenses and Huguenots emigrate to, about $7000 raised to assist them, 353–54; conditions offered by the city of Amsterdam to emigrants to, 356; about 300 colonists collected, a minister to accompany them, about $14,500 raised to meet all expenses, (1657) 371; Rev. Everardus Welius chosen as minister, 372–79, 421; Everardus Pietersen goes as schoolmaster, 378–79, 381–
South river (*continued*) 82; church matters not very satisfactory, 395; Fort Nassau abandoned (1651), and Fort Casimir built lower down, captured by the Swedes, but retaken by the Dutch, a reader appointed, Hjort, the Swedish minister returns to Sweden, 395; Fort Christina also taken by the Dutch, and Nertunius, the Swedish minister, sent away, but Lokenius allowed to remain with his flock, 395–96, 398; letter from Schoolmaster Petersen to a friend in Holland, 401–3; day of fasting, thanksgiving and prayer observed, (Mar. 13, 1658) 419; the classis opposes the permission of Lutheran worship at New Amstel, two elders and deacons chosen, (1659) 446–47; death of Domine Welius, 456–59, 471, 496; West India Company sells their rights on the South river to the city of Amsterdam, (1662) 521; certain Mennonites to be conveyed thither, 524; another Reformed pastor to be sent, (1663) 529; Rev. Abel Zetscoorn, a Swedish minister, officiating, 531–32, 536; Rev. Warnerus Hadson sent by the classis, but dies on the passage over, (1664) 543, 549; sufferings of the people at, from the English soldiery, 576; bad conduct of Domine Fabritius at New Castle, (1669) 607; he is about to remove thither, (1670) 609, 621; Martin Hoffman of New York permitted to go to South river to raise money to build a Lutheran church in New York, 622; petition of certain parties to Governor Andros, for a grant of 4000 acres of land at the falls of the Delaware (Trenton), with freedom of worship, (1672) 627; the renewed Dutch governor directs that the religion of the Synod of Dort be taught on the

South river (*continued*)
South river, (1673) 637; Fabritius suspended from ministerial functions for a year, 640–41; troubles in the church of New Castle; Fabritius again involved; summoned before Governor Andros, (1675) 673–75; the Swedes and Finns of Cranehook object to his ministry, 676; is finally suspended, 677; order of Governor Andros for any three ministers of the province to meet, examine and ordain Rev. Peter Tesschenmacher as minister of the Reformed church on the South river, (1679) 724; his examination, ordination and letters on the subject, 726–35, 753–54, 782–83, 823–24; his ministry there (1679–83), serving New Castle and neighboring places, 778; leaves New Castle for Staten Island, (1683) 867–68, 882; allusions, 770, 795, 823, 830–34, 837–39, 849, 867–68, 876, 879, 956, 970, 976, 1052, 1085, 1593
Southampton, England, 36 Walloons there, (1634) 117
Southampton, L. I., 629, 630, 1064
Southampton, Pa., (1800) 4390
Southold, L. I., 618–19, 629, 630, 871–72, 1064
Southwark, England, rendezvous of the Palatines, (1709) 1725, 1727–28, 1732, 1754, 1833, 1835, 1836, 1837, 1840
Southwell, Edward, 1703, 1725, 1834, 1971
Soutmaet, Rev. Gualterus, 1100
Spain, 41, 1827
Spangenberg, [August Gottlieb], Moravian bishop, (1744) 2847, 2852, 2884
Spanheim, Palatinate, 1600, 1782
Spanheym, Professor Frederick, 3964
Spaniards, 1789, 2673
Spanish priest, 2140
Spanish succession, war of, (1708) 1702
Spanish translation of the Belgic confession, (1642) 148
Spanish War with Holland, 1827
Spanish West Indies, 1789
Specht, Rev. Philippus, 591–93, 694
Special grace, 4129, 4143
Specx, J., one of the directors of the West India Company, 229
Speeter, Hannes, 2329
Spencer, Rev. Elihu, 3400
Sperr, Leonhard, 2437
Spicer, Mrs Micah, mother of Sam Spicer, 497
Spicer (Spycer), Sam, a Quaker of Gravesend, L. I., 497
Spiegel die niet Vleyt, "The Mirror that Does Not Flatter," a book published by Frelinghuysen, 2457
Spier, John, 3234, 4243
Spin, Captain, with whom Rev. Theodore Frelinghuysen sailed, (1759) 3738
Spires (Spiers, Spire), Germany, 1782–83, 1822–23, 1825, 1829
Spiritual Courts, nonexistent in the colonies, 1080
Spisz, John Peter, 2708
Spitsberg, Bergen county, N. J., 3634, 3656
Spitzbergen, Island of, 129
Sponsors, 1689
Sporke, General, *see* Van Spörcke
Spragg, J[ohn]., secretary of the Council, 884, 912, 927, 937
Sprange, Holland, 622
Spratt, John, 1112, 2187
Springsteen, David, 3042
Sproegel, Widow, 2496
Sprong, David, 3619
Spury, Jacob, 4240, 4280
Spuyten Duivel (Spiten Divell), 1138
Staats, Abraham, 2149, 2154
Staats, Jacob, 1004, 1844
Staats (Staets), Pieter, of Kings county, L. I., 2739, 2804–5
Staats, Samuel, (M. D.) a surgeon, allusions, 981, 990, 1008, 1190–91, 1193, 1203, 1205–6, 1210, 1211, 1265–66, 1268, 1271–72, 1345, 1352, 1405, 1408, 1433; brief sketch of his life, (1704) 1567, 2097; a deacon (1700–2), an elder, (1702–4),

Staats, Samuel, (M. D.) (*continued*) (1707–9), (1711–13) 1444–45; allusions, 1616, 1618; signs "Paper" on "State of the Church," (1706) 1660; allusion, 1668; member of the Council, (1710–15) 1873, 1934, 1963, 2009, 2024, 2097; his death, (1715) 2097; allusions, 2050, 2106
Staes (Staets), Abraham, surgeon, comes over with Megapolensis, (1642) 153, 157; takes oath of allegiance to Great Britain, (1664) 565
Stafford, Lord, 1902
Staffordshire, England, 1792
Stametle, Michael, 758
Stamford, Ct., 165, 1612, 1635, 3501
Stamford, [Thomas Grey, 2d earl of] member of the Board of Trade, 1703
Standard, Rev. Thomas, Anglican, Westchester county, N. Y., (1727) 1870, 2391, 3504–5, 3735
Standards of the Dutch Reformed church, to be translated, (1788) 4348, 4352, 4355–56
Stanhoffius, Andrew Jacob, printer at Amsterdam, 3341
Stanhope, [James], secretary of state, 1677, 2104
Stanley, Sir John, 1788
Stapel, Rev. Casparus M., ordained for Amwell, N. J., (1761) 3809, 3828; pastor at Amwell, (1762) 3882, 3919–20
Staphorst, Rev., 4182
Staple rights, 85
Star Chamber, abolition of, 1679
State of the Dutch church (1706), a paper on, 1657–62; allusion, 1616
Staten Island, allusion, (1652) 303; Domine Drisius visits, to preach to the Vaudois and Waldenses, (1656) 342, 354; the Dutch fleet of Benckes anchor under, (1673) 628; demand its surrender, 629; the French of, would like to have a preacher, Drisius still going over every two months to officiate
Staten Island (*continued*) there, (1664) 554–55; Domine Van Zuuren preaches there, (1681) 776–77; the church has 50 members, (1681) 795; the people tax themselves to pay their minister, Rev. Morgan Jones, pastor, (1682) 815; certain parties petition to be excused from contributing to the support of Mr Jones, (1682) 844; answer to their petition, 846; allusions, 787, 820, 836, 844–47, 867, 876, 882, 922, 935–36, 944–45, 948–49, 957, 968, 1007, 1043, 1051; French church, 1064; Domine Varick preaches there twice a year, 1051; the people mostly English, would like an Anglican minister, a tax of £40 for his support, (1704) 1554; allusion, 1591; Rev. Eneas Mackenzie (Anglican) sent there, (1705) 1610, 1921; new officials appointed friendly to the Anglican church, (1712) 1900; the Dutch and French call Domine Van Santvoord, (1717) 2119; Van Santvoord's book, a dialogue between Considerans and Candidus, (1726) 2349, 2361, 2439, 2445, 2685–86; poverty of the church, (1737) 2697; allusions, 2708, 2710, 2736, 3012, 3119, 3148, 3151, 3157, 3160, 3165, 3168, 3178, 3181, 3204–6, 3233, 3237, 3262–63, 3271; Classis writes to, (1752) 3276, 3289, 3291, 3296, 3298, 3307, 3351; William Jackson called to, (1753) 3416, 3423; church writes to classis, 3435, 3467–68, 3547, 3555, 3597, 3652, 3707; Dutch church, Rev. William Jackson, pastor, (1757–89) 4211, 4213, 4246, 4297, 4318, (1800) 4387; Anglican church, (1762) 3817; Rev. Richard Charlton, rector, (1747–77), (1776) 4290, 4297, (1784) 4325
States-General, the, urge the more rapid colonization of New Nether-

States-General (*continued*)
land, (1638) 114, 115; threat of certain synods to appeal to, for an equal share, in the religious oversight of the colonial churches, with that of the Synod of North Holland, (1639) 124, 127; commission Peter Stuyvesant to be director general of New Netherland, etc., (1646) 209; remonstrance of the people of New Netherland to the, respecting the method of government of New Netherland, (1649) 254–60; abstract of same, 266; answer of the West India Company, 267, 284–86; action of the States-General so far as religion is concerned, 275–76; Stuyvesant's refusal to reform the government, 278–79; result of the remonstrance, New Amsterdam incorporated, (1652) 307; in behalf of the States-General and the company, Domine Drisius sent as diplomatic agent to Virginia, (1653) 319, 320; proclamation of peace between the States-General and the Republic of England, (1654) 327; ratify the action of the city of Amsterdam concerning its offered conditions to emigrants to the South river, (1656) 356; refer Van der Capellen's petition for a commander for Staten Island, to the West India Company, 357–58; the Swedes on the South river take the oath of allegiance to, (1658) 420; action of the States-General, and conditions offered by the West India Company, to persons of tender conscience in England or elsewhere, who would like to settle in New Netherland, (1661) 499, 500, 510–12, (1662) 518–20, 523–24; extract from patent of Charles II to James, duke of York, concerning New Netherland, (1664) 541; extracts from letters of Stuyvesant concerning the designs of England, 551–53; articles of capitulation, 557–61; letter of West India Company to the States-General, 565; action of the States-General on the English conquest of New Netherland, 565–67; Stuyvesant's report on the surrender, (1665), 575; reply of the West India Company, (1666) 584–86; the corporation of New Orange (New York), to the States-General, (1673) 635–36; the States-General offer to restore New Netherland to England, (1673) 639

Stattum, *see* Stetten, Rev. Jodocus à

Stebbins, Rev. Cyrus, Anglican rector at Schenectady, (1761) 3813

Stecht, Mattys, 1200

Steengs, *see* Heengs

Steenhuysen, Engelbert, teacher at Bergen, (1663) 539, 540

Steenwinckel, Rev. P[aulus], at Amsterdam, 1858, 1860, 1876–77, 1884, 1955, 2548, 2576

Steenwyck, Mrs, *see* Selyns, Mrs

Steenwyck, Cornelis B., subscribes 100 guilders for defense of New Amsterdam, (1655) 341; marries Margaret de Riemer, (1658) 461; was formerly schepen, now orphan master, (1662) 521; signs petition not to resist the English, (1664) 557; signs articles of capitulation, 559; refuses to swear allegiance to Great Britain until assured that the oath does not modify the terms of surrender, 563; takes the oath, 565; subscribes 28 beavers toward salary of minister, (1666) 586; is orphan master, (1668) 594; is burgomaster, (1673) 631; assessed for 50,000 guilders, (1674) 641; is one of the committee to make the general assessment, 643; is one of Colve's council, 646; is one of the Council of Governor An-

Steenwyck, Cornelis (*continued*) dros, (1674) 663; signs petition to Andros about the new oath of allegiance, unless assured that it does not conflict with the conditions of surrender, will leave the country, 669–71; with others, is arrested, appeals to the States-General to represent the facts in England, 671–72; is released upon submission, Andros exhorted not to be over severe, 677; is an elder in the church, (1682) 800; allusions, 837, 842–43, 871; gives his Manor of Fordham to the church, (1684) 888–90; history of suits concerning property, 1109–12, 2223–29; his widow marries Domine Selyns, (1686) 957; allusions, 2625, 3407, 3445–54, 3727
Steg, John, 3174, 4200, 4202, 4210, 4252, 4265, 4267
Stein, Captain, 1558
Stein Rabien, *see* Stone Arabia
Steiner, Rev., 3155, 3345
Steingens, Monsieur, 1677
Stekhorrn [Steckborn], Switzerland, 3201
Stellenbos, South Africa, 1700
Stephens, John, 4046–48
Stephens. *See also* Stevens
Stephensen, Court, 1198
Stephenszon, Lucas, 1198
Stephung (Stephays), Sebastian, 3901, 3913, 3925–26, 3999
Stepney, George, 1426
Steres, Henry, 498
Stetten (Stattum, Asstetten), Rev. Jodocus à, minister in Brazil, 448. *See also* p. 21 of this Index
Stevens, J., vestryman of Trinity Church, New York, 2026
Stevens's "Dutch Ecclesiastical Establishment," 186; history of the Scottish church of Rotterdam and other English-speaking churches in Holland, 530
Stevense, Luycas, 1885–86. *See also* Stephenszon, Lucas
Stevensen, Jan, schoolmaster and reader, New Amsterdam, (1642–48) 237, 242
Stevensen, Oloff, *see* Van Cortlandt, Oloff Stevensen
Stevenson, Mr, American minister to England, (1841) 7
Stevenson, J., church warden of Episcopal church in Albany, (1751) 4366
Steymets (Steymers), Christoffel, 4136, 4163, 4169
Steynmets (Steinmets), Captain Caspar, (1663) 540, 578, 609, 664
Stiagigroone, an Indian, 1379
Stichtenhorst, *see* Van Slechtenhorst
Stillingfleet, Bishop, Book on "Unreasonableness of Separation," 2796
Stillwater, N. Y., 4382, 4389
Stillwater, Sussex county, N. J., (1800) 4389
Stillwell, Nicholas, (1660) 474
Stillwell, Colonel Nicholas, (1767) 4085
Stillwell, Richard, 815, 846–47
Stipel, Theodorus, 591–93
Stissing, N. Y., 4011, 4029, (1784) 4318
Stobo, Rev., a Scotch Presbyterian minister in South Carolina, 878
Stockbridge, Ct., 3399–3405
Stockholm, Andries, 2876, 3662, 3733, 3925–26, 4201
Stocks, the, 1710
Stockton (Stocton), Richard, 413
Stocwell, England, 1741, 1786
Stodhoff, *see* Stoothoff
Stoffels, Heyer [Reyer], 429
Stokholm, Aaron, 4273
Stokkers, Bartholomew [or J.], 2869–70, 2873, 2885
Stolckwyck, Holland, 73
Stoll, Jacob Jansen, 446
Stoll, Joost, 964–66, 972, 980–81, 984, 1023
Stone Arabia (Stein Rabien), N. Y., 1898, 3012, 3162, 3201, 3233–34, 3241, 3254, 3265–66, 3285–87, 3547, 3553, 3611, 3655, 3659, 3687, 3708, 4272, (1784) 4319, 4383

Stony Point, N. Y., 1245
Stoot, Rev., 533, 536
Stoothoff (Stothoff, Stodhoff), Elbert, 2204–6, 2211–12, 2280, 2290, 2448, 2454, 2570, 2640
Stoothoff, Garret, 1548, 1622, 1630, 1645, 1847, 1885–86
Stoothoff, Wilhelmus, 3331
Storke, Mr, 2669–72
Storm, Dirck, 703
Storm, Garret, 3985
Stothoff, Garret, 1120
Stoughton, Mr, 1363, 1392
Stoupe (Stoup), Rev. [Pierre], pastor at New Rochelle, (1723–60), 3735, 3810
Stoutenberg, Isaac, jr, 2101, 2376, 2615; clerk in Collegiate Church, 2811, 2938, 3123, 4136, 4139, 4187, 4275, 4280
Stoutenberg, Jacobus, 2938, 3123; with others, presents a request to consistory, opposing an English preacher, 3819, 3826, 3831, 3837–38, 3841, 3866, 3881, 3900, 3921, 3931, 3986, 4029, 4052, 4072, 4095–96, 4099, 4104–7, 4265
Stoutenberg, Jacobus, chorister of the Old Church at New York, 3395–97
Stoutenberg, Jacobus, elder, 3012, 3098
Stoutenberg, Peter, (1664) 557, 626, 631, 762, 805, 819, 837
Stoutenberg, Tobias, 2438, 3985
Stoutenberg, N. Y., (1800) 4388
Stoy, Rev. William, 3882
Stratford, Ct., receives help from Trinity Church for a building, (1708) 1698; only Episcopal church in Connecticut, (1723) 3514; allusions, 3389, 3432, 3557, 3746
Straube, John William, 2718
Streng, Rev., 1761, note
Streso (Stresg), Rev. Cl[emens], at Amsterdam, 1717, 1720, 1849
Streso, Rev. Jacobus, at Amsterdam, 1287, 1292, 1296, 1336, 1345, 1351; deceased, 1702
Stromberg, Palatinate, 1602
Strong, Rev. Dr Thomas M., his "History of Flatbush," 2009
Struys, Rev. Albertus, 591, 593
Strycker, Barent, 2658
Strycker, Jacob, (1656) 361
Strycker, Jacobus, (1725) 2329, 2739
Strycker, Jan, deacon of the united congregations at Raritan, N. J., (1723) 2206, 2211, 3382
Strycker, Jan, elder at Flatbush, (1654) 332, 362, 416, 461, 475, 484–85, 502, 529, (1681) 758
Strycker, John, ex-elder of Kings county, L. I., 3031
Strycker, Peter, (1772) 4248, 4362, (1800) 4391
Strycker, Peter, 1847, 1885
Stuart, Rev. John, Anglican, at Fort Hunter, (1776) 4299
Stubbs, Mr, 2076
Studdiford, Rev. Peter, (1772) 4248, 4364–65, (1800) 4390
Students of theology, 2977, 3089, (1619) 4220, (1772) 4254, 4270, (1778) 4303, 4306, (1784) 4322–23, 4340–41, 4366, 4374, 4376
Stuilengius, Rev. Simon, 126
Stuttgart, Germany, 3083
Stuyer, Andrew, churchmaster, (1751) 2101
Stuyvesant, Mr, (1775) 4187
Stuyvesant, Balthazar, (1664) 556
Stuyvesant, Judith, widow of Peter Stuyvesant, 934
Stuyvesant, N[icholas] W[illiam], (1690) 998
Stuyvesant, Nicholas W., a vestryman of St Mark's Episcopal church, (1799) 490
Stuyvesant, Peter, his commission, (1646) 209–10; his administration, (1647–64) 216–560; his charter, as to religion and schools, desires the assistance of the whole community, 224; calls the attention of the nine men to the condition of the fort, the church, and the cause of education, 224–25; promises that the company will defray part of the expense of edu-

Stuyvesant, Peter (*continued*)
cation, 225; Flushing writes to him for a minister, (1648) 226; the directors inform him of the loss of the Princess, speak of the disorders in the church, hope that Megapolensis may be prevailed on to settle in New Amsterdam, (Apr. 7, 1648) 228–29; they repeat this hope, will seek a schoolmaster for New Amsterdam, the company accepts the godfathership of Stuyvesant's son,[a] (1648) 244–45; forbids Domine Backerus to allude to political matters in the pulpit, (1649) 252; grants Backerus his dismissal, 253; constrains Domine Megapolensis to remain in New Amsterdam, 253–54; remonstrance of the people of New Netherland to the States-General as to the inefficiency of the government, (July 28, 1649) 254–60; digest of this remonstrance, 266–67; replies to it, 267–70, 284–86; Stuyvesant's account of the condition of the church, of the departure of Backerus, of Megapolensis's consenting to remain, desires the classical ratification of Megapolensis's settlement in New Amsterdam, need of a schoolmaster, (1649) 261–63; the company's opposition to the remonstrance, (1650) 269; the company thinks that some had been deceived by the remonstrance, the city of Amsterdam and the States-General hope to satisfy all parties, Stuyvesant himself must be more conciliatory, 275–76; new freedoms and exemptions granted to all colonists going to New Netherland, 276; Stuyvesant refuses to reform the government, destroys the official pew of the selectmen, 278–79; directors inform him of the company's willingness to have the "Book on Confession" of Megapolensis published, but the classis not willing; the company releases Stuyvesant from his private responsibility for the salary of Megapolensis, (1651) 296; informs him of their approval of a public school, that they have found a second minister for New Amsterdam (Drisius), who can also preach in English, hopes Stuyvesant will bring the community to help support the minister, (1652) 307; Megapolensis's prayer at the opening of the court, (1653) 314; the Lutherans make request to call a pastor, are denied, (1653) 317, 318; gives up part of the revenue to the city officials on condition that they help support the church, 318; sends Domine Drisius as diplomatic agent to Virginia, 319, 320; the company denies permission to the Lutherans to hold public services, chides Stuyvesant for slow payment of the ministers' salaries, (1654) 324; orders the city officials to pay these salaries, 325–26; publishes the peace between the republics of Holland and England, (July 1654) 327; resumes the collection of the excise wherewith to pay the clergy, 329; appoints commissioners to build a church and parsonage at Flatbush, 332–33; permits Jews to trade in New Netherland, (1655) 338; exempts the Jews from military service, 340; expels certain Swedish ministers from Delaware, 340; subscribes 150 florins for the defense of New Amsterdam, 341; forbids unqualified preachers from holding conventicles under heavy fines, 342; permits the location of a new graveyard to be sought and the appointment of new churchmasters to repair the church,

[a] This was Nicholas William, baptized, December 2, 1648.

Stuyvesant, Peter (*continued*)
(1656) 343; is rebuked by the company for refusing to allow Jews to trade or purchase real estate, also for too great severity against the Lutherans, (1656) 352; dispute between Stuyvesant and the patroon of Rensselaerwyck in reference to the disposition of the tithes of that place, 353; Hallett and Wickendam imprisoned, fined and banished for allowing Baptist conventicles in Flushing, Wickendam's fine remitted on condition that he leave the province, 361–62; enforces the company's resolutions against the Lutherans, (1657) 373; his correspondence with the magistrates of Hempstead about the tithes and their ministers, Denton and Fordham, 391; Rev. Goetwater (Lutheran) protests against Stuyvesant's order for him to leave the country, 407; commands him to depart, 408; the Quakers of Flushing protest against Stuyvesant's arbitrary treatment, 412, 413; proclaims a day of prayer, (1658) 414; punishes Tobias Feakes for harboring Quakers, 415; gives additional land to the church of Flatbush for its support, 415, 416; forbids Jacob Van Corlaer to teach school, 419; Father Le Moyne's letter to, regarding trade with Canada, 421–22; further dealings with the Lutherans, 423, 425, 427–31, 454, 475; receives stationery from the company, 441; is informed of the appointment of Curtius as Latin teacher, 442–44; of the coming of Blom for Esopus, (1659) 445–46, 450; appoints a day of fasting and prayer, (Oct. 15, 1659) 451; grants land to petitioners for the settlement of Jamaica, (1660) 463–64; appoints another day of fasting and prayer, (Mar. 24, 1660) 468; is informed

Stuyvesant, Peter (*continued*)
of the coming of Selyns for Brooklyn, (1660) 473; people of Gravesend petition for a minister, (1660) 472; receives books with the older liturgies, 474; his installation of Selyns, 479; his chapel in the Bowery, 489; urges the sending of more preachers, 492; his persecution of Quakers, (1661) 496–99; appoints a day of thanksgiving, (Mar. 15, 1662) 516; is directed to care for the exiled Huguenots, is rebuked for his harsh treatment of Quakers, 530; his correspondence with the magistrates and Consistory of Esopus concerning intestate estates of those recently massacred, (1663) 536–39; his fears, and expostulations with the directors of the company concerning the designs of the English, (1664) 552–53; his surrender of New Netherland, (1664) 555–62; certificate as to his general fidelity, (1665) 573; his report on the surrender, 575–77; reply of the company, 584; testifies to the loyalty of Rev. John Megapolensis, 593; is an elder in the church, (1670) 611; his death, (1672) 489; death of Mrs Peter Stuyvesant (1687), her will about the Bowery chapel, 934, 1180. *See also* St Mark's Church

Stuyvesant's Bowerie, 1063

Stuyvesant's chapel, 498, 934

Stuyvesant, Peter G., (1664) 565

Stuyvesant, Petrus, offers land for an Anglican church, (1793) 490

Subordination to Classis of Amsterdam, 3995, 3997, 4005–6, 4008, 4021, 4042–45, 4050, 4054–55, 4068, 4070, 4102; the word no longer to be used, instead "Close Alliance," 4124, 4129, 4134, 4142, 4149, 4205

Subscriptions to the articles of union, (1771) 4245, 4253, 4282

Subscriptions for defense of New Amsterdam, (1655) 341, (1664) 541
Subscriptions for a second minister in New York, (1698) 1190–91, 1214, (1715) 2077–78, (1763) 3878–80
Subscriptions to the civil contract required of ministers and others going to the colonies, 78
Subscriptions to the standards, (1619) 4223; specimens of, (1578–1700) 4407–9
Subscriptions to the standards of doctrine, required of ministers, comforters, readers, schoolmasters, going to the colonies, (1630) 80
Success (Hempstead), L. I., 2782–83, 3099, 3336, 3387, 3600, 4247, (1784) 4317, (1800) 4387
Sucquans (Soquans), an Indian, 1382–83
Suddam (Suydam), Jan, 3331
Sueberingh, *see* Sebring
Suffolk county, N. Y., 924, 927, 971; population, (1698) 1264, 1392; no Anglican church in, (1704) 1553; Cornbury proposes an act to maintain Anglican ministers therein, (1705) 1589, 1928; census of, (1703, 1712) 1954, 2141–43, 2196–97
Suffragan, bishop suggested, 1037, 1082, (1702) 1508, (1705) 1611, 1690–91. *See also* Bishops
Suik, Henricus, 2388 [Perhaps a mistake for Henricus Luik]
Sullyns, *see* Selyns
Sulphur springs, 438
Summa Controversiarum, by Hoornbeck, 3963–64, 3992
Sunday (Sabbath, Lord's Day), 872, (1704) 1551, 1574, 1800, 1807
Sunderland, Charles [Spencer 4th] earl of, letters of, 1693–94, 1731, 1733–34, 1738, 1787, 1808, 1811, 1839, 1841
Sunderland, Robert [Spencer, 3d] earl of, 894, 897, 943, 955
Sunderland, Captain William, 722
Superintendent, 2812, 2846
Superior church judicatories, 4212–14
Supreme Court of New York, 2224–25, 2623, 2646
Supreme Court of the United States, 2224
Supreme synod, *see* General synod
Suquens, Rev., 4113
Surgeons, Hans Kierstede, (1642) 84, 217; Abram Staes (Staats), (1642) 153, 157; Peter Vander Linden, (1648) 242; a physician to be sought for the patroon, 300, 869, 871; Samuel Staats, (1704) 1567, 1781, 2097
Surinam, (Dutch Guiana), 22, 38, 635, 652, 869, 1044, 1050, 1067, 1260, 1364; Coetus of, 1479; allusions, 1507, 1689, 1702, 1795, 1797, 1803, 1841, 1843, 2361, 2616, 2652, 2732, 2738, 2779, 2796, 2810, 2849, 2868, 2877, 2879, 2902–3, 2918, 2950, 2962, 2990, 2994, 2996, 3013, 3044–45, 3050, 3058, 3092, 3105, 3109, 3115, 3122, 3139, 3147, 3155, 3182, 3215, 3251, 3256, 3262, 3282, 3294, 3312–13, 3326–27, 3329, 3334, 3466, 3539, 3540, 3566, 3639, 3671, 3686, 3712, 3730, 4112–13, 4138, 4266
Surinam Society, [in Holland] 2855, 2877, 2878, 2950–55, 2965, 2990, 2995, 3017, 3119, 3148, 3282, 3313, 3671
Surplice (surplesse), never hitherto seen in New England or New York, (1664) 545
Surrender of New Jersey, by the Proprietors to the Crown, (1702), 1593
Surrender of New Netherland, (1664) 555–68, 573–76, 584–86, 593, 648, 1591; allusions, 1657, 2094, 3447, 4083, 4094, 4122
Surrender, second, of New Netherland, (1674) 662, 668–72

Surry county, England, rendezvous of the Palatines, (1709) 1725, 1727, 1732, 1741–42, 1754, 1833, 1835, 1837, 1840
Suspension of church members, (1771) 4225
Susquehannah river, 879, 1898, 3403
Sussex county, N. J., 4213
Sutherland, Justice, 2225
Sutphen, Dirck, 4243, 4246
Sutven (Sutphen), Gysbert, 2708
Suydam, Henry, 3031
Suydam, Rev. Dr (John Howard), 17
Suydam. *See also* Suddam
Swabia, 1781
Swaenenburgh, name given to Kingston (1673) 634
Swaenewyck, Del., 673, 676
Swaine (Swayne), Francis, 369, 500
Swalmius (Swalminus, Zwalmius) Eleazar, 148, 240, 248–50, 266, 268, 273
Swamp Church, 4111[a]
Swansea, Wales, 217
Swansin, William, 4046
Swart, Adam, 4034, 4192
Swart, Cornelis T., 738
Swart, Esaias, 1306
Swart, Evert W., 4033
Swart, Garrit, (1652) 310
Swart, Jacobus, 3297–98, 4034
Swart, Johannes, (1766) 4033
Swart, Peter, 4033
Swart, Samuel, 4034
Swart, Teunis, 2811, 3098
Swart, Tobias, 4033
Swart, Wilhelmus, 4033
Swatara (Chettery), Pa., 1898, 2177
Swartwout, Aldert, 362–63
Swartwout, Barnadus, 4198
Swartwout (Schwartwout), Jacobus, 4322
Swartwout, John, 3985
Swartwout, Roeloff, 501, 539, 684
Swartwout, Rudolphus, 3985, 4243, 4246
Swartwout, Thomas, 362–63
Swearing, 1016
Sweden, 395, 459, 666, 1783
Swedes, the, on the Delaware, 377, 401, 420, 676, 1593
Swedish parsons, 214, 340, 447, 531, 550
Sweet, Mr, 1728, 1730, 1837–38
Sweet singers, 2110
Swiss inhabitants of New York, 3999
Swits, Cornelis, 1306
Switse, John, 2046–47
Switz, Abraham, 4365
Switz, Isaac, 1197, 1310, 1527
Sylvius, Chevalier, 644
Symes, Lancaster, 1312, 1573, 3738
Symonse, Folkert, 2046–47
Symonsz, Garret, 2046
Synergists, number of, among Palatines, (1713–14) 2063
Synod, (Presbyterian), of New York and Philadelphia, (1762) 3823, 3844
Synod, (Presbyterian), of New York and New Jersey, (1789) 4353
Synod, (Reformed Dutch), of New York and New Jersey, the term "synod" forbidden to be used in America, (1768) 4124, 4234, 4207; the term claimed as a right, 4159–60, 4195–98; the term "synod" assumed, (1784) 4321, 4324–25, (1785) 4327–29, 4331, 4333; writes to classis, (Apr. 1786) 4338; (May 1787) 4343; requests the classis henceforth to address them as a synod, (1787) 4344–46, (1788) 4347–50, (1789) 4351–52, (1790) 4354–57, 4361, 4362–64. *See also* General convention (1791, 1792), General synod, (1794) Particular synod (1793)

---

[a] This was a German Lutheran church on the northeast corner of William and Frankfort streets, New York City.

Synod, or general meeting, (1772) 4252–54; letter from classis to, (Jan. 12, 1773) 4258–59; meeting, (June 3, 1773) 4263; meeting, (Oct. 1773) 4267–69; letter to the classis, (Oct. 1773) 4271; letter from classis, to, (Apr. 11, 1774) 4274; another letter, (June 15, 1774) 4278–79; meeting, (Oct. 1774) 4281–82; meeting: appoints a day of prayer and fasting on account of the condition of the country, (Apr. 1775) 4286–87, 4288; classis writes to the general meeting, (Oct. 1775) 4289; meeting: cessation of correspondence with Holland, state of the country, day of fasting and prayer, letter to the Classis of Amsterdam, (Oct. 1778) 4301–4, 4306–7; meeting: petition to the government to suppress the sins of the land (Oct. 1780), 4307–8; meeting: the sins of the land, state of the church, (Oct. 1781) 4309–10; meeting: the sins of the land, (Oct. 1782) 4310; letter from the classis, to, (July 1783) 4311; Rev. Jacob R. Hardenberg writes to the classis about possible union with the Presbyterians, (1783) 4314–15; meeting: condition of the Reformed church at the close of the Revolution, (May 1784) 4316–20; meeting: letter from the classis, fraternal correspondence with the Presbyterians, fundamental articles, names of general meeting and particular meetings changed to those of synod and classes, objectionable features in the act for incorporating churches, election of Rev. Dr John H. Livingston as professor of theology, Rev. Herman Meyer appointed instructor in Hebrew and Greek, letter to the classes by Dr Livingston, close of the war, minutes of this meeting sent, reference to the new measures

Synod (*continued*)
and appointments — adoption of the names synods and classes and election of a professor.— (Oct. 1784) 4321–25; meeting of the synod: fraternal correspondence, funds, professorship, day of fasting and prayer, (May, 1785) 4328–29, 4330–31; synodical meeting: funds, fundamental articles, ecclesiastical incorporation, fraternal correspondence, English psalms, (Oct. 1785) 4331–32; letter from the classis, (1786) 4337; the Synod of New York to the classis, (Apr. 11, 1786) 4338–39; meeting of synod: letter to classis, professorship, fraternal correspondence, ecclesiastical incorporation, (Oct. 1786) 4340–41; letter from classis to the general assembly (synod), (Apr. 2, 1787) 4342; meeting of synod: form of call, fraternal correspondence, incorporation of churches, (May 1787) 4343; meeting of synod: receive letter from classis, professorship, funds, English psalmody, (Oct. 1787) 4344–45; letter to classis, 4345–46; meeting of synod: funds, church order, (Oct. 1788) 4347–48; letter to classis, 4348–50, synodical meeting: letters received from classis, funds, address to President Washington, church order, title of the church enlarged, (Oct. 1789) 4351–52; synodical meeting: form of calls, funds, Congress petitioned to reprint the Word of God, church order, reply of President Washington to the address, English psalmody, (Oct. 1790) 4354–56, 4359–61; general convention of: funds, church order, (Oct. 1791) 4362–63; synodical meeting: church order, day of fasting and prayer, (May 1792) 4363–64; general convention: church order adopted, English psalmody, ecclesiastical books and papers,

Synod (*continued*)
professorship, (Oct. 1792) 4364–66. *See also* General synod, Particular synod
Synodalia, (1766) 4066, 4130, 4166, 4188, 4208, 4264, 4281, 4288–89, (1771–83) 4301, 4304, 4306, 4309–11, 4330, (1786) 4340, 4343, 4349, 4354, 4359, 4364, 4366, 4369, 4372-73, 4376–77, 4380, (1800–10) 4393
Synodical acts, 55–56, 80, 122
Synodical funds, (1788) 4348
Synods of North and South Holland, 2676
Synods, provincial [or particular — Byzondere], all claimed an equal interest in all the colonial churches, 119, 123–26, 130–35; order of their meetings, 2213 *a*
Syricks, Tyde, 484
"System of Truth," by De Ronde, 3904–6, 3918, 3967, 3975, 4007

Tablets erected — Middle Dutch church, New York, 45, 48, 69
Tack, Cornelius, jr, deacon of Marbletown, 4074
Tack, Ilrie, kirkmaster of Marbletown, 4074
Taghkanick, N. Y., (1784) 4319, 4383, (1800) 4390
Tajorhensere, an Indian, 1096
Tajoucken, E. I., 184. *See also* Tayowae, E. I.
Talbot, John, Rev., 1507, 1508–9, 1556, 1613, 1669, 1809, 1911, 1914–15, 2096, 2107
Talbot, Kemble, 1509
Talland, Rev. Jacob, 4266
Talman, John, justice, prosecuted for skeptical remarks, 1515, 1585
Tamarica, Brazil, *see* Itamarca, Brazil
Tangier, Morocco, 921
Thanskamir, *see* Danskamer
Tappan, (Orange) N. Y., 2687, 2692, 2800, 2973, 3028–29, 3033, 3037, 3054–55, 3059, 3063, 3067–68, 3071,
Tappan, (Orange) N. Y. (*continued*) 3099, 3113, 3115, 3119, 3132–34, 3137, 3156, 3158, 3177, 3236, 3288, 3329–30, 3336–37, 3341–42, 3371, 3409, 3414–17, 3466, 3500, 3547, 3583, 3598, 3690, 3812, 3843, 3903, 3926–28, 3950, 4011–12, 4029, 4050; church desires a charter, 4083, 4085, 4089, 4101, 4103, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4248, (1784) 4318, 4383, (1800) 4391
Tappen, Peter, 4353, 4357
Tapper, Christiaan, 4033
Tapoyers of Brazil, 191
Tapuya, an Indian dialect, Brazil, Heidelberg catechism translated into, 42
Taquajenont, a Mohawk sachem, 1973
Tarne, Edward, 413
Tarne. *See also* Torne
Tarriha (Tarreha, Tarsha), an Indian, 1068–69, 1094
Tarrytown, N. Y., first place of refuge of Domine Ritzema, (1776–78) 4332
Tarsha, *see* Tarriha
Taunton, Mass., 1360, 3735
Taverns, zeal of the director of Curaçao against, 507
Taxes, to be paid by the lessees, 2401
Taylor, Mr, 1427, 1694, 1731, 1745, 1840
Taylor, Edward, 966
Taylor, Joseph, 3840
Taylor, Nathaniel, 879
Taylor, Thomas, 365
Tayowae [Tajouw, or Tajoe, Java?], E. I., 241. *See also* Tajoucken, E. I.
Teashok, *see* Tyashoke
Teiorhensere, the Indian name of Father Lamberville, 905
Tellans, Rev. Jacob, 4169
Tellenaar (Telner), Jacob, 906–7, 922–23, 935, 944, 956, 958, 969, 970, 1053
Teller, Andrew, 690, 738
Teller, Jacob, 890, 998

a The names of these provincial synods were Friesland, Gelderland [or Gelria], Groningen, North Holland, Ommelanden, Overyssel, South Holland, Utrecht.

Teller, Johannes, 1306, 2376
Teller, Oliver, 2319, 2327, 2378, 2390, 2449
Teller, William, of Willemstadt (Albany), (1674) 646
Teller, William, tenant in the Manor of Fordham, (1742) 2775–76
Teller, William, jr, of New York, (1690) 998
Telner, *see* Tellenaar
Temminck, Rev. Johan, at Amsterdam, 2805, 3082, 3112, 3130–31, 3139, 3579, 3582
Temple Exchange Coffee House, London, 1739–40, 1785
Templeman, Rev., 4097
Ten Bosch, Jakobus, 2009
Ten Brak, R. A., minister at Hattem, Holland, 3240
Ten Brinck, Hendrick, 902
Ten Brinck, Rev. R[udolph] A[rend], at Amsterdam, 4271, 4275, 4277–78, 4286
Ten Broeck, Abraham, member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176
Ten Broeck, Benjamin, 3952, 3955, 4040
Ten Broeck, Coeuraad, 4033
Ten Broeck, Dirck, 2148–52, 2157, 2158, 2186, 2670
Ten Broeck, Johannes, of Kingston, 4033
Ten Broeck, Coenraad, 4033
ack, 4243
Ten Broeck, Hendrick Wessels, deacon at New York, 805
Ten Broeck, Petrus, 3217
Ten Broeck (Brook), Wessel, of Albany, (1699) 1306, 1318; alderman, justice of the peace, 1326, 1402, (1717) 2115
Ten Broeck (Brook), Wessel, of Kingston, (1677) 697–98, (1680) 748, 750, 784, 796, (1712) 1933–34, (1719) 2143
Ten Broeck, Wessel, of Kingston, (1766) 4033
Ten Eyck, Abraham, (1739) 2101, 2747
Ten Eyck, (Adrian), (1725) 2329
Ten Eyck, Andries, (1723), 2204, 2211, 2265–68, 2570, 2592, 2668, 3382, (1758) 3711
Ten Eyck, Anthony, (1756) 2750, 3667, 3677, 3830, 3909, 3924, 3983, 4010, 4013, 4046, 4082, 4139, 4167, (1770) 4183
Ten Eyck, Conrad, (1664) 556, 565, 586, 608, 631, 642, 762, 800, 805, 819, 837
Ten Eyck, Conrad, (1710) 1844, 2112
Ten Eyck, Rev. Conrad, (1800) 4389
Ten Eyck, Cornelis, (1680) 805
Ten Eyck, Dirck, (1697) 1191, 1193, 1197, 1202, 1357, 1635, (1706) 1662
Ten Eyck, Hendrick, (1717) 2112
Ten Eyck, Jacob, (1717) 2100, 2377, 2671
Ten Eyck, Jacob C., mayor of Albany, (1750) 3108, 3800
Ten Eyck, Jacob H., 4086, 4176
Ten Eyck, Johannes, 4033, 4041, 4045
Ten Eyck, Matthew, 4033
Teneur, Hendrick, 3677
Ten Heynen, Jan A., 1198
Ten Hove, Michiel, 565
Ten Kate, Professor, 3183–84
Tenison, Thomas, archbishop of Canterbury, 1311–12, 1426
Tennent, Rev. Gilbert, 2557, 2567, 2569, 2585–89, 2667, 2735, 2745–46, 2837
Tennent, Rev. William, (1733–77) 2638, 2735; gives account of revivals in America, (1744) 2858, 2871
Tenths, *see* Tithes
Terachjoris, a Mohawk sachem, 1969
Ter Borg, Rev. Abram, 3182
Te Rey, Henricus, 2388
Terhune (Terhuyn), Albert, 3331, 3338, 3413, 3490
Terhune (Ter Hune), David, 4011–12, 4129
Terhune (Ter Heunen), Jan Albert, 1885
Terhune, Roeloff, 3012, 3547, 3549
Termaten, Rev. Bernhardus, 1099

Termersheim, *see* Germersheim
Termeur, Janus [Adrian], 2189
Terneur, Michel, 2641
Territories, not identical, legally, with Plantations, 3430–31
Terwilliger, Evert, 3211
Tesschenmacher, Rev. Peter, supplying the church of Kingston, people petition Governor Andros to have him for their minister, (1676) 684; but no response, people of New Castle petition Governor Andros to have him for their minister, governor authorizes any three ministers to examine and ordain him, (1679) 724–26; is examined and ordained by the three Dutch ministers then in the country, (1679) 726–27, 834; further particulars about him, 728; the Classis of Amsterdam informed of this first American ordination, 730–35; approves of the same, (1680) 737, 739; the ministers thankful for the approbation of classis, 753–54, 782; allusions, 770, 777; trouble about his salary, (1681) 795, 834; leaves his church (1682) 823, 835; sad condition of the church there, the minister determines to return, 830–31, 853–54, 856; people unwilling to receive him, 832–33; writes to classis, reviewing his ministry, 834–36; preaches on Staten Island, 837–39, 867; is called to Schenectady, (1683) 867–68; allusions, 882, 908–9, 922, 935–36, 944–45, 947, 957; murdered by the French and Indians, (1690) 1003, 1007; his usefulness among the Indians, 1003; allusions, 1021, 1055, 1252, 1309, 1389
Tesselschade, [Maria] the poetess, 70
Test act, enacted, (1673) 1012; annulled by James II, (1685) 1013; restored by William III and introduced into New York, (1691) 1012–13, 1037, 1184
Testimonials to Domine Dellius, 1305–11, 1318–26, 1421
Tetard, Rev. John Peter, 3454
Tetterode, Rev. N[icolaas], at Amsterdam, (1772) 4182, 4195, 4197–98, 4204, 4236, 4238, 4241
Teunis, Aagte, wife of Paulus Dirkee, 703
Teunis, Claesjen, 538
Teunis, Jannetje, wife of Jan Harm Bergen, 703
Teunis, John, *see* Teunissen, Jan
Teunis, Lucas, 703
Teunis, Marretje, wife of Hans Teunise, 703
Teunise, Gerrit, of Albany, 992, 1306
Teunise, Hans, 703
Teunisen, Claes, 684
Teunisen, Evert, 758
Teunisen (Teunison), John, carpenter at New York, 143
Teunisse, Egbert, alderman of Albany, 1018, 1306
Teunisse, Jacob, of New York, 557
Teunisse, Jacob, of Albany, 1306
Teunissen, Cornelis, ex-elder in the Raritan district, 2211, 2289, 2328
Teunissen, Dirck, of Albany, 1306
Teunissen, Jan, ex-elder in the Raritan district, 2328, 2353, 2402, 2417
Teunisz, Hendrick, 1306
Teuniszen, Cornelis, of Albany, 1306
Texel, the, 82, 699, 857, 859
Teyonadelhough, a river, 3405
Thacker, Peter, 1360
Thanksgiving days, (1682) 842, (1863) 872, (1685) 891–92, 911, 949, 951, 1033, 1040, 1093, 1166
Thanksgiving sermons, to be preached the day after the festival days, (1660) 488; Domine Ritzema invited to preach the thanksgiving sermon for the union of the parties, (1772) 4247
Theaker, John, 509
Theat, Joseph, 1584
Theologia Didactica, 4123
Theologia Exegetica, 4123

Theological Seminary, (1784) 4320–25, 4329, (1786) 4339–41, 4368
Theology, professor of, allusions, (1762) 3819; desired, (1763) 3862, 4103; should have a seat in the general coetus (general synod), (1768) 4125
Thiel (Til), *see* Tiel
Thirty-nine articles, the, (1652) 2930
Thise, Jan, 1326
Thomas, Mr, 4176
Thomas, A., 3045
Thomas, Elizabeth, 703
Thomas, Johannes Stoffel, 4040
Thomas, John, 1029
Thomas, Rev. John, Anglican minister at Hempstead, L. I., (1704–24) 1553–54, 1589–90, 1610, 1809; writes to S. P. G., (1710) 1874–75, 1915, 1921, 1950, 2231
Thomase, Jan, of Albany, (1676) 690
Thompson, Mrs, (1689) 965
Thompson, Daniel, 4152
Thompson, Rev. David, of the Presbyterian church, Amsterdam, 3278, 3405
Thompson, John, constable on Long Island, 705
Thompson, Maurice, 179
Thompson, Thomas, (1763) 3840
Thomson, John, of Bedford, Westchester county, 1588
Thorne, William, sr, 413
Thorne, William, jr, 413
Thoula, Russia, 184
Thrale, Mr, 1550
Three Mile Run, N. J., 2204, 2211, 2249, 2520, 2544, 2665
Thurston (Thuston), Daniel, 3173
Thurston, Thomas, 2135
Thysen, Gysbert, 1120
Tie vote, to be decided by lot, 1266, 1270, 1280, 2162
Tiebout, Albert, 3396, 3408
Tiebout, Henry, sexton of North Dutch Church, (1770) 4180, 4201, 4273
Tiebout, Johannes, 2120
Tiebout, John, 3881, 3920
Tiebouwt, Teunis, 2378, 2390, 2440, 2749, (1762) 3826, 3831, 3841, 3853, 3873, 3881, 3892, 3921
Tiel (Thiel), in Gelderland, Holland, 227; Classis of, 622, 3989
Tiemen (?), Holland, 2071
Tienhoven, *see* Van Tienhoven
Tienpoint, Adrian Jorissz, director of New Netherland, 188
Tillman, John, 4369
Tilson, Mr, 1838
Tilton, Goedie, 497
Tilton, John, 497
Timmerman, G., 3240
Timos, Rev., 183
Tindam, a converted Jew, 2345
Tinnecough (Tinnakunck), 536
Tionnontogon, capital of the Mohawk country, 590
Tiononderga creek, 2634
Tionondoroge, the Indian name of Fort Hunter, 1018
Tipperary, Ireland, 1791, 1831
Tirconnell, *see* Tyrconnel
Tithes, dispute between Director Stuyvesant and Patroon Van Rensselaer about the disposition of the tithes on the latter's manor, (1658) 416; paying the minister by subscription does not release from tithes, (1659) 444; the village of Brooklyn to retain the tenths toward the support of the church, but the church must raise the balance needed, (1660) 477; the Mennonites on the South river are exempted from paying the tenths for 20 years after their settlement, (1662) 524; the people of Amersfoort petition to be excused from paying the tenths on account of poor crops, (1663) 531; the tenths collected by distress of goods at Huntington to pay Rev. Eliphalet Jones, (1682) 812, 813; town rates to be collected on Staten Island to support Rev. Morgan Jones, (1682) 815; allusions, 705, 721

Title of the Dutch church changed, (1789) 4352
Titus, Content, 1518
Titus, Edward, 933
Titus, Francis, 3031
Titus, Samuel, 691–92
Titus, Silas, 2131
Tobacco, 84, 213, 635
Tobago, Island of, 357
Todd, Rev. Dr John A., 4320
Todinaeus, Rev. Leonard, 83
Toe, Samuel, 500
Tohonsiohanne, an Indian village in northern New York, 1583
Toleration act, the, 2240, 3908, 3994
Toleration, equal, the basis of liberty, 3369
Tompkins Market, New York City, 522
Tonneman (Sonnemans), Peter, 345, 366, 368–69, 415, 416, 419, 420, 475, 557, 563–64, 2377, 2819
Tormer, Daniel, 1139
Torne (Tarne), Henry, a Quaker, 1730, 1839
Tothill, Captain Jeremiah, 998, 1092, 1112, 1134, 1312, 1326, 1519, 1573
Totowa, calls Rev. Cornelis Blaauw, (1762) 3821, 3827, 4243, 4248, 4252, 4268, (1784) 4318, 4323, 4331, 4341, 4383
Totterer, George Philip, 2437
Tounemans, *see* Tonneman
Tounsend, George, 1788, 1857
Touyenijour, an Indian, 1374
Towanoendalough, Delaware county, N. Y., 3403
Tower, the, 1785
Tower (Lower), Captain George, 4337, 4342
Town rates for ministers' salaries, 705, 721, 815
Townley, Colonel Richard, 987, 996, 1345, 1953, 1992
Townsend (Townsen, Townson, Touwensen), Henry, 413, 496–97
Townsend, John, 413, 497, 499
Townsend (Townson). *See also* Townshend
Townshend (Townsend, Townson), Charles, 2d viscount, formerly ambassador from England at the Hague, (1711) 1888; secretary of state, (1716) 2108
Townshend (Townsend), Charles, 3d viscount, member of the Privy Council, (1767) 4098
Town vestrymen (of the ministry act of 1693), to be distinguished from church vestrymen, (1704) 1552, 1553–56; the two confounded, 2016; allusions, 1077, 1095–96
Town vestrymen, have power to call a dissenting minister, 1114, 1909–10, 2053; not to hold meetings without the presence of the (Anglican) minister, provision disregarded, 2012, 2019, 2043, 2114
Town wardens to be distinguished from church wardens, 1552, 1595
Tracey's "Great Awakening," 2565
Trade between Great Britain and New York, (1723–28) 2197
Trade of New York, (1702) 1591
Training with the militia, 913, 932–33
Traitors, 1048
Transit of Venus, 4173
Translations of portions of Scripture into Mohawk, 1103, 1363. *See also* Mohawks, Indians
Transubstantiation, 1012
Traphagen, Henry, 2329
Travers, Samuel, 1788
Treadel's *Bullundi Bethillie*, 282
Treadwell, Rev., Anglican missionary at Trenton, N. J., 3804, (1763) 3863
Treas, Johannes Brong, 3082
Treason, 1031, 1055, 1441
Treasury of the [civil] Assembly, (1713) 2006
Treasury of the Dutch church of New York, (1701) 1484
Treat, Rev. Joseph, 4046–48, 4081
Treat (Triatt), Robert, 511, 520, 523

Treat, Rev. Samuel, (1700) 1360
Treaties of peace, of Westphalia, (1648) 1782; of Breda, (1667) 1658; of Westminster, (1674) 671, 1658; of Bergstraat, (1650) 1602; of Ratisbonne, (1653) 1602, 1675–76; of Munster, (1666) 1783, 1821; of Ryswick (Reswick), (1697) 1675–76, 1783; with the Five Nations of Indians, (1696) 1169
Tredwell, John, 1846
Treteatius, [Trelcatius] Rev. [Lucas], at Amsterdam, 110
Treves (Trier), Germany, 1781
Trevoor, [Thomas], lord chief justice, 1787
Trevoor [Trevor], Sir John, master of the rolls, 1787
Trial of Rev. Hermanus Meyer, 3952–59
Triatt, *see* Treat
Tribbeck (Trebeke, Trebeks, Tribeko, Tribekko, Tribbeke, Tribleck), Rev. John, chaplain of the prince of Denmark, 1692, 1694, 1736, 1739–40, 1742; makes report on distribution of Queen Anne's bounty to the Palatines, 1749–50, 1788, 1884
Trico, Catalina, 37
Triglandius, Rev. Jacobus, 67, 73
Trinity Church, New York City, allusions, 1022, 1064–65; certain Episcopalians petition Governor Fletcher to be allowed to buy ground upon which to build an Anglican church, (Mar. 19, 1696) 1134; licensed to collect funds therefor, (July 23, 1696) 1101, 1168, 1529–30, 1563; the first English (Anglican) church in the province, 1592; Domine Selyns's early allusion to, 1172; the city vestry calls Mr William Vesey to, he accepts the call, repairs to England for ordination, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1174; the city vestry loans him money for his journey, 1175; Colonel Heathcoate's account of this call, 1175–76; "managers of the Church of England" chosen,[a] (Nov. 2, 1696) 1176–77; they petition for a charter, 1139, (May 6, 1697) 1178–79; charter granted on same day, text of the charter,[b] 1136–65, 1441–42; report of subscriptions for building, (May 28, 1697) 1153, 1180–81; the land asked for in the petition, 1179–80, note, *see* Anneke Jans, Queen's Farm, Queen's Garden; Mr Vesey's ordination in England, (Aug. 2, 1697) 1185–86; petition of the church for certain "redemption money" raised to ransom certain New Yorkers from Turkish captivity, (Aug. 6, 1697) 1187, 1216–17; the King's Farm and the King's Garden leased by Governor Fletcher to Trinity Church for seven years, (Aug. 19, 1697) 1227–28, 1245, 1278, 1282–85, 1289–90, 1311–13, 1315, 1496; induction of Rev. William Vesey into the rectorship of Trinity Church — the ceremony taking place in the Dutch church, (Dec. 25, 1697) 1218–19; inscription over Trinity's portal, 1219–20; Governor Fletcher gives his pew to the church, (1698) 1220–21; contributions by members of the Dutch and French churches toward the building of, 1284

Courteous reception of Governor Bellomont by the corporation of, (Apr. 1698) 1222; Bellomont secures a bill to annul the leases of the King's Farm and the King's

---

a Consisting only of Episcopalians, a separate body from the city vestry, which see. These "managers of the Church of England" became the "Vestry of Trinity Church" on June 30, 1698. Dix, 1: 110, 111.

b Claims which were incorporated in this charter, that the Anglican church was now established by law, and that the income of the Ministerial maintenance bill belonged exclusively to this church, might have been disputed at the time, if known. See "Ministerial maintenance bill."

Trinity Church (*continued*)
Garden to, (May 1699) 1296–98, 1312, 1496, 1685–86, 1908; but adds £26 to the income of the rector, for house rent, 1297, 1333, 1704; brief review of the history of, (May 1699) 1311–13; friction between Governor Bellomont and Rector Vesey, 1313, 1330; Rector Vesey and his vestry give testimonials to Domine Dellius as to his unblemished character, in opposition to the charges of Bellomont, (1699) 1320–21, 1325–26; the governor seeks Rector Vesey's removal, 1330–31, 1333–35; also suspends the payment of the £26 granted to Vesey for house rent, (1699) 1346; attacks the charter of the church, (June 8, 1698) 1339; the king forbids Bellomont to bring any suit to annul the charter, (Jan. 27, 1700) 1339–40; the bishop of London requests Rector Vesey to seek reconciliation with Bellomont, (Oct. 13, 1700) 1394; assures Vesey that a change of governors will soon take place, (1700) 1430; death of Bellomont, (Mar. 5, 1701) 1441–42; allusions, 1405, 1437

Election of church wardens and vestrymen, (1702) 1488; Trinity presents an address of welcome to Governor Cornbury, fears and relief, 1489–90, 1592; Dr Bray suggests a society to consist of the Anglican, Dutch and French ministers to promote reforms, more Anglican clergymen expected, prosperity of Trinity Church, (1702) 1491, 1559; Rev. George Keith preaches in, 1491–92, 1512; Cornbury renews the lease of the King's Farm to; the tenants relinquish their rights to the church, (1702) 1496, 1908; suggestions that this farm should be utilized for the founding of a college, (1703) 1516–17; the farm given to Trinity Church, (Nov. 20, 1705) 1517, 1908; history of the title, 1517–18, 2041; further effort of the church to obtain the "redemption money," (1703) 1519; the church receives a deed from the city for the northern end of the present Trinity churchyard, 1519;[a] committees to adjust certain claims of the Dutch church thereto, 1519; instrumental music suggested, (1703) 1520; an act increasing the salary of present rector (Vesey), from £100 to £160, 1529–31, 1551; Rev. George Keith again preaches in, (1703) 1550; voluntary contributions for four months amount to about £51, 1550; plate and furniture promised by the queen, 1550–51; the Queen's Farm asked for, 1552; an act to reincorporate Trinity Church on account of defects[b] in the charter, their property rights confirmed, their income extended to the amount of £500, Trinity's own vestrymen and church wardens henceforth to have the right of patronage and advowson, (June 27, 1704) 1563–66, 1597; fees in Trinity Church, 1555; Elias Neau, general catechist in, 1552, 1559; another petition for the redemption money, (July 18, 1704) 1572–73; request granted, 1575; Chaplain John Sharpe assists Rector Vesey, (Oct. 1704) 1583, 1698; a patent to be prepared to give the Queen's Farm and Garden to, 1552, 1590; the text of the act, (Nov. 23, 1705) 1597–98; the

[a] About 71 feet along Broadway, running south from present northern line, and extending back to Church street. See Fire insurance maps.

[b] The charter allowed the town vestry to call the rector; and this continued to be the case in other parishes constituted by the ministry bill of 1693; Trinity Church, by this new act, the only exception. See 1552, 1564–65, 1568–69, 1909–10.

Trinity Church (*continued*)
act confirmed, (Sept. 26, 1709) 1801; Mr Club and Mr Neau, catechists and assistants of Mr Vesey, (1705–12) 1609, 1613; harmony between the Dutch and Anglican churches, 1659; lease of the Queen's Garden to Captain Mathews for seven years (1706–13) 1673–74; representations to the queen in reference to land grants to the church, (1707) 1685–86; Brady and Tates metrical version of the Psalms adopted, (1707) 1689; Trinity loans £100 to build an Anglican church at Stratford, Ct., (1708) 1698; sends a memorial to the bishop of London respecting their title to the Queen's Farm, (June 2, 1708) 1703–5; Rector Vesey has no members at Harlem, (1709) 1743; the vestry writes to the archbishop of Canterbury, only three other counties will receive an Anglican minister, have paid the debt for building the church, steeple unfinished, allusions to Fletcher, Bellomont and Cornbury, grant of the Queen's Farm, in dispute, hope for the queen's ratification of it, £1000 needed to finish the steeple; other needs, (1709) 1768; Rector Vesey's house rent, 1769; the council approves Trinity's title to the Queen's Farm, (1709) 1801; Rector Vesey writes to Colonel Riggs about his fears for the Queen's Farm, and the necessity of an increase to his salary, (Dec. 2, 1709) 1810–11;[a] memorial of all the Anglican clergy, eight in number, including Mr Vesey, relating to Mr Poyer and the church of Jamaica, reviewing that church's history, (1711) 1892–96; Colonel Morris's remarks on the Queen's Farm, (1712) 1908; Governor Hunter's animadversions on Mr Vesey, (1712) 1918; Trinity Church thanks Queen Anne for the beautiful communion set given, suit against Trinity's title to the Farm, request for an American episcopate, (1712) 1924; in an address of the Anglican clergy to Governor Hunter (May 14, 1712), Mr Vesey's name does not appear, 1949–50; elaborate address of Governor Hunter's friends to the bishop of London against Rev. Mr Vesey,[b] especially in reference to the choice of certain men for his vestry, fears for the welfare of the church, (1714) 2014–19; defilement of Trinity Church, sympathies of the Dutch and French churches, and offers of reward, (Feb. 1714) 2020–28; Queen Anne stops the prosecution against the church for back rents and the dispute on the title, (Apr. 14, 1714) 2041–42; Rev. Mr Vesey visits England in the interest of the Anglican church in general and of Trinity Church in particular, the city vestry refuse to pay his salary, while absent, is heartily commended by Rev. Samuel Myles of Boston, to the missionary society in London, (June, 1714–Nov. 1715) 2052–54; the church supplied by Talbot, Poyer, etc., (1714) 2053; Governor Hunter's remarks on this visit of Mr Vesey, (Aug. 13, 1715) 2096–97; Mr Vesey is made commissary of the bishop of London for New York, Governor Hunter is ordered by the king to secure the back payments of Mr Vesey's salary, 2052–53; Secretary Clarke's derogatory remarks on Rev. Mr Vesey, to Secretary Popple in England, (Nov. 15, 1715) 2102–3; Secretary Popple informs

---

a The church's title to the Queen's Farm had already been approved by the council (Oct. 6, 1709) when this was written, 1801.

b Not a few erroneous statements in this address; see footnotes, page 2016.

Trinity Church (*continued*)
Governor Hunter that Mr Vesey will not trouble him much longer, (April 16, 1716) 2107; Colonel Heathcote's commendation of Mr Vesey to the bishop of Bristol, but the city vestry still refuse to pay him the salary, (Feb. 25, 1716) 2105, (April 30, 1716) 2107–8; Trinity Church objects to granting a charter to the Presbyterian church, (1720) 2175–76; Rev. Mr Vesey's report to the society concerning the prosperity of his church, (1722) 2190–91; Mr Vesey requests of the society an assistant in place of Mr Wetmore, (July 3, 1726) 2357; Rev. Thos. Colgan sent, (Sept. 4, 1726) 2360; Colgan removes to Jamaica, L. I., (1731) 2548, 2562, 2644; death of Thomas Huddlestone, the Parish schoolmaster, request that the society would appoint Mr Thos. Noxon to the position, (Oct. 1731) 2561–62, 2591; allusion to Mr Vesey, (Nov. 1731) 2562; Rev. Richard Charlton appointed catechist in place of Mr Colgan, (May 1732) 2591; Mr Vesey informs the bishop of London of a recent act of the Assembly empowering the civil vestry of Jamaica to dispose of certain funds, (Dec. 16, 1733) 2635–36, *see* 2633, 2643–45; rules about certain official pews in Trinity Church, (1737) 2697; enlargement of and description of, (1737) 2699; first claim set up by the heirs of Anneke Jans to Trinity Church property, committee appointed, (Aug. 1738) 2713–14; the church pays all back quitrents, (1697–1739) 2719; meeting of Episcopal clergymen, in convention, in New York, on the invitation of Mr Vesey as commissary of the bishop of London, teaching of singing begun, an organ ordered to be made, (May 2, 1739) 2721;

Trinity Church (*continued*)
address of Trinity Church to Governor George Clinton on his arrival, (Sept. 30, 1743) 2821; Mr Vesey's statement of the lack of Anglican churches in 1697 and their present condition, (1745) 2882, 2918; death of Mr Vesey, obituary notice, a review of his times, (1746) 2917–18

Call and induction of Rev. Henry Barclay, (Oct. 17, 1746) 2917, 2927–2930, 2932–34; Rev. Richard Charlton still catechist, 2933; a chapel of ease needed, committee appointed to select a site, (Apr. 12, 1748) 2997; location of chapel fixed at corner of Beekman and Cliff streets, committees appointed to carry out the plans, (July 11, 1748) 3017; allusion to the proposed chapel, (Jan. 23, 1749) 3052; lots purchased for chapel, (Spring 1749) 3057; Sir Peter Warren gives £100 sterling toward this chapel (St George's), (June 4, 1751) 3162; Trinity Church offers to give land for a college, (Mar. 5, 1752), 3220, *see* 3207, Kings College; St George's Chapel to be opened for service, (July 1, 1752) 3243; the formal opening, 3262; second offer of Trinity Church to give land for a college, on condition that the president shall be of the Anglican communion, and that the Anglican liturgy shall be used, (May 14, 1754) 3478; Rev. Samuel Johnson called as assistant in Trinity Church, and to be president of Kings College, (1754) 1384–85, 3517–18; Trinity Church deeds land to Kings College, New York, (May 8, 1755) 3543; Trinity Church explains the reasons of its conditions in giving land for Kings College, (Nov. 3, 1755) 3611; Smith's description of Trinity Church, (1757) 3685; Rev. Henry

Trinity Church (*continued*)
Barclay criticizes Smith's History of New York, (1759) 3728, 3734, 3887, 3910; commendation of Rector Barclay, 3735; suit of the Brower family against Trinity Church for the Queen's Farm, after a litigation of 20 years, decided in favor of Trinity Church, (1760) 3799; Rev. Mr Barclay receives the degree of doctor of divinity from the University of Oxford, (1761) 3803; church raises £500 for a new organ, (1761) 3813; a second chapel proposed, St Paul's Church, reason for it, (1763) 3910–11,[a] 4017, 4037; receives patent for a township east of Lake Champlain, [now in Vermont], (1767) 4090–92, 4183; has no special privileges in Kings College, 4144, 4185, 4257; church closed at the beginning of the Revolution, (1776) 4296–97; allusion to Dr Samuel Auchmuty, third rector, (1767) 4092; burning of Trinity Church, (Sept. 21, 1776) 4291–92, 4298; Rev. Charles Inglis, rector of Trinity Church,[b] writes an elaborate account of the state of the Anglo-American church, (Oct. 31, 1776) 4292–4300; Trinity Church grants the use of St George's Chapel to the Dutch loyalists in the city, (Oct. 29, 1779) 4304–5; thanks of the Dutch to Trinity, for the use of one of their church buildings, (Apr. 8, 1780) 4305; an act for making such alterations in the charter of Trinity Church as to render it conformable to the Constitution f the State of New York, (Apr. 17, 1784), 4316;[c] Rev. Samuel Provoost, fifth rector of Trinity, attends the Episcopal conventions at New Brunswick, in 1784, and at New York delegates elected to a general Episcopal convention to meet in Philadelphia, (Sept. 27, 1785) 4325; Dr Provoost, Trinity's rector, recommended as the first bishop of New York, consecrated in Lambeth Chapel, (Feb. 4, 1787) 4326–27; the corporate name of Trinity Church changed to correspond to the present civil circumstances (Mar. 10, 1788) 4346–47;[d] special act for the incorporation of Protestant Episcopal churches, (Mar. 27, 1801) 4392; up to 1868, Trinity Church had given away about two-thirds of its estate, 1698

Trinity churchyard, 1180. *See also* Burial places, Cemeteries

Trip, Cornelius, 2950, 2994

Triplets, 123

Triton prize, the, Rector Vesey, chaplain to, (1709) 1810

Triviale school, 3182

Tromp (Van Tromp), [Admiral Marten Harpertszoon], 311

Tromp, [Admiral Cornelis], 377

Troup, Mr, (1660) 490–91

Troup, John, (1761) 3806

Trouw, a ship, 442–43, 450

Trouw-bosch [Trouw-Bos], opening of, 1030–31, 1035

Truax, Abraham, 2647, 2649

Truck, Caspar, 1737

"True Liberty, the Way to Peace," a pamphlet by Rev. John Leydt, (1760) 3831, 3836, 3841, 3862, 3877, 3883, 3893, 3978

Trustees of a college, how ought they to be appointed, 3354, 3362–69

---

a Rev. Henry Barclay died in 1764, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Auchmuty, the third rector, 1764–66.

b He was the fourth rector of Trinity, 1777–83, and was succeeded by Rev. Samuel Provoost, 1784–1800. In 1787 he became the first bishop of New York, resigning in 1801.

c This act may be seen under date in the Laws of the State of New York, 1777–1784, p. 646–49.

d See Acts under dates.

Trustees appointed for the revenues of the North Church, (1768) 4136
Trustees of funds for a college, (1751) 3207, 3458, 3478–82
Trustees of Kings College, 3507–8, 3557, 3574–75, 3584, 4143
Trustees of the charity fund for the Palatines while in England, (1709) 1787–88
Trustees of the Hackensack and Schraalenberg churches, (1755) 3549–50, 3629–31
Trustees of religious bodies, (1784) 4316, (1785) 4331, (1787) 4343, 4346, 4360–61. *See also* Incorporation of religious bodies, Charters
Trustees of St Mark's Church, New York, (1799) 490
Trustees of Collegiate Church, (1685) 897, 1110–12, 1136
Trusteeship in Dutch churches, (1786) 4338. *See also* Incorporation of churches
"Truth Triumphant;" by Mr Verscheur, (1735) 2667, 3047
Truxton, Thomas, 3806
Tryon, William, Governor of New York, (1771–74) 4203, 4233–34; writes to earl of Dartmouth, (1773) 4257, 4275–76; Dartmouth to Tryon, on enlargement of the Assembly, (1775) 4287–88, (1776) 4291, 4295
Tryon county, N. Y., 4245
Tubinger University, 2662
Tudor (Tuder), Captain John, 964; writes to Captain Nicholson, (1689) 973, 1139, 1148, 1177–78, 1180
Tue, Michael, 413
Tue, Nathaniel, 413
Tuk, Rev. John, 825–26
Tulpehocken, Pa., 1898
Tuper, Captain Thomas, 1360
Tupper, Barbara, 3084
Tupper, Christian, 3084
Turck (Furck), Ahasuerus, 3881, 4199
Turk, Abraham, 4040
Turk, Cornelis, churchmaster, (1738) 2101, 2378, 2390, 2415, 4199
Turk, Jacob, 1306
Turk, Jacobus, churchmaster, (1747) 2101, 3024–25, 3123, (1762) 3826, 3829, 4040, 4199
Turk, Johannes, 3952–59, 4033–34
Turkey, 19, 1784
Turkish captives, 996, 1061–65, 1187, 1216–17
Turks, the, 487, 1033, 1085
Turnbull, George, 490
Turner, Charles, 1707
Turner, John, 2132
Turtle Tribe of Mohawks, 2634
Tuscarora, N. Y., 3840
Tuscaroras, the, 3399, 3400
Tuyn [Dutch spelling for Taunus?], Germany, 3687
Twichtwichts Indians, 1215, 1376
Twisch, Holland, 34
Twoo, Captain, 1125
Tyashoke (Buskirks Bridge), N. Y., 4382, 4389
Tyfue, Franz, 2804
Tyken (Tykens), Rev. Jacobus (James), at Amsterdam, 3140, 3184, 3207, 3234, 3239–40, 3242, 3258, 3300, 3344, 3347, 3349, 3406, 3579, 3582, 3985
Tymense, Jan, 1085
Tymissen, Cornelis, 1973
Tymissen, Marietie, gives £20 to the poor of the Dutch church of Albany, (1713) 1973
Tyrconnel, Richard Talbot, earl of, 925
Tysen, Claes, 663

Uanwick, Joost, 2131
Ud, Philip, 413
Uebele, Magdalena, 1898
Uitgeest, Holland, 40
Uitenbogert, Isaac, 4180, 4184, 4187, 4199
Ulrich, John Stephen, 2437
Ulrich, Marietje, 1085
Ulster, Classis of, formed by division of old Classis of Kingston into those of Poughkeepsie and Ulster, (1800) 4383

Ulster county, N. Y., allusions, 971, 986, 1245, 1310; inhabitants of, congratulate Cornbury on his arrival, (1702) 1501; prospect of an Anglican church in, (1704) 1554; allusions, 1998, 2122, 2143–46, 2151; census of, (1723) 2196–97; allusions, 2572, 2602–4, 3135, 3171, 4074, 4213
Ulster and Dutchess counties, N. Y., census of, (1698) 1264; census of, (1703, 1712) 1954
Umpock, John, 1728
Underhill, Humphrey, 647
Underhill, Captain John, 600
Uniformity, act of, 1219; does not apply to America, (1766) 4048, 4084
Union College, Schenectady, (1784) 4322–23, 4329
Union of Scotland and England, 3429
Union, plan of, for the Netherland church and the American Dutch churches, also of the coetus and conferentie, (1768) 4114, 4116–17, (1768) 4120–25; referred to the Synod of North Holland, and by it, to the classes of said Synod, 4128–35; opposed by Ritzema, 4140–45, 4147; conference on union of coetus and conferentie, defeated by Ritzema, 4152–54, 4154–60, 4165, 4169, 4175, 4183, 4195–96, 4205–6; union urged, 4209; convention for, 4210–18; union consummated, (Oct. 1771) 4226–28, 4234; ratified, 4235, 4240, 4245, (1772) 4248–50, 4253, 4258–59, 4268, 4344, 4355, 4363–64, 4365. *See also* Articles of union
Union proposed, of the German and Presbyterian churches, (1745) 2875
Unitas Fratrum, *see* Moravians
United Brethren, *see* Moravians
United Reformed Scotch church, invited to correspond with the Dutch church, (1784) 4321
United States, the term early used, (1780) 4307
Unity, the, a ship, 1712
Universities, of Amsterdam, 1090; of Cambridge, 170, 187, 720, 4084; of Edinburgh, 4047; of Glasgow, 878, 1991; of Groningen, 28, 2755, 2765–66, 3896, 3948, 4022, 4051, 4356; alumni who came to America, 4410–11; of Hardewyck, 73, 3240–41; of Heidelberg, 1605, 2406; of Leyden, 28, 73, 129, 302, 304, 341, 573, 624, 648, 3792; alumni of, who came to America, 4411–42; graduates of the name Michaelius, before 1650, 4412; of Lingen, 2805; of Oxford, 1175, 3514, 3746, 3803, 3841, 4186–87; of Utrecht, 28, 82, 435, 573, 648, 3182; alumni of, who came to America, 4413
Universities of Holland, allusions to, 4121, 4409–13
University, an American, suggestions of (1755) 3551–52, 3644, 3657–58, (1763) 3850–51, 4256, 4274, (1783) 4315, (1784) 4320, 4322, 4342. *See also* Kings College, Princeton College, Queens College, Union College
University of Pennsylvania, 3057
University for the State of New York, (1784) 4315; an act to establish a university, (1787) 4342
Upper (Upper Rhine), Palatinate, 1781, 1821
Upper Red Hook, (1806) 4388
Upper Schoharie, 4383
Urlsperger, Rev. Samuel, 2931–32
Urquhart, Rev. William, Anglican minister at Jamaica, (1703–9) 1553; Presbyterian parsonage given him by Cornbury, (1704) 1570; unites with Rev. John Thomas in writing to the society in England, the people mostly dissenters, Cornbury a friend of the Anglican church, Quakers troublesome, (1705) 1589–90; Colonel

Urquhart, Rev. William (*continued*) Heathcote describes Mr Urquhart's difficulties, 1610; allusion, 1690; his death, (1709) 1807, 1809, 1874, 1879, 1883, 1893–95, 1899; Mrs Urquhart delivers over the parsonage to the dissenters, 1868, 1902, 1909, 1913, 1921, 1963, 1971, 1990, 2073, 2114
Ursen, Holland, 723
Ursinus on the catechism, 96, 155, 282
Utie, Nathaniel, 453
Utrecht, Holland, 158, 666, 675, 731, 902, 975, 1183, 1720, 3182; Classis of, 39, 2878, 3267, 3284; Synod of, 27, 82, 119, 124, 130, 135, 138, 158, 177, 183, 211, 232, 260–61, 278, 874, 3973, 4145, 4171, 4184, 4266; University of, 82, 435, 573, 648; catalog of, 28, 3182, 3472, 3862, 4103, 4136, 4146, 4266, 4269, 4274–80, 4286; alumni of, who came to America, 4413
Utrecht, Long Island, 633, 700–2, 721, 3080. *See also* New Utrecht
Uytendale, J. B., deacon, 3281
Uythagen, Cnaeus Cornelius, chaplain in the Dutch army, 707

Vaagten, *see* Vaughton
Valentine, David, his manuals of the Common Council referred to, 122–23, 216
Valentine (Valentyn), Isaac, (1758) 3711, 3725, 3727, (1761) 3804, (1770) 4180
Valentine, Jacob, 3804
Valentine, John, 4046, 4089, 4093
Valentine (Ualentin), Obadiah, 2131–32
Valentine, Peter, 2625, 2796–97, 2837
Valkenburg, Jochem, 1306
Valkenier, *see* Fauconnier
Valleau, E., 1864
Valleau, Pierre, 1864, 1891
Vallete, Pr., 2240
Van, Jan Jansen, 684
Van Aalst, Jonas, 3074
Van Aarsen, Cornelius, 1990
Van Abeel, secretary of Surinam Society, 4112. *See also* Van Meel
Van Acken, Peter, 2864
Van Aersdalen, Dirck, 2204, 2262, 2281
Van Aersdalen, Jean, 2887, 2890
Van Aersdalen (Aarsdalen, Aersdaalen, Aertsdalen). *See also* Van Arsdalen
Van Alen, John, 1513, 2097
Van Allen, William, 1306
Van Alphen, Rev. H[ieronymus], at Amsterdam, 1804, 2068
Van Alphen, Rev. H[ieronymus], at Amsterdam, son of the preceding, 2847, 2851, 2878, 2894, 2900
Van Alst, Joris, 3080, 3331, 3538
Van Alstein, Matthew, 3947
Van Alstyn, Abraham, 1513
Van Antwerp[en], Jacobus, chorister in Garden Street church, (1763) 3397, 3803, 3946, 4068, 4130, 4170
Van Antwerp, Jas., jr, 4240
Van Arensen, Jan Jansen, 1306
Van Arnheim (Aarnnam), Jan, chorister in New Church, Nassau street, (1730) 2518, 2563, 2620–21, (1733) 2628–29, 2938
Van Arsdalen, Cornelius, 3382
Van Arsdalen, Jacobus, elder, 4211
Van Arsdalen, James, deacon, 3382
Van Arsdalen, Nicholas, 4243, 4247
Van Arsdalen (Van Aertsdalen) Simon, 2640, 3012, 3132, 3174, 3186, 3382, 3413, 3490, 3547, 3549, 3597, 3600, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318, (1785) 4327–28, 4331
Van Arssen (Aercen, Artsen), Abraham M., 2694, 2729, 2800, 2817, 2846, 2913, 2925, 2943
Van Asperen, Theunis, 3681
Van Assen (Van Essen), Rev. George, 3882, 3922, 3978
Van Baale, Captain, 1278, 2048
Van Bael (Van Baal, Van Balen, Van Boel, Boel), Jan Hendrick, 735, 769, 779, 784, 821
Van Baerle, David, 229, 468, 472

Van Balen, Peter, 921
Van Bancke (Van Bancker) Mr, *see* Bancker, William
Van Basten, Johannes V., 2701, 2741
Van Beaumont, Rev. Adrian, 441, 506–8, 555
Van Beaumont, Simon, 1777, 1830
Van Beeck, Isaac, 179, 182, 201, 402
Van Benthuysen, Martin, 1306
Van Berckel (Berkel), [Engelbert François], ambassador, (1785) 4335–36
Van Berckel, John, receiver general of Holland and West Friesland, (1656) 353
Van Bergen, J. Haring, 3186
Van Beughn, Peter, 1337
Van Beverwyck, John, 70, note
Van Binnevest, Rev. D. J., at Amsterdam, 4311
Van Bisselik, Thomas, 2870
Van Boerum, William Jacobse, 416
Van Bomwel, Jan Hendrickse, 642
Van Borsim [Borsum], Cornelis, 642
Van Borssem, Philip, 2235
Van Boskerck, Lauren, 2381, 2930, 3078
Van Boskerck. *See also* Van Buskerk
Van Brandt, R., 3594
Van Breeman [Bremen?], Hendrick Jansen, 673
Van Breen, Willem, 1029
Van Bremen, Jan, 512
Van Brosterhuyzen, Jan, *see* Brosterhuizen
Van Brug, Reynier, 906
Van Brugge, Carel, 364
Van Brugh, Mrs, (1689) 966
Van Brugh, John, 217, 557, 564, (1664) 565, 579, 595; an elder, (1670) 608, 621; a burgomaster, (1673) 631; assessment, (1674) 642; allusions, 663, 670, 677, 762, (1682) 800, 805, 819, 837, 842, 871, 890, 892
Van Brugh, Peter, 1968, 1972, 2112, 2172
Van Brunt, Cornelis, 1120, 1526, 1537, 1714, 1721, 1799, 1800, 1806, 2739
Van Brunt, Joost, 1526
Van Brunt, Nicholas, 3080, 3331
Van Brunt, Rutgers, jr, 3074, 3178, 3250, 3331, 3444
Van Brunt, Rutgers (Rutgert), sr, 2804–5, 2876, 3074, 3080, 3102, 3127, 3178, 3250, 3420, 3437, 3444, 3473, 3538, 3560, 3616, 3662, 3688, 3733
Van Bunschoten, Rev. Elias, 4248, (1784) 4319, 4323, 4357, 4364, (1800) 4390
Van Buren, Barent, 2581
Van Burg, Derex, 1113
Van Burgh, John, 217
Van Burthen, Tobias, 2720
Van Buskerk (Byskerk), Jacobus, 2930, 3078
Van Bussing, claims manor of Fordham, 3085
Van Buytenhuyse, Jan Gerrits, 557
Van Cleef, of Hague, 3809
Van Clyff, Dirck, 642. *See also* Van der Cliff
Van Corlaer, *see* Van Curler
Van Cortlandt, Colonel, 2450
Van Cortlandt, Frederick, churchmaster, (1727) 2100, 2449, 2488
Van Cortlandt, G., 1322
Van Cortlandt, Jacobus, allusions, 998, 1112, 1116, 1168–69, 1190, 1202–3, 1264, 1273, 1276–77, 1280, 1325, 1355, 1357, 1366; one of the Council, (1706) 1616, 1618, 1660, 1668, 1799, 1897; elder, (1715) 2081, 2377, 2449
Van Cortlandt, Jan, (1729) 2489
Van Cortlandt, Johannes (John), (1696) 1134, 1190
Van Cortlandt, John, (1764) 3931
Van Cortlandt, Oloff Stevensen, a deacon, (1645) 197, 200; signs remonstrance, (1649) 259; a member of the court of New Amsterdam, (1656) 361, 418, 455; signs petition to surrender, (1664) 556; signs articles of capitulation, 559; takes oath to Great Britain, 565; member of mayor's court, (1667) 586, 591; testifies to the loyalty of Domine Megapolensis at the sur-

Van Cortlandt Oloff Stevensen (*continued*)
render, 593; an elder, (1670) 611, 625–26; his property valued at 45,000 guilders, (1674) 643; meeting at his house to raise funds for new Dutch church, (1680) 743; allusions, 682, 762, (1682) 800, 819
Van Cortlandt, Pierre, 4176, 4243, 4247
Van Cortlandt, Philip, churchmaster, (1715) 2081; one of a committee to manage the church's lawsuit respecting Manor of Fordham, (1724) 2216–17, 2221, 2294; committee on the manor, 2309, 2378, 2390, 2449, 2489, 2754; member of New York Council, 2622, 2852, 2861
Van Cortlandt, Stephen, signed petition to surrender to the English, (1664) 556; a schepen, (1674) 631; his estate, 5000 guilders, (1674) 643; counselor of Rev. Nicholas Van Rensselaer, (1676) 690; allusion, 743; an elder, (1682) 800, 805; mayor of New York, his excellent character, (1689) 964; allusions, 837, 951, 963–64, 972–73, 982, 986, 989; his letter to Andros in Boston (July 9, 1689), on the doings of Leisler, 967–68; to Captain Nicholson, (Aug. 5, 1689) 971; extracts from another letter to Andros, (May 19, 1690) 995–97; allusions, 1018, 1025, 1030, 1062–63, 1091, 1112, 1116, 1133, 1135–36, 1145, 1148, 1168, 1191, 1202, 1212, 1216–17, 1270, 1273, 1276, 1281–82, 1339, 1355, 1357, 1366, 1405, 1441; one of the trustees of the redemption money for Turkish captives, (1704) 1572; churchmaster, (1715) 2081, 2100
Van Cortlandt Manor, 4243, 4247
Van Couwenhove[n] (Kouwenhoven), Garret, 1526, 1990
Van Couwenhoven (Kouwenhoven), Jacob, 252, 259, 267; churchmaster, 285, 355, 557
Van Couwenhoven. *See also* Kouwenhoven
Van Curlenburgh, Rev. Emilius, 1301
Van Curler, Arendt, commissary at Fort Orange, (1642) 154, 157; seeks to ransom Father Jogues, 167; takes advice of Domine Megapolensis, 168–69
Van Curler, Arendt, widow of, (Madame de Corlart), 590
Van Curler (Corlaar), B[enoni], 1306
Van Curler (Corlaar, Corlaer), Jacob, 197; not allowed to teach school, (1658) 418, 419
Van Dalen, Jacob, 3016
Van Dalsen, Mr, a teacher, 3704
Van Dalsen, John, a builder, 3982, 4199
Van Dam, Otto, 2870
Van Dam, Rip, 998, 1073, 1322; member of governor's council, (1703) 1531, (1704) 1575, (1706) 1618–19, (1709) 1714–15, 1743, 1799, 1805, 1807, (1710) 1847, 1854, 1873, 1887, (1712) 1934, 1963, (1714) 2020, 2024, (1719) 2143, 2145, (1721) 2187, (1724) 2020, 2222, (1725) 2240–41, 2292–93; acting governor, (1731) 2548; application made to him for an amendment to Dutch church charter, 2552, 4000
Van de Case (or Cade), Gerbrand, 806
Van de Casteele, Hendrick, 2805
Van de Hellenaer, Laurensia, widow of Rev. Laurentius Van Gaasbeeck, 748
Van Dell, Thomas, 4030
Van de Mark, Thomas, 684
Van den Berg, Cornelis, 2323
Van den Berg, Garret, 3800
Van den Berg, Hendrick, 2974, 3200
Van den Berg, Nicholas, 3681
Van den Bogardus, [Bogaerde], Rev. C[ornelis], at Amsterdam, 3756
Van den Boogaert, Myndert, 2502, 2505, 2558, 2582

Van den Bosch, Rev. Laurentius, 936, 945, 947, 1003, 1005, 1007, 1020, 1038, 1043, 1055, 1083
Van den Broek, Rev. Joannes, 2388, 3333, 3344, 3347, 3377
Van den Broek, Rev. Wilhelmus, at Amsterdam, 3996, 4009–10, 4053, 4056, 4058, 4071, 4087
Van den Honert, Rev. [Taco Hajo], 1762, 1804
Van den Spiegel, J. C., 2100
Van den Spiegel. *See also* Van der Spiegel
Van den Vondel, Joost, Dutch poet, 71, 72
Van den Uthof, W. A. (or Albert), 763
Van Dent, Nicholas, 3074
Van der Aa, A. J., 34, 36, 68, 70
Van der Beeck (Beck), Paulus, 1138, 2376
Van der Beek, Cornelius, 128
Van der Beek, Isaac, 4362
Van der Bilt, Aris, 2739, 3178
Van der Bilt, Jean, 2887, 3540, 3580–81, 3733
Van der Bilt, Jeremiah, 2595, 3331, 3480, 3521–23, 3535, 3538, 3541, 3560, 3616, 3733, 4011–12, 4029
Van der Bilt, Jeronymus, 3480
Van der Bilt, John, 4352
Van der Bogaerde, C., 2733–35
Van der Braken, C. La Fian, 1294
Van der Braken, T., 1294
Van der Broek, John, *see* Van den Broek, Rev. Joannes
Van der Burg, Dirck, 1134
Van der Burgh, Gysbert, 2143
Van der Capelle, J. Hendrick, 357–58
Van der Cliff, Dirck, 910. *See also* Van Clyff, Dirck
Van der Coele, Reynier, 586
Van der Donck, Adrian, 153, 164–65, 198, 200, 216, 252, 259, 269, 285, 3452
Van der Donck, Mary Doughty, widow of Adrian Van der Donck, 579, 3452
Van der Grift, Paulus Leendertsen, 418, 557, 563–64, 593, 595; an elder, (1670) 611, 617
Van der Hagen, Rev. Johannes, called from Leyden to Amsterdam, 1578, 2032, 2034, 2037, 2039, 2067–68, 2331, 2548, 2576
Van der Helst (Hulst), Rev. Hugo, 1578, 1581, 1586, 2013, 2040, 2141, 2186
Van der Hoef, Johannes, 3635, 3693
Van der Hoeven, C., ex-elder, 3031
Van der Honert, Rev. Jaco Hass, 1804 (misprint for Van den Honert, Rev. Taco Hajo, which see)
Van der Horst, Rev. [Elisa], 1762
Vander Huil (Huel, Heil), Johannes, 1723; churchmaster, (1715) 2081, 2100, 2139; contractor of new church, (1728) 2378–81, 2390, 2395–96, 2457, 2489, 2575, 3869
Van der Huyghens (Van der Hoyckens), 217, 229
Van der Karst, Rev., of Leyden, 2591
Van der Linde, Rev. Benjamin, allusion, 242; desires to study for the ministry, 2900, 2903, 2920–21, 2923, 2925, 2961, 2965–68; asks to be examined, 2975–76; 2982–83, 2989, 2995–96; his examination, 3001–2, 3004, 3007; allusion, 3012; called to Paramus, 3028; examined and ordained, 3028–29, 3031, 3034; allusions, 3043, 3046, 3054–55, 3060, 3065, 3087, 3098, 3177, 3186, 3331, 3338, 3413, 3490, 3519, 3548, 3562; opposes the American Classis, 3590, 3599; writes to the classis, (1755) 3622–23, 3626; complains of Rev. J. H. Goetschius, 3627–28, 3633–35, 3643, 3653–56, 3675, 3680, 3691, 3754–57, 3798–99, 3811, 3843, 3848, 3926, 4011–12, 4028, 4101, 4155, 4211, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4318
Van der Lyn, Nicholas, 4040
Van der Meulen (Mulen), Cornelis, 2121, 4211

Van der Norm, J., *see* Van der Vorm, Rev. Johannes
Van de Roef, Jan, 3617
Van der Poel, Rev. Aemilius, 194 (misprint for Rev. Cornelius van der Poel)
Van der Poel (Poelius), Rev. Cornelius, in Brazil, 42; requested by classis to go to New Netherland, 194, 196, 201–2; receives call to church in Holland and declines to go to New Netherland, 203, 211. *See also* list of ministers in Brazil on p. 21 of this Index
Van der Sman, Adrian, schoolmaster, 3212, 3526, 3567–68, 3602, 3651, 3681, 3684–85, 3703, 3705, 3712–13, 3729, 3744, 3747, 3749, 3758–59, 3886, 3897; discharged, (1764) 3914–15, 3921, 3923, 3943–44, 3946, 4106, 4181, 4198–99
Van der Spiegel, Henry, calls in £600 of Collegiate Consistory, (1772) 4256
Van der Spiegel, Henry, 2375, 2377, 2438, 2449, 2488, 2552
Van der Spiegel, John, lends to consistory £1500 toward the building of the North Dutch Church, (1767) 4111–12; heirs loan in addition, £700, (total £2200), (1771) 4201; £700 repaid to Mrs Van der Spiegel, (1772) 4242; obscure allusion to, (1785) 4333
Van der Spiegel, Lourens, 631, 643
Van der Spiegel. *See also* Van den Spiegel
Van der Spui, Peter, 2880, 2893
Van der Staart, Rev. John, 300
Van der Veer, Cornelis, 2739
Van der Veer, Dominicus, 2804–5, 3331, 3437
Van der Veer, John, (1762) 3840
Van der Vin, Hendrick Jansen, 417, 418, 455, 521, 556, 563–64
Van der Vliet, Dirck Jansen, 736
Van der Volgen, Lawrence, 1583
Van der Voort, Peter, 3030, 3235, 3288
Van der Vorm (Norm, Vorms), Rev. Johannes, 2805, 2871, 3139, 3160, 3180, 3182, 3207, 3234, 3237, 3240, 3278, 3296, 3344, 3347
Van der Zee, Wouter, 1306
Von der Zouw, 3807
Van Deursen, Henry, 3382
Van Deusen, Robert P., 4248
Van Deusen, William, 1844, 2186
Van Deusen, William Jacobus, 2148, 2150–52, 2156, 2158
Van de Ven, J[oost], notary public at Amsterdam, 310
Van Deventer, Barent, 3030–31
Van Deventer, C., 503
Van de Voort, Gronwell, 3985
Van de Wall, Rev. Abraham, called to the church of Amsterdam, (1708) 1702
Van de Wall, Rev. Hermanus, 2330–31, 2356, 2440, 2475, 2497–98, 2506, 2520, 2535, 2545, 2547, 2554, 2581, 2583, 2589, 2597, 2600, 2654
Van de Water, Benjamin, 1608
Van de Water, Bern [probably intended for Benjamin], 1526
Van de Water, Hendrick, (1664) 556
Van de Water, Hendrick, (1752) 3235, 3288, 3540
Van de Water, Jacob, 642
Van Dien, D., 3413
Van Dien, Albert, 3012, 3027, 3087
Van Dieren, Rev., 1362, 1366–67
Van Dinand, (Dusant) D., 3103, 3104
[Van] Dincklagen, James, 129
Van Dincklagen, Lubbertus, 87, 118, 126–27, 129, 142, 148–52, 180–82, 254
Van Doorn, Cornelis Lambertsen, 153
Van Doornenstruyck, Roland, 806, 825
Van Doren, Rev. Isaac, (1800) 4391
Van Driessen, Rev. John, (1720) 2176, 2610; ordained at Yale College, (1727) 2389, 2564, 2571–73, 2580, 2593, 2602–7; not to be considered a lawful minister, (1732) 2610–13, 2631, 2696, 2798, 2905,

Van Driessen, Rev. John (*continued*) 2926, 2966–67, 2995, 3003, 3088, 3114, 3116–18, 3126, 3134, 3136, 3142, 3145, 3158–59, 3160, 3176, 3179, 3185, called to New Paltz, 3209, 3211, 3230, 3252–53, 3268–70, 3272–73, 3293, 3622, 3952, 4040
Van Driessen, Rev. Peter, sent to Dutch church of Albany, (1711) 1884; petitions to be allowed to build a new church, (1714) 2052, 2069; the new church, 2092; allusion, 2096; is naturalized, (1715) 2099; informs classis of the prosperity of his church, (1716) 2108; incorporation of his church, (1720) 2148–67; allusions, 2156, 2158, 2163, 2189; petitions for his salary for teaching the Indians, (1722) 2191–92; allusions, 2312, 2326–27; writes to classis, (1731) 2548–50; his compendium of the catechism, 2550; his successful labors with the Indians, 2552–53, 2562, 2564, 2571–73, 2580; seeks money to build two churches for Indian converts, (1732) 2575–76, 2580; receives letter from classis, 2589; writes to classis, Indian conversions, importance of missionary work, requests classis to commend him for help in his Indian labors to the bishop of London, (July 1732) 2595–96; visits Kingston in the interest of his brother's efforts there, 2602–6, 2610; classis censures him for his conduct in reference to his brother, refuses to recommend him to the bishop of London, (Dec. 1732) 2611–13, 2615–16, 2631; with the church of Albany petitions the Common Council for the confirmation of certain lands, (1733) 2632–33, 2687, 2690–91, 2713, 2727; his death, 2710, 2756, 3018, 3145, 3209
Van Dusant, *see* Van Dinand
Van Duyn, Cornelis, 1885–86
Van Duyn, Dennis, 2329, 2478
Van Duyn (Van Duin), Garret, 3331, 3480, 3538, 3560, 3616, 3733
Van Duyn, Nys, 1608
Van Duyn (Van Duin), William, 2329, 2478, 2844
Van Dyck, Mr, (1762) 3829
Van Dyck, Abraham, 4242
Van Dyck, Mrs Annatje, 4136, 4284
Van Dyck, Carel, 1120
Van Dyck (Van Duyck), Dr Cornelis, 691, 770, 827, 857, 862
Van Dyck, Francis, elder at Belleville, 2708
Van Dyck, Franz, 1514
Van Dyck, Hendrick, 254, 557
Van Dyck, Hendrick, of Albany, (1699) 1306
Van Dyck, Jacobus, 1306
Van Dyck, John, 2557
Van Dyck, Nicholas, 1885–86
Van Dyck, Richard, churchmaster, (1753) 2101, 3667
Van Dyck, Rudolphus, 3161
Van Dyck, Thomas, 3031
Van Dyk, J., 3594
Van Dykzen, Jan, 3127
Van Eck, Christopher, 3681
Van Eckelen, Johannes, schoolmaster at Flatbush, (1699) 1338
Van Eiberger, Henry, 2552, 3467
Van Eiberger, Jacob, 2552
Van Elslant, Claas, 1306
Van Eps, Jan, 736, 788, 863, 883
Van Eps, John Baptist, Indian interpreter, 1326
Van Esch, H., 70
Van Ess, Peter, 3382
Van Ess, William, 3226
Van Essen, Rev. E[rnestus] P[hilippus] G[erhardus], minister at Amsterdam, 3752, 3802, 3807
Van Essen, Rev. George, minister at St Eustatius, W. I., 2992, 3724, 3916, 3918, 3922
Van Eten, Jacob Johnson, 684
Van Etten, Mathew, 3217
Van Eycken, Rev., 3882, 3886, 3978
Van Feurden, Henry, 1528
Van Flack, Isaac, 1092
Van Fleet, Garret, 684
Van Gaasbeeck, Abraham, 4033–34
Van Gaasbeeck, C. H., 697
Van Gaasbeeck, Jacobus, 4033–34

Van Gaasbeeck, Rev. Laurentius; Kingston and neighboring villages apply to the classis for a minister, (1677) 697; classis calls Van Gaasbeeck, (1678) 707–8; is sent to New Netherland, 710, 746; takes part in the ordination of Tesschenmacher, (1679) 727–35; writes the report of the ordination to classis, 727–29; his death, (1680) 746–48, 764–66, 769, 784; allusions, 716, 749, 834, 854
Van Gaasbeeck, Lowrens, 4033
Van Gaasbeeck, William, 4033
Van Gargel, Abram, 799
Van Gelder, Abram, 2376, 2477
Van Gelder, Gelyn, 4072, 4136
Van Gelder, Hermanus, 2377, 2449, 2489
Van Gent, Petrus, 802, 816. *See also* Vas
Van Ghent, Mr, 1677
Van Giesen, Dirck, 4243, 4248
Van Giesen, Hendrick, 2601
Van Giesen, Isaac, 1199
Van Giesen, Johannes, 1202–3, 1261, 1264, 1347, 1357, 1366
Van Giesen, Joris, 3632
Van Giesen (Van Giessen), Rynier, 3629, 3926, 4011–12, 4029
Van Gogh (Goph), Michiel, Dutch ambassador in London; ordered to expostulate with Charles II on the seizure of New Netherland, (1664) 566–67; Nicholas Van Rensselaer, chaplain to, (1675) 678
Van Hardenbergh, Arnoldus, 259. *See also* Hardenbergh
Van Harlingen, Johannes Martinus, naturalized, (1740) 2742
Van Harlingen, Rev. John Martin, 2742, note; ordained, (1761) 3801, 3805, 3807; settles at Harlingen and Neshanic, 3827; allusions, 3925, 3936–37, 4086, 4211, 4243, 4246, 4256, 4274, (1784) 4318, (1785) 4327
Van Harlingen, Rev. John M., (nephew of the above), 2742, note, (1786) 4248, (1791) 4362, (1800) 4390
Van Hattem, Arent, 319
Van Hazenmarpel, Jacob, 826
Van Helmond, Rev., 2765
Van Hendel, Rev., 4166
Van Hempstead, Rev., 2546
Van Hergen, Garret, 3200
Van Herwerden, Rev. J. C., 3555, 4311
Van Heusden, Laurens, 200
Van Hoboocken, Harmanus, appointed chorister and schoolmaster in Dutch church of New Amsterdam, (1655) 336; action of the city court concerning him, (1656) 345; rent allowed for his school building, 360–61; his salary cut off, (1660) 463; becomes teacher at Stuyvesant's Bouwery, (1662) 522
Van Hoese, Rynier, 3082
Van Hoevenbergh, Eggo Tonkens, 2776, 2796, 2849, 2854–55, 2857, 2868, 2878, 2918, 2922, 2924, 2949, 2962, 2965, 2972, 2984, 2990–94, 2996, 3013, 3017, 3019, 3027, 3045, 3058, 3090–92, 3094–97; called to New York, 3103–4, 3109–10, 3115–16, 3119, 3124, 3133, 3147–48, 3158, 3163, 3170–71, 3180, 3215–17, 3226–27, 3232, 3251, 3294–95, 3297, 3302–4, 3312, 3326–28, 3333, 3423, 3465–66, 3539–40, 3559, 3562, 3703, 3927, 3929, 3943, 3974, 4012, 4029, 4076, 4101–33
Van Holk, Cornelis, 4149
Van Hook, Arent, sexton in Middle Church, (1730) 2518, 2563, 3146
Van Hook, Isaac, 3086, 4199, 4260
Van Hooren, Jan Cornelis, 557
Van Hoorn, B., 3186
Van Hoornbeeck (Hoornbeck, Hoornbeecq, Hoornberg), Gillis, [a merchant at Amsterdam, Holland], 760, 781, 797, 799, 848–49
Van Hoornbeek, Professor Johannes, 3963–64, 3992
Van Hoornberg, Tobias, 849
Van Horne, Miss, married Governor Burnet, 1520
Van Horne, Abraham, 2040–41; churchmaster, (1716) 2100, 2217, 2221, 2222, 2240–41, 2294, 2378, 2449, 2489

Van Horne, Rev. Abraham, (1789) 4248, 4362, 4365 (1800), 4389
Van Horne, Cornelis, jr, 2309, 2377, 2390, 2449, 2489
Van Horne, Cornelis, sr, churchmaster, (1723) 2100
Van Horne, Cornelis G., deacon, 2761–62, 2833, 3123, 3707
Van Horne, Gerrit, 2259, 2378, 2390, 2449, 2489, 2575
Van Horne, James, 2449, 2489
Van Horne, John, deacon, (1715) 2081, 2377
Van Houten, Rev., 1572
Van Houten, Dirck, 3812, 3413
Van Houten, Johannes, 3174, 3197
Van Houten, Roeloff, 4211
Van Huyzen, Hermanus, 3409, (1800) 4389
Van Imborgh, Gybert, (1664) 539
Van Imburg (Imbury, Inbury), Gysbert, (1709) 1723, (1727) 2377, 2449, 2489
[Van] Irhoven, Professor [Willem], 3406
Van Isbichtt, Johannes, 3082
Van Jansen, Hendrick, 1008
Van Jansen (Van Yansen), Lammert, 1513
Van Kampen, Abraham, 2803, 2843, 2864, 3174
Van Kampen, Isaac, 3446, 3746
Van Kampen, Moses, 3437
Van Kerck, Roelef, 1885
Van Keuren, A., 3958, 4040
Van Keuren, Cornelis, 4033
Van Keuren, Johannes, 4033, 4192
Van Keuren, Tirck, deacon of Kingston, (1719) 2143
Van Keuren, Tobias, 4229
Van Kleek (Van Kleeck), Baltus, 4210
Van Kleeck, Johannes, 2502, 2505, 2558, 2582, 4365
Van Kleeck, Laurence, 2223–24, 2502, 2505, 2558, 3985
Van Kleeck, [Leonard], member of New York Assembly, (1770) 4176
Van Kleeck, Myndert, 4353
Van Kleeck, Peter, 2582, 3936, 3985
Van Kleel, Jacob, 3681
Van Kortlandt, *see* Van Cortlandt
Van Kouwenhoven, *see* Van Couwenhoven
Van Laar, Gerret, 2021
Van Laar, Jane, 2021
Van Leesten, Rev. John, 910
Van Leeuwen (Lieuw), Frederick, 2328, 2478
Van Leeuwen, Rev. Gerbrandus, 975, 977
Van Limburg, Rev., 2894
Van Lingen, Mr, 3868
Van Loo, Hermanus, 3344, 3347, 4125
Van Loon, Rev. Hercules, 1099, 1100
Van Loon, Rev. John, 1099
Van Lou, Thomas, 2632
Van Marle, Rev., 4182
Van Medenbach, Rev. Alexander, at Harderwyck, 3054
Van Meel, Mr, secretary of Surinam Society, 3671. *See also* Van Abeel
Van Messelaar, Rev. J., 4168
Van Meteren, Cryn Janszen, 1198
Van Meteren, John, 2513, 4086
Van Mettere, Joseph, 3938
Van Metre, Benj[amin], 3925
Van Middelswaart, Cornelis T., jr, 2329
Van Middelswaart, Teunis, Cornelissoon, 2329
Van Middlesworth (Van Middeswirth), John, 2640
Van Muyden (Van Muiden), Rev. Johannes Albert, at Amsterdam, 2880, 3370, 3372, 3375, 3377, 3381, 3410, 3412, 3434, 3439, 3461, 3473–78, 3488, 3528
Van Nes, Garret, 1306
Van Nes, John, 1306
Van Nes, John Baptist, 1306
Van Ness, David, 4362
Van Nest (Van Nist), Rev. Jacob, 3720–21; ordained, settles at Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, (1759) 3744, 3950, 4021
Van Nest, Jeronymus, 2328
Van Nest, Joris, 2204, 2211, 2256, 2592, 3186

Van Nest, Peter, 2211–12, 2283
Van Nest, Rynier, 3134
Van Nest, Rev. Rynier, (1778) 4303, 4306–7, (1784) 4318, 4347 (1800) 4389
Van Neste, John, elder at Raritan, (1735) 2668
Van Netten, Emmanuel, 2211
Van Nieuwenhuysen, Guilhelmus, 589, 725 (Probably meant for William Van Nieuwenhuysen)
Van Nieuwenhuysen, Rev. William, allusion, 35; received into the classis among the "recommended" for foreign churches, (1667) 589; presented to the West India Company for Curaçoa, but rejected, (1668) 592; chosen by the classis as minister for New York, examined and ordained, (1671) 616, 617; salary of 1000 guilders promised, 620, 625; New York city authorities appropriate 500 guilders for repairs of church in the fort, 623; pastor arrives in New York, (July 1671), is acceptable to the church, the classis thanked, 624, 626; New York reconquered by the Dutch, (1673–74) 628, 652; the church petitions Governor Colve for a deed for their church in the fort, before the retransfer of the Province to England, deed given, 649, 650; Van Nieuwenhuysen rejoices at the treaty of peace, but sorry for the resurrender to England, the church flourishing, 652–55, 664–65; the Duke's Ecclesiastical Law of 1665, for Long Island, extended over all New York, 655–56; the former privileges of the Dutch church secured at the surrender of 1664, continued (1674) 662; the classis rejoices over the prosperity of the church, 667; Van Nieuwenhuysen summoned before the governor on complaint of Rev. Nicholas Van
Van Nieuwenhuysen, Rev. William (*continued*)
Rensselaer, his defense of the rights of the Dutch church against intrusion by an Anglican minister, unless he conforms to the Dutch church, 678–82, 684–86; requests classis to send a minister to Long Island in place of Rev. Polhemus, deceased, (1676) 688–89, 695; entertains Domine Van Zuuren on his arrival, 699; officiated on Long Island during their vacancy, 701; the state of the churches in the colonies according to Governor Andros's report, (1678) 708–9[a]; allusions, 713, 716, 717; Van Nieuwenhuysen, with Van Gaasbeeck and Van Zuuren, forms a classis, and examines and ordains Tesschenmacher, (1679) 724–35, 737; classis of Amsterdam acknowledges the validity of this ordination, 739, 750, 755, 782; death of Van Nieuwenhuysen, (1681) 759–62, 781, 784; allusions, 769, 797, 798, 809, 818, 834, 4037
Van Noestrandt, Moses, 2745
Van Noord, *see* Van Noort
Van Noordwyck, J., 3376
Van Noordwyck (Van Noortwyck), Simon, 3386, 3411, 3415, 3418–19, 3461, 3474, 3569, 3726
Van Noorstrand, Caspar, 4348
Van Noorstrand, N., 3415
Van Noorstrant, Aaron, 2893, 2898, 3578
Van Noorstrant, Jan, 2876
Van Noort (Noord, Noordt), Rev. Lucas, 447, 468, 581, 936
Van Norstrandt, Kom, 3456
Van Nuys, James, 3030
Van Nuys, Philip, 3462
Van Nuys (Van Nuis), William, 2064, 2068, 2804–5, 3031, 3235, 3288, 3540, 3733
Van Oblinius, Peter, 1198

[a] This report of Governor Andros is not very accurate; the Church of England referred to, was only the chaplain of the troops, name now unknown; he makes no distinctive allusion to the Dutch churches which were fourteen in number, besides one French church in the city, there were twelve Congregational or Presbyterian churches and two Lutheran in 1678.

Van Oosterum, Rev. Anthony, 1572, 1849, 1856, 1957, 2077–78, 2090, 2104
Van Oostrum, Rev. Adrian, 1107, 1391, 1429, 1436
Van Orden, David, 3287–88, 3549, 3617, 3627, 3635, 3693
Van Pelt, Rev. Dr Daniel, 17, 73, 2213
Van Petten, Claes, 1527
Van Polsbroek, Rev., 533
Van Raust, Cornelis, (1745) 2101, 3025, 3500, 3749
[Van] Rensselaer, Captain, (1759) 3739
Van Rensselaer, Adrian, 1517
Van Rensselaer, Hendrick, (1699) 1306, 1318, 1320, (1714) 2052, (1720) 2148–52, 2156, 2158, 2186
Van Rensselaer, J. (J. W. Rensselaer), (1710) 1844
Van Rensselaer, J., elder of Claverack, (1752) 3217, 3226–27
[Van] Rensselaer, J[eremiah], patroon, (1752) 3302
Van Rensselaer, John Baptist, director at Rensselaerwyck (1650) 272, (1652) 310, (1656) 353, (1657) 383, 386, (1659) 443, (1674) 652
Van Rensselaer, Kilian, (1642) 84, 143, 145–47, 154, 157; his widow, (1646) 227; allusions, 225, 231, 248, 265, 269, 271–72, 386
Van Rensselaer, Kilian, (1699), 1306, 1318, 1320, 1326; member of New York Council, (1710) 1854, (1712) 1968, (1713) 1972
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas, received into the Classis of Amsterdam among the "recommended," (1662) 528; ordained as a deacon in the Church of England by the bishop of Sarum (Salisbury), (1665), allowed to preach by Charles II to the Dutch congregation at Westminster, chaplain to Heer Van Gogh, ambassador extraordinary from Holland to England, 678; matriculated at Leyden University, 1670; accepted by the
Van Rensselaer, Rev. Nicholas (*continued*)
Classis of Amsterdam as an "expectant" for foreign churches, (1672) 623–24; recommended by Charles II to Governor Andros, for either of the Dutch churches, New York or Albany, when vacant, (July 1674) 652, 678; is palmed off on the pulpit of Albany without a legal call (1675) 684; the pastor, Rev. Gideon Schaats complains to the classis of a disorderly preacher, 677; goes to New York and seeks to baptize children there in the Dutch church, is warned away by Domine Van Nieuwenhuysen, 678, 685; Van Rensselaer complains to the governor that Van Nieuwenhuysen refuses to recognize the ministry of the Anglican church, terms stated by which a Dutch minister could officiate in an Anglican church, by conforming to her requirements, or an Anglican minister in a Dutch church, by conforming to her requirements, Van Rensselaer conforms to the Dutch church, 679–82; is arrested for preaching dubious matters, complainants and he are reconciled in a civil court, complainants paying the costs, 689–91; is deposed by the governor for his scandalous life, (1677) 702
Van Rensselaer, Richard, admitted to classis among the "expectants," (1681) 769, 779, 821, 825–26, 858, 903
Van Rensselaer, Stephen, 4357
Van Rensselaer's land, 1283, 1315, 1382. *See also* Rensselaer Manor, and Albany
Van Rheelen, Rev. J. B., 4168
Van Rhyn, Rev. Cornelis, 2675–76, 2729
Van Royen, Rev., 3882, 3978
Van Ruyven, Cornelis, 327, 360, 364, 390, 415, 418–19, 427, 453, 518;

Van Ruyven, Cornelis (*continued*) takes the oath of allegiance, (1664) 565; writes to the company vindicating the surrender, (1665) 576–77; writes to Peter Stuyvesant in Holland, (1666) 579; sent his family away at the approach of the British fleet, 585, 595, (1670) 609, 621; a burgomaster, (1673) 631; visits Holland, 635, 641–43, 646–48, 761, 781, 785, 797, 799, 801–2, 848–49
Van Sandt, Bernhardus, 2887, 2891
Van Santvoord, Rev. Cornelis, examined and ordained for Staten Island, (1717) 2119; his dialogue on the Frelinghuysen case, 2245, 2275, 2326, 2348–51, 2361, 2363, 2369; receives letter from classis, (1726) 2372, 2382, 2387, 2393–95, 2401; allusions, 2556, 2586, 2592, 2594, 2685, 2689, 2690–91, 2697, 2708, 2710, 2713, 2716, 2728, 2736, 2740, 2755, 2807, 2975, 2978, 2999, 3006, 3047, 3087, 3098, 3136
Van Sauen, Rev. John, 228, 243
Van Schagen, Claes J., 260
Van Schaick, Anthony, 1306, 1390
Van Schaick, Goose, 2096
Van Schaick, Levinus, 1084, 1196, 1201, 1230, 1260, 1286, 1297–98, 1304–5, 1317, 1336, 1342, 1345, 1348, 1356–57, 1365, 1389, 1423, 1844, 1860
Van Schelluyne, Dirck, notary public, at The Hague (1649) 260; at New Amsterdam, (1650), high constable (1655) secretary at Rensselaerwyck, (1664) 2806, note
Van Schelluyne, F., 3436
Van Schelluyne, (Van Schelluinen), Rev. Theodore, at Amsterdam, 2751, 2766, 2773, 2777, (1743) 2797, 2805–8, 2814, 2816, 2830–33, 2848, 2866, 2869–71, 2873, 2878–79, 3149, 3167–68, 3181, 3197, 3201, 3229, 3246, 3264, 3280, 3296
Van Schie (Shie), Rev. Cornelis, (1715) 2092; examined and ordained for Poughkeepsie and Fishkill, 2502, 2535, 2545–46, 2557–58, 2581–82, 2589, 2591–92; received letter from classis, 2594, 2613, 2674, 2710; his widow receives a donation from classis, 2925; allusions, 3018, 3117
Van Schie, Rev. Cornelis (*continued*)
Van Schoonhoven, Jacob, 1306
Van Schrivener, John, (1715) 2081
Van Schuylenburch, [Willem], councillor, 1126
Van Schweringen, *see* Van Sweringen
Van Seventer (Vevtenter), L., 442
Van Shaut, Rentiaan, 3475
Van Sickelen, Ferdinand, 2739
Van Sickelen, John, 2328
Van Sinderin (Van Zinderin), Rev. Ulpianus, appears as a candidate for the five churches of Kings county, Long Island, (1745) 2878; is called to said churches, examined and ordained, (1746) 2893–94, 2900; allusions, 2958–60, 2974, 2978, 2981–82, 2998, 3001, 3012, 3019–22, 3026–27, 3029–33, 3037, 3039, 3050, 3054, 3066, 3073–76, 3079–80, 3087, 3098–99, 3101–2, 3109; classis writes to the five churches, (1750) 3112, 3119; action of the churches on the letters of the classis, 3124–26, 3129–30; allusions, 3132, 3135, 3137–38, 3140, 3143; classis declare Van Sinderin the lawful minister in opposition to Arondeus, (1751) 3149–52, 3154–55, 3178, 3186–94; allusions, 3202, 3213–15, 3221–25, 3229–30, 3234–37, 3242, 3244, 3248–50, 3257, 3267, 3278–80, 3287–88, 3292, 3306, 3307–25, 3331, 3374, 3413–14, 3420, 3424–27, 3437, 3442, 3455–56, 3466, 3486–87, 3489–91, 3502–3, 3520–22, 3534–35, 3537, 3540, 3545, 3547–49, 3552, 3559–60, 3565, 3571, 3580–81, 3587–88, 3592–93, 3595–98, 3600, 3602–3, 3606, 3608, 3614–20, 3654, 3661–65, 3679, 3700, 3720, 3732–33, 3798, 3811, 3823, 3836, 3843, 3858, 3884,

Van Sinderin, Rev. Ulpianus (*continued*)
3902–3, 3925–27, 3980, 4011–12, 4028, 4088, 4211, 4243, 4245, 4255, (1784) 4317; emeritus, 4334
Van Sinderin, Ulpianus [another of same name], called to go to the East Indies, (1758) 3715
Van Slechtenhorst, Brant, 277, 310, 443
Van Sleswyck, Juriaen, 153
Van Slyck, Peter, 2099, 2581
Van Slyk, Cornelis, 1306
Van Slyk, Harman, 1306
Van Solingen, G., 4199
Van Someren, John, 69, 70
Van Son (Van Zon), Rev. Thomas, at Amsterdam, 2520, 2591, 2631, 2661, 2664
Van Son, (Van Zan, Van Zon), Rev. Zegerus, at Amsterdam, (1680) 739, 768, 788–89, 790
Van Spörcke (Sporke), Baron, Governor of Surinam, 3282
Van Staveren (Starveren, Sterveren, Stroomen, Stoorum), Joannes, 1578, 2032, 2034, 2037, 2039, 2231, 2331, 3242
Van Staveren, Reynerius, 1586
Van Steenberg, Peter, (1772) 4260–61, 4265
Van Steenbergen, Abraham, 4033
Van Steenbergen, Tobias, 4033, 4040
Van Steenleergen, W. K., 3120
Van Sunderdorp, Mr, 128
Van Suylestein (Suilestein), Daniel, 992, 1010, 1038, 1088, 1103
Van Suyren; Van Suyringh; *see* Van Zuuren
Van Swanenvelt, Daniel, 462
Van Sweringen, [Gerrit], sheriff at New Amstel on the Delaware, 456
Van Swieten, Onzeel, 1322
Van Syst, Mrs, 4286
Van Taerling, F., 2969, 2972, 2974
Van Teyse, Joost, 2376
Van Tienhoven, Adrian, 300
Van Tienhoven, Cornelis, 85, 118, 164–65, 252, 284–86, 319, 340, 342, 347, 2173
Van Til, John H., 202
Van Tilburgh, Peter, 1635, 1662
Van Tilbury, Peter, 2477
Van Tine, John, 4200–1
Van Tricht (Van Fright), Garret, a deacon, (1670) 608, 610, 617, 679, 762, 800, 819, 837, 842, 871, 910
Van Tright, Isaac, 642
Van Tromp, *see* Tromp
Van Tweenhuysen, Lambert, 188
Van Twiller, Wouter, director general of New Netherland, (1633–38) 84–113; his arrival, 84; allusions, 119, 163, 193, 269, 277, 1180
Van Valkenberg, Abram, 2581
Van Vallenhove [Vollenhove], Cornelis, 3341
Van Varick, Rudolphus, 1084–86
Van Vechten, John, 2112
Van Vechten, Michal, 2264, 2280, 2329
Van Vechten, Theunis, 3200
Van Vechten, Teunis T., 4369
Van Vechten, Volkert, 2148–52, 2157, 2158
Van Vechten. *See also* Vechten, and Veghte
Van Vegten, Cornelis, 4365
Van Vegten, W. (or M?), 2387
Van Vevtenter, L. (a mistake for Van Seventer, L., which see.)
Van Vleck, Mr, 743
Van Vleck, Abraham, churchmaster, (1724) 2100, 2344, 2358, 2377, 2449, 2489, 3985
Van Vleck (Vleecq), Isaac, 642, 679, 805, 951, 1110–12
Van Vleck, Captain Isaac, 3445–51
Van Vleck (Van Vleg, Van Vlecq), Paulus, chorister and schoolmaster at Kinderhook, (1702) 1509, 1512–13; recommended for Dutch chaplain to Dutch British troops, (1709) 1760; ministers refuse to ordain him, 1761, 1769–73; allusion, 1860; ordained by presbytery of Philadelphia, (1712) 1956–57; allusion, 2033
Van Vleck, Tielman, 540
Van Vlied, Andries, 4034

Van Vlierden, Rev. Peter, (1799) 4377, 4379, (1800) 4388, 4391
Van Vliet, Jan, 2275, 2803
Van Vliet, Dirck, 2864
Van Vliet, Frederick, 4243
Van Vliet, John, 1548, 2843
Voerhoff, Koert, 3985
Van Voorhees (Voories), Cort, 2658, 3616
Van Voorhees, Jan, 2780–81
Van Voorhees, Minnen, 2204, 2256
Van Voorhees, Myndert, 2559
Van Voorhees, Roelif, 3102
Van Voorhees, Rev. Stephen, 4276, 4283, (1784) 4318
Van Voorhees. *See also* Voorhees, Vooris
Van Voorheesen, Joanes, 4362
Van Vorst, Cornelis, 1199
Van Vranken, Rev. Nicholas, 4248, (1800) 4388
Van Vrundt, Joost, 1198
Van Wagenen, Gerrit, of Aquackononck, (1748) 3001, 3288
Van Wagenen, Gerrit, of Kingston, 3217, 4034, 4229
Van Wagenen, Gerrit, schoolmaster and chorister, New York, (1733) 2619–21, 2626–28; death, (1743) 2811
Van Wagenen, Henry, 4243, 4246
Van Wagenen, Huybert, (1760) 2101, 2828–29, 2938, 3829, 3881, 2892, 4029, 4052, 4072–73, 4095–96, 4099, 4104, 4107
Van Wagenen, Isaac, 4034
Van Wagenen, Isaac, jr, 4034
Van Wagenen, Jacob, 4034, 4150, 4156, 4163
Van Wagenen, Johannes, 4034
Van Wagenen, Solomon, 3437, 3446, 3746, 4074
Van Wena, examiner, 3300
Van Wesel, Mr, 1647
Van Wessen, Judeus, 1297
Van Westerhof, Rev. S., 850
Van Westerhoff (Westenhof, Westerhof, Westerhoft), Rev. Albertus, at Amsterdam, 886, 888, 1047, 1060–61, 1279
Van Westveen, Cornelis Dirckse, 642
Van Wickelen (Winkel), Garret, 2780–81, 2859, 2881, 2891, 2896
Van Winkelen, John, 3547, 3549
Van Wyck, A. C., 3027
Van Wyck, Abraham, (1726) 2100, 2377, 2449, 2489, 2600, 2624–25, 2627; elder, 2722, 2747–49, 2780–81, 2783, 2788–90, 2819, 2826, 2834, 2837, 2894, 2897–99, 2996, 3001, 3012–13, 3023–25, 3027, 3085, 3087, 3090–91, 3097, 3124, 3395–96, 3408, 3413, 3417, 3439, 3490, 3500; treasurer of Manor of Fordham, 3725, 3727, 3748, 3758, 3800; resigns, 3803, 3806–8, 3830
Van Wyck, Cornelis, 2842, 2883–84
Van Wyck, Hanna, 2883–84
Van Wyck, Theodore, (1745) 2101, 3025, 3123–24, 3528, 3535–36, 3546, 3556–57, 3667, 3677, 3725, 3737, 3830, 3841–42, 3853, 3856, 3869, 3872, 3900, 3909, 3912, 3921, 3925, 3931, 3933, 4046, 4073, 4076, 4080, 4085, 4088, 4100, 4202, 4209–10, 4240, 4243, 4245, 4252
Van Wyck, Pheben, 2883–84
Van Ytlum, Rev., 4162
Van Zan, *see* Van Son
Van Zandt, Bernhardus, 2887, 2890
Van Zandt, Jakobus, 3968, 3971, 3983, 3999, 4010, 4018, 4082, 4199, 4200, 4202, 4209–10, 4211–12, 4243, 4245, 4252, 4286
Van Zandt, John, 4184
Van Zandt, Peter, 4200
Van Zandt, William, 2489
Van Zandt, Wynant, 2101, 2575, 2700, 3013, 3085
Van Zon, *see* Van Son
Van Zuuren (Van Suren, Van Suyringh), Rev. Casparus, received into Classis of Amsterdam, as "recommended" for foreign churches, (1676) 686–87, 692; churches of Long Island request classis to send them a minister, Van Zuuren called and sent, (1677) 696; his voyage, entertained by Van Nieuwenhuysen,

Van Zuuren, Rev. Casparus (*continued*)
the house of the schoolmaster at Flatbush given him, his salary, 699–704, 709; disputes among the villages about his parsonage and salary, 705–6, 711–19, 721–23, 735; assists in the examination and ordination of Tesschenmaker, 724–35, 745; the classis urges peace and unity among the churches, 740–41; exhorts Van Zuuren to be patient and prudent, 742; improvement in condition of affairs, 751–58; difficulties with Mrs Polhemus and the schoolmaster, 771–80, 782–83; the churches of Kings county write to the classis, increasing harmony, 786–87, 790–95; supplies the church of New York during its vacancy, 792, 820, 838–40, 855–56; about 1700 members in all the Dutch churches, 795; is called to Gouderak, Holland, accepts the call and is dismissed, (1684) 884–85; called back to Long Island, (1695) 1120–22; declines the call, 1129; allusions, 762, 769, 784, 806, 828–32, 835, 853, 859, 867, 882, 887, 902, 906–7, 913–14, 1118, 1546, 1560, 1580

Van Zyll, Captain A[braham] F[erdinand], one of the commanders of the Dutch fleet that captured New York in 1673, 630–31

Varick, Major Richard, (1790) 4352

Varick, Rev. Rudolphus, is received into the Classis of Amsterdam among the "recommended" for foreign churches (1671) 617, 618; allusion, 622; is sent as minister to Malacca, East Indies, (16—); returns to Holland, (1678) 710; settled at Hem, Holland, 724; offers his services for New Netherland and is called thither (1685), sails in March 1686 and arrives in July, 911, 914; settles on Long Island, his salary, 922, 935–36, 943–44, 947, 948; preaches also on Staten Island, his church prospers,

Varick, Rev. Rudolphus (*continued*)
supplies Hackensack, N. J., reports eight English preachers on Long Island, one being an Episcopalian (*see* Hepburn), many French arriving, (1688), 955–57, 969; classis congratulates him on success of his ministry, and expresses joy at success of William III in England, 976; sufferings of Varick under Leisler's rule, 1006, 1041–46, 1047–53; sympathy of the classis with him in his troubles, 1054–57, 1066–67, 1071, 1084–86, 1089–90, 1100–1, 1103–4; his death, 1105–6; allusions, 913, 998, 1006, 1009–10, 1015, 1118, 1121, 1126, 1129, 1132, 1255–56, 1258, 1398

Vareil, Elder, 3104

Varlet, Mary, 646

Varlet (Varleth), Nicholas, 475, 557, 559

Varrevanger, Jacob H., 586, 643

Vas, Rev. Peter, received into the Classis of Amsterdam, (1682) 802–3; offers to labor in foreign lands, (1699) 1297–98, 1304, (1700) 1390; called to Kingston, N. Y., examined and ordained, (1710) 1842–43; sails for his field, 1849, 1852–53, 1856, 1864, 1875; informs classis of his arrival, (1711) 1881–82; his debt to classis for certain funds, (1711) 1897, 2040–41, 2048–50, 2082, 2141; debt finally paid, (1721) 2186; his church petitions for a charter, reported favorably, (1712), 1933–34; allusions, 1997, 1999, 2001, 2007; classis writes to him, (1714) 2012–13; charter given to his church, (1719) 2143; allusions, 2312, 2326–27, 2335, 2362, 2364; letter to him, etc., from classis, (1726) 2366; allusion, 2564; informs classis of the intrusion of John Van Driessen in his congregation, (1732) 2571–73, 2593, 2602–4, 2606, 2608; classis writes to him, 2610, 2615, 2616, 2631; al-

Vas, Rev. Peter (*continued*) lusion, 2710; writes to classis, (1739) 2720; allusions, 2803, 2813; reordains Fryenmoet, (1744) 2863; allusions, 2966, 3145, 3209, 3211; declared emeritus, (1752) 3253, 3269, 3273; allusion, 3466; is ninety years old, (1755) 3562, 4149
Vasterick, Gerrit, 277
Vaudois, *see* Waldenses
Vaughn, Rev. Edward, Anglican missionary at Elizabethtown, N. J., 1915, 1991
Vaughton (Vaagton), Michael, churchmaster, (1721) 2100, 2378, 2449, 2489, 2575
Vaults, (1687) 934, (1764) 3968, 4001, 4013, 4021, 4130, 4135, 4252, 4262, 4267, 4273, 4276. *See also* Burial places, Cemeteries
Vechten (Veghte), Rynier, 2658, 3134, 3175–76, 3382
Vedder, Albert, 1306
Vedder, Arent, 1310
Vedder, Herman, 736, 1197, 1310
Veder, Seth, 4362
Veeder, Gerrit S., 2647, 2649
Veendam, Holland, 4162
Veenhuysen and Hem, Holland, 35, 36
Veeris, M., 69
Veeris, Melchior, 4037
Veghte, K., 3178
Veghte, Nicholas, 3560, 3616
Veghte (Vechten). *See also* Van Vechten, Van Vegten
Velcker, Peter, 673
Veldentz, Palatinate, 1600, 1782
Venema, Peter, 2756
Venus, transit of, 4173
Verbeeck, Jan, 512
Verbeet, Rev., 4127, 4133
Verbrugge, Otto, 2618
Verburg, Albertus, 2361
Verburg, I., 1635
Verbryck, Rev. Samuel, asks for examination, (1748) 3002, 3006; allusions, 3012, 3029, 3034, 3046, 3055, 3057; classis permits his examination by the coetus, (1749) 3065,
Verbryck, Rev. Samuel (*continued*) 3068; his examination, 3100; may be called to Tappan, 3119; allusions, 3126, 3156, 3158, 3186; settled at Tappan and New Hempstead, (1750) 3133–35, 3137, 3140–41; allusions, 3225, 3234; with others, writes to classis, (Dec. 1752) 3329–30, 3337; allusions, 3413, 3417, 3420, 3422, 3427, 3456, 3490–94, 3519, 3533, 3538; favors an American classis and academy, 3547–54; allusions, 3572, 3583, 3598, 3603, 3624, 3630–31, 3654, 3677, 3687, 3690–91, 3701, (1761) 3812, (1763) 3843, 3850, 3862, 3866, 3874–77, 3883, 3893, 3903, 3925, 3927–28, 3950, 3974, 3979, 4012, 4014, 4028–29, 4050, 4085, 4102, 4142, 4150, 4154, 4156, 4158, 4165, 4211–12, 4243, 4246
Verdieren, Rev. Jeronymus, (1697) 1195–98; called to New York, (1699) 1201, 1230, 1260, 1262; declines call, 1286; allusions, 1294–96, 1304, 1332, 1353–56, 1362, 1428
Verdritige Hook, Delaware, 673
Vereyck, Rev. Jacobus, 1104, 1113
Vergennes, Vt., 1245
Verhulst, William, second director of New Netherland, 37
Verivey, Mrs, 4112
Verkerck, Jan, 2804–5, 3030–31
Verkerck, Roelof, 1198
Verkuyl, [Rev.], at Curaçao, 882
Verleet, Nicholas, *see* Varlet, Nicholas
Verlett, David Staffmaker, Notary Public at Amsterdam, 857
Verloren, Rev., 3832–33
Vermeule, Dirck, 184
Vermillie, John, (1761) 3804
Vermillie, Peter, 4046, 4180
Vermillye, Isaac, 1029, 3453
Vermilye (Bermege, Vermillie, Vermelje), Johannes, 990, 1098, 2624, 2961, 3710–11
Vermilye, John, jr, 2961, 3711, 3727, 3747

Vermont, [Hampshire Grants], 4090–91, 4257
Vernen, Henry, (1660) 464
Vernon, H[enry], (1714) 2026, 2241, 2292
Vernon, James, secretary of state, 1426, 1430, 1787, 1817
Vernooy, Conrad, 3621
Vernoy, Cornelius, 4243, 4247
Vesey, Rev. William, allusion, 830; his early life, 1175; the town vestry invites him to take charge in New York, (Jan. 1695) 1112; more formally called, (Nov. 2, 1696) 1174–76; money loaned him to go to England for ordination, 1175; his ordination and induction as rector of Trinity Church, 1185; Colonel Heathcoat's account of his call, 1175–76; Governor Bellomont adds £26 to his call, for house rent, (1699) 1297, 1333; allusions, 1218–19, 1222, 1289, 1330–35; success of his ministry, (1699) 1311–12; friction between him and Bellomont, 1313; he and his vestry give certificates to Domine Dellius in opposition to the governor, 1320–21, 1325–26; Bellomont seeks Vesey's removal, 1330–31; takes away the £26 for house rent, 1346; the bishop of London directs Vesey to seek reconciliation with Bellomont, 1393–94; the bishop assures Vesey that a change of governors will soon take place, 1430; Vesey preaches occasionally in Kings county, L. I., 1551–53; gives an account of the Anglican church in the several counties of New York, (1704) 1551–54; his part in efforts to form a general ministerial society of Anglican, Dutch and French ministers, (June 1704) 1559; his salary raised in the new act of incorporation of Trinity Church, 1564–65; signs the petition to secure the ransom money of certain Dutch captives, for Trinity Church, 1573; allusions,
Vesey, Rev. William (*continued*) 1557, 1609, 1613; has no following at Harlem, (1709) 1743; supplies Jamaica occasionally, (1709) 1807; writes to Colonel Riggs about the Queen's Farm, complains of lack of salary, had also acted as chaplain for two years to the Triton prize, hopes for favorable mention to the bishop of London, (1709) 1810–11; church of Jamaica petitions the governor to allow Mr Vesey to preach to them occasionally, (1702) 1893; allusion, 1896; Mr Vesey heading a party favorable to the late Governor Cornbury, (1711–12) 1906–8; is in opposition to Governor Hunter, 1910–14, 1917–21; severely criticized by Governor Hunter, 1918–19; allusion, 1921; Vesey does not sign the address of the clergy to Governor Hunter, (May 14, 1712) 1949–50; strictures on Mr Vesey in address of Governor Hunter's friends to the bishop of London, (1714) 2014–17; allusions, 2020–28; Mr Vesey's visit to England, (June 1714–Nov. 1715) 2052–53; certificate in his favor from Rev. Samuel Myles of Boston, 2053–54; allusion, 2073; Mr Vesey made commissary to the bishop of London, 2053; Governor Hunter's characterization of Mr Vesey, 2096–97; Secretary Clarke's remarks about him, (1715) 2102–3; Colonel Heathcote commends him, (1716) 2105; allusion, 2107–8; his salary during his absence, 2053, 2105, 2107–8; general condition of Mr Vesey's parish; its extent, condition, statistics, (1722) 2190–91; allusion, 2231; requests an assistant in place of Rev. Mr Wetmore, (1726) 2357; writes to the S. P. G. for the appointment of Mr Noxon, as schoolmaster, in place of Mr Huddlestone, deceased,

Vesey, Rev. William (*continued*) (1731) 2561; allusions to Mr Vesey by Rev. Alexander Campbell, 2562; writes to the bishop of London about certain acts of the town vestry of Jamaica, (1733) 2635; refuses to allow Whitefield to preach in Trinity Church, (1743) 2798–99; informs the S. P. G. of the growth of the Episcopal church, (1745) 2882; advises Domine Boel to adhere strictly to the rules of his church, (1746) 2912; his death, (1746) 2917; his excellent character, review of the times, 2918; his successor, Rev. Henry Barclay, 2933–34

Verplanck, Abraham, 557, 565, 1514

Verplanck, Gelyn, (1673) 631, 642

Verplanck, Gelyn, (1738) 2700, 2969, 3013, 3025

Verplanck, James, 3084

Verplanck, Philip, 3508, 3544

Verplanck, Samuel, 3986

Verplancken, Isaac, 1306

Verplancken, Jacob, 1190

Verryn, Jan Jansen, 474

Verscheur, Rev. John, 2667, 3048

Verscheuren, Willem, 618

Versifying the Psalms in English, by the Collegiate Church, (1764) 3922, 3931; by synodical authority, (1787) 4345

Vertrecht, Rev., minister at Banda, E. I., 221

Verveele, Daniel, 557; [elder of New Utrecht], 758

Veskel, *see* Fishkill

Vestens (Vestensz, Vestiens, Vestersse), William, appointed to New Amsterdam as schoolmaster and comforter of the sick, (1649) 265, 268–69, 271; sails for his field, (Apr. 1650) 276, 278; asks for extra compensation as sexton of the church, (Apr. 1652) 306, 325; wishes to return to Holland, (1654) 331, 333–35; his request granted, (1655) 336; requests classis to send him to the East Indies, 338; is sent thither, 351

Vestries, exercise power in America over their ministers, (1677), 694, 1077–79, 1092, 1095, 1112, 1114–15; the minister to be present at their meetings, (1713) 2012, 2043; powers of, (1771) 4231–33

Vestry, New York City, first, (1694) 1092; second, (1695), 1112; third, (1696) 1133, 1174–76

Vestry, ecclesiastical, 1552,[a] 1565

Vestry, town or civil, (1693) 1077–78[b]

Vestry of St Mark's Church, (1799) 490

Vestry of Trinity Church, (1749) 3057

Vetch, Colonel Samuel, 1767–68

Veto of the charter of liberties, (1685), 894, 915

Vicars, 1082

Vice directors, Krol at Fort Orange, 52

Victory, a ship, 2140

Vieira, Rev., 2792, 2995, 3044–45

Viele, Cornelis, 4040

Viele (Vielen), Lewis, 1306, 2754

Vierlings or quadruplets, occasionally recorded in the baptismal records of the Collegiate Church, 123

Ville, Newf, 1864

Vincent, F., 1322

Vinckius, Rev. Lucas, 476, 482–83, 598, 600

---

[a] This was constituted, June 30, 1698, and petained only to Trinity Church, New York.

[b] According to the ministry act of 1693, the town vestries had the sole authority to choose ministers for the parishes mentioned in that bill. Owing to the character of the population, these vestrymen were mostly dissenters, and chose ministers of their own views; also often refused to pay Anglican rectors. Hence frequent litigation. By a clause in the charter of Trinity Church, after the call of Vesey by the town vestry, the choice of ministers for this church was controlled by an ecclesiastical vestry, although the town vestry held the purse.

Vines, brought over, (1642) 157
Vinje (Vinge), Jan, 361, 557, 564, 631
Vinnagen (Vinhagen), Jan, 720, 1004, 1197, 1308, 1326
Virginia, 36, 167, 235, 319; no parish graveyards in, (1677) 694; allusions, 905, 918, 1049, 1069, 1096, 1180, 1290, 1298, 1396, 1669, 1790, 1797, 3346, (1776) 4294
Virginia, church in, meaning New Netherland, (1635) 68, 87, 111, 126
Vischer, H., elder at Brunswick, 3598, 3745, 4211, 4243, 4246
Vischer, Rev. John Theodore, at Amsterdam, 2540, 2544
Vishkil, *see* Fishkill
Visitation of churches, (1619) 4222, (1771) 4215
Visitatores Librorum, 2715, 2718
Visitors of the sick, 3651, 3729, 3744. *See also* Comforters of the Sick
Visscher (Visser), Mr, of Holland, 3087, 3094, 3110, 3123, 3296
Visscher, Anna Roemer, the poetess, 70
Visscher, J. D., 2532, 2534, 2545–46
Visscherus, Rev., 644
Vitringa, Professor, 2935
Vlacebos, *see* Flatbush, L. I.
Vlaenderen, *see* Flanders
Vlakte (Flats), the Rose Street cemetery, New York City, (1765) 3983, 4080, 4136. *See also* Burial grounds
Vlakte (Flats). *See also* Rhinebeck
Vlakte Kemyerend, 1723
Vleckeren [Fleckerö], an island off the south coast of Norway, 214
Vlies, John, 1608
Vliet, Jan, sr, 2329
Vlissingen (Flushing), Holland, 3856, 3878, 3907, 3975
Vlissingen, L. I., *see* Flushing
Voaoe, Mr, 1739 (a typographical error for Hoare, which see)
Voet, E., translates the Psalms into Dutch verse, (1762) 3822
Voetius, Rev. Gisbertus, 435; his views on the right of ordination, 2782; on ecclesiastical polity, 3757, 3963, 3992
Vokmer, John, 673
Volck, Andrew, 2122, 2143–46; Anna, his wife, and children George, Hieronymus, Maria Barbara and Anna Jertruyd, 2144, 3172–73, 3219
Volkertse, Nicholas, 3074, 3080, 3132
Volkertse, Volkert, 2894
Volkertsen. *See* Folkertsen
Vomelius, Rev. Sybrand, minister at Hem, Holland, (1573–80) 35
Von Alphen, H., *see* Van Alphen, Rev. Hieronymus
Vondel, *see* Van den Vondel
Von Luls, Rev. A. [or N.], 2856
Voorburg, Holland, 3671, 3686
Voorhees, Abram, 3331
Voorhees, Albert, 2557
Voorhees, Cornelis, 2876, 3480, 3535, 3560, 3613
Voorhees, Daniel, 3306
Voorhees, Mr, 3597
Voorhees (Vorhees), Luke, 3186, 3382
Voorhees, Roeloff, 2668, 2876, 3074, 3080, 3331, 3619, 3733
Voorhees. *See also* Van Voorhees, Vooris
Vooris, Cornelis, 2868
Voorleser (Voorlezer), *see* Reader
Voorsinger (Voorzinger), *see* Chorister
Vorsman (Vorstman), *see* Sluyter, Peter
Vos, Rev., 3935, 3991, 3996
Vos, Hans, 153
Vos, Henricus, 2330–31, 2345, 2356–57, 2475, 2506, 2535, 2554, 2583, 2600
Vosburgh, Abraham, 2581
Vosburgh, Peter, 4011, 4029, 4243, 4246
Voskuyl (Voskuil), Rev. Caspar, 869, 899, 901, 909, 1183

Vosman (Vorsman, Vorstman), *see* Sluyter, Peter
Vosmanists, 2252
Votes refused, at election of consistory, 3985–88, 4107
Vredenburg, Mr, (1762) 3826, 3829
Vredenburg, Isaac, 4089
Vredenburg, Johannes, 4201, 4238, 4272–73
Vredenburg, Rev. John, (1800) 4390
Vredenburg, M., 3025
Vredenburg, William, 2101, 2969
Vreeland, Derick, 3490
Vreeland(t). *See also* Freeland
Vreeman, *see* Freeman
Vrelandt (Vrelant), Johannes, 3617, 3635, 3693
Vrele, Philippus, 4033
Vriesland, *see* Friesland
Vroom, Cornelis, 2329
Vroom (From), Hendrick, one of the complainants against Frelinghuysen, 2197, 2212, 2249, 2270–71, 2291, 2309, 2320–28, 2335, 2364, 2446–47, 2454–56, 2459, 2461–68, 2478, 2554, 2568, 2588–89, 2658, 2660
Vroom (From), Kors, 2210–11, 2287
Vrooman, Adam, 1197, 1310, 1583, 2170
Vrooman, Rev. Barent, allusions, 3012, 3169, 3182, 3185; called to New Paltz, (1752) 3252–53, 3255; examined and ordained, 3263–64, 3267–70, 3273, 3275, 3284, 3292, 3375, 3406, 3413, 3422; has removed to Schenectady, (1755) 3533; favors an American classis, 3547–50, 3552, 3553–54; allusions, 3584, 3587, 3630, 3654, 3663, 3677, 3687, 3701, 3754, 3850, 4085, (1784) 4319
Vrooman, Isaac, 4085
Vrooman, Jan, 1310, 1527
Vrooman, Simon, 2647, 2649
Vullents, J., 1322

Waalwyck, Holland, 153
Wabel, Adam, 3162
Wackendorssius, [Wachtendorp, Petrus?], Rev., at Amsterdam (1644) 181–83
Waegh (Balance), a ship, 389
Wael, Holland, 40, 311
Wagenaar, Jan, 71, 73
Wagener, Rev. Frederick, 3083
Walaston, Richard, 1788
Walcheren, Holland, Classis of, 160, 186, 656–58, 1071, 1106–8, 1649, 1655, 3378, 3907, 3975, 4100
Walden, Orange County, N. Y., (1776) 4290
Waldenses, (1656) 342, 353–54
Waldron, Frans, 2329
Waldron, John, 3074, 3080, 3331, 3395, 3618, 3674
Waldron (Resolveert), Resolved, 496, 527, 565
Waldron, Samuel, 1198
Walebacht, *see* Wallabout
Walenkill, *see* Wallkill
Wales, 217, 1013, 1694, 1825, 3430
Walker, Annie, 3937
Wall street, Presbyterian church, New York City, (1770) 4182. *See also* Presbyterian church
Wallabout (Walebocht), 37, 488
Wallerat, Johannes, 3162
Wallerat. *See also* Walrath
Wallins, Henry, 425
Wallkill (Walenkill), N. Y., 3047, 3095, 3211, 3255, 3264, 3267, 3273, 3547, 3564, (1784) 4318
Walloon church in London, 2299, 2303
Walloon church at New Paltz, 3208–10
Walloon college at Flushing, Holland, 156
Walloons, (1619), 36, 37, 53, 54, 1827, 3583, 4223; in Surinan, (1768) 4113
Walloons and French about 1400 in London, (1643) 117
Walloons in England, (1641) 117, 1779, 1780
Walloons in the Palatinate, (1705) 1603

Wallworth, England, 1741–42, 1786
Walpack, Monroe county, Pa., 2801, 2964, 3598, 4247, (1784) 4318
Walrath, Mr, 1898
Walraven, Jan, (1646) 201, 212, 280–81, (1656) 404
Walter, Rev. William, Anglican, at Boston, (1776) 4299
Walters, Captain Robert, 1092, 1334, 1345, 1405–6, 1865, 1873, 1934, 2009, 2024, 2143, 2151, 2176, 2188, 2220, 2222, 2240–41, 2292–93
Walton, Mr, 4249
Walton [Jacob], member of New York assembly, (1770) 4176
Walton, Thomas, 845
Walton, William, 3508
Wampum, 333, 372–73, 495, 496, 587, 713, 756, 1215. *See also* Currency, 3453
Wandel, Thomas, 579, 1138
Wandelaar, Johannes, 1004
Wandell, Abraham, 2020
Wandell, John, 3173
Wanschaar, Jan, 2377
Wapping, England, 1785
Wapping's Kill, 459
Ward, John, 684, 1788
Ward, Thomas, 3173
Ward, William, 3173
Wardens, civil church, 1092, 1112, 1114–15
Wardens, for St Mark's church, New York, (1799) 490
Warder, Holland, 86
Wardmond, Rev. Adrian, 471
Ware, Rev., 982
Warford, Rev. John, (1790) 4353
Warmenhuysen, Holland, 82
Warren, Sir Peter 3162
Warwick, N. Y., Anglican church, (1759) 3735
Washington county, N. Y., 1245
Washington, George, president, (1776) 4291, 4295–96; address to, by the synod, (1789) 4352, 4356
Washmuth, Rev. John Adrian, 4127
Wassenaar, *Historisch Verhael*, 37
Watch Tower, The, a paper, (1755) 1711, 3525–26, 3529–30, 3612–13, 3621, 3728, 3734
Waterford, (Half Moon), N. Y., 4317, 4382
Waterland, in Holland, 83
Waterland, Dr, 2745
Waters, Nathaniel, 1851
Watertown, Mass., 187, 341
Watkins, Rev. Hezekiah, Anglican, 3046
Watkins, Joseph, 4172
Watson, Mr, 1739–42
Watson, Anthony, 1585
Watson, George, 1787
Watson, (Wattson) Luke, 498
Wattawit, an Indian, to receive a shirt and a blanket for carrying a letter from Albany to New York, (1680) 758
Watts, Rev. Dr Isaac, (1762) 3835
Watts, John, 2997, 3508, 3518, 3543–44
Wauteghe, 3404
Waverveen (Waveren), Holland, 83, 580–83, 781, 797, 801, 803, 805–6, 810, 822–23, 825–26, 908
Wawarsing, N. Y., 3012, 3141, 3255, 3264, 3267, 3292, 3437, 3445–46, 3562–63, 3598, 3620–21, 3655, 3746; church of, with neighboring churches, petitions for a charter, (1766) 4074–75, 4243, 4246, (1784) 4383, (1800) 4388
Weapons' Kreek, *see* Wappinger's Falls
Weaver, T., 1227, 1263, 1339, 1442, 1498, 1527
Webb, Colonel Thomas, one of the first Methodist preachers in New York City, (1768) 4159
Webbers (Weber), Jacob, and Ann Elizabeth, his wife, 2122, 2143–46; children, Eva Maria and Eva Elizabeth, 2144, 3172–73, 3219
Webster's History of Presbyterian Church, 1761
Weddings, of Domine Bogardus's stepdaughter, 164, 166; fees at, 931

Weecksteen, Rev. Johannes, the church of Kingston writes to classis for a minister, (1680) 747–48; Mr Weecksteen suggested, 747; the classis calls him, examines and ordains him, and sends him to Kingston, (1681) 764–68, 784; his pleasant reception, 789; the church thanks classis for their pastor, 796, 806, 821–22; the classis congratulates the church, 810; he requests a copy of the governor's approval of his call, 935, 944; allusions, 795, 830, 832, 838, 856, 867, 882, 909; his death, (Mar. 17, 1687) 1005, 1038

Weeks, John, 1360

Weesmeesters, *see* Orphan masters

Weesp (Weesop, Wesop), Holland, 33, 573, 901, 1183, 3263

Weigh, John, 934

Weingarten, Palatinate, 3055, 3486

Weinheim, Palatinate, 1603

Weisenvelt, F., 4275

Weiser, Gallus Jacob, 3083

Weiser, Jacob, father of Rev. John Conrad Weiser, 1898

Weiser (Wyser), Rev. John Conrad, 1898, 2168–69, 2176–77, 2884

Weiss (Weyss, Wys, Weys), Rev. George M., his certificate of ordination, (1728) 2406; his reconciliation with Boehm, (1729) 2484–87; becomes subordinate to Classis of Amsterdam, also teaching, (1730) 2496; allusions 2519, 2522, 2524, 2526, 2528, 2530–31, 2556, 2560, 2597, 2604–5, 2612, 2631, 2674, 2676, 2700, 2705–6, 2714, 2717–18, 2722–23, 2734, 2760, 2771, 2773–79, 2792, 2809; minister at Rhinebeck, removed to Pennsylvania, 2935, 2966, 3164, 3233, 3239, 3241, 3345, 3350, 3409; died, (1762) 3882

Weitman (Whiteman, Wittman), Henry, 3999, 4011–12, 4029, 4240, 4243, 4246, (1800) 4392

Welius (Weelius, Wely), Rev. Everardus, called to New Castle, Del., (1657) 372; examined and ordained, 373–74; must organize a consistory, 376; commended to the brethren, 379; writes to the classis about the condition of the church, and requests a clock and hourglass, (1658) 421; elders and deacons chosen (1659), and a parsonage in existence, 446; improvement in the church and congregation, 447; died, (Dec. 9, 1659) 456–58; allusions, 401, 404, 419, 471, 473, 475, 478, 496, 530, 550, 823

Welles, Rev. Noah, 3501

Welmerdonckius, Rev. Simon, *see* Wilmerdonck, Rev. Simon

Welp, Mrs, 4140, 4262, (1773) 4265

Welp, Anthony, 4170, 4199, 4260

Welp, John Nicholas, teacher and catechist, (1755–67) 3614, 3621, 3641, 3704, 3915, 3946, 3982–83, 4106, 4184, 4199, 4201, 4259–61

Wemp, John Berentse, 2647, 2649

Wemp (Wenen), Myndert, 863, 883

Wena, Rev., minister at Weesp, Holland, 3263

Wendel, Evert, Jun., 1329

Wendell, Evert, 2149, 2154

Wendell, Harmanus, 2047, 2112

Wendell, Colonel, Jacob, 3173, 3402

Wendell, Johannes E., 1004

Wenham, Thomas, 965–66, 971, 973, 998, 1139, 1148, 1176, 1178, 1181, 1187, 1217, 1312, 1322, 1326, 1550, 1572–73, 1575, 1587–88, 1714; requested to provide for the Palatines, 1743, 1804–5

Werden, Sir John, Bt., secretary to the Duke of York, 677, 880

Wermouth, Wilhelm, 3162

Wernerius, Peter, 114

Wernig (Wernich), Rev. John Aemilius, licensed to hold special services, (1744) 2856; testimonials, (1749) 3055–56; examined and li-

Wernig, Rev. John Aemilius (*continued*)
censed, 3058–59; allusion, 3176–77; called to Stone Arabia, 3201, 3233–34, 3241, 3254, 3255–56, 3265–66, 3285–87, 3472, 3486
Wesel, Germany, 43, 44, 52, 53; convention at, (1568) 26
Wesop, *see* Weesp
Wesselius, Rev. George, 40
Wessels (Wesselszen), Dirck, 690, 763, 770, 1004, 1018, 1070, 1166, 1169, 1174, 1181–82, 1197, 1215–16, 1224, 1240–41, 1245, 1308, 1319, 1340, 1382, 1402–3, 1427; extracts from his journal, 1070, 2149, 2154
Wessels, Hartman, surgeon, 871
Wessels, Herman, 557
Wessels, Lawrence, 2376, 2477
Wessels, Mettie, 586
Wessels, Peter, 1518
Wessels, Vrit, 664
Wessels (Wessel), Warnaer, 341, 557, (1664) 565, 586; raises redemption money to free his son from Turkish pirates, (1693) 1061–62
Wessels, Wessel, 2477–78, 2615, 2672, 2829
Wessels's pretended land, 2123
Wesslaer, John, 299
West Canada creek, 1245
West Friesland, 35. *See also* Holland, West Friesland
West Haven, Ct., 3514
West India churches, 814
West India Company, chartered, (1621) 37, 188; its earlier papers, [1621–1700] sold as junk, (1821) 8; willing to settle Walloons in New Netherland, 36; is as the state to the colonial churches, 38, 74; captures Bahia, Brazil, (1624) 41, 68; abandons it, (1625) 41, 68; regains Brazil, (1630) 41; surrenders it to Portugal, (1661) 41; sends 30 families of Walloons to
West India Company (*continued*)
New Netherland, (1623) 37; makes New Netherland a province, (1623) 37, 188; Cornelis J. Mey, [May], first director, (1623) 37, 188; Manhattan taken possession of, Fort Orange built, 37, 188; Fort Nassau built on the South river, 37, 188; William Verhulst, second director, (1624) 37; Peter Minuit appointed director general, (Dec. 1626) 44; arrives (May 1626), builds Fort Amsterdam, 44, 188; two comforters of the sick, Krol and Huyck, 46; Domine Michaëlius, chaplain on West India fleet, (1624) 68; accompanies the fleet to Guinea, (1625) 68; church government in the company's colonies, (1628) 74, 76–78; privileges granted and duties enjoined by the company upon patroons, (1629) 75, 78–81, 188;[a] Van Twiller arrives as director general, (Apr. 1633) 84; builds Fort Good Hope on the Connecticut, 188; ministers, comforters of the sick and schoolmasters supported by the company, (1636) 90–91; forms of appointment and instruction for chaplains on the company's ships, (1636) 103–8; plan for the government of the colonial churches, (1636) 109, 110; the company refuses to reappoint Michaelius as minister in New Netherland, (1637) 111, 113, 114; free trade given to New Netherland (1638) 188;[b] the company requests the classis to appoint two more ministers, with comforters of the sick and schoolmasters, Michaelius again recommended, but rejected, (1638) 111, 114, 116; a new charter for patroonships, rights reserved, the Reformed religion established, (1640) 129, 130

a Minuit was recalled in 1632; Krol was appointed director general and held the office for thirteen months (Mar. 1632 — Apr. 1633); see Van Rensselaer Bowier manuscripts, published 1909, also Dr Eekhof's monograph on Krol, 1910.

b See Brodhead, i: 286–90.

West India Company (*continued*)
English settlers in New Netherland must swear allegiance to the States-General and to the company, (1641) 137; the company insists on signing the patroon's minister's call, (1642) 154, 157, 161; uncertain about retaining Curaçoa, 163; the company will help build a church in Manhattan, (1642) 164; classis asks permission of the company to seek for more ministers for New Netherland, (1644) 186–87; review of operations in America, (1614–39) 187–88; classis asks for seven more ministers for Brazil, (1645) 189, 191; action thereon, 193; classis remonstrates with the company for permitting Jews and papists to trade in Brazil and to exercise their religion there, (1646) 203–9; Stuyvesant appointed director general of New Netherland, (July 1646) 210; review of the history, (1641–46) 212–14; the classis again remonstrates with the company, (1647) 219–24; the loss of the ship "Princess" and the deaths of Kieft and Bogardus, 228–29; the classis memorializes the company for more ministers, comforters of the sick, schoolmasters, and the marriage relation of colonists, 240–43; reply, 245; the company urges Megapolensis to remain in Manhattan, (1648) 244

Remonstrance of the people of New Netherland to the States-General concerning the government of the West India Company, (July 28, 1649) 254–60; report of committee on, 266–68, 270, 275–76, 284–86, 318; the company releases Stuyvesant from his private pledge in behalf of Megapolensis's salary, (1651) 296; authorizes Stuyvesant to establish a public school, will send a minister who can preach in English as well as Dutch, (1652) 307–8; the classis requests the company to forbid Lutheran preaching and conventicles in New Netherland, (1654) 320, 323; the company complies, 324; the company anxious to shift their responsibility for the ministers' salaries on the provincial government, 325–26; this responsibility assumed in part, 328–30, 331–33; the Jews permitted to trade in New Netherland, 338; and exempted from military service, 340; Stuyvesant rebuked by the company for forbidding Jews to trade, and for being too severe against the Lutherans, 352; the patroon denies the right of the company to regulate the tithes on his manor, 353; the company sends a church bell to Fort Orange, and promises bells for Midwout and Hempstead, 372–73; form of the oath required for new settlers in New Netherland, 373; the company sends stationery to Stuyvesant, and gives directions about the Lutherans, 441; appoints Curtius as Latin teacher in New Amsterdam, 442–44; the company forbids English settlements on the North river, 459; the company sells their rights on the South river to the city of Amsterdam, Holland, 521; correspondence between Stuyvesant and the company about the dangers threatening New Netherland, 551–53; remonstrance of the citizens of New Netherland against resisting the English demands for surrender, (1664) 555–57; articles of capitulation, 556–59; dissolution of the company (1675) and reorganized on a different basis, 686; allusions to, 647–48, 683, 1591, 1657, 2826, 2994, 3105, 3123, 3138; allusions, 4087, 4100, 4116–18, 4119–20, 4126–27, 4132, 4138–39

West India Company's Farm, 1179 2071. *See also* Queen's Farm

West India Islands, 38; Makemie preaches in, (1698–99) 1669
West Indies, 108–9, 112, 114, 163, 186–87, 879, 948, 1102, 1104, 3167, 3183–84, 3195, 3238, 3288, 3374, 3818
West Jersey, 1593; Quakers numerous in, (1702) 1593; allusion, 1867
West, John, (1680) 699, 748, 847, 981, 989, 1138
West Ommeland, 305
Westbrook, D., 3413
Westbrook, Johannes, 2803, 2864
Westchester county, N. Y., allusions, 888–90, 960, 968, 1015, 1035, 1074, 1109–11, 1127, 1138; population of, (1698) 1264, 1391; ministry bill makes two parishes in, first, embracing Westchester, Eastchester, Yonkers and the Manor of Pelham, the second, embracing Rye, Mamaroneck and Bedford, (1693) 1076–79, (1700) 1391, (1704) 1553; an Anglican church in course of building at Westchester, Bartow, preacher; an Independent (or Presbyterian) church at Eastchester, Rev. Thomas Pritchard preaching at Rye, an Independent (or Presbyterian) church at Bedford, (1704) 1553; opposition to the Anglican church in Westchester county, (1705) 1587–88; Colonel Heathcote's account of the churches in, (1705) 1610–11; allusion, (1707) 1690; Rev. John Bartow still at Westchester, Rev. Christopher Bridge at Rye, (1709) 1809; allusions, 1899, 1903, 1921; statistics of the county, (1712) 1954, (1723) 2196–97, 2360; parish, 3453; manors of, 3452–53, 3504–5, 3816; Dutch churches in, to belong to Particular Body (Classis) of New York (1771) 4213; Anglican church in, (1762) 3817, (1776) 4290
Westminister, England, 678, 962, 1676, 1826
Westminster, Treaty of, (1674) 652, 678, 1658
Westminster Assembly, 185–86, 190–92; confession, 878, 3905, 4046, 4062, 4084, 4095
Westminster Dutch Chapel, London, England
Westmoreland, [Thomas Fane, 6th] earl of, 2172
Westergeest, Holland, 2870
Westerhof (Westenhof), Rev. Albert, *see* Van Westerhoff, Rev. Albertus
Westerlo, Rev. Eilardus, allusions, 2092, 2177; his arrival in Albany, (1760) 3800, 3903, 3929, 3957, 4085, 4103, 4211–12, 4218, 4226, (1771) 4228, 4243, 4247–48, 4250, 4254, 4267, (1783) 4312–14, (1784) 4319, 4323, 4328, 4331, 4338, 4341, 4343, 4345–49; Writes to Bassett about the Saratoga waters, (1789) 4349, 4355; his death, (1790), and sketch, 4356–57, 4361
Westerlo, Rensselaer, (1790) 4357
Westervelt, Abram, 3632
Westervelt, Benjamin, 3590, 3632, 4353
Westervelt, Juriaen, 2601
Westfael, J., 3597
Westphalia, Germany, (1648) 226, 1341, 1343, 1349, 1535; peace of, 1782
West-town, Orange county, N. Y., (1800) 4390
Westvael, Juraen, 496, 501, 538
Westvael. *See also* Westfael
Wetmore (Whitmore), Rev. James, catechist in Trinity Church, (1722–26) 2191; removed to Rye, (1726–60) 2357, 2360; allusions, (1759) 3735, 3746, 3817
Wetsel, John, 3999
Wettenham, Johannes Gorg, 4240
Weyand, John Albert, 3544
Weyant, Michel, 2122
Weyberg (Wyburg), Rev. Philip, 4086, 4239
Weygand, Michael, 2144; wife, Anna Catharina, 2144; children, Tobias, George, Anna Maria, 2144

Weyman, Mr, printer of "The Common Prayer," in Mohawk, 3911–12, 3969–70, 4077
Weymuth, Rev., 3210
Weynat, William, 4199
Wheat, used as currency, *see* Currency
Wheeler, Mr, 4028
Wheelock, Rev. Dr Eleazar, begins his labors among the Mohawks, (1761) 3813, 3840, 3909, 3911–12, 3970; address to the Indian chiefs, 3999, 4026, 4077, 4137
Whig party, England, (1709) 1753
Whipping place, 1710
Whisaw, an Indian, 2634
White, Thomas, 3986
White, Bishop William, 4084; consecrated in Lambeth Chapel, (Feb. 4, 1787) 4326
White book, of the Collegiate Church, New York, 3281
White Marsh (Wit Marche), Pa., 2425, 2429, 2437–38, 2442, 2478, 2482, 2484, 2487, 2708
White Water, The, 12 Dutch miles off the coast of Holland, mirage at, 311
Whitefield, Rev. George, allusions, 2565; preaches in the open air, (1739) 2735, 2745–46; an arch enthusiast, (1762) 2768, 2796, 2798–2800; allusion to by classis, 2828, 2837, 2857; preaches in a Dutch church on Long Island, (1746) 2901, 2905, 2906–7; controversy with Vesey, 2918; allusions, 3519, 3570, 3736, (1764) 3952
Whitefield, Ralph, 594
Whitehall, London, 925, 943, 951, 955, 961, 1036, 1046, 1098, 1124, 1787
Whitehall, a street in New Amsterdam, 85, 119; in New York, 4291
Whitehead, Benjamin, 3806
Whitehead, Jonathan, justice, 1516, 2129–30, 2132–38
Whitehead, Thomas, 1846
Whitehead, Daniel, 996
Whitehouse, N. J., *see* Pottertown
Whiteman (Whitman), *see* Weitman
Whitsunday (Whitsuntide), 198, 488, 656–58
Whittaker, Edward, 684
Whittlesey, Chauncey, 3487–88, 3516
Whorkill, 524
Wickendam, William, 361–62
Wickof, Hendrick, 1198
Widows of Anglican ministers, (1709) 1809
Widows and orphans of clergymen, society for relief of, Anglican, (1784) 4325
Widows' fund in Holland, 134, 145, 157, 220, 239, 448, 794, 798, 901, 1188, 4112
Wiederman, Heinrich, 3982
Wieringerwaert, Holland, 86, 119; Rev. Samuel Megapolensis settles at, (1670) 613, 648, 696
Wieten, [Witten?], province of Drenthe, Holland, 87
Wieuwerd (Wiewaard, Wiewarden, Wieworden), province of Friesland, Holland, 869, 876, 906
Wieviel, Rev., 2983
Wiggins, Stephen, 4184
Wiggins, Thomas T., 498
Wight, Isle of, 1421
Wignall, Mr, 1727, 1729, 1835, 1837
Wilberforce, Mr, 4290
Wild Coast, The, 448
Wilden Bijbel, *see* Eliot's Indian Bible
Wildrang, Rev., *see* Wiltvanck, Rev.
Wildrick, Rev. R., 3870–71, 4031, 4061
Wileman, Mr, 2150
Wileman, H., 1870, 2392
Wilhelm, Mr, 2545
Wilhelmius, Rev., 2605, 2717, 2751, 2767
Wilius, 2778
Wilken, Ebenezer, 1322
Wilksbarre, Pa., 4390
Will, Christian, 4240, 4280
Will, Heinrich, 3901, 3913, 3925, 3982, 3999
Will, Johannes, 3901, 3913, 3999, 4240, 4242
Wille, Mr, (1783) 4314

Willem, Peter, 673
Willemse, Elbert, 2513
Willemse, Mert, 2555
Willemse, Nicholas, 2782
Willemse, Rynier, 631
Willemse, William, 2557
Willemsen, Cornelius, (1644) 184
Willemsen, John, (1640) 128
Willemsen, John, (1759) 3726
Willemsen, Machtelt, (Mrs John Megapolensis), 143, 157
Willemsen, Peter, 34
Willemsen, W., 3234
Willemstadt (Albany), (1673) 634–36
Willett, Gilbert C., 490
Willett, Richard, 1312, 1326, 1573, 2024–26
Willett, Major Thomas, 564, 996, 1018, 1217; colonel and member of the Council, 1345, 1397, 1441, 1518, 1846, 2132
Willey, Noe, gave a plot for a Jewish burial ground in New York, (1729) 1865. *See also* burial grounds
William III, of Orange, Stadtholder of Holland, 666; king of England, 1485, 3339. *See also* William and Mary
William IV, of Orange, becomes Stadtholder of Holland, (1747) 2962
William, Duke of Bavaria, 36
William, duke of Newburgh, Ger., 1823
William, John, elector in the Palatinate, (1705) 1600–6
William, Rufus, 1828
William, of Baden, prince, 1085
William, the Conquerer, 1828
William and Mary, proclaimed, (1689) 961–65, 1001; addressed by militia of New York, 962; write to Lieutenant Governor Nicholson, or whoever holds the authority in New York, 970; Leisler writes to, 972; Selyns's allusions to, 1006–8; petition to, by Dutch church of New York, 1126; congratulations sent to, 1166–67; allusions, 1637, 2041;
William and Mary (*continued*) Leisler's alleged zeal for, 1395–96; allusions, 962, 964–68, 973–84, 988, 992–93, 997–98, 999–1003, 1008–10, 1013, 1016, 1026–27, 1031, 1033, 1040–44, 1047, 1066, 1089, 1093, 1102, 1111, 1136, 1185, 1221–22, 1245, 1255, 1273, 1277, 1279, 1289, 1329, 1342, 1395–99, 1419, 1420, 3448, 3452, 3986, 4051–52, 4104, 4313, 4333
William and Mary, a ship, 982
Williams, Cornelis, 1608
Williams, Jacob, 1029
Williams, Jean, 458
Williams, Mr, 2821
Williams, Thomas, 1029, 1098
Williams, William, 3382
Williamsburgh, Va., 1669
Williamse, Peter, 1855, 3382
Williamson, Francis, 815
Williamson, Hendrick, 1437
Williamson, P., 3287
Willis, Dr, dean of Lincoln, 1788
Willis, Henry, a Quaker, 744, 933
Willocks, Mr, 1915
Willoughby, Sir Thomas, 1724, 1832
Willows, William, 509
Wills, 1034, 1109, 3447
Willson, Ebenezer, 998, 1134–35, 1139, 1148, 1181, 1312
Willson, Henry, 1177–78, 1263
Willys, Samuel, 559
Wilmerdonck (Wilmerdoncx), Rev. Abraham, 474, 503, 546, 556
Wilmerdonck, (Welmerdonckius, Wilmirdonx), Rev. Simon, 211, 331
Wilmerdoncx, young, nephew of Cornelis Van Ruyven, 579
Wilnis (Witnis), province of Utrecht, Holland, 902
Wilson, Captain, 1519
Wilson, Ebenezer, 1312; mayor of New York, (1709) 1755
Wilson, George, 497
Wilson, Rev. Hugh, Anglican, lost by shipwreck on passage over, (1766) 4058
Wilson, John, 365
Wilson, Rev. John, 879

Wilson, Peter, (1791) 4357, 4364, 4366, 4369
Wilson, Richard, 684
Wiltens, Rev. Nicholas, 1702, 1720
Wiltvanck (Wildrang), Rev., 884, 887
Wiltwyck, 495–96. *See also* Esopus, Kingston
Winchester, [Charles Pawlet], Marquis of, 961
Winckelius (Winkelig), Rev., 378, 506
Windsor (Winsor), 880, 1827
Winedecker, George, 3404–5
Winedecker, Hartman, 1898
Winfield, Charles, 361
Winkelaar, Herman, 4135
Winkelig, Rev., *see* Winckelius, Rev.
Winne, Peter, (1676) 690
Winne, Pieter, justice, (1751) 3200
Winne, William, 3800
Winslow, Rev., Anglican, 3735, (1763), 3887, 3910
Winslow, Samuel, (1770) 4184
Winsor, *see* Windsor
Winster, Pieter, 557
Winter, Holout, 3632
Winterwyck, Rev. Matthias, minister at Alphen, Holland, 1960, 2044–46, 2119, 2121
Wintherne, Richard, 933
Winthrop, Francis B., 490, 559
Winthrop, Major General, 1008–9
Wirbessen, Claes, elder at Schenectady, (1703) 1527
Wirtemburgh, *see* Wurtemburgh
Wisa, Mr, Queen Anne's gardener, 1827
Witchcraft, 1046
Witherspoon, Rev. Dr John, (1783) 4124, 4129, 4315
Witmarius, Rev. Obdias, 40
Witnesses, at baptisms, 1689, (1619) 4223
Witnis, *see* Wilnis
Witpen, Pa., 3081, 4189
Witsen, Garret Jacobsz., burgomaster of Amsterdam, 188
Witsen (Witsz), Jonas, 188
Witsius, Professor Herman, 2618; prepares plan for union of all Protestants, 4313
Wittebol, Rev., 2565–66
Wittenwrongel, Rev. Petrus, 142–43, 145–46, 148, 160, 179–83, 227, 231, 239, 250, 306, 325
Wittichius, Rev., of Leyden, 948
Wittman, *see* Weitman
Woerden, Holland, 81
Woertendyk, Frederick, 2139, 3869
Woertman, Mr, 3711
Woertman, Jan, 2270, 2275, 2324, 2329
Woertman, John, 4365
Woertman, (Wortman), Pieter, 2270, 2329
Woestyne, N. Y., 4382, 4389
Woldrong, Captain John, 3641
Wolf, *see* DeWolf
Wolf tribe of Indians, 2634
Wolff, Johan David, 2930, 3078, 3095
Wolff. *See also* DeWolff
Wolga, Russia, 101
Wolley, Rev. Charles, chaplain to British troops, New York, (1678–80) 711, 720, 743–44
Wolprig, Rev. Peter, 805
Wolterum [Woltersum?], Holland, 2440
Wood, Justice of Huntington, 812
Wood, Jeremiah, (1674) 665
Wood, Jeremiah, (1719) 2132–33
Wood, John, 2141
Wood, Jonas, 1846, 1850
Wood, William, 3099
Woodbridge, Deacon, 3401–5
Woodbridge, Rev. Benjamin, 878, (1705) 1612
Woodbridge, N. J., 632, 1438
Woodbury, Ct., 1360
Woode, Jonas, 647
Woodhull, Mr, 4176
Woodhull, Justice, 912
Woodhull, Richard, 2141
Woodruff, Lewis B., 2223–24
Woodstock, Ct., 1362
Woodstock, England, 156
Woodstock, Ulster County, N. Y., 4383, (1800) 4388
Woodward, Rev. [Richard], pastor of the English Presbyterian church, Amsterdam, Holland, 604

Woodyard (*Hout-tuyn*), name of a ship, 157
Woolen manufactures, 1780, 1791, 1796, 1812
Woolsey, a student, (1711) 1894
Woolsey, Rev., a New England preacher, took possession of the Anglican church of Hopewell, N. J., (1711) 1950, 1952
Woolsey, Rev. Benjamin, (1745) 2882
Woolsey, George, 1846, 1850–51
Worchester, Pa., 4189
Word of God, the preaching of, 92, 93, 465–67
Wormer, Holland, 83
Wormius (Hormius), Rev. N., 3157
Worms, Germany, 1782, 1784, 1822, 1825, 1829, 2427
Wornley, Comradeus, 1788
Wortley, Sidney, 1724, 1752, 1832
Wortman, Peter, *see* Woertman, Pieter
Woubrugghe, Holland, 729
Wright, Benjamin, 1587
Wright, David, 1518, 2137–38
Wright, George, 413
Wright, Joseph, 2026
Wright, Silas, governor, 7
Wurtemburgh, Duchy of, 1898, 2931, 3083
Wyburg, *see* Weyberg
Wyckof, Claes, 1120
Wyckoff (Wyckhoff, Wycof), Cornelius, 1990, 3382
Wyckoff, Cornelius, 1990, 2513
Wyckoff, Rev. Henry, (1800) 4389
Wyckoff, John, 2844, 3042, 3618
Wyckoff, Nicholas, 1525, 1548, 3534, 3560, 3616, 3926, 4243, 4247
Wyckoff, Peter, 2739, 3521, 3560, 3616
Wyckoff, Simon, one of the complainants against Domine Frelinghuysen, 2197–2212, 2246, 2291, 2309, 2320–28, 2335, 2352, 2364, 2403, 2446–47, 2456, 2459, 2461–68, 2478, 2554, 2557, 2568, 2588–89, 2658, 2660
Wyckoff, William, 3490
Wydeness, Holland, 36
Wygand, Tobias, 2380–81, 3046
Wyk, Holland, Classis of, 814
Wyk-op-Zee, Holland, 261
Wynand, Mr, 3085
Wynant's-Kill, N. Y., 4382, 4389
Wyncoop, *see* Wynkoop
Wynderse, Mr, *see* Mynderse, Jacobus
Wyngaarden, Rev. Franciscus, 1130
Wyngaert, Luycas, 2096
Wyngers, Abraham, 4100
Wynkoop, Adrian, 3976, 4035, 4040, 4192, 4211, 4229, 4230
Wynkoop, Benjamin, 2377, 2390, 2449, 2489, 3677
Wynkoop, Cornelis, 3667, 3830, 4033
Wynkoop, Cornelis C., 4242
Wynkoop, Dirck, 2811, 4033
Wynkoop, Dirck, jr, 4033
Wynkoop, Ewart, 1311
Wynkoop, Gerrit, 1882, 1933–34
Wynkoop, Jacob, 1922
Wynkoop, Johannes, (1699) 1006, 1311
Wynkoop, Johannes, (1764) 3934, 3944–45, 3952–59, 4025, 4033–34, 4042–43
Wynkoop, John, (1711) 1882
Wynkoop, John, (1764) 3925, 4033
Wynkoop, John, jr, 4033
Wynkoop, Petrus, 4033
Wynstock, Rev. Peter, 3144, 3157, 3159, 3169, 3170, 3176, 3177, 3180, 3182–84, 3195, 3197–99, 3203, 3205, 3229, 3233, 3237–41, 3245–47, 3258–62, 3265, 3270, 3282, 3288–90, 3374, 3433–34

Yale College, 1612; ordains John Van Driessen for service in Dutch Church, (1727) 2389; allusions, 3338, 3457, 3484, 3504, 3514, 3612, 3804
Yansen (Jansen), Petrus, 3082
Yarmouth, England, 116; 28 Dutch in Yarmouth, (1634) 117
Yates (Yaats), Robert, 2647, 2649
Yellow fever, 489

Yonkers (Yoncker, *Jonkheer*), N. Y., (1693) 1077, 1553, 3452–53; Anglican church at, (1776) 4290
York, archbishop of, 1081–82, 3484
York, New England, (1699) 1411
Young, Rev. John, pastor in Southold, 618
Younge, [John], 600, 872; member of the Council, 1345, 1393
Ysselstein, Holland, 591
Yver (Yvair), Rev. Peter, 2902, 3016, 3045, 3094, 3103, 3110, 3120, 3566, 3671
Yvon, follower of Labadie, 2282–83

Zabriskie, Albert, 3098–99
Zabriskie, Henry, 4243, 4246
Zabriskie, John, (Sapbriski, Jan), elder at Hackensack, 2708, 3011, 3027
Zabriskie (Sabriskie), Peter, 3549, 3617, 3627, 3635, 3653, 3690, 3693, 4086, 4211–12, 4243, 4246
Zabriskie, Stephen, 3926, 4211
Zabriskie. *See also* Sobrisko
Zacharias, Lawrence, 184
Zalee, *see* Salee
Zalt-Bommel, Holland, Classis of, 2893
Zangtrant (Song-style), (1727) 2398
Zaunslifer, Rev. Peter, 2661, 2664
Zebring, *see* Sebring
Zeeburg, Holland, 826
Zeegers, Rev. Lambertus, 1362, 1391, 1393, 1428–29, 1436, 2059
Zeeland chamber of West India Company, 448
Zeeland (Zealand), Holland, province of, 116, 117, 129, 134, 160–61, 656–58, 907, 1356, 1655; Classis of, (1642) 163, 241–42, 656–58, 1051, 1100, 1105, 1108, 1201, 1230, 1232, 1286; states of, 2281
Zeeryp, Holland, 3047
Zegenheim (Zigenheim), Christoph, 4280
Zegerquist, Rev., 4113
Zeisberger (Zisberger), Rev. David, Moravian missionary among the Indians, (1745–1808) 2746, 2884, 3840
Zeleins, *see* Selyns
Zenger, Johan Peter, printer in New York, (1725) 2244, 2350, 2495–96, 2579
Zetscoorn (Zetscoren, Selskoorn), Abelius, 531–32, 536
Zevenwouden, Holland, Classis of, 2878, 2893
Zewant, *see* Sewant
Ziegenhagen, Frederigh Michael, 2931–32
Ziekentroosters, *see* Comforters of the sick
Zierikzee, Holland, 524; Classis of, 1195, 1197–98, 1201, 1356
Zikkels (Sickles), Zacharias, 4163, 4167, 4265, 4275, 4281
Zinzendorf (Sinsendorf), Nicholas Louis, Count; ordained by Tübingen University, (1734) 2662; classis warns against him and the Moravians, (1739) 2723; draws away many adherents of Domine Weiss on the Mohawk, (1742) 2774; ordains men to the ministry, (1743) 2799–2800; allusion, 2853; writes to the Board of Trade against the persecution of Moravians, (1744) 2865; allusion, 2884; buys a large tract of land at the forks of the Delaware, (1746) 2907; his hymns and sermons, (1749) 3060; allusion, 3183
Zion, 299
Zoellen (Zoelen), Holland, 573
Zuider Hoorn, Holland, 34
Zuilichem, Holland, 2877
Zurcher, Hans, 3913
Zurcher (Zurichsen), Heinrich Alrich, 4240
Zurcher, Johannes, 3925, 3982, 3999, 4242
Zurich, Switzerland, 2801
Zutphen, Holland, 357, 1702
Zwalmius, *see* Swalmius
Zweibrugge [Zweibrücken], Germany, 2836. *See also* Deux-Ponts
Zyperius (Zyperus, Siperius), Michael C., 492, 506–7, 514, 555